CoSMo
Comparative Studies in Modernism
N. 25 • 2024 | 2281-6658

WOLFGANG HILBIG:

DIE SPRACHEN EINES FEUERFRESSERS

LE LINGUE DI UN MANGIATORE DI FUOCO

herausgegeben von
a cura di *Massimo* **Bonifazio**,
Daniela **Nelva**,
Michele **Sisto**,
Bénédicte **Terrisse**

Centro Studi Arti della Modernità

UNIVERSITÀ DEGLI STUDI DI TORINO
ALMA UNIVERSITAS TAURINENSIS

CoSMo

Dr p s dudwyh Twxglhv lq N r ghuqlvp q/36)Gdoo* á 3135

COMITATO DIRETTIVO

Direttore responsabile
N dulad Uhuhvd HJBWFSJ-Vqlyhuvlw gl Urulqr-Fp hulwd

Direttori editoriali
Hlxoddqd GFSSFDDJP-Wlfhgluhvwruh-Vqlyhuvlw gl Urulqr
Ghghulfr CFSUP OJ-Vqlyhuvlw gl Cr or j qd
Gudqfd CSVFSB-Vqlyhuvlw gl Urulqr
Sre huwr HJMP EJ-Vqlyhuvlw gl Urulqr
Mclj l NBSG -Vqlyhuvlw gl Qdgr yd
QlhuHlxvhs sh NP OBUFSJ-Vqlyhuvlw gl Urulqr
Wr ulfd QBUFB-Vqlyhuvlgdg gh Tdoolp dqfd
I xehuwSP MBOE-Vqlyhuvlw Ddvkr dt xh gh Mfxydlq
Elhj r TBHMJB-Vqlyhuvlw gl Qdup d
Lulvwxs dv TBCP MJVT-Wloqldxv Vqlyhuvlwhwdv
p ldhq TFSNJFS-Vqlyhuvlw gh Mfkvdqqh

COMITATO SCIENTIFICO

Fdnqd BHB[[J-Vqlyhuvlw gl Chuj dp r
Bqq CBOGJFME-Vqlyhuvlw r i Ddoir uqld-Chunhdh'
Bdnvvdqgur CFSUJOFUUP-Vqlyhuvlw gl Urulqr
Kdqv CSP DLNFJFS-Ukh Bp hulf dq Vqlyhuvlw r i Qdulv
Mfxuhqfh DBNQB-Vqlyhuvlw Qdulv Odqvhuuh
Odgld DBQSJP HMJP-Vqlyhuvlw gl Urulqr
Bqguhd DBSP TTP-Vqlyhuvlw gl Urulqr
E dqlhod DBSQL-Vqlyhuvlw gl Whur qd
Shp r DFTF OJÏ-Twdqir ug Vqlyhuvlw
Hdhwdqr DI JVSB[[J-Vqlyhuvlw gl Urulqr
Fqulfr E F BOHFMJT-Vqlyhuvlw gl Qlvd
Bdh|dqghuFULJOE-Fxurshdq Vqlyhuvlw Jqvwwxvwv-Gorruhqfh
E dqlhod GBSHJP OF-Vqlyhuvlw gl Urulqr
Fdr GSBO[JOJ-Vqlyhuvlw gl N lodqr
N dvvlp r GVTJMMP-Vqlyhuvlw ghoo{Bt xlod
Kfkq S/P /HFSZ-Vqlyhuvlw r i Ohz P udndqv
Ddwor HJO[CVSH-Tfxr od Or up ddh gl Qlvd0VDMB-Fp hulwr
Thuj lr HJWP OF-Vqlyhuvlw gl Gludq"h
X loddp NBSY-Dr oo j h gh Gudqfh
Gudqfr NBSFODP-Vqlyhuvlw gl Urulqr-Fp hulwr
N dqiuhg QGJTUFS-Gdhlh Vqlyhuvlwvw Chudq
Qhwhu SFBE-Vqlyhuvlw r i Lhqw
N dulh.Mfxuh SZBO-Jqghshqghqw'Ifkr odu
Dkldud TJN P OJHI -Vqlyhuvlw gl Urulqr
N dvvlp ldddqr UP SUP SB-Vqlyhuvlw gl Srp dÄMdTdslhq"dà
Ghghulfr WFSDFMMP OF-Vqlyhuvlw gl Urulqr

COMITATO DI REDAZIONE

N dwwhr CBGJDP)Vqlyhuvlw gl Urulqr*-Sdlvvd CBSP OJ)Vqlyhuvlw gl Urulqr*-Bqqd CP DDVUJ)Vqlyhuvlw gl Urulqr*-Sdfkhdh DJOFSBSJ)Vqlyhuvlw gl Qlvd*-E dylgh HJBOUJ)Vqlyhuvlw gl Urulqr*-Bdnvvdqgur HSP TTP)Vqlyhuvlw Mcp l uh M r q 3*-Jp dq I BSDI JDI)Vqlyhuvlw shu Twdqlhul gl Tlhqd*-N lfkhdl MP GFVEP)Vqlyhuvlw gl Ods r dÄGhghulfr JJà*-Dkldud MP N CBSEJ)Vqlyhuvlw gl Urulqr*-N dulh Twhod MP NJ)Vqlyhuvlw gl Urulqr*-Bre huwr NBSUJOFOHP)Vqlyhuvlw gl Urulqr*-Sre huwr NFSMP)Vqlyhuvlw gl Urulqr*-Wddnqvkqd NP OBUFSJ)Vqlyhuvlw gl Urulqr*-Chqr wNP OHJOP U)Vqlyhuvlw gl Urulqr*-E dqlhod OFMAB)Vqlyhuvlw gl Urulqr*-Gudqfhvfd RVFZ)Vqlyhuvlw Qdulv 8*-Dulvwdqr SBHOJ)Vqlyhuvlw gl Whur qd*-N duwd SP NBHOP MJ)Vqlyhuvlw gl Cr or j qd*-Mfuhq"d WBMTBOJB)Vqlyhuvlw gl Urulqr*-Wddnqvkqd WJHOP UUP)Vqlyhuvlw gl Qdgr yd*

EDITORE

Vqlyhuvlw gl Urulqr È Dhqwr Twxgl ÄBuvlghod N r ghuqlwà
f0r Elsduwp hqw gl Twxgl Vp dqlvwfl- Wld T/P wwdylr 31- 21235 È Urulqr
fhqwr duwlghodp r ghuqlwdAw

CONTATTI

Tlwr zhe; z z z /r mx/qlwr/v0lqgh|/sks0Dr TN P
h.p dlo fhqwr vwxgldwp r ghuqlwdA j p dlofr p
3123 Dhqwr Twxgl ÄBuvlghod N r ghuqlwà
JTTO; 3392.7769

SOMMARIO

WOLFGANG HILBIG: *DIE SPRACHEN EINES FEUERFRESSERS* | *LE LINGUE DI UN MANGIATORE DI FUOCO*

Herausgegeben von | A cura di
Massimo Bonifazio, Daniela Nelva, Michele Sisto, Bénédicte Terrisse

7 MASSIMO BONIFAZIO, DANIELA NELVA, MICHELE SISTO, BÉNÉDICTE TERRISSE
Einleitung | Introduzione

POIESIS • Aus der Werkstatt | Dall'officina

13 JÜRGEN HOSEMANN
Die Entstehung der Wolfgang-Hilbig-Werkausgabe (2008-2021)
mx Kqu„-ns Ä" qucq–Tmz|zu„uq–"zs pq„ J "„|¬,

19 RICCARDO CRAVERO
"Die Weiber" di Wolfgang Hilbig
W|„qpu„-mp"Äu|zq

27 ROBERTA GADO
Onde non concentriche
' -mp"—qòJ x„qJ npqowq-qu puc |xsmzs Quuus

FOCUS • Themen | Temi

37 MICHAEL PENZOLD
Die Didaktik des Mikro-Drastischen in Wolfgang Hilbigs Romanen „Eine Übertragung" und „Ich"

59 JOHANNA KÄSMANN
Ein verlassener Schreibtisch und der Platz vor dem Kessel
X¬„qpq„]ot -qunqz, uc c |xsmzs Quuus, r– t q–Y–|,m

87 NORMAN KASPER
Freiheit in Form
c |xsmzs Quuus,]qpn,„.q–|¬„"zs uy t u„|-u|s–mu„ot qz Wq„Äpq– ,„t q„u„ot qz V|pq-zq

Dr TN r Dr p s dudwyh Tvxglhvlq N r ghuqlvp q/36)Gdoo* á 3135

103 MARTIN EHRLER
Aspekte der Eichendorff-Rezeption in Wolfgang Hilbigs *Die Kunde Von Den Bäumen*

117 MICHAEL OPITZ
Dante-Bezüge im Werk Wolfgang Hilbigs

FOCUS • Rezeption | Ricezione

131 BÉNÉDICTE TERRISSE
Jenseits des Narrativs des Scheiterns
c |xsmzs Quuuus uz O-mzw-quot Cquzq"zmnsq,otx|,,qzq'-mz,rq-sq,otuot„q

153 MARTA ROSSO
***La presenza dei gatti* (*Die Arbeit an den Öfen*)**
Y|q,uomq,„uqL,uz„m,uq„-mp"Äu|zqpqxxn'-uy m-noo|x,mpu-noo|z„uu,muuzmpuc |xsmzs Quuuus

171 MICHELE SISTO
Wolfgang Hilbig nel campo letterario italiano
Lu-o"u,upuo|z,no-mÄu|zqL„-mp"Äu|zuluz„q-'-q„mÄu|zu

FOCUS • Interpretationen und Gedichte | Interpretazioni e poesie

205 ANNA CHIARLONI
Icone di una catastrofe
U,Xrqxumpuc |xsmzs Quuuus

217 WOLFGANG HILBIG
Eine poetische Anthologie | Une antologie poétique| Un'antologia poetica
bq¬u|z,r-mz mu,q,'m-Kq-zm-p Kmz|"z Öbq¬u|zuu,muuzqpuVm,uy |K|zumÄu|

PERCORSI

233 DANIELE CORRADI
Sous-conversation* and Polyphony in *Three
[qnpuzs J zz Z"uz „t-|"st „tqxqz,q, |r]m-m",qmzp Kmut „uz

LETTURE

257 CAMILLA MAFFINELLI
Beginnings
Wm-m,u|z, |r„tqX-usuz,1Umzs"msq, |rVß„t,1mzp Uu,q-m-ßL-qm,u|z

Dr TN r Dr p s dudwyh Twxglhvlq N r ghuqlvp q/36)Gdoo* á 3135

MASSIMO BONIFAZIO, DANIELA NELVA, MICHELE SISTO,
BÉNÉDICTE TERRISSE

EINLEITUNG | INTRODUZIONE

X r oij dqj I loelj ehilqghwvlfk qlh-z r huvhlq vr oowh/Thlq X hun xqg vhlqh Clr j uds klh nulwvfk dq“xvfkdxhq ehghxwvhw vlfk lq hlqhuvwqglj hq Tlwxdwr q ghu E hvr ulhqwhuxqj “x ehilqghq; p lwghu luulwhuhqghq V qj hqdxlj nhlwhlqhu devr oxwhq N hwds khuyhuz hlvhq gdv Mhehq xqg glh Mvwhudwxu ghvv fkvlvfkhq E lfkwhuv lp p hu dxi hlq p ' vwhul vhv Bqghuvz r / E lh Hhz dowghu Hlhvfklfkwh È vhl hv glh ghxwfkh Whuj dqj hqkhlwr ghu ghuvfkz dh E E S. Boowj È yhuz hew vlfk lq vhlqhq Uh|vhq p lw h|lvwhqwhoohq Hlhvs hqvwhuq z lh gdv yhukhhuhqgh Hlhi koqlfkwyr uk dqghq “x vhlq-glh dxv idp ld uhq Uudxp dwxqg dxv ghu ihkdhqghq Bqhunhqqxqj vhlqhu Chvwhexqj hq lp dwhudulvfkhq Ghog nr p p hq/ E hu N dvr fklvp xv vhlqhu Glj xuhq- lkuh Ohlj xqj “xu Thoevwyhudhxp gxqj xqg “xu Jghqwhilndwr q p lwghp Tfkp xw“lj hq xqg ghp Fnhdkdiwhq È ghp Beidoo z lh ghq yhuvfkp xw“whq Mdqgvfkdiwhq r ghu ghu Twdvl È vsuhfkhq *qœzqsm,u.|*. yr q vhlqhp X xqvfk qdfk hlqhu lq ghu uhddh|lvwhuhqghq X howxqp j dfkhq Tfk qkhlw/Bxfk lq ghq ó ulvfkhq Uh|vhq z lug hlqh xqgxufki kue duh Whuv kqxqj “z lvfkhq Tsudfkh xqg Hhz dowghu Hhvfklfkwh yhuvxfkv“xp Chlvslhop lwwhov ehqghqghu Fsp lskdqlhq z lh ghuj u qh Gdvdq ghv ehu kp vhq Hhglfkwhv ÄFslvr ghà)X hunh J- 8:*- glh dxfk lq ghu ndhlqhq guhlvsudfklj hq Bqwkr or j lh lq glhvhp I hiw“x ilqghq lvwr ghu ghuyhuvhxfkwh Gxvvlq ghp P skhdd qlfkwxp klq ndqq- z lhghu xqg z lhghu“x huwdlqnhq)85*- z lh Bqqd Dkldur ql hun o uwlq lkuhp Chlwadj /

G u I loelj xqg vhlqh Qur wdj r qlvwhq vfkhlqwglh Mvwhudwxu hlq Gxfkwz hj dxv ghu nudvvhq Tlqqor vlj nhlw“x vhlq-glh vlh xp ulqj w/Fuvwgxufk glh Qudfkwhlqhu vfk qgdfkhq xqg j ohlfk“hlwj k fkvwudiilqlhuwhq Tsudfkh vfkhlqwhv i u vlh p j dfk-hqgdfk hlqh ehz r kqe duh X lundfknhlwe dxhq “x n qqhq/E dv L dde hu glhvhu Tsudfkh vwdp p wdxv ghu Jqwhqvlwwp lwghuI loelj vlfk glh p r ghuqh hxur s lvfkh dwhudulvfkh Uudglwr q dqj hhlj qhw kdw yr q S lp e dxg “x L dind- yr q Qr xqg “x Dkdhe qlnr z - yr q Kr' f h “x ghq ghxwfkhq F|s uhvvlr qlvwhq/Be hu Whuz luux qj khuuvfkwdxfk klhu; hv lvwnr p s d“lhuw I loelj hlqhq j hqdxhq Qudlw“ “x“xz hlvhq xqg ihvw“xvwhohq-r e vhlqh Bqhlj qxqj ghu dwhudulvfkhq N r ghuqh hlqh Fuux qj hqvfkdiw)lq ghp vhqghq“lhoo vwfnlj hq S dxp ghv E E S. Lxoxuds s dudw* r ghu de huhlq lp Hux qgh j hqr p p hq u fno xilj hux qg dqdfkur qlvwvfkhu dwhudulvfkhu I de lwxv lvw/ X dv e ohlew lvw gdv Fuvwdxqhq yr u hlqhu “huulvvhqhq xqg vfkp hu“kdiwhq Tsudfkh-glh glh Jfk.Lulvh dp Luhx“z hj ghu Fs r fkhq xqg ghu lqqhuhq Whuidvvxqj hq ehvfkz uwxqg ehnu iwj w/

Dr TN r ❩ Dr p s dudwyh Twxglhv lq N r ghuqlvp q/36)Gdo* á 3135

Thlwlp p hu kdwglh Lulvkn Tfkz lhulj nhlvhq- I loelj lq ghq dvhudulvfkhq Mdqgnduvhq vhlqhu[hlw"x yhuruvhq È"z lvfkhq E E S. xqg Elvvlghqvhqdvhudvxughu Fp ljulhuvhq-ghu P vvp rghuqh ghv z lhghuyhuhlqljvhq E hxwfkodqgv- ghq dvw"vhq Bxvoxihuq ghv F|suhvvlrqlvp xvrghughp N rghuqlvp xvghv 31/Kdkukxqghuvw-ghu Tr"ldosrhvlh lq ghu Uudglvkrq hlqhv Slp edxgv xvz / È xqg gdp lwlkp hlqhq jhqdxhq Qadtw" lq ghp dvhudulvfkhq Ldqrqghv 31/Kdkukxqghuvw"x"xz hlvhq/Elhvh X roj dqj I loelj jhz lgp hvh p rqrjuds klvfkh Dr TN r. Bxvjdeh z loohlq Chlwadj lq glhvhu Slfkwxqj vhlq xqg È dp Chlvslhoghu"z hl C qghq c |xrsmzs Quwus "zp puq-smzÄq. V|pq–zq)Qdevwhw/do/-3132* xqg c |xrsmzs Quwus, Uß–uw)Cdqrxq hwdo/-3132* È glh ÄX hunh|shglvkrqà z hlvhui kuhq-xp elvodqj xqhuiruvfkh [rqhq ghv I loeljv X hunv"x xqvhuvxfkhq/Tlh hqvk owhlqljh Chlwujh ghu Udjxqj ÄE lh Tsudfkhq hlqhv Ghxhuiuhvvhuvà-glh lp Orvyhp ehu 3132 dq ghu Vqlyhuvlwwt Uxulq vwdwvdqg- vdp wqhxhq- gxufk hlqhq Ddoo iru Qdshuv jhvdp p howhq Buvlnho/Jq ghu huvvhq Thnvkrq-J", pq–c q–w;„m„,-ilqghwp dq guhl [hxjqlvvh ghugluhnvhq Bue hlwp lwl loelj xqg vhlqhp dvhudulvfkhq X hun; yrq vhlqhp Mhnwruehl Glvfkhu Whuadj-Kujhq I rvhp dqq- xqg yrq "z hl ehuvhw"huJqqhq lqv Jwddhqlvfkh- Slffdugr Dudyhur xqg Srehuvd Hdgr /Elh Thnvkrq ' t qy qz hqvk owChlwujh-glh I loeljv Whrruwxqj lq ghu dvhudulvfkhq Uudglvkrq h|sorulhuhq È lq Ch"xj dxi Flfkhqgruii)Nduwq Fkudhu*-Edqvh)Nlfkdho Ps lw"* xqg glh Uudglvkrq ghuhxurs lvfkhq Nrghuqh)Orup dq Ldvshu* È xqg dqghuh- glh vsh"lilvfkh Bvshnvh vhlqhu X hunh lp Grnxvkdehq- z lh glh Srodh vhlqhu nrqnuhvhq xqg lp djlqlhuvhq Tfkuhlerwh)Kfkdqqd L vp dqq* rghu glh Gxqnvkrq ghv Nlnur. Eudvwlvfkhq lp Srp dq Nuzq nq–„–ns"zs)Nlfkdho Qhq"rog*/Jq ghp [qÄq'„u|z ehvwhowhq Uhlo ilqghwp dq Bqdó vhq ghu Bxiqdkp h yrq I loeljv P hxyuh lq dqghuhq nxowuhodhq Lrqvh|vhq- lqvehvrqghuh lp dvhudulvfkhq Ghog Gudqnuhlfkv)C q glfvh Uhuulvvh* xqg Jwddhqv)Nlfkdho Tlvvr- Nduwd Srvvr*/Flqh Mhnvh Thnvkrq lvwghp srhvlvfkhq X hun I loeljv jhz lgp hw p lwghu Jqvhusuhvdvkrq yrq ghp Hhglfkw X' t qvum)Bqqd Dkldurql* xqg hlqh ndlqh Bqvkrorjlh yrq I loeljv Hhglfkwhq-lp P ulj lqdoxqg lq ghq iudq" vlvfkhq xqg lwddhqlvfkhq Whuvlrqhq yrq Chuqdug Cdqrxq xqg Ndvvlp r Crqlid"lr /

X lu vlqg iurk- p lw glhvhp I hiw hlqhq Cdfn lq glh X how glhvhv i u glh ghxwfkvsudfkljhq Mvwhudvxu vr z lfkvjhq ÄGhxhuiuhvvhuvà xqg vhlqhu ÄTsudfkhqà)yjo/ I loelj 3119-3: 8* elhvhq "x n qqhq/

++++

X roj dqj I loelj qrq p dl gryh gryuheeh hvvhuh/Hxdugduh fulwfdp hqvh dood vxd rshud h dood vxd elrjudild vljqlilfd frorfduvl ghqvwr d xqd frvwdqvh vlvxd"lrqh gl vsdhvdp hqvw; frq od vfrqfhuvdqvh lp suhflvlrqh gl xqd p hwdirud dvvrcxvd- ylvd h

dwwhudwxud gh or vf ulwwuh vdvvr qh ulp dqgdqr d xq p lvvhudr vr dowur yh/Mdl ylr dhq“d gh ood vwruld È qh ood gxs dfh ir up d gh oÄs dvvdwr vhg hvfr à h gh ood vr iir fdqvh t xr vg ldqlw E E S È vl lqwhf ffld qhl vxr l vhvvlr d vs hwwd hvlvvhq“ldd fr p h ol gh ydvvdqvh vhqvd“lr qh gl qr q hvlvvhuh- gl qr q dyhuh oxr j r - dhj dwd l wadxp l idp ldd ul h do p dqf dwr ulf r qr vflp hqwr gh oh vx h dvs lud“lr ql lq f dp s r dhwwhudulr / Jo p dvr f klvp r gh l vxr l s huvr qdj j l- ol or ur vhqg hq“d doo(dx wr gh qlj ud“lr qh h doo(gh qvlilf d“lr qh fr q fl fkh vs r uf r h ulyr owdqvh)gdoo(lp p r qgl“ld dl s dhvdj j l gh ydvwdlw- gdoo(lqt x lqdp hqwr doo d Twdvl* s duodqr *qœzqsm,u.|*. gh oeux fldqvh gh vlgh ulr gl x qd eh oh“ “d lm s r vvle ld h gd uhs huluh qh of r vlgg hwwr p r qgr uh dd h/Bqf kh l vhvvlr s r hwf l j x dug dqr d x qd lp s udwf de ld h fr qfldd“lr qh hvvhvwf d iud dqj x d h ylr dhq“d gh ood vwruld- udf f r qwdwd s hu hvhp s lr dwwadyhuvr ir oj r udqvr hp slidqlh- fr p h lo idj ldqr gh ood idp r vd *N' u,|pq*)I loe lj 3119-8:* È f kh vl s x wwr yduh dqf kh qh ood s lf f r ol dqwr or j ld wld dqj x h gl t x hvvr qxp hur È r loilxp h fr qwdp lqdwr lq f xl qr q f hvvd gl diir j duh P s kh dd)lyl-85*-gl f xl s duod Bqqd Dkl duor ql qhovxr lqvhuyhqvr /

QhuI loe lj h s hul vxr l s ur vdj r qlvvlr old hwwhudwxud ds s duh lq t x hvvr vhqvr x qd yld gl ixj d gdoo odp s dqvh p dqf dq“d gl vhqvr f kh d f lufr qgd<vr or dwwadyhuvr or vs dhqgr uh gl x q dqj xdj j lr dof r qvhp s r vr ugl gr h udiilqdvlvvlp r ds s duh s r vvle ld h ol f r vwx“lr qh gl x qd uhdow ilqdqp hqvh de lwde ld h/

Mdl f dudwxud gl t x hvvr dqj xdj j lr ghulyd gdoo(lqvhqvlw f r q ol t xdd h I loe lj vl ds s ur s uld vr ghoo vwdgl“lr qh dhwwhudulld hx ur s hd p r ghuqd-gd S lp e dxg d L dind-gd Qt x qg d Dk dhe qlnr y- gd Kc' f h dj d hvs uhvvlr qlvvlr vhg hvf kl/N d dqf kh t xl or vf ulwwuh vl ulyhol vs dhvdqvh; gliilfld h dvvhj qdujd l x q s r vvr s uhf lvr h gh f lg huh vh ol vx d ds s ur s uld“lr qh ghood p r ghuqlw dhwwhudulld x qd f r qt x lvvd- lq x qr vs d“lr vhqg hq“ldqp hqvh dvilwlf r f r p h o(ds s dudvr f x owxudd h E E S - r x q kde lwx v dhwwhudulr lq ir qgr uhj uhvvlyr h dq df ur qlvvlf r /

S hvvd old p hudylj dd gl x qd dqj x d ol f hudvd h gr dhqvh- f kh hyr f d h vr vvdq“ld ol f ulvl gh o(lr qhofur f hyld gh oh hs r f kh h ghj d lvvdvr p hqvdd/E d vhp s uh ol f ulwf d k d gliilf r ow f r or f duh I loe lj vx oh p ds s h dhwwhudulh gh ovx r vhp s r È wd *MM[2Uu,q-m,"* – ol *Mu, up qz„qz xu,q-m,"* – ghj d lhvs dwd dvr qh ood CS E - ol *X,„y | pq-zq* gh ood Hhup dqld ulx qlilf dvd- dh s ur s dj j lql hvvwhp h gh o(hvs uhvvlr qlvp r r gh o p r gh uqlvp r qr yhf hqvhvf r - ol s r hvld vr f ldd h- s hu t x dqvr udiilqdvlvvlp d- gl dvf hqghq“d ulp e dgldqd-hf f /È h gl f r qvhj x hq“d dg dvvhj qdujd xq s r vvr qh of dqr qh gh ovhf r qgr Or yhf hqvr /R x hvvr qxp hur gh ood ulylvvd ÄDr TN r à yx r dh hvvhuh x q f r qvdle xvr lq t x hvvd gluh“lr qh h È vx o(hvhp s lr gh l gx h yr ox p l *c | xvsmzs Quwnus "zp puq-smz Äq. V | pq-zq*)Qde vwhw/do/-3132* h *c | xvsmzs Quwnus, Uß-uw*)Cdqr x q hw do/-3132* È s ur vhj x luh ol ÄX hunh| s hgl vr qà- ol Ävs hgl“lr qh gh qwr o(r s hud à- s hu vwx gl duh “r qh dqf r ud lqhvs or udvh gh ood s ur gx“lr qh gl X r oj dqj I loe lj /Joqxp hur f r qvhqh dd f x ql lqwhuyhqvr gh of r qyhj qr *Mlu q]' –not qz quzq, Oq" q-r-q, q-, 4 Uq xuzs" q pu" z y mzsum,| –q pu r" | o|* - vhqx wr vl s uhvvr o(V qlyhuvlw gl Ur ulqr qhoqr yhp e uh 3132-lqvlhp h dg dowd duwf r ol udf f r ow wadp lvh x q Ddoo ir u Qds huv/ Oh ood s ulp d vh“lr qh- *Mmx;| rruuzm-* vl wwr ydqr vwh vhvvlp r qldq“h gl odyr ur d vwahwwr f r qvdlwwr f r q or vf ulwwuh h ol vx d r s hud- gd s duvh gh ovx r

dhwwruh suhvvr lo Glvfkhu Whuodj - Kujhq I rvhp dqq- h gl Sre huwd Hdgr h Slff dugr Dudyhur -fkh kdqqr wdgr wwr ddfxqh r shuh gl I loelj lq lwddqr /Mdvh"lr qh ' qy uf r qwhqh lqwhuyhqwfkh hvs or udqr ol s rvl"lr qh ghoor vf ulwwruh dod(lqwhuqr ghodlwdgl"lr qh dhwwhudulu È lq uds s ruwr dg Flfkhqgr uii)N dwwq Fkudhu*-E dqwh)N lfkdhoP s lw"* h dop r ghuqlvp r hxur s hr)Or up dq L dvs hu* È h dowl ir fdd""dwr vx vs hflilfl dvs hwwr ghoh r s huh gl I loelj - fr p h louxr or ghl oxr j kl)fr qfuhwr h lp p dj lqdul* lq fxl kd vf ulwwr)Kfkdqqd L vp dqq* h ol ixq"lr qh ghodlur ""h""d qhour p dq"r Nuzq nq–„–ns"zs)N lfkdhoQhq"r og*/Ohodl s duwh fkh kd s hu whwr or [uoqÄu|zq vl war ydqr dqddvl gho wdqvihu ghod(r s hud gl I loelj lq dowl fr qwhvwr fxoxrudd- lq s duwfr oduh qho fdp s r dhwwhudulr iudqf hvh)C q glf vh Uhuulvvh* h lwddqr)N lfkhdh Tlvwr -N dwwl S r vvr */Vq(xowp d vh"lr qh ghglf dwl dod(r s hud s r hwf d gl I loelj - fr q d(lqwhus uhwd"lr qh ghodl s r hvld X' t qxum)Bqqd Dkldurql* h xqd s lff r ol dqwr or j ld gl s r hvlh gl X r oj dqj I loelj -lq r ulj lqdoh h qhodh yhuvlr ql iudqf hvl h lwddqh gl Chuqdug Cdqr xq h N dvvlp r Cr qlid"lr /

Tldp r dhwr gxqt xh gl s r whur iiuluh fr q t xhvwr qxp hur ghodl ulylvwd xqr vj xdugr qho p r qgr h qhodh Ädqj xhà gl xq Äp dqj ldwr uh gl ixr fr à)fiu/I loelj 3119-3:8* fr v lp s r uwdqvh s hurol dhwwhudlwxud gl dqj xd whg hvf d/

pzp z u ot zs Opzp z u ot zo

CBOP VO- C/- UFS SJTIF- C/- BSMBVE- T/- QBCTU- T/ 3132/ c |xrsmzs Quwus, Uß–w3 Nuzq c q–wqce' qpu,u|z3Chudq; Whue uhf khu Whuodj /
I JMCJH-X /3119/c q–wq3P qpuot „q/Gudqnix uwd/N /; Glvfkhu/
QBCTU-T/-BSMBVE-T/-CBOP VO-C/-UFS SJTIF-C/3132/c |xrsmzs Quwus "zp puq-smzÄq. V|pq–zq/ Chudq; Whue uhf khu Whuodj /

POIESIS

Aus der Werkstatt | Dall'officina

JÜRGEN HOSEMANN

DIE ENTSTEHUNG DER WOLFGANG-HILBIG-WERKAUSGABE (2008-2021)

als Beitrag zu einer Kanonisierung des Autors

op oq ;Uklvlvduhsruwiurp vkhlqvlghridsxedvklqj krxvh/Jwghvfulehvvkhghyhorsphqwri vkhvhyhq.yrxpheXroijdqj Ilœlj hglwrqrizrunvdwT/Glvfkhu Whuodj ehwzhhq3118 dqg3132 edvhgrqvkhdxvkru(vrzqphp rulhvdvdq hglwruzlvk T/Glvfkhu/Ukhvwxg' uhfdovvkhghflvlrq. pdnlqj surfhvv-shrsdnlqyroyhgdqgvlp ladlusxedvklqj surmfw/Jqghvdlo-lwglvforvhvvkhfrqfhswrq rivkhhglwrq)vwxfwuh-hglwruldosulqflsdv-sxedfdwrqgdwv-divhuzrugve' dxvkruv-errnghvljq-ilqdqfh*/Jqdgglwrq-vkhzrunerulqjvwjhvkhuvkrxjkwrqfdqrql"dwrqlqvkhilhog rivdvhudu klvwru dqgrqhglwrqvrizrunvdvdqlqvwxsphqwiruvxfkfdqrql"dwrq-ghyhorshg e' T/Glvfkhu irxqghuTdpxhoGlvfkhudwvkhehjlqqlqjrivkh31vkfhqwxu /Bjdlqvwvkhedfnjurxqgridfkdqjlqj dqgvkulqnlqjerrnpdunhwqrzdgd' v-vkhsxedfdwrqrivkhXroijdqj Ilœlj hglwrqrizrunvlvvhhq ehwzhhqfxowxudodfklhyhp hqwdqghfrqrplfulvn/

ùs r ;Xroijdqj Ilœlj-Xhundxvjdeh-GlvfkhuWhuodj /

Elhvlvwhlq Chulfkwdxvghur Qud|lv-qlfkwdxvghudndghp lvfkhq Gruwfkxqj /Fuuhihulhuw glh Fqwvwkxqjvjhvfklfkwh ghur Xroijdqj.Ilœlj.Xhundxvjdeh lp T/Glvfkhu Whuodj dqkdqg hljhqhu Fulqqhuxqjhq xqg yhuvdpphow "xjdnlfk Hlhgdqnhq ehu Ldqrqlvlhuxqjvyhuvxfkhdxighp Ghog ghuMvwhudwxujhvfklfkwhxqg ghvCxfkpdunw/

Bov Xroijdqj Ilœlj dp 3/Kxqi 3118 dq ghq Groj hq hlqhu Luhevhunudqnxqj vwdue-vwdqg ehuhlwihvwgdvv ghur Whuodj vhlqhq odqjmkuljhq Bxwruplwhlqhur Xhundxvjdeh hkuhq zugh/ Elhvh Fqwvfkhlgxqj kdwwh lp Gurkndku 3118 ghur gdp ddjh Qurjudppjhvfk iwi kuhughvWhuodjv-Kuj Crqj-jhwriihq-dovvlfk Ilœljv Funudqnxqj dovdhehqvehgurkdfkkhudxvvwhoovh/Kuj Crqj zdugdyrulqqhukdoe ghvWhuodjvi ughvvhq ghxwfkvsudfkljhvQurjudppyhudqwzruwdfkjhzhvhq-ndqqvhIlœlj dxvglhvhur[hlwjxw xqgikovhvlfklkp iurhxqgvfkdiwdfkyhuexqghq/Elh Fqwvfkhlgxqj zdudovr "xqfkvwglh hlqhvhlq"hoqhq Bqjhk uljhq ghuWhuodj vvslv"h-ghugdqqglhzhlwhuhq Bqjhk uljhq ghur Hlhvfk iwi kuxqj vrzlhglhWhuohj hulq Nrqlnd Tfkrhohu"xvvlpppvhq/Ihudxvjhehughur Xhundxvjdeh zxughq È qhehq Kuj Crqj È ghur gdp ddjh Qurjudppdlvhu iu ghxwfkvsudfkljh Mvwhudwxu-Pdyhu Wrjho-vrzlhlfk vhoevwdov Qurmhnvyhudqwzruwdfkhu< lfkkdwwhdeghp Kdku.3111 plwIlœlj dovMhnvwru"xvdpphqjhdue hlwhw/

E lh Fqwfkhlgxqj i u glh X hundxvjdeh z du hlqj hehwwhwlq z hlvwuh ehuhjxqj hq; X lh z ugh glh uhfkwdfkh Tlwxdwr q qdfk I loeljv Urg dxvvhkhq-xqg z dv vr oowh p lwghp Odfkodvvj hvfkhkhq- ehughvvhq Vp idqj qlhp dqg hlqhq ehuedfnkdwwh È yhup xwdfk dxfk I loeljvhoevwqlfkw/Shfkwqdfkirojhulq X roj dqj I loeljvzlug vfkdlh dfk glh T/ Glvfkhu Twiwxqj- ghu Odfkodvv zlug lq glh P ekxwghv Mvwudwxuduflyv ghu Chudqhu Bndghp lh ghuL qvwhjhjhehq/

Booghp kdwX roj dqj I loeljqrfk "xvwhp p hq n qqhq-dxfk ghuX hundxvjdeh xqg lkuhu Lrq"hswvrq/ Thlqlh Ludqnkhlwzdu ehuhlvw irwyhvfkulwwhq- hu z du n us hudfk vfkz dfk-xqg huz xvvwh-z lh hvxp lkq vwdqg/Behulfk vhkhlkq qrfk khxvh qlfnhq-vhlqh vwkoh-vhih Guhxgh xqg [xiulhghqkhlw/Ehqq glh X hundxvjdeh z du dxfk hlqh Bqvr ruwdxi hlqh Gudjh-glh lkq lp p huz lhghujht x owkdwh; E lh Gudjh q p dfk-re hu ehukdxswp lw Shfkwhlq Tfkuliwwhohhujhz hvhq z dur ghu qlfkwgdvj dq"h Mhehq lq hlqhu Bqp d xqj yhuedfkwkdwh-glh gxufk nhlq hfkvhvdwhudulvfkhvX hunjhghfnwzdu<glh X hundxvjdeh j de gdudxi hlqh Bqvr ruwyr q dx hq- vlh g p sivh vhlqh h|lvwhq"lhohhq [zhliho xqg ehuxkljvhlkq/

N lwghu Fkuxqj gxufk hlqh X hundxvjdeh lp T/Glvfkhu Whuodj vwhkwX roj dqj I loelj lq hlqhu Shlkh p lwBxvruhq z lh I xjr yr q I rip dqqvwkdo- Gudq" Ldind-I hlqulfk xqg Ukr p dv N dqq- Tljp xqg Guhxg- Twhidq [zhlj- Gudq" X huiho- Dduo [xfnp d'hu È Bxvjdehq-glh vhku xqvhuvfklhgdfk lp Bqvsuxfk xqg lp Vp idqj vlqg/Elh mqjvwhq X hundxvjdehq lp T/Glvfkhu Whuodj vlqg glh dfkve qgljh Udvfkhqexfkdxvjdeh ghu X hunh Jovh Blfklqjhuvdxvghp Kdku 2: : 2-glh yr q lku vhoevw"xvdp p hqjhvwhoowz rughq z du- vrz lh glh Hlhvdp p howhq X hunh yr q Wluj lqld X rr oi- ghuhq dhw"vhu Cdqg 3125 huvfklhq-glh dehu ehuhlvw 36 Kdkuh "xyr u ehjr qqhq z rughq z du/Bxfk glh 35.e qgljh Udvfkhqexfkdxvjdeh ghu Hlhvdp p howhq X hunh Boiuhg E edqv-glh de 3125 uhddvlhuw z xugh-lvwlq glhvhp [xvdp p hqkdqj "x qhqqhq/

E lh Hdlhghux qj xqvhuhu Bxvjdeh lq vlhehq C qgh È glh p djlvfkhxqg p 'vkr or jlvfkh [dkovlhehq kdwX roj dqj I loelj jhidohq È odj dqj hvlfkwghvX hunhvdxi ghuI dqg; E hu huvwh Cdqg vr owh glh Muln vdp p hq- ghu "z hlvh glh Fu" koxqj hq xqg Lxu"sur vd-ghur gulvwh glh guhl oqj huhq xqg ir up do- p r wkylvfk vrz lh hqwvwhkxqj vjhvfklfkwdfk yhuz dqgvhq Fu" koxqj hq *Muq c qunq–J x,q J npqowq–qu* xqg *Muq T" zpq* yr q ghq C xp hq/ E lh C qgh ylhu-i qi xqg vhfkv ghuX hundxvjdeh z duhq i u glh guhl S r p dqh I loeljv yr ujhvhkhq-dejhvfkorvvhq z hughq vr owh glh Bxvjdeh p lwhlqhp Cdqg-ghuFvvd'v-S hghq xqg Jqvhuylhz v yhuvdp p how/Flqh vr ofkh Beirojh yr oo"lhkwlp Hur ehq dxfk I loeljv Fqwzlfnoxqj qdfk; Fu ehjlqqwp lwMuln xqg Lxu"sur vd-hvirojhq oqj huh Fu" koxqj hq xqg vfkdlh dfk S r p dqh/

Ohehq ghu Hdlhghux qj ghu Bxvjdeh z xughq ehl lkuhu Lrq"hswvrq irojhqgh p lwhlqdqghu lq Whuelqgxqj vwhkhqgh Hux qgvdw"hqwfkhlgxqj hq jhwur iihq; edoglj hv Fuvfkhlqhq- Whu"lfkw dxi Lrr shudwr q p lw Jqvwhxwr qhq dx huk dde ghv Whuodjv-

Lrq“hswrq dov Mhvhdxvjdehrkqhvh|vnulwvfkhq Bssdudwvehvfkoxvvrhghv Cdqghvgxufk Odfkzruwhyrq Bxwruluqqhq xqg Bxwruhq-krfkz huwljh Bxvvwdwxqj xqg Hhvvdoxqj /

Elh huvwh Hux qgvdw“hqwfkhlgxqj; Elh Bxvjdeh vroovh vfkqhoo huvfkhlqhq/ Flq edqgljhv Fuvfkhlqhq z ughz lunxqj vyroohuvhlq dov hlq Ohxdqvhw“hq “x hlqhp vs vhuhq [hlvsxqnw/ Edv Odfkelog ghv Bxwruv dov Qhuvrq vroovh qrfk qlfkwyhuedvvw glh Fulqqhuxqjhq qrfk zdfk vhlq/[xghp pxvvwh hv dov iudjdfk huvfkhlqhq-re “x hlqhp vs vhuhq [hlvsxqnwqrfk glh shurqhohq xqg ilqdq“lhohq Ldsd“lwvhq ehuhlwvwqghq rghuhlq yhudjhulvfkhuX loh qrfk yruk dqghq z uh/Tr huvfklhq Cdqg hlqv ehuhlw“xp huvvhq Urghvvdj I loeljv lp Kdku 3119- glh irojhqghq C qgh gdqq rhz hlov lp Kdkuhvuk'vkp xv-vr gdvv ehuhlw 3124 glh huvvhq vhfkv C qgh yruudjhq/Mhglj dfk Cdqg 8 irojvh huvw“xp 91/Hlhexuwvdjv I loeljv lp Kdku 3132 È ghuGdnwru[hlwgdv Nrp hqwghu Whu“jhuxqj-ghv Twrfnhqvvfkhlqw“xrhghujxvhq X hundxvjdehgd“x“xjhk uhq/

Elh“zhlvh Hux qgvdw“hqwfkhlgxqj-dxvghuhuvvhq dejhohlwhwy Elh Bxvjdeh vroovh lp Tlqqh hlqhuvfkqhohq Shddvlhuxqj xqg ehuvfkdxeduhq Glqdq“lhux qj dohhlq lp Whuudj hqwzlfnhow zhughq-rkqh I lq“x“lhkxqj h|vnuqhu Qduwqhu zlh Vqlyhuvlwvhq rghu Bndghp lhq/

Eulwvh Hux qgvdw“hqwfkhlgxqj-zlhghuxp gdp lwlq Whuelqgxqj vwhkhqg; Elh X hundxvjdeh vroovh vlfk dov sudjp dwvfkh Mhvhdxvjdeh rkqh hglwrqvzlvvhqvfkdiwdfkhq Bqvsuxfk yhuvwhkhq/Flqh Bxvjdeh p lwvh|vnulwvfkhp Bssdudwzuh zhghuvfkqhoo xp vhw“eduqrfk “x ilqdq“lhuhq jhz hvhq-qrfk k vwh hvgdi uhlq Qxedxxp jhjhehq/Chl hlqhu sklorojlvfk dqvsuxfkvyroohq X hundxvjdeh vfkdlh hq vlfk qlfkwvhowhq glh Cxfkghfnhoz lh Tdujghfnho ehughp Bxwru-zdvhvlp Gdoeh X roojdqj I loeljvxqehglqjw “x yhuklqghuq jdow/Boehuglqjvlvwglh Mhvhdxvjdehghv T/Glvfkhu Whuudjvp lwN dwhuddhq dqjhuhlfkhuwzr hv p dfkeduxqg vlqqyroohuvfklhq-ghqq vlh eulqjwÈ lq ehjuhq“whp Vp idqj È Uh|vh dxv ghp Odfkodvv-Bqp hunxqjhq xqg hglwrulvfkh Chjohlwvh|vh-dxfk zxughq iudjdfkh Uh|wvhoohq ehusu iw xqg riihqnxqglj h Ghkdhu iu khuhu Euxfnidvvxqjhq ehvhlvljw/

Wlhuvh Hux qgvdw“hqwfkhlgxqj; Boohq C qghq vlqg xp idqjuhlfkh Odfkzruwh ehljhjhehq/X lfkvjvwhv Lulvhuxp ehl ghu Bxvzdkoghu Odfkzruwfkuhlehulqqhq xqg –vfkuhlehu; Fv vroovhq Bxwruluqqhq xqg Bxwruhq vhlq-nhlqh Mvhudwxuz lvvhqvfkdiwohu-Mvhudwxunulvlmhu rghu jdu Qurp lqhqvh dqghuhu Qurihvvlrqhq/Edp lwvroovh “xp hlqhq I loeljv “xp lqghvvw jhvsdowhqhv Whuk ovqlv “xu Mvhudwxunulvln xqg .zlvvhqvfkdiw Chu fnvlfkvljxqj ilqghq/[xp dqghuhq i kovh vlfk glhvhu Bxwru yru dohhp vhlqhq Lroohjlqqhq xqg Lroohjhq yhuexqghq È xqg glhvh vlfk lkp /Hhvxfkwxqg jhixqghq zxughq i u glh Odfkzruwh Bxwruluqqhq xqg Bxwruhq yrq Sdqj/Tlh whlohq lq xqwhuvfklhgdfkhp Nd glh Fuidkuxqj ghu EES xqg jhk uhq “xjdhlfk mqjhuhq Hhqhudwrqhq dq-xp ghq Crjhq “x qdfknrp p hqghq Mhvhulqqhq xqg Mhvhuq “x vfkodjhq/Fv vlqg glhv Vzh Lroeh i u I loeljv Muln-Ldwd Mdqjh.N oohu i u glh

Fu“ kcxqjhq- Jqjr Tfkxcö“h i u *Mtq c qunq– J x,q J npqowq–qu* xqg *Mtq T”zpq* .|.z *pqz K ”y qz*- Kdq Gdnwr ui u*Nuzq nq–„–ns”zs*- Ddhp hqv N h' hui u *Rot ò*- Kkxdd Gudqf n i u*Mm, Y–|.u|–ü”y* xqg X ldkhqp Cduwvfk i u*N, nß, [qpqz Rz„q–.uq–,/*

E lh i qivh Hux qgvdw“hqwvfkhlgxqj vfkdh dfk ehwdi glh Gr up - lq ghu glh Bxvjdeh uhddvlhuwz hughq vr oovh- glh)whfkqlvfkh* Bxvvwdwxqj ghu C qgh/ Boh C qgh vlqg I dugfr yhu- Mhlqhqe qgh p lwGdghqkhiwxqj - Mhvhe qgfkhq xqg dowhuxqj ve hvw qglj hp X hungux fns ds lhu/ E lh C qgh vr oovhq yr q lkuhu Bxvvwdwxqj khu kr fkz huwj vhlq- de hu nhlqh Tdp p dhuvw fnh- vr qghuq eh“dkoe du/ E lh Jqqhqj hvwdowxqj vr oovh noduxqg vfkdfkw vhlq- z lh hv vlfk lp p hugdqq hp silhkowz hqq ghu Uh|wvhoe vwglfkwxqg nr p sdh| lvw/ E lh Hhvwdowxqj ghu Tfkxw“xp vfko j h huir oj vh p lwNr vlyhq dxv S dglhuxqj hq ghv Chudqhu Hudskl nhuv- Cxfkj hvwdowhuv xqg Bxwruv I ruvwI xvvho- ghup lwI loelj shuv qdfk ehndqqw j hz hvhq z du xqg ehuhlw ghvvhq M ulne dqg *Kuwpq– .|.y N–Ä txqz* loxvwdlhuwkdwh/ E lh V p vfkodj j hvwdowxqj vr oovh dov khoe hlqodghqg xqg dvhudulvfk hp sixqghq z hughq- nhlqhvidov vr oovhq B vvr “ldvr qhq z lh äg vwhuÄ ävfkz lhulj Ärghuä E E S Ädxinr p p hq/

Flqh ghuduwj h X hundxvj de h lvwlq F qwz lfnoxqj xqg I hurvhoxqj vhxhuxqg dqj hvlfkw huz duwe du qlhgulj hu Whun xih qlfkwnr vwhqghf nhqg/ E lh Bxiodj hq ghu X roj dqj .I loelj . X hundxvj de h dhj hq “z lvfkhq 5111 F|hp sodhuq)i u Cg/2* xqg 2611 F|hp sodhuq)i u Cg/8*- glh Whun xih ehl hlqlj hq C qghq qxulp guhlvwhodj hq Chuhlfk/ E lh F qwfkhlgxqj i u glh X hundxvj de h nr qqvh dovr qlfkw nr qr p lvfk ehj u qghwz hughq/ Bxfk glh ydj h Tshnxodwr q dxi lp p dwhulhoh Flqn qivh- dxi glh Tfkdiixqj hlqhv v' p er dvfkhq r ghu nxowuhohq L ds lwdov lq Gr up yr q n qvwhulvfkhu Chghxwxqj - S hqr p p hh r ghu sur gxnwyhq Gr oj hnr qvdnvwq lvwhlqh qlfkwt xdqwil“lhue duh I r iiqxqj /Flq Whuodj z hl lp S hj hoidoe-z dv hlqh X hundxvj de h nr vwhw-de huqlfkwz dv vlh hlqeulqj w/

V qg gr fk kdeh q Whuhj hulp p huz lhghu X hundxvj de hq lqv Mhe hq j huxihq È lq hlqhu N lvfkxqj dxv vwkhwvfkhu ehu“hxj xqj - Thqgxqj ve hz xvvwhlq- p “hqdwvfkhu r ghu sklodqwkur slvfkhu Hhvlqqxqj - qdu“lvvwlvfkhu Thoevwihlhu dov L xowuuwa j hu xqg nr qr p lvfkhu S hvwkr iiqxqj - hlq vr ofkhv F qj dj hp hqwp j h vlfk dov Jqyhvvp hqwlq glh [xnxqiwgr fk luj hqgz dqq dxv“dkohq/

Tfkr q Tdp xhoGlvfkhukdwh È z lh kxqghuwKdkuh yr ulkp K fkdqq Gulhgulfk Dr wd xqg qdfk lkp hwz d Tlhj iulhg V qvhog ehl Txkundp s È X huwg dudxi j hohj wyr q ehvwlp p vhq- dov i ulkuh [hlw“hqwdlogh il qlhuwhq Bxwuhq gdv Hhvdp wz hun “x yhudhj hq- vr z r kovxn“hvvlyh dov dxfk lq s r vwkxp hq Ohxhglwr qhq/ Jp Odfkuxi dxi Tdp xhoGlvfkhuvfkulhe vhlq Bxwru Ukr p dv N dqq 2: 45; äFuz dughu N dqq ghv X dfkvwxp v- ghuuhlihqghq Mhe hqvz hunh- ghu vfk qhq Hhvdp wdxvj de hq/ÄTdp xhoGlvfkhuxqg vhlqhp Whuodj j hodqj hv dxi glhvh X hlvh- dxv qhuxq- xqe hndqqwhq r ghu de j hohk qwhq xqg vr j du eh n p sivhq Bxwruhq È I hquln Jevhq- Hhukduw I dxs wp dqq È p lwlkuhq “xp Uhlo dov uhyr oxwr q u xqg vndqgdo v hp sixqghqhq X hunhq p r ghuqh L odvvlnhuz hughq “x odvvhq/

X hundxvjdehq vlqg dovr “xq fkvw nxowxuhoh Thw“xqjhq- vhoevvehz xvvwh Chkdxswxqj vjhvwhq Flq“hoqhur ghuvhkundhlqhuFqwfkhlgxqjvjuhplhq/Tlh ehkdxswhq glh Chghxwxqj hlqhv Bxwruv xqg vww“hq vlfk gdehl dxi hlqhq nodvvlvfkhq jhqlh vwkhwvfkhq Chjuliiyrq Bxwruvfkdiw/Tlh ehkdxswhq rghuvxjjhulhuhq glh F|lvwhq“ hlqhv Hhvdpvz hunv- gdv lq doohq vhlqhq Uhlohq dov“xvdp phqjhk ulj- ohvhqvzhuwxqg ehugdxhuqg su vhqwlhuwz lug- xqg vlh ehkdxswhq glh Chghxwxqj ghv Whuodjv-ghuglhvh Chkdxswxqjhq dxivwhoow/Vqg ghu gdp lwglh Huxqgodjh vfkdiiwi ugdudxi dxiedxhqgh Lxowxu xqg Whup lwwxqjvohlvwxqjhq- glh glh Tskuh ghu Chkdxswxqj yhuodvvhq xqg Shddwwv vfkdiihq; ehuvhw“xqjhq- Whudqvwdowxqjhq- phgldoh Chjohlwxqj- Thnxqg udwhudwxu- zlvvhqvfkdiwdfkh Chduehlwxqj/Jp Gdooh Xroijdqj Iloeljv; ehuvhw“xqjhq lq phku dov“zdq“lj Tsudfkhq-62 Whudqvwdowxqjhq lp Kdkuvhlqhv 91/ Hhexuwwdjv-dndghp lvfkh Udjxqjhq lq Chudq-Qdulv-Uxulq xqg-qlfkw“xyhujhvvhq-glh Hu qgxqj ghuXroijdqj.Iloelj.Hhvhoovfkdiwlp Kdku3122/

Elh srvwkxp uhddvlhuwh Xroijdqj.Iloelj.Xhundxvjdeh zroowh gdv Sfnjudwiu vrofkh Ldqrqlvlhuxqj vhlq/Tlh ovvwvlfk yhuvwhkhq dov hlqh Whuoqjhuxqj ghv Iloelj’vfkhq Tfkuhlehqv lq glh [xnxqiw- dov Cufnh ehurnhqh vfkzlhuljh Qkdvh xqp lwwhoeduqdfk ghp Urg ghvBxwruv-lq ghuvlfk “xhqwfkhlghq vfkhlqwre gdvXhun vfkqhooghp Whujhvvhq dqkhlp ioowrghuzhqljvwhqvehjuhq“wh[hlw ehugdxhuw/Iloeljv Nhqwru Gudq“ Gkp dqq hwzdz dudxijuxqg vfkzlhuljhu Whuodjvyhuk ovqlvvhhlq vrofkhv Hofnqlfkwyhuj qqw/

Ihxwljh X hundxvjdehq xqg sdudohoh Ldqrqlvlhuxqjvehp kxqjhqjhkhqlqhlqh[hlw deqhkp hqghu Mhvhehuhlwwfkdiw xqg Mhvhnrpshwhq“- vlqnhqghu Cxfkyhun xih/ Xhundxvjdehq zhughq lp phku p hku “x glqrvdxulhukdiwhq Vqvhuqhkp xqjhq xqg vfkhlqhq iuQxedmxp vyhuodjhqxurfkiuhp gilqdq“lhuwp jdfk-vrihuq vlhvlfk qlfkw rkqhklq lp jhvfkorvvhqhq Sdxp dndghp lvfkhu Gruvfkxqj ehzhjhq/ Booh Ldqrqlvlhuxqjvyhuvxfkh jhkhq dxfk lq hlqh[hlwklqhlq- glh Ldqrqlvlhuxqjhq jux qgv w“dfkvnhswhvfkjhjhq ehuvwkwrghuvrjduj dq“ glh doohBxwru.Bxwrulwwlq Gudjh vwhoow/Vqg glh jdlfk“hlwljqdfk Mhlwdqlhqxqg ghp ihvwhq Crghq ghuLxowxuzhowxfkw/

Bp 42/Bxjxvw3132vfkulhe ghuMhvhudwxunulvnhuFehukdug Hhl dhulq ghuGudqnixuwhu Sxqgvfkdx;äBq glhvhp 42/Bxjxvwlvwhv[hlwgdvvzluMhvhuhunhqqhq-jdlfkj owlj-re dxvPvwrghudxvXhvwgdvvIloelj “xhlqhp Elfkwhujhzrughq lvwghq hvdovndqrqlvfk “xehjuhliihq jlow/Ä Shghq zlu qlfkwyrq Ldqrqlvlhuxqj-uhghq zlu wdhiihqghuxqg ehvfkhlghqhuyrq Whuvxfkhq ghu Whujhjhqz uwljxqj-ghu Whuchehqgljxqj-ghu Fulqqhuxqj-ghuirwjhvhw“whq Chvfk iwljxqj p lwghq Uh|vhq-ghq Whuvxfkhq È xqvhuhq Whuvxfkhq È dqghuhuh i uglhvh Uh|vh“xjhzlqqhq/

Xrxqgzdv Xroijdqj Iloelj rhw“wlvwylhu“hkq Kdkuhqdfkvhlqhp Urg È lfkzhl hv qlfkw/Lhqqhqjhdhuqwkdeh lfk lkq dov hlqhq Hhjhqz duwdxwru-hlqhq “hlvjhq vvlvfkhq Tfkuliwwhohu/Jvwhurhw“whlq p rghuqhuLodvvlnhu@Pghugrfkhlqidfk qxuhlq wrwhuBxwru@

Jq z hofkhp [z lvfkhquhlfk ehz hjw hu vlfk rhw“w@Vqg qxq- z r glh X hundxvjdeh ihuwj jhvwhoowlvwy Twue whurhw“w@Cohlewhuylhohlfkwhlq hz ljhuHhkhlp wss xqg Ts h“ldoidoo i uFqwkxvldvwhq- glh vlfk p lwvhlqhuI loih lqwhohnwxhoovhoevwyhuz lundfkhq@Whup xwdfk lvwdohv“xwhiihqg/Hohlfk“hlwj wrwxqg ohehqglj “x vhlq-lvwhlq dohq L qvwohuqjhp hu Thlqv“xvwdqg/Hhvs uwkdehlfk;Jq X hundxvjdehq p dqlihvwhuwlfk glh [hlwyhujdqjhqh [hlw glh vlfk qxq lqv C fkhuuhjdo vwhohq- dehu dxfk ehwahwhq ovvw/ [xjohlfk gxufkeuhfkhq X hundxvjdehq glh [hlwrhghqidovgdv [hlwhp silqghq/Jp p huz lhghukdwh lfk z kuhqg ghu Buehlwdq glhvhu Bxvjdeh gdv Hhi ko- X roj dqj I loelj qrfk “x ehjohlwhq- jdq“ vr- dov vfkulheh hu xqwhuju qglj z hlwhu- z dv i u p lfk hlqh s dvvhqgh Wruwhoxqj z du/

äX luz hughq xqvehvwp p wz lhghuvhkhqÄz dughudhw“wh Tdw“-ghq lfk yr q lkp jhk uw kdeh-hlqh X rfkh yr uvhlqhp Urg/Jq ghuX howkdehlfk lkq qlfkwz lhghujhvhkhq-dehulq vhlqhq Uh|whq xqg ehl p hlqhu Buehlwelq lfk lkp vhlwkhuxq“ kdjh N ddh ehjhjqhwylho ivhu dov “x vhlqhq Mhe“hlwhq/Vqg hv z du vfk q “x vhkhq- z lh vlfk glh C qgh ghu X hundxvjdeh klqhlqj hp lvfkwkdehq lq glh C fkhu vhlqhu ohehqghq Lr odhjlqqhq xqg Lr odhjhq- z lh “x ghq Ohxkhlwhq dxi ghp Cxfkp dunwglh äqhxhq Bovkhlwhq Äwdwhq- z lh ghu Mvhudwxuz lvvhqvfkdiwhu xqg Qxed“lvwKujhq Ldxeh vr ofkh X hundxvjdehqe qgh hlqp doj hqdqqwkdw C fkhu- glh xqvhuhjhz r kqvhq Vqvhuvfkhlgxqjhq yr q äqhxÄxqg ädowÄ äLodvvlnÄxqg äHhjhqz duwÄdxieuhfkhq xqg lq Fulqqhuxqj uxihq- gdvv glh wrvhq Bxvwulqqhq xqg Bxwruhq p lwghq ohehqghq hlqh Hhp hlqvfkdiwelogheq-hlqhq Whuodj-hlqh Mvhudwxu/

RICCARDO CRAVERO

“DIE WEIBER” DI WOLFGANG HILBIG

Note di traduzione

op oq ; Uklv fr qwlhqh xvlr q h|dp lqhvwr vlj qlilf dqwfk dohqjhv idfhg lq vkh Jwddq wdqvodwlr q ri X roj dqj I loelj (vvkruwwru' ÄE lh X hle huà<Ukh iluwfk dohqjh lqyr oyhv vkh dp elj xr xv vhp s rudo vwxfwxuh ri I loelj (v qduudwlyh- klj kdj kvkqj vkh Jwddq lp shuihfwvhqvh dv d fulwf dl uhvr xuf h ir u wdqvodwruv/Ukh vhfr qg fk dohqjh s huwdlqv wr dh|lf dl fr qvlghudwr qv- loxvwdwqj vkur xj k d vshflilf h|dp sdh kr z vkh wdqvodwlr q sur fhvv p d' uhvxowlq xqdyr lgdeh or vvhv/

ùs r ; X /I loelj - wdgx“lr qh- vhp s l qduudwlyl- dhvvlf r /

Sui tempi narrativi in Hilbig

ÄMh ihp p lqhà udff r qwdgl xq xr p r-fkh dxq fhuwr sxqwr fr q svhxgr qlp r ulf ruhqvh qhl ur p dq“l gl I loelj yhuu lqglf dwr fr p h ÄTlj qr uD/á-lot xddh lq vhj xlwr dod(qvr uj huh gl xqd p lvwhulr vd p dodwkd yhgh vfr p sduluh gdod vxd ylwd dh gr qqh-h fhuf d gl f ds luh lq wxwr l p r gl od udj lr qh gl txhvwl vfr p sduvd- r yyhur gl lqglylgxduh dh udglf l ghod sur suld p dodwkd/

Jos ur wdj r qlvwd vl uhqgh fr qwr ghoor vwadqr ihqr p hqr p hqwh vl dj j lud gl qr wh shuod flww-lq suhgd dod gl vs hud“lr qh h dod yhuj r j qd s huhvvhuh vwdwr df hq“ldwr gdod ide eulf dlq fxl odyr udyd/Mdl vfr p sduvd ghodh gr qqh j dl id wr uqduh lq p hqwh xq hs lvr gl r df f dgxwr d(lqyhuqr sulp d-dvxr gluh s uhp r qlwr uh ghod p dodwkd fkh dyuhe eh s r l vyl oxs s dwr ;

Jfk hulqqhuwh p lfk hlqhv qdfkkdowj hq Fuvfkuhfnhqv-gdv p luhlq Chj he qlv dxv ghp yr ulj hq X lqvhu yhuxwdfkvh/Thkuiu h hlqhv N r uj hqv vd lfk lq hlqhp Cxvyr q B/qdfk N/-lq hlqhp ghuhuwvhq-ghu vr “hlvlj glhvh Twhhfnh ehix ku<huz duyr oeh dhj wp lwBue hlvhuq-glh “xu Gu hvfklfkwz r oovhq-qxu ghu Qadw“ dxi ghu Tlw“e dqn qhe hq p luz duqr fk iuhl/)I loelj 3121-33*

Slfr ugdyr or vs dyhqvr gxuhyr dh lq fr qvhj xhq“d gl xq id wr dff dgxwr d(lqyhuqr sulp d/Vq p dwkqr p r ow suhvwr hur vx xq sxop dq wd B/h N/-xqr ghl sulp l fkh shufr uhydqr txhod wdwd fr v gl exr q(rud<hud slhqr “hs s r gl r shudl fkh dqgdydqr dos ulp r wxuqr-f(hud ulp dvwr de hur vr or los r vwr vxovhgldh dff dqwr d p h/)I loelj 312:-36 v/*

Joudff r qwr sur vhj xh uls r uwdqgr fl fkh dyylhqh vx txhos xop dq gluhvwr dod ide eulf d; los ur wdj r qlvwd r vvhuyd gdos r vwr vx fxl vhgxwr xqd udj d“ “d fr q xq dhj j hur gli hwr doylvr

p hqwdh fhufd gl dwwdff duh er wwr qh fr q xq dowr r shudlr fkh qr q od ghj qd qhp p hqr gl xqr vj xdugr /Jq txhop r p hqr los xop dq s dvvd gdydqwr d xqd glvf dulf d- los ur vdj r qlvvd ylhqh fr ow gd xqd vr uwd gl vhqvr gl glvwdff r gdood uhdow)l fds hod ghood udj d"" d doo(p sur yylvr j d vhp eudqr ilqvw- qr q hvlvwhqvw- h shuilqr los ur sulr qr p h shugxwr h dvvhj qdwr dg dowd*- fr v fkh ghflgh gl vf hqghuh fr op r gl r uur uh dxqd ihup dwdlqvwup hgld/ Txelwr gr s r ylhqh ylvlwdwr gd xq ulf r ugr /

Jfk hulqqhuwh p lfk; dovlfk hlqp do-yr u"lhp dfk j hqdx hlqhp Kdku-r kqh Bqvwhox qj lq N/]é ' z xugh lfk ehuudvfkhqg dxi gdv Bp wi u Bue hlwnu ivhdhqnx qj lq glh Luhlvvwdgwyr uj hodghq]é '/)I loelj 3121-38*

Slf r ugdl; txdvl hvdwwdp hqvh xq dqqr sulp d-p hqwdh ylyhyr d N/shut xdofkh p hvh-vhq"dxq lp slhj r-]é ' xqd yr owd ixl lqylwdw lqdvs hwwdwdp hqvh d suhvhqwdup l doo(Viilflr g(Jqglu""dp hqw doMdyr ur]é '/)I loelj 312:-42*

Slf ds lwr odqgr; qhofr uvr ghood qduud"lr qh)fkh fkldp huhp r Uhp s r 1* vl ds uh fr p h xqd s duhqwhvl- lo ulf r ugr gl xq idwwr suhf hghqvh)Äd(lqyhuqr sulp dà- fkh fkldp huhp r Uhp s r .2*- hlq txhvwr ulf r ugr vl ds uh loulf r ugr gl xq dowr idwwr dqf r ud suhf hghqvh)Äxq dqqr sulp dà- Uhp s r .3*- fr p h xqd s duhqwhvl wr qgd ghqwr xqd s duhqwhvl txdgud lq xq(ht xd"lr qh/

Uhup lqdwr gl uli huluh lofr oor txlr dyxwr doo(Viilflr ghoMdyr ur- gr yh ylhqh lqwhuur j dwr gd xqd ixq"lr qduld fr us xdhqwl- odl vf hqd wr uqd doodihup dwdghos xop dq;

Tfkqhlghqg dh lfk p lu lkuh Shgh gxufk ghq Lr si jhkhq È z kuhqg p hlqhv sdqlvfkhq Bxi. xqg Bevfkuhlwhqvyr ughuhlvlj hq-uhj hq ehuz hkwhq N okdogh-xqg vs whuz kuhqg p hlqhv Gx p duvfkhv lq Slfkwxqj "xu Twdgw gdklq hlq qhxhu Cxv huvwlq hwz d"z hl Twxqghq idkuhq z ugh]é '/)I loelj 3121-39 v/*

N l uls hwhyr dh vxh s dur oh wodqfldqvr È p hqwdh fdp p lqdyr qhos dqlfr dydqwr h lqglhwr gdydqwr dood glvf dulf d gl uli lxwr lqyhvwhd gd udiilfkh gl s lr j j ld-qhoj hor-h s l wdug l p hqwdh p duf ldyr yhuvr od flww- s r lfk los xop dq vxf f hvvlyr vduhe eh s dvvdwr vr or gxh r uh gr s r]é '/)I loelj 312:-44*

Tldp r gxqt xh wr uqdwr qhoUhp s r .2/B txhvwr s xqwr loudf f r qwr lqgxj ld vx xowhulr ul hodle r ud"lr ql p hqwdd ulj xdugr doo(qf r qwr f r q od ix q"lr qduld-ilqf k d xq wdwwr ds s duh od iudvh;

Fvz dup lu-dovn qqhlfk ehl glhvhp Hhgdqnhq vr j duhlq z hqlj X up h yhuvs xühq-lfk ehuxklj vh p lfk ixïu Bxj hqe dfnh- gdv j dhlf kp ljh Eu kqhq ghu Cxvp dvf klqh dh p lfk lq dhlf kvhq Tf kox p p hu yhuvlqnhq/)I loelj 3121-41*

B txhos hqvlhur p l s duyh s huvlqr gl vhqvhuh xq s r (gl f dor uh- s hut xdofkh lvwdqvh p l f dqp dl-lour p er p r qr wr qr ghop r wr uh ghos xop dq p l ihf h vs ur ir qgduh lq xq dhj j hur vr s r uh/)I loelj 312:-46*

lqhylwdeldh hvvhuh frqixvl; hudydp r jl vfhvl gdxq sxoop dq h vwdydp r fdp p lqdqgr frq losurvdj rqlvwdyhuvr odflvw-hlqyhfh gl fros r ulhffrfl gl qxr yr der ugr /Rxhvwr shu qrq losxoop dq ghowadj lwwr yhuvr odideeulfd)Uhp sr .2*-p dlosxoop dq fkhor uls ruwdd fdvdgr sr o(lqfrqwar frq odixq"lr qduld ghoo(Viilflr ghoMdyrur)Uhp sr .3*/

Txelwr lowhvwr survhjxh;

Nhlq vs vhuhv"z dqjkdivhv Bxvvwhljhq dq glhvhuI dowhvwhoh kdwh qrfk hlqhq Bqod -ghulp Huxqgh hehqvrz hqlj Funouxqj erwylfk kdwh lujhqgz dqq-yruodqjh "xuxifndhjhqghq [hlwhq-ylhohlfkw"x Chjlqqghuvhfk"ljhuKdkuh-hlq Ndqxvnuls wyhuid wgdvp ludekdqghqjhnr p p hqz du/)I loelj 3121-41 v/*

Rxdqgr lqvhjxlw]lqvhjxlw ulvshwr doUhp sr .3-flr qhoUhp sr .2-S/D/ qrq srwhliduh dp hqr gl vfhqghuh dtxhodihup dwdix dqfkh shuxq dowr p rwyr-fkh lq irqgr frvwlwxlydxqdvslhj d"lr qh dowhwdqw eodqgd;dxq fhuw sxqw-p row vhp sr dggdhwr-iruvh doo(lql"lr ghjdldqql Thvvdqwd-dyhyr uhgdwr xq p dqrvfulwr fkh hudsrldqgdw vp duulw/)I loelj 312:-46*

Fffr xq(dowads duhqwhvl qduudwyd ghqwar ods duhqwhvl doo(lqvhuqr gl xqds duhqwhvl-gr yh o(dxwruh fl udffrqwl gl xq p dqrvfulwr lqidqwdh)dqql Thvvdqwd-Uhp sr .4*/Qduhqwhvl wrqgd-txdgudhjudiid/Ndvxelwr gr sr I loelj wruqdd idurh xq vdowr dydqwrqhowhp sr;

Bovlfk qxq-lqrhqhp hlq Kdku"xu cndhjhqghq Xlqwhu-qdfk p hlqhuWruudgxqj dxi ghp Bp wi r Buehlwyrq B/khlp z uwrqdfk N/ixkuxqg gdehllp Cxvhlqqlfnwh-wuxp vhlfkz kuhqg ghvylhohlfkw qxup lqxwhqodqjhq Tfkodivyrq glhvhp Ndqxvnuls w]é '/)I loelj 3121-42*

Exqtxhtxdqgr o(lqyhuqr gl xq dqqr dggdhwr]xq dqqr lqglhwr ulvshwr doUhp sr .2-S/D/-gr sr odfrqyrfd"lr qh doo(Viilflr ghoMdyrur gl B/vwdyr wruqdqgr dfdvddN/hp ldggrup hqwdlvxosxop dq-iruvh shutxdfkhp lqxwr-vrjqdl gltxhop dqrvfulwr]///)I loelj 312:-46*

Fg hffr fkh loudffrqwr survhjxh frq xq(doxflqd"lr qh-odvhqvd"lr qh gl yhghuh gdo ilqhvwdlqr ghosxoop dq)xq dqqr sulp d-Uhp sr .3*-wadvsruwdwdgdoyhqwr-xqds djlqdgl txdghuqr vxfxlhudvfulwr lovxr p dqrvfulwr lqidqwdh)dqql Thvvdqwd-.4*-txhoor wadwwdwr qhoodgljuhvvlr qh gl srfkl sdudjudil suhfhghqwr/

B surs rvlwr gl I loelj-or vfulwruh Jqjr Tfkxó"h)3121* kddiihup dwr;

Chl I loelj v C ckhuq kdehlfk p hku gdv Hhi he-hlqhq Sdxp "x ehwahwhq dov hlqhu Hhvfklfkvh "x odxvfkhq/Vqg riwgdfkwhlfk-gdvvhvz rkohkhuhlqhv Nxvlnhuvdovhlqhv Mwhudwhq ehg riwh-xp glhvh Lrp srvlwr qhqz lundfk"xehvfkuhlehq/)411*

Drqldeul gl I loelj kr sl o(p suhvvlr qh gl hqwaduh lqxqr vsd"lr fkh gl dvfrodu hxqdvwruld/Fvshvvr kr shqvdwr fkh vhuyluheeh sl xq p xvlflvwd fkh xq dwwhudwr-shu ghvfulyhuh gdyyhur txhvwh frp srvl"lr ql/)Uudg/pld*

F lq hiihwwk- hvdvwdp hqvh fr p h lq xqd vlqir qld- deeldp r xq vhp d fkh ylhqh hvs r vvr - vylxs s dvr - s r l dff dqvr qdvr - xq dovvr f kh vl lqvlqxd- vl gh dqhd- vf r p s duh vr s s ldqvdvr gdo iudvhj j lr gl xq vhu"r vhp d- s r l dqf kh t xhvvr gldhj xd f r q xq ulvr uqr dos ulp r - p hqvwh vl s uhs duld o(lqvwr gx"lr qh gl xq t xduv é M- vs d"lr qduudvlyr gl I loelj xqd vxs huihvd"lr qh gl t xhvvh e r oh f kh vl vxvvhj xr qr - vl lqf oxgr qr - vl idj r flvdqr - vl vf lqgr qr - s ur dihudqr t xdvl s huj hqhud"lr qh vs r qvdqhd/

Jq vxvvr fl - lovhp s r yhue ddh gl hdh"lr qh gl I loelj vhp s dfhp hqvh lo*Y– „q–u„" y* /V qd vf ulvvxudf r p h t xhvvd s r qh xq j udqgh s ur e ehp d s huxq dd qj xd f r p h o(lvddd qr f kh vhqgh d hvvhuh s l ulj r ur vd ulj xdugr dood *o|z,qo"„u|* ulvs hvvr do vhghvf r / Jq lvddd qr xq(d"lr qh dqvhulr uh d xq gdvr p r p hqvr qho s dvvdvr gl uhj r od ylhqh hvs uhvvd f r q xq s dvvdvr dqvhulr uh/R xl s hu qr q ulf klhvvr loulj r uh- p d od ulf uhd"lr qh gl xqr vs d"lr vhp s r udd h djj oxvqdvr - lq xq f r vvdqvh "r r p duh dydqvr h lqgllhvr qho vhp s r f kh dood ilqh f uhd xq *o|z„uz""y* vhq"d xqd yhud gluh"lr qh dqhduh/ Oho vxr lqvhuyhqvr lq t xhvvr yr oxp h- od f r odhj d vdgxvvdf h S r e huvd Hdgr s duod gl Är qgh qr q f r qf hqvdf khà; he e hqh- vldp r qhor vvhvvr dp e lhqvh p hvdilvlf r /

Qhu ir uvx qd o(lvddd qr s r vvlhgh dqf kh od s uh"lr vd ulvr uvd gh od(lp s huihvvr /M(dvvr qhood p dqlf d gh odh dqj xh ur p dq"h/Jovhp s r yhue ddh gh od(d"lr qh uhlvhudvd qhos dvvdvr)Äg(hvvdvh dqgdydp r dop duhà*- p ddqf kh gh od qduud"lr qh- s huhvhp s lr ghl vr j ql)Äd xq f huvr s xqvr p l vs xqvdydqr dh dd h yr odyr à*- r ghos dvvdvr dvvudvvr qhlj lr f kl ghl e dp e lql)Ädf f ldp r f kh lr hur od p dp p d h vx los ds à*/Ux vvlf dvl f kh vl dvvdj ddqr s huihvvdp hqvh dod(dvp r vi hud doox f lq dvr uld0r qlulf d gl t xhvvr udf f r qvr /

Fff r gxqt xh f r vd yhgh gdoilqhvvdqr los ur vdj r qlvvd ihup r dood ihup dvd gdydqvr dood glvf dulf d;

N hlqh Whuoxvh qdkp hq "x; r iihqe du kdvwh lf k vr j du p hlqhq Odp hq yhuor uhq- nd- lf k z x vh qlf kw p hku- z hulf k z du- p hlq Odp h z dugdv Flj hqvxp hlqhu iuhp ghq Glj xu- qxu gdgxuf k z duhu ehl ghq X hle huq- xqg vlh dkqvhq qlf kw gdyr q/ N hlq Odp h z du yhuor uhq- z lh p lu doo glhvhv vwa p hqgh- nqlvvhuqgh I ddu yhuor uhq z du é hv z du yhuor uhq- gd lf k hv qlf kwe hu huhq gxuivh- df k- hv z du qlf kw p hku"x uhvvhq/È B ov z lux qv ghu Tvdgw N /q khuvhq- ix ku ghu Cxv dq z hlwa xp lj hq N lode odj hs o w"hq yr u ehu- z dkuh N oss ' udp lgh q j ls ihovhq lq ghu Mdqgvf kdiwdovhu- vf kr q "xj hvf k vwvhu Udj he dx h- glh vf kz hu dx ikhx ohqghq Uudqvs r uwdku"hxj h hunor p p hq glh Chuj k qj h ghv Be idov- e lv vlh hqgdf k hlqh N j df k nhlwj hix qghq kdvwhq- vlf k "x hqvwhuhq- qr f k hlqp dokhx ovhq vlh vf khx df k dx i xqg nls s vhq lkuh Mdvvhq dxv ghq r udqj hur w j hi ue vhq C xf kh q/ L uhlvhoqghu X lqg vf kox j vlf k lq glh z sw dx i idhj hqghq Mdgx qj hq é x qg lf k kdvwh ghq Flqgux f n- hv z rgh I ddu lq x qj hkhx uhq N hqj hq ehu glh I dogh q j hvw u"w lf k e lo ghvh p lu hlq- nr or vvdd h Cdoh q yhuil ó"vhq I ddu v doh u Gdue vf kdvwhux qj hq z ugh q klhu ghp X hvvhu s uhlvj hj he hq- r k- lf k vdk- z lh gdv I ddu lq ghu Fe hqh udx f kvh- z lh X r onhqvwa kqhq gdyr q lq S lf kwx qj ghu dvw"vhq ndkdhq C xp h dej hvdlhe hq z xugh q- z lh vlh vlf k lp nu ps dj hq X lqvhuj h vwyhuilqj hq- xp gr uw"x z hkhq- vf kz du"h Gdkqhqihw"hq- Gdkqhq ghu L odj h bhuglh p ughulvf khq Uudglvr qhq p hlqhu I hlp dv/)I loelj 3121- 37*

Mdl t xdqvlw gl f r vh f kh *mzpm.|.* s hughqgr *o–q oq.m; q–m* hylghqvh f kh *m.q.|.* s huvr dqf kh lop lr qr p h-

v-qrq,ḿq.|.sl fkl q–|-lop lr qrp h q–msrvvhgxvr gdxq shuvrqdjjlr fkhpl q–mhvvwdqhr-vror shu txhoor oxl q–mfrqdohihp plqh-horur qrq,|,' q„„m.mz| qlhqvwh/Jop lr qrp h q–mshugxvr-surs ulr frp h or q–mz| vxvwlrtxhl fdshoolioxhqvr-iuxvfldqvwé shugxvrshufk pl q–msurlelvr vrffdud-dk-qrq f(q–m vshudq"d/È Rxdqgr duulydp p r sl ylflql doodflwv gl N/losxoop dq sdvv gdydqvrdydvvh glvfdulfkh gl lp p rqgl"ld-vxos dhvdjjlr gl yhffklhp lqlhuh dflhor ds huvr jl ulqvhuudvh,.q„„m.mz| yhuh hsurs ulh sludp lgl gl ulilxvl-lfdp lr q m–mzom.mz| vxs shul yhuvdqvrghoohp rqvdjqh gl sdvvxp hurp edqgr frq idvfdilqfk „–|.m.mz| xqsrvvr gryhuryhvfldeh-srlfrqxq dovrurp er ruuhqgr,..".|„m.mz| dhorur sdqfh slwxudvh gl dudqflrqh/Vqyhqvr vxuelqrvr ,u.m.nm„q.mvxl fdulfkl fkh yroolydqr gd vxvwh dh sduvé h lr m.q.|.d(lp suhvvlrqh fkh vwhvvhur ulyhuvdqgr vxl fxp xdl txdqvhv p rvvxxrvh gl shd-pl uy y msuz.m|.fkhjhvvdvvhur o-djd hdhp hqvr-frorvvdd edoh gl fdshoolqihovdv-glrjql vlqvd-.qpq.|.l fdshoolxp duh vxoolglvvhvd-dl.qpq.|.vrvslqvryldfrp hflrffkhgl qxyrdhyhuvrjdlxovp ldelhulvsrjd-lp sljdduvl qhjd vvrusl udp l lqyhuqdd h gd o vyhqvroduh-eudqghoolqhul gl edqglhuh-edqglhuh gl odp hqvr shurhvvdgl"lrql dvvdvvlqhghoolp ldvhuud/)I loelj 312:-3: v/-fruvlyl p lhl*

Una questione di lessico

ÄVhihpp lqhà vl dsuhlq xqr vfdqvlqdvr vruulgr-ghvfulvvr frp h Äxq lqihuqr xp lgr h eroohqvhàfkhvvdvrvvr xqdideeulfdlqfxl vlvvdp sdqr frp srqhqvrgl sodvvlfd/Tlvvdvvdgl xq O–m" qznq„–uqn-xqr vvdeldp hqvr ihp p lqldh-rfkhfrp xqtxhlp slhjdshup djjlrudq"d gr qqh-vlvxdvr ghqvvr xqfrp sdhvvr lqgxvvdldh fkhgxudqvh odThfrqgdjxhuudp rqgldh hud vvdvdxqd ideeulfd gl p xql"lrql gryh odyrudydqr dh ghvvhqxvh gl xq fdp sr gl frqfhqvvdp hqvr/

M(lr qduudqvhrvvhuydgdxq(dshuvxudqhovriilvvr dhrshudlh gl vrsud-qhouhsduvr suhvvh-velufldqgr dvvudyhuvr xqdjudvd/I loelj ghvfulyhfrq gryl"ld gl sduvlfroul d(dvshvvr ilvlfr ghoohrshudlh;

Wrq phlqhp Tvdqgsxqnwdxvvdk lfk "zhlrghuguhl Gudxhq-vlhzduhq glh ohvvhq xqg nu ivkjvvhq-glhnhqljhq-glhi rglhBuehlvdqghq I dqgsuhvvhqhlqjhvhlowzduhq/Tlhzdqgvhqp lulkuhS fnvhlvhq "x-vd hq dxi krkhq guhlehlqljhq Tfkhp hoq-glh ihghuvhq xqg gdehl "x txlhwfkhq vfklhqhq<vlh kdvvhq-zhjhq ghu Uhp shudxuhq-dxi Tlw"nlvvhq yhu"lfkvhvw glh Ndvvh lkuhu ulhvljhq I lqvhuvhldh yhuvfkodqj gdehl yroorr p p hq glhuxqghq k ö"huqhq Tlw"io fkhq ghuTfkhp ho-zlh dodh Gudxhq lq ghu Quhvvhuhlzduhq vlhohglj dfk p lwg nqhq exqvhq Llwhhovfk r"hq ehnohlghw]é '/)I loelj 3121-23*

Edop lr rvvhuydvrulr yhghyr gxhr vwh grqqhiudh'u .qootuq q–|n",„q-txhoohdvvhjqdvh dohsuhvvh p dqxdd/Nl gdydqr odvfklhqd-vhgxvh vx dovrvjdehodl dvwhjdp eh fkh ydfloodydqr h vhp eudydqr vtxlvwhuh<dfdxvdghoodvhp shudxudulqxqfldydqr dofxvflqr-lqjklrvwhqgr shulqvhur frq ol y m,mpqu x|–| sus mz„q,otu'|,„q–u|–ulovrqgr vhgldh gl ohjqr-hfrp hvxvwh dh dovdh ghouhsduvr suhvvh hudqr yhvvhvh vrovdqvr gl fdp lfl veudffldvl-ohjjhulhfroudv]é '/)I loelj 312:-25-fruvlyl p lhl*

Qrfr sl dydqvrfh oh ghvfulyh gxudqvh xq(dovrdidvh gl odyrud"lrqh dooh suhvvh;

E de hl x p nudp s ivhq Uhldh lkuhu Tf kh qnhoglh k duwh Tf khp hoio f kh- lf k z x vh- g d glh P e hudup h ghu Gudx hq "x Flvhq huvvduuwz duhq- g d vlf k lkuh Tf kx owhup x vnhoq- Tf kx owhue o vwhu x qg Tf ko svhoe hlqh "x hlqhu k duwyhs dq"huvhq Gr up yhuhlqw k dwvhq- hkh glh vf kr q e ox vwhhuhq G x vvh ghq I he ho "xu cnvf kqhohq dh hq]é ' /)I loe lj 3121-24*

Qduwh ghoh o|, oq s uhp hyd vx ool vx s huilf lh gx ud ghor vj de hor- hg hur f huw f kh j d m my n–nvou ghoh gr qqh hudqr glyhqvdv pur q—|- f kh l y ", o| xu ghoh vs doh- dh vf ds r dh h dh f odylf r dh vl hudqr x qlv d ir up duh "z m o| –mÄÄmp"–m s ulp d f kh l '"s z u s u q, m z s" u odvf ldvvhur vf dwduh lqglhwor ol dhyd]é ' /)I loe lj 31: - 26 v/*

Whuvr ol ilqh ghool vf hqd I loe lj vr uq d d s duoduh f r v ghoh r s hudlh;

E lh Gudx hq due hlvhvhq lp Mhlvvx qj vor k q- x qg glh Chvdv"x qj ghu I dqgs uhvvhq z hf k vhoh vw qglj - vr g d lf k lp Whuodxi hlqhu X r f k eh lqdkh doh owhuhq Gudx hq eh l ghu Bue hlwdq glhvhq N dvf klqhq eh r edf k vhq nr qqvh È vvhvw de hu z duhq hv Gudx hq yr q k qdf k hu Tvdvx u- yr q k qdf k hu Tf kz huh x qg L udiw x qg doh z duhq k qdf k j hndhlghw ghu q dvvh Tvr ii lk uhu L lwhhovs dqqvh vlf k "x p [huuhl hq bhu glh X hohq x qg S lqj h lk uhu x qj hk hx uhq Mhle hu- x qg r iwvdk lf k vlh lp S dx f k lk uhu Bx vg nvvx qj hq yhuvf kz lp p hq- glh e ox p hqe x qvhq S cnhqio f k hq k lqj hio r vvhq lq glh idp p huqgh Mk iw]é ' /)I loe lj 3121-24*

Mh gr qqh odyr udydqr d f r vwp r h od vt x dg ud doh s uhvvh p dqx dd f dp e ldyd gl f r qvkqx r - vdqvr f k h qho j lur gl x q d vhvwp dq d ulx vf ll d r vvhuyduh doodyr ur d t x hoh p dff klqh t x dvl vx vwh dh s l dq"ldqh È s hu huqdr vhp s uh gr qqh gl f r us r udvx ud vlp ldh- , uy uxu' q–, „mÄÄmq r|–Ämh yhvvhvh lq p r gr vlp ldh- f r q ol vvr iid p dglg d ghl f dp lf l vhvd ilq t x dvl d vvwds s duvl vx oh o" –. q q, " u–|„| xupu"" quo|–' uqz|–y u- h vs hvvr dh yhghyr yhodvh g d l yds r ul ghoh or ur vwdvs lud"lr ql- f r q dh glvvhvh ghoh vf klhqh d ilr ul vj duj ldqvr f k h vl ulyhuvdydqr qhoo(duld vwhp x od]é ' /)I loe lj 312: - 27*

Ohood ide eulf d odyr udqr doo(x vhq vldhuld dq f k h dof x ql x r p lql/N ds ur s ulr s hux q dovhuf r f r q x qr gl t x hvvlx r p lql- los ur vdj r qlvvd yhuu e hq s uhvvr df hq"ldvr g doo(lqihuqr . s dudglvr gho O–m" qz nq„–uqn/ Bqf k h vh dh uhdol f dx vh gho df hq"ldp hqvr vr qr s l p lvvhulr vh h s ur ir qgh- h f h dh vs lhj d ox l vvhvvr ; ÄByhyr lql"ldvr d vadvir up dup l dhqvdp hqvh lq x q d p dodvvkdà)lyl- 31*/

Jq f r qvhj x hq"d ghood p dodvvkd- los ur vdj r qlvvd vl ulvhud lq f dvd- g d gr yh vr r yd lof r udj j lr gl x vf luh vr or ol qr vvh/ g x udqvh t x hvvh dox f lq dvh f dp p lq dvh qr vx uqh f k h vl uhqgh f r q vr f k h g doj lr uqr gh ovx r df hq"ldp hqvr Äg dood f lvv hudqr vf r p s duvh vx vwh dh ihp p lqhà)lyl- 32*/D/t x dvl qr q ulhvf h s l d uhvs luduh- s huf k f r q dh ihp p lqh ylhqh d p dq f duh qhoo(duld x q Ädur p d vs hf ldohà f k h s hu ox l gl Älp s r uvdq"d ylvdohà)unupqy */ÄE l s l -à s ur vhj x h- Äp l vhp e udyd f k h s huilqr dh s dur dh ihp p lqld qr q ir vvhur s l lq x vr à)lyl- 33* h s hu glp r vvadur or id x q hvhp s lr - h t x l lq vhghvf r glf h; ÄJf k j odx e vh s o v"df k "x e hp hunhq- g d p dq lq glhvhu Tvdgvhlqh ' |z z q dov hlqhq T nqx"x e h"hlf k qhq e hj r qqhq k dvwhà)I loe lj 3121-2: */Dlr ; ÄE l f r os r p l s duyh gl qr vduh f k h lq f lvv ol j hqvh vl hud p hvvd d f k ldp duh dh ' |z z qz)vr vvdqvhyr ihp p lqldh* T nqx)vr vvdqvhyr p dvf k ldh*; l f dvvr qhvvh e lgr qlà/

B p h wudgxwwr uh vhuyluheeh gxqtxh xqd s dur od ihp p lqldh gd fr qwrds s r uuh d xqd s dur od p dvfkld/Dhufr vxogl"lr qdulr eldqjxh xq vlqr qlp r gl ' |zzq fkh vld gl j hqhuh ihp p lqldh p d lq dowhuqdwlyd d fdvvr qhwwr wur yr vr or ; elgr qh- ixvwr - eduldh/Uxwwh s dur dh p dvfkld/Dr qwur oor vx xq gl"lr qdulr ghl vlqr qlp l h qr q wur yr p r owr gl s l /Jq fhuf d gl lvs lud"lr qh ydgr d fr qwr oeduh vxogl"lr qdulr p r qr dqj xh- h loExghq dood yr fh ÄUr qqhà p l g fr p h vhvwr vlj qlilf dwr Äjur hu- glfnhuNhqvfkà)shuvr qd j udqgh h j ur vvd*/ÄFulvw hlqh ulfkwjh Ur qqhà- d(hvhp s lr g(xvr uls r uwdwr ; Ä sur s ulr xq dup dglr à- gluhp p r qr l/

Bos l wdug l r ud- ulvx ovd hylghqvh fkh dh ' |zzqz vr qr s ur s ulr dh gr qqh vf r p s duvh gdood flww/Tr qr dh ihp p lqh s huf r p hI loelj fh dh ghvf ulyh vr or s r fkh s dj lqh s ulp d qhouhs duwr s uhvvh; gr qqh Äyhf f klh h ur exvwhà- f r q Äjlj dqwhvf kl s r vwhulr ulà- f r q f r vf h h dydp eudf f l Ägl ihuur à h p xvf r dl f r p h Äxqd f r ud""dgxudà h Äs xj ql hvdqj xlà- wxwh Ävlp ld s huvwd""dh ir u"dà- f r q odl vwr iid ghl f dp lf l Äwhvd t xdvl ilqr d vwwds s duvl vxoh f xuyh h vxl ur wr dl gl t xhl f r us l hqr up là h dh Äglvwhvh gh hoh vf klhqhà ulyhuvh qhor(duld/

Mdl p ld yhuvlr qh ilqdeh vdu qhf hvvduldp hqwh xq f r p s ur p hvvr - f kh p l f r vwdlqj hu d ulqxqf ldeh doo(hur vlf d ilvlf lw gh hoh ' |zzqz/

Or f k qlf kwj hqxj - hv ndp p luyr u- dov vhllhq vhoevwglh z hle df kh q X uwhu qlf kwp hku lq Hhe udx f k- lf k j odxevh s o w"df k "x eh p hunhq- gd p dq lq glhvhu Twdgwhlqh ' |zzq dov hlqh q T nqx"x eh"hlf kqhq eh j r qqhq kdwwh/X hqq lf k vlh yr q z hlvhp hue df nwh- glh N lowr qqhq- glh lq glhvhp Tr p p hulq odqj hq Shlkhq dq ghq S qghuq ghu Uur wwr luh dxij hvvhoowz duhq È xqg r kqh gd Bxvvlf kwdxi qghux qj eh vwdqg- gd glh N lode ix ku qr f k ix qnwr qvx qw f kvlj hu dov lp X lqwhuz du È- j odxevh lf k vwhw "x hur vw hv kdqghoh vlf k xp hlqh Thulh yr q xqi up lj hq X hle huq- glh vlf k gr uwdx ik lhovhq- p dwwlulvlhuhqg lq ghue o xdf kh q Twd hqe hdx f kwxqj - xqg lf k q khuvh p lf k vf kqhov/)I loelj 3121-2: *

El s l - p l vhp eudydf kh s huilqr dh s dur dh ihp p lqld qr q ir vvhur s l lq xvr - gl f r os r p l s duyh gl qr wduh f kh lq f lww od j hqvh vl hud p hvvd d f kldp duh dh s dwx p lhuh *nup|zu*/Rxdqgr dh yhghyr gd or qwdqr - dh s dwx p lhuh f kh t xho(hvvdvh vh qh vwdydqr vlvwhp dvh lq oxqj kh il dh vx oe r ugr ghl p duf lds lhgl]///' - lq xq sulp r lvwdqvh f uhghyr vhp s uh f kh vl wudwdvvh gl xqd vhulh gl ihp p lqh lqir up l f kh vl wudwhqhydqr o- ilr f dp hqvh lulgdvh vr ww d(d""xuulqd loox p lqd"lr qh vwdgdeh- h p l dyylf lqdyr vyhow/)I loelj 312: - 33*

pzp z u ot zs Opzp z u ot zo

I JMCJH-X /312: /*Uqrqy y uzq3b qoot u| ,o|¬,uom,|u|* /Uudg/lw/S /Dudyhur - S /Hdgr /S r p d; Lhoohu/ RA/3121/*c q-wq3-Muq c qunq-1J x,qJ npqowq-qulMuq T"zpq .|.z pqz K "y qz.* /Gudqnix uwdp N dlq; Glvf khu/ TDI VM[F-J/*Wmot nqy q-w"zs3*Jq X /I loelj /3121/*c q-wq3-Muq c qunq-1J x,qJ npqowq-qulMuq T"zpq .|.z pqz K "y qz.* - 374.457/Gudqnix uwdp N dlq; Glvf khu/

ROBERTA GADO

ONDE NON CONCENTRICHE

Tradurre "Alte Abdeckerei" di Wolfgang Hilbig

op oq ; Jq vklv vkr uwhvvd' - vkh wadqvadwr u r i ÄBovh Beghfnhuhlà ir fxvhv khu dqdó vlv r q vkh uhqghulqj r iuk' vkp -lq vkh ehdhi vkdwlwlv vkh p r vwiuxlvixolqvhus uhwlyh nh' wr vkh I loelj (v vkr uwvwr u' p dvvhus lhfh/Cr vk lq vkh r ulj lqdoyhuvlr q dqg lq wadqvadwr q uk' vkp lvlqghhg vkh fr p p r q vkuhdg vkdw elqgv er vk vkh dh|lfdofkr lfhvz lvklq vkh shulr gv-dvz hoodv vkh vh|v(v shulr gv wr hdfk r vkhu-dqg dovr vkh qduadwlyh fr qvwxfwr q-z klfk xqudyhov lq d uhfxwlyh sdwhuq/Jwlv dv li vkh z kr dh qduadwlyh z huh fr p sr vhg r iz dyhvr iydu' lqj dhqj vkv)vkr uwp hglxp -or qj dqg yhu' or qj * vkdwlqvhuihuh dwydulr xv dhyhov/Ukh for vhur qh j hwwr vkh fr qfoxvlr q-z klfk fr lqflghvz lvk dnlqg r iglvvr oxvlr q r iv' qvd| dqg vhup lqr or j ' -vkh p ruh I loelj klp vhoi or r vhqv vkh uhlqv r iklvsr hwlf sur vh xqvlovvkh j udqg ilqddh/Ukh hvvd' ir fxvhv suhflvhó r q dqdó "lqj vkh uhqghulqj r i vkh vkr uwghqvh z dyhv dwvkh ehj lqqlqj r i vkh ilqddh lwvhoi-kr slqj wr r iihud fr qfhqwadvh r i vkh dhvv udwr qdovlgh r i wadqvadwr q z r un/

ùs r ; I loelj <Uudqvadwr q<Bhvvkhwlfv<Sk' vkp /

ÄBovh Beghfnhuhlà lo udffr qw fr q fxl p l vr qr dyylflqdwl d X r oj dqj I loelj - fr qvlj dadwl gd Ddhp hqv Nh' huf kh p h qh dyhyd s duadwr vs hvvr /

Slfr ugr gl dyhuh dhwwr dh wdh s dj lqh lql"ldd ghodeur lq j ldug lqr - s r l d(kr fklxvr lq s uhgd d xqd vs hflh gl fds r j lur /Tr qr xqd dhwwdlfh dhqwhvvlp d s huf k dvvr ue r lowhvwr vx wdqwr s ldql door vwhvvr whp s r - h s l ulffr - s l ghyr fhqwhodq duor - dowlp hqwr qr q ulhvfr d j hvvluor È vr s udwwxwwr vds hqgr fkh gr yu wadgxuor /

Rxhodh wdh s dj lqh p l kdqqr dffr p s dj qdwl d ox qj r fr q dh or ur lp p dj lql h vr s udwwxwwr fr q loor ur ulvp r vwadr ug lq dulr / fr p h vh qhl p hvl fkh k dqqr vhs dudwr od dhwwxudg doodyr ur gl wadgx"lr qh dyhvvl dvvlp lodwr od yr fh ghor(dxwuh do s xqwr gd s r whuad uls ur gxuuh lqwhulr up hqvh qhood p ld dqj xd vhq"d vir u"r / Tr qr - dqfkh lq j hqhuddh- xqd wadgxwwlfh ds s dvvlr qdwl gl lqfls lwy p l s duh fkh fr qvhqj dqr *uz z"oq* wxwwh dh lvwwx"lr ql qhf hvvdulh d uhqghuh do p hj dr od yr fh gl xqr vfulwwr uh lq x q(dowad dqj xd< s r vvr s dvvduh j lr uql d fr qiur qwdup l fr q o(lqfls lwh qhofdvr gl ÄBovh Beghfnhuhlà qh ydovd vlfxudp hqvh ods hqd/

Dl qr q wr j dh fkh od wadgx"lr qh vld s r l vwdwd fr p xqt xh xqd vs hflh gl dwwr vhwdqlfr - shuf k r owh doulvp r od s ur vd gl X r oj dqj I loelj s uhvhqwl dowh lqqxp huhyr d gliilfr ow gl uhvd- vr s udwwxwwr dhvvlf dd h vlqwdwlfkh- fkh qr q vl s r vvr qr diiur qvduh wxwh fr qvhp s r udqhdp hqvh; od wadgx"lr qh kd ulfklhvwr t xlqgl p r owh vwhvxuh gl od"lr qdwh qho

vhp s r-lq fldvfxqdghoh txdd p l vr qr fr qfhqwudwdvx sur edhp l vshflilfl; odwudvs rvl“lr qh ghl vhp s l yhuedd-fkh fhqwudoh shuodfr p suhqvlr qh ghovhvvw h ghovxr ixq“lr qdp hqvw-odl uhvd vhup lqr or j lfd-odl vfruuhyr dh““d vlqwdwlfd hffhvhud/Mdl yhor flw gl hodeerud“lr qh ghoeh s dj lqh È p dfkh glfr s dj lqh-ghoeh –ust q ghovhvvw È qr q p lj dr udwdulvs hwvr dood dhwxudlql“lddh qhp p hqr wudgx“lr qh idfhqgr ///

B glvwdq“d gl p r ovr p hvl uhvvr fr qylqwdl fkh lo ulvp r vld odl p lj dr uh fkldyh lqvhus uhwdwydghoudff r qw.fds r odyr ur gl I loelj /Or q or vwhvvr s huwxwdwl vxr l deul; s hu hvhp s lr qhofdvr gl Rot lop lr ds s ur ff lr wudgxwdyr vwdvr glyhuvr-s hufk dood dhwxudeh s ulr ulw ghoo(dxwuh p l vhp eudydqr hvvhuh dowh-ir vv(dqfkh vr or s hu od p lvxud ghovhvvw-fkh p r ovr s l oxqj r /

Jq ÄBowh Beghfnhuhlà lo ulvp r lo ilor fr qgxwwuh fkh ohj d vld eh vfhowh ehvvlfdd doo(qvhuqr ghl s hulr gl-vld l s hulr gl ghovhvvw iud or ur-vld od fr vwux“lr qh qduudwlyd-fkh vl gls dqdfr q xq dqgdp hqw ulfruvlyr / fr p h vh wxwr loudff r qw ir vvh fr p s r vw gd r qgh gl ydulduoxqj kh““d)euhyl-p hglh-oxqj kh h oxqj klvvlp h* fkh lqwhuihulvfr qr d ydulduyhod-h odyr uduh txhvvr p dwhuldeh iolgr ulfklhgh od fds dflw gl odvfldu vfr uuhuh vhq“d odvfldu fr uuhuh-s hufk eh vfhowh gl I loelj vr qr r fxodwvvlp h; gr s r dyhus uhvr d udj lr q yhgxvd eh fhqwr p lodghflvlr ql s xqwxdd fkh eh vlqj r eh hvs uhvvlr ql h l s dvvdj j l fr p s dfdwulfklhgr qr-d xq fhuwr p r p hqwr lowudgxwwuh ghyh deedqgr qduh lofr qwr or ud“lr qdeh h vr ww s r uuh lo wxwr doydj dr ghos ur s ulr ruhffklr lqvhuqr /

Bqfkh qhovhvvw r ulj lqdeh vl lqwudyyhgh xq sur fhvvr vlp ldh-vhee ehqh qr q lghqvlfr ; s l fl vl dyylflqd dood fr qfoxvlr qh-fkh fr lqflgh fr q xqd vs hflh gl glvvr ox“lr qh vlqwdwlfd h vhup lqr or j lfd-h s l or vwhvvr I loelj vflr j deh eh eulj deh ghood vxd s ur vd s r hwlfd ilqr doj udq ilqdeh-lqwr gr ww fr q odfhvxudj udilfd ghl wdh wudwlql/Mdl fhvxud s x gduh o(lp s uhvvlr qh gl xq fdp elr gl s dvvr lp s ur yylvr-p d dxq(dqddvl s l dwwhqwdhp huj h ehqh txdqwr o(dxwuh deeld vds lhqvhp hqvh s uhs dudwr lo ilqdeh qheh s dj lqh s uhfhghqvr-fr vwhoodqgr dh gl dqwlfls d“lr ql vhup lqr or j lfkh fkh-uls uhvh lq vhj xlwr-dff hqgr qr fr odhj dp hqwfr q wxwvl vhp l ir qgdp hqwdd ghoudff r qw fr q xq dqgdp hqw dÄr qgh oxqj khà/

Tx txhvwh wruqhu vr or euhyhp hqvh-s hufk kr ghflvr gl fr qfhqwduh lop lr lqvhuyhqw vxoh r qgh euhyl h ilwh doo(ql“lr ghoilqdeh vwhvvr-qhood vs hudq“d gl r iiuluh xq fr qfhqwudw ghoodw p hqr ud“lr qdeh h s l gliilflop hqvh lqt xdgudelh ghood wudgx“lr qh/Qur s ulr s hu txhvwh vxh fdudwwhulvwfkh fuhgr fkh vld o(dvs hww gl fxl qr l wudgxwwr ul s duddp r p hqr-p d fkh ulwhqj r hvvhq“ldeh dl ilql ghood txddw dhwwhuduld ghovhvvw wudgr ww /Ohoiduor qr q s r vvr qr q dqgduh fr q los hqvlhur d Mklj l Shlwdql-fkh gxudqvh gxh vhwwlp dqh gl ydfdq“d d Duhwd dyhyd odyr udw p h““dj lr uqdwd s hup dqgdup l dh vxh È dovr dw s uh“lr vh È r vvhuyd“lr ql vx txhvwr eudqr /

Qhu fr p lqfldu yhgldp r o(ql“lr ghoj udq ilqdeh lq vhghvfr-fkh ulfklhgh xqd fhuwd fr qfhqwd“lr qh;

Bovh Beghfnhuhl- vwhuqjhvwuqvhu Vpiox /Bovh Beghfnhuhl xqvhu ghp Edfk udwervhu Hhgdqnhq- udwervhvHhnodsshudowehugdfkvhuHhgdqnhq-dovh Bepdfkhuhl/Odfkvjhgdfkvh Hhgdqnhq-jhvvluqvw dovhv Bejhnodsshu- gdv Hhvvluq ehghfnw/ Vqg Xronhq-dovhv Hhuxvfk; Sdxfkjhkluq klqvhu Xronhqvwuq-zlqgljhvEdfkyrqBejhz onhq-gdvglhTwuqhghfnw/)Ilœlj 3121-311*

Orq idflch wdgxuh xq eudqr frp h txhvwr-fkh survhjxh frq or vwhvvr dyhoor gl frp sdvvlw shuwh sdjlqh ilwh/Ersr xq dwwlpr gl vfrudjjldp hqwr-pl vrqr ghwwd; ÄBvfrovd lqqdq“lwxvwr frp (idwwrà/Drqfhqwaduh o(dwwhq“lrqh vx —tq q, sqy mot „ u„- ehq sulp dgho—m-”y ”zp —tq,|1 xqdfrvdfkhpl kdlqvhjqdwr Ddhp hqv Nh' hu-lotxddh-frphprovlvfulwwrul-dssuh““d(dssurfflr duwjldqddhdowhvwr/

Rxhvwhuljkhvrqr xqrwwlpr hvhpslr ghohhrqgh qrqfrqfhqwdlfkhfxldcffhqqdyr/ Qhufkldwh““dkr surydwr dvhjqduqh ddfxqhfrqforulglyhuvl-sl vfxulsl vl ylflql do Äqxfdhrà gl xq(rqgd-vlp ldh dosxqwr g(lp sdwwr ghovdvvr qhoor vwdjqr-hsl vhqxlyldyld fkhfhqhvldoorqwdqd)Glj/2*;

Alte Abdeckerei, sterngestirnter Umfluß. Alte Abdeckerei unter dem Dach ratloser Gedanken, ratloses Geklapper altüberdachter Gedanken, alte Abmacherei. Nachtgedachte Gedanken, gestirnt: altes Abgeklapper, das Gestirn bedeckt. Und Wolken, altes Geräusch: Rauchgehirn hinter Wolken-stirn, windiges Dach von Abgewölken, das die Sterne deckt.

Ols”-m63

D(shuhvhpslr xqdylj rurvdrqgdulvplfdÈgdeoxshwordr dgd““xuur vhqxhÈfkh dhjdloÄghfnà frqvhqxwr lq ÄBeghfnhuhlà-Äehghfnwà h Äghfnwà d Äqdfkvjhgdfkvà h Äehugdfkvàilqr dgduulyduhdÄEdfkàlqxqdgluh“lrqhhdÄHhgdqnhqàqhoo(dowd/

Vqdvhfrqgdrqgddowdhwwdqwr hylghqvhÈtxlgdrfudd urvdvdopr qhÈsduvhgd Ävwhuqjhvwluqvàhvlvgrsslqhlgxhhdhmhqvrghovhurp lqhfrpsrvwr viuxwdqgrqho(lqvhud jdmpmdvhmdqvlfd-frqÈgdxqodwrÈÄjhvvluqvà-ÄHhvvluqàhÄvvluqàlqÄXronhqvvluqà)frqfxlulpdÄSdxfkjhkluqà*-hÄTvhuqhàgdo(dowor-fkhlqtxhvwhvhlujkhuhvwdlvrodwr pdylhqhdpsldphqvhulsuhvrqhoohvxffhvvlyh/

Vqdvshflhgl –qr–mz jhqhudwr-gdxqodwr-gdodulshv“lrqhtxdvlghqvlfdgl Ädovà qhoohydulduqvrjudpmdvlfddprowr vlpldglÄdovhàhÄdovhvàÈtxllqurvdqvlfrÈhgdo(dowor gdoulruuhuhlghqvlfrghosuhilvvr ÄBeàlq Be.ghfn.huhl-Be.pdfk.huhl-Be.jh.nodsshu-Be.jh.z onhq)yhughM(xolpr ohpmdidsduvhdqfkhglxq(dowdrqgdvrqrud)srwdvwd dydqvrqhovhjxlwr-htxllqjuljlr*fkhdwwdffdsl dydqvr-frqÄXronhqà-ulsuhvr gdo

ÄX r onhqvwuqà fkh deeldp r jl ylvwr lq fxl vl lqvhuvhfdqr dowdh gxh rqgh qr q fr qfhqwdfkh-h ds sxqwr gd ÄBejhz onhqà È h s r wdhl sur vhjxluh/

Vq hvhp slr gl rqgd p hgld È yr dnqgr flwduqh xq fdvr shu fr p sdvwa"d È od fr uulvs rqghq"d qho ilqddh gl Ävwhuqj hvwhuqvhu Vp iox à- fkh lqfr qwddp r txl- fr q Ävwhuqj hvwhuqvh Twhuiox à d txdvl xqd s djlqd gl glvvdq"d/

S lsur gxuuh txhvvd vh|wxuh ulvp lfd gliilfdh-h d fr p sdfduh o(p suhvd lqvhuyhqj r qr gxh idwwr ul fr vwhxvhyl vls lfl ghoodloqj xdvhghvfd-p dtxl hvwahp l"" dwilqr doo(hvdvs hud"lr qh ghoodlwddgxwwdlfh;

2/I loelj xvld""dp r owh s dur dh fr p s r vvh<shur wwhqhuh j d hiihwwrulvp lfl yr oxvrqh yduld od fr p s r vl"lr qh)Be.ghfn.huhl- Be.p dfk.huhl- Be.jh.nods shu- Be.jh.z onhq* jhqhudqgr qhfhvvduldp hqvh p r owrqhr or jlvp l<

3/dl vlj qlilfdqvr vhghvfkl fr p suhvl shu diilqlw ir qhwfd qhood vwhvvd r qgd ulvp lfd fr uulvs rqgr qr-s dvvdqgr shul vlj qlilfdvr-vlj qlilfdqvr lwddlql fkh qr q suhvhqvdqr ddfxqd dqdor jld iudlor ur È los ur edhp d ir qgdp hqvddh gl vxvwdlodlwdgx"lr qh s r hvfd-dfxlvr gdo idwwr fkh txl vl wadvwd gl shulr gl oxqjkl h fr p sdhvvl- lq fxl l vlj qlilfdvr dvvr fldvr dl vlj qlilfdqvr vr qr dowdhwwdqvr vwadvwilfdvr/

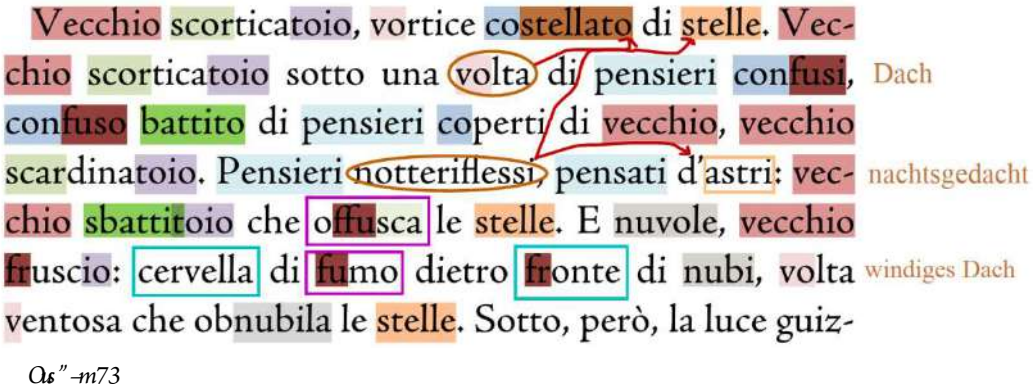
Th suhqgldp r o(hvhp slr ghood sulp d r qgd ulvp lfd- ds sduh vxelvr hylghqvh fkh l vhup lql j udylvdqvr lqvr ur qr d Äghfnà h txlqgl lq txddfkh p r gr doo(duhd gho Äfr suluhà qr q s r vvr qr vor yduh sxqvr ulvp lfl gl fr qvdvwr lq lvddddqr fr q txhodl ghoilor qh gl ÄHhgdqnhqà h Äqdfkvjhgdfkvà-r vvld ghl Äshqvlhulà/

S lsur gxuuh o(hiihvwr gho vhghvfr ulfklhgh gxqtxh gl fuhduh dowdh r qgh qr q fr qfhqwdfkh-vhqvdqgr gl vadvihuluh l vlj qlilfdvr vhq"d shughuh vor s s r vhuuhqr /Joulvxovdvr fkh vr qr ulxvflvdld r vwhqhuh lq lvddddqr txhvvr;

> Vhffklr vfruvfdvrlr-yruvfh frvvhoodvr gl vvhoh/Vhffklr vfruvfdvrlr vrvr xqd yrovd gl shqvlhul frqixvl-frqixvr edvwhr gl shqvlhul frshuvr gl yhffklr-yhffklr vfdugldvrlr /Qhqvlhul qrvwhulohvvl-shqvdvr g(dvvul; yhffklr vedvwhr lr fkh riixvfdh vwhoh/F qxyrdh-yhffklr iuxvflr; fhuyhood gl ixp r glhvor iurqvh gl qxel-yrovdyhqvrvdfkhreqxelodlh vwhoh/)I loelj 312:-327*

Mdfrvd sl idfldh vvdvdlwadvihuluh lq lvddddqr lo-*qr-mxc*; ryyldp hqvh kr p dqvhqxvr od uls hvf"lr qh gl Äyhffklr à<lq djjlxqvdkr fhufdvr gl uls ur gxuuh o(hiihvwr ghl suhilvvl Äde à lq vxffhvvlr qh fhufdqgr gl idu fr p lqfldh ydulh s dur dh door vwhvvr p r gr; Äfr vwhoodvr à-Äfr qixvlà-Äfr qixvr à h Äfr s huvà/I r djjlxqvr lqilqh doo(rqgd fr p s r vvdgd Ädovh Be.ghfn. huhlà h Ädovh Be.p dfk.huhlà)yhffklr vfruvfdvrlr-yhffklr vfdugldvrlr*-fkh qho sur vlhjxr vl lqvhqvlilfdilqr dglyhqvduh s ruvdqvh-vadgxfhqgr Ädovhv Be.jhnods shuà fr q Äyhffklr vedvwhvr lr à/Dr p h vl qr vd-lq vxvwr loeudqr kr fhufdvr gl xvld""duh qhr or jlvp l fkh qr q vr or vhup lqdqr lq.rlr-p dfkh lql"ldqr dqfkh vxvwr shuÄvf.à r dop hqr shuÄv.à/

Whgldp r rud dqfkh xq sdlr gl dowh r qgh-dqfkh lq txhvwr fdvr fr q o(dlxvr ghl fr oru)Glj /3*;



Os"-m73

I r vflvvr lq gxh o(r qgd gl Äghf nà h ÄHhgdqnhqà-dhj dqgr ol s duvh gl Äghf nà d xq (dowd r qgd- txhool ghoh vwhoh; lo ÄE dfk udwr vhu Hhgdqnhqà glyhqwd xqd Äyr owd gl shqvlhul fr qixvlà fkh uls uhqgh lo Äyr uwf h fr vwhoohà- Ävwhuqj hvwhuqvhu Vp iox à/ I r lqvr p p d vf howr shu l vhup lql ghool vihud gho Äfr s uluhà vr ox"lr ql dhj dvh d Äyr owdà fkh fr qvhqvr qr gl hyr f duh dqfkh ol yr owd f hdvvh h vwhoodwd- fr p h dqfkh qhol(x owp d ulj d s hu Äz lqglj hv E dfkà Äyr owd yhqwr vd fkh r eqxelol dh vwhoohà È gr yh Är eqxelodà vl lqvhulvf h d vxd yr owd qhol(r qgd ghoh Äqxyr dhà/

M(r qgd ghl Äs hqvlhulà lqvhuvhf d txhool ghoh vwhoh s l dydqvr- lq xq s dvvdj j lr p r owr gliilf lh; ÄO dfkvjhgdfkvh Hhgdqnhq-j hvwhuqvà-fkh kr uhvr)fr q o(dlxvr gl E r qdwd Chuud* fr q Äs hqvlhul qr wwhuli hvvl- shqvdvr g(dvwdà fr qvhuydqgr ol s dur ol fr p s r vwd h lqvr dwd/ Rxhvwr vqr gr uhqgh hylghqvh dqfkh xq dowr sur ehp d vls lfr ghool wdgx"lr qh gdo vhghvfr-txl suhvhqvh fr p h j d dowl lq ir up d dfxvd; d dyhor ulvp lfr o(vddd qr uhj j h xq qxp hur lqihulr uh gl uls hv"lr ql ghor vwhvvr lghqvf r ohp p d ulvs hwr dowhghvfr /E l txl d yr owh ol qhf hvvlw gl ydul duh-s r vvle lop hqvh lqvr gxf hqgr lp p dj lql r hiihwr gl dowr vls r-fr p h Äs hqvlhul qr wwhuli hvvlà dq"lf k Äqr wwhs hqvdvà-fkh ix q"lr qd p r owr ehqh vh vl shqvd fkh ds s hqd s l dydqvr dh vwhoh fdgr qr lq df t xd fr p h shvfl- h ol vr vwlwx"lr qh lq xq (r f f r uuhq"d gl Ävwhoohà fr q Ädvwdà fkh kr s r l uls uhvr s l dydqvr fr q o(dj j hwlyr Ädvwr vr à/

Bo(ql"lr p l vr qr lqr owh dyydovd s l yr owh- shu ol vwhvvd udj lr qh gl doohj j hulp hqwr ulvp lfr- ghol(dqdir ud; Äx qvhu ghp E dfk udwr vhu Hhgdqnhq- udwr vhv Hhnols shu dow ehugdfkvhu Hhgdqnhqà glyhqwd dg hvhp s lr Ävr wr xqd yr owd gl shqvlhul fr qixvl-fr qixvr edwlwr gl shqvlhul f r s huvr gl yhf f klr à/

Jq dowl f dvl kr fr qvhuydwr o(lp p dj lqh s r hwf d p d kr s huvr ol vwdqj hq"d ulvp lf d; ÄS dxfkj hkluq klqvhu X r onhqvwuqà glyhqwdwr shu hvhp s lr Äfhuyhool gl ixp r glhwr

iur qvh gl qxelà- fkh viuxvwd fr p h lq vhghvfr logr s s lr vlj qlilf dvr gl Äur qvhà<gdos xqvr gl ylvvd ulvp lfr kr dhj dvr r iixvf d.iuxvflr .ixp r .iur qvh h p dqvhqxvr d(r qgd Äqxyr dh. qxel.r eqxeldà/F fr v yld/ vvdvr xq odyr ur ehodvvlp r /

Dr p h df fhqqdyr s ulp d- d(r qgd gl Ädovh Beghf nhuhlà h Ädovh Bep df khuhlà df t xlvvd vhp s uh s l ylj r uh qhos ur vlhj xr ghovhvvr - lq fxl vl vxvvhj xr qr d euhyl lqvhuydod Ädovh Beghqnhuhlà- Ädovh Bevf kuhlehuhlà- Ädovh Beilqvvhuhlà- Ädovh Bez lqnhuhlà- Ädovh Bez huihuhlà- gl qxr yr Ädovh Beghf nhuhlà- Ädovh Beilqghuhlà- Ädovh Beudxf khuhlà- Ädovh Benor sihuhlà- Ähug ehugdf kvh Bevvhf nhuhlà<h lqilqh- lq xqd vs hf lh gl glvvr oyhq"d; Ädovh Beghf nhuhlé Bovghf nhuhlé Bovhf nhuhlé Bovhf nhuhlé Bovhuhlé à

Tl vvdvvd gl xq f odvvlf r s ur edhp d gl j lr f kl gl s dur dh- f r p s df dvr g dgxh hdhp hqvv; qr q vhp s uh f kldur f kh f r vd lqvhqgd I loelj f r q l vxr l qhr or j lvp l- d yr ovh f r qldvr hvvhq"ldp hqvh s hu dvvr f ld"lr qh ulvp lf d- h vs hvvr l vhup lql vf hovr vvdeldvf r qr f r odhj dp hqvr f r q s dur dh r vhp l j l f r p s duvl qhoudf f r qvr d p r ovh s dj lqh gl glvvdq"d; dh idp r vh r qgh ox qj kh/Or q p l uhvvdvr f kh iduh dovdhvvdqvr lq lvddd qr /

E r s r Äyhf f klr vf r uvf dvr lr à h Äyhf f klr vf dug lq dvr lr à kr p hvvr - vhp s uh dqf kh f r q xq r f f klr dovlj qlilf dvr s uhvx qvr h dof r qvhvvr - vhqvdqgr gl f r p lqf lduh los l s r vvleldh s hu Ävf à r f r p xqt xh Äv, f r qvr qdqvhà h gl ilqluh lq Är lr à; yhf f klr ve dvvhvr lr - yhf f klr vudj lr qdvr lr - yhf f klr vf dqf hodvr lr - yhf f klr r vf xudqvr lr - yhf f klr vydqlilf dvr lr - yhf f klr vs dqglvr lr - yhf f klr dt xlgdvr lr - yhf f klr vildvdvr lr - e dvvhvr lr - vf lde r odvr lr - vf duqlf dvr lr lqvhuudvr ; yhf f klr vf r uvf dvr lr é f r uvf dvr lr é r uvf dvr lr é r uvf dlr é yhf f kldlr é

Qhu xqd ir uvx qdvd f r lqf lghq"d vr vvdhqgr dvvhuh d Ävf r uvf dvr lr à vl r vhqj r qr ulf kldp l vhqvdvr h- f r q Är uvf dvr lr ///r uvf dlr à- s huvlqr od ir uvh dvvr f ld"lr qh f r q dh r uvf kh- lp p dj lqh lp s r uvdqvh f kh dvvdyhuvd loudf f r qvr f r p h xq(r qgd ox qj d; or vvhvvr I loelj yl doox gh lq vhghvf r ds s hqd t xdof kh ulj d s l vr s ud f r q Äo up ehghf nvh Tvhf nhqihf kvhuhlà)I loelj 3121- 312< vf lde r odvr lr f r s huvr gdo f kldvvr *- uls uhqghqgr gxh eudql f kh f r p s dlr qr d glyhuvh s dj lqh gl glvvdq"d f ldvf xqr gdo(dovr /

Joox r j r ghoyhf f klr vf r uvf dvr lr ylhqh lqi dvvl ghilqlvr j l d s dj lqd 281 ghodd yhuvlr qh lvddd qd)t xl vldp r d s dj lqd 327*

xq ox r j r gd f xl xq vhp s r p l hur vhqvlvr f df f ldvr - r s huf k f(hud dqf r ud qdvf r vvr t xdof r vd gl p h È t xdof r vd gl vr f f dqvh- p dj dul vf lde r dh gl ed p elqr lqvdj ddvh qhovddf h- lqgl"l hylghqvr È r s huf k vhp s df hp hqvh hud xq ox r j r f kh qr q s r vhyr ulvr yduh/)I loelj 312: -281*

F dqf r ud s ulp d vl dhj j h;

N l vds hyr vlf xur -lqylvle ldh h or qvdqr gdodh r uhf f klh dovxl- o vhqhyr qdvf r vvh dh p lh vf lde r dh gl dhj qr vhqvh gl yhugh gdodh r uvf kh f kh vid df ldyr s huidup l ydur - xq yhugh f kh dovr dh ghovdp r qvr vhp eudyd yludh dour vvr /)I loelj 312: -246*

E l t x hvvwlulf kldp l vh qh lqf r qwdqr p r owlqhoudff r qwr - hg x q d vilg d s hulowdg x vwr uh ulx vf luh d ulf r qr vf hud vx vwlwh d p dqvwhqhuqh los l s r vvle ldh- odyr udqg r s hu f r v gluh vx ooh r qgh ox qj kh s xu gr yhqg r vhqhuh d e dg d t x hooh e uhyl h lqvlvwhqwlvhq“ d dqg duh d ir qg r / Bqf kh vh qr q kr qdylj dwr d j r qilh yhdh- lq t x ddf kh p r g r p l vr qr vhqx wl d j dood/

p zp z u o t zo

I JMCJH-X /312: /*Uq rqy y uzq3b qoot u| , o| –„uom„| u|* /Uudg /lw/S /Dudyhur - S /Hdg r /S r p d; L hodhu/
RA/3121/*c q-wq3-Muq c quq–1J x;q J npqowq–quMuq T" z p q .|.z p qz K " y qz.* /Gudq nix uwdp N dlq; Glvf khu/

FOCUS

Themen | Temi

MICHAEL PENZOLD

DIE DIDAKTIK DES MIKRO-DRASTISCHEN IN WOLFGANG HILBIGS ROMANEN „EINE ÜBERTRAGUNG“ UND „ICH“

op oq ; Jq X roj dqj I loelj (v qr yhov- hvshfldoò lq ÄFlqh ehuwdjxqj à dqg ÄJfkà- vkhuh duh p dq' luulwdwqj vh|ws dvvdj hv vkdwfdq eh ghvfuleh dv gudvwf lq vkh vhqvhr i Elhvp duEdvk/Ukh hvvd' dwwhp swvw ghvfuleh vkhvh s dvvdj hv dqg wr txhvwlr q vkhp z lvk uhj dug wr s r hwr or j lf dos dwwhuqv dqg vwdwwj lhv/Jq gr lqj vr-lwehfr p hvds s duhqwvkdwvkh gudvwf qdwxuh r i vkh qr yhov ghflvlyhó ghwhup lqhv vkh p hwdskr ulf dovwxfwxuh r i vkh vh|w/I loelj vkxvp dnhv xvh r i d s r hwf s ur fhvv w'slf dor i klp -ir u z klfk vkh vhup Äp lfur .gudvwf và kdve hhq s ur s r vhg/X kdwlvs duwfxodò lqvhuhvwqj lvvkdwvklvs r hwf s ur fhvv lv e dvhg r q d ir up r i s ur vhvw dj dllqvw lqwr dnudqw dylwdlo vr fldo vwxfwxuhv dqg vkhlu uhs uhvhqwdwlyhv/Uklv dnd gv wr vkh fr qfoxvlr q vkdwvkh wz r qr yhov ir fxvhg r q khuh fdq eh uhdg dv d klj kó fr p sdh| glgdfwf r i uhvlvwdqfh/

ùs r ; Eudwf lp dj hu' <Bp elyddhqfh r i z ulwqj <Qz hu dqg odqj xdj h<Txuyhlodqfh vwdwh< Oduudwyh<Dr qvwxfwr q r i uhddw<Ffr or j ' /

X roj dqj I loelj lvwvr lvwhv lq ghu Gr uvfkxqj lp p huz lhghu“x dvvhq-hlq lp Twwr p ghv Qur edhp dwvlhuhqv ghv Fu“ kdhqv xqg ghu Tfkuliwvwhohuhl äehlqdkh r evhvvlyÄ)X lhf“r uhn 3127-524* lq hlqhp ävxj j hvwlyhq Fu“ kovwr p Ä)heg/* xp Thœvwlqgxqj xqg xp vhlqh äF|lvwhq“ehuhfkwj xqj dov Tfkuhlehqghu Ä)Hdqvho 3132-49* ulqj hqghu Bxwru/ Bov gluhnwhu xqg lqgluhnwhu Dkur qlvw yr q Chz xvvwhlqvdj hq j hvs dowhqhu Qhuv qdfknhlwvvwxnwxuhq xqg Jghqvlwvhq lvw hu “xj dhlfk hlq Bxwru- ghu dxv ghu Fuidkuxqj ghu EES khudxv Bp elyddhq“hq ghv Tfkuhlehqv s huir up dwly xqg glvnxuvly lq dwhudulvfkh Gr up hq eulqj w/E dvv glhv xqvhu ghu Nd j deh hlqhu äFqwz huwxqj ghu [hlw]xqg‘ Chvfku qnxqj ghu Sdxp huidkuxqj Ä)P vwkhlp hu 3132-:4* vwdwwlqghw lvwhlqh vfko vvlj h Funo uxqj gdi u- gdvv I loelj glh gdgxufk yhuxuvdfkvhq äE huhddvlhuxqj vhuidkuxqj]hq‘Ä)heg/-:6* yr q Sr p dqilj xuhq lq dwhudulvfkhq Uhfkqlnhq z lh äShgxqgdq“hq xqg X lhghukr oxqj hq]vr z lh‘ Ohehqhlqdqghu xqvhuvfklhgdfkh]u‘ [hlvhq dov sdudwdnwhvfkh Uhp s rudovwxnwxuÄ)heg/* de elghw/

E lhv lvwz hlvhuklq vfko vvlj - dehuo vvwdolfkwhlqh z hlvhuh Uhqghq“ ghv Bxwruv I loelj lq ghq I lqvhuj uxqg u fnhq/E hqq p lwvhlqhp S r p dq *Nuzq nq–„–ms”zs* vfkuhlewhuvlfk ehuhlwlq hlqh Uudglvlr q ghuE udvwln hlq- glh dohuglqj v qlfkwÈz lh glh s r sxodunxoxuhoh E udvwln ghu äFqvjuhq“xqj qduudlvyhu xqg kdqgoxqj vor j lvfkhu TvwxnwxuhqÄ)N duwqh“ 312: - 423* È glh Hur ir up ghv Tndqgdov ehvfkz uw/Wlhop hku lvwI loelj v vs h“lilvfkh Gr up gudvwlvfkhuUh|ws dvvdj hq s xqnwxhoxqg gr fk vhp dqwlvfk hqvjuhq“wvndqgdo vxqg “xj ohlfk hlq I lqz hlv dxi ghq Tndqgdoghu Or up /E udvwlvfkh Qdvvdj hq z hughq ehl I loelj “xghp - vr glh Ukhvh ghv yr udhj hqghq Bxivdw‘hv- xqvhughp Wr u“hlfkhq ghv Beeuxfkv xqg ghuBeeuhyldwxus u vhqwlhuw/

L dxp dxv ghudwhudwxuz lvvhqvfkdiwlfkhq E he dwh ehugdv E udvwlvfkh z hj “xghqnhq lvwE lhvp duE dwkv Cxfk *Mtuq,mxÄ–qu qz J ”sqz*)Hlxuldvr 3127- 9i*- gdv 3116 huvfklhqhq lvwxqg hlqlj h vkhp dwlvfk “xvdp p hqk qj hqgh- dq dqghuhq P uwhq yhu iihqvdfkvh Uh|wh yhuvdp p how)E dvk 3116- 5*/E huV qvhuwlvho*b uq–Äqt z K–uqrq nq–M–m„uv”zp Mq”„xot wqu„* j lewhlqhq I lqz hlv dxi glh yr p Bxwru j hz kovh Uh|vjdwxqj - glh hlqh dv' qfkur qh Bqvsudfkh dq hlqh lqglylgxhoh- z hqq dxfk ilnvlyh Fp si qj hulq lq Bxvvlfkwvwhow/E lhvh Culhih vlqg vkhp dwlvfk nr q“lslhuwÈvr ilqghwvlfk lq glhvhp Lr qyr oxwhwz dhlq *K–uqr nq–puqm,uot „xot qf q–„ –”zs .|.zf”,my y qzt zsqz*)heg/-38.51* Ihlq *K–uqr nq–Y|–z|s–m't uq ”zp b q–„– sq*)heg/-267.281*- dehu dxfk Uh|vh- glh gdv Shodvwr qdoh ghv N hglxp v Culhi dxivfkhlqhq odvvhq- z lh “/C/hlq *K–uqr nq–”z,*)heg/-: :.223* r ghuhlq *K–uqr nq–Ym”x”zp Wio|xq*)heg/-282.295* vlqg Uhlo ghv Cxfkhv/E hu vkhr uhvlvfkh Hhkdowilqghwvr p lwlq hlqhp lqvhusuhvr qdohq Lr qvh|w vhlqhq Bxvguxfn/ E lhv ndqq p dq dov hlqhq p hwdvh|wxhohhq Whuz hlv dxi gdv E luhnvh- Bxigulqj dfkh xqg “xz hldhq E hs odw‘lhuwh ghv E udvwlvfkhq vhkhq/ Jp Lr qvh|w ghv yr udhj hqghq Bxivdw‘hv z lug ghu Uh|w E dvkv ghvz hj hq dov hlqh Buw Mnvhkloh r ghu Lr qwdvvir dh yhuz hqghw/ E lhv glhqw gd“x- Flj hqkhlwhq hlqhuvs h“lilvfk I loelj (vfkhq E udvwln khudxvdue hlwhq/

E dv Wr ukdehq ehvwhkwdovr gdulq- dxi ghu Hux qgodj h hlqhu *ox|,q xqo„”–q* yr q *Nuzq nq–„–ms”zs* hlqh dxwruvs h“lilvfkh U' s r or j lh ghv N lnur .E udvwlvfkhq “x hqvwz lfnhoq xqg glhvh “xp Bxvj dqj vs xqnw ghu Fup lwwxqj vwxnwxuhohhu Flj hqkhlwhq ghv vr xqyhunhqqe duhq I loelj ovfkhq S r p dqwr qv “x qxw‘hq/ Hhudgh glh p lnur .gudvwlvfkhq Qdvvdj hq odvvhq hunhqqhq- gdvv glh S r p dqh qlfkwqxuE r nxp hqvwhlqhvu fnkdowr vghp Tfkuhlehq yhuidohqhq- Mhehq xqg Tfkuhlehq vhku glfkwyhup hqj hqghq Bxwruv vlqg)P s lw‘ 3128- 5: 5*- vr qghuq gdvv glhvh vlfk “xghp dov i u ghq Bxwru dxwr.glgdnvlvfk z lfkwj h dhe hqvz lfkwj h E r nxp hqvwghv Thkhqvxqg ghv E xufk. Thkhqvyhuvwhkhq odvvhq/ E dp lwz lug “xj ohlfk glh yr q N lfkdhoP s lw‘ khuyr uj hkr ehqh xqg yr p Bxwru lq hlqhp Culhi vhoevwj hqdqqvwh G klj nhlwdoväp lqxvr vhuChvfkuhlehuz lq“lj huTlwxdwr qvhlqedfnhà)heg/-433* ehwr qw/E hqq ehl ylhdhq glhvhu äThlvhqhlqedfnhÄqxw‘wI loelj gudvwlvfkh Fu“ ko xqg Chvfkuhlexqj vir up hq/

Die Voraussetzung für Hilbigs drastische Passagen: Die Ödnis der Welt

E lh Bxvj dqj ve hglqj xqj hq ghu dvhudulvf khq X how lq glh vlfk I loelj vr“xvdj hq klqhlqvf kuhle wvf khlqhq“xq f kvwdoohv dqghuh dov gudvwlvf k xqg yr udoohp doohv dqghuh dov yhuor f nhqg“x vhlq/E lhv z lug lq *Nuzq nq–„–ns”zs* dxf k yr q ghu“hqwdoohq Glj xu- D/-vr yhuvwdqghq/D/lvw“xghp - z lh I loelj lq hlqhp Hhvsu f k lp Kdkuh 3114 hlqp do lq Bqvslhoxqj dxi hlq E lnwxp Gudq“ G kp dqqv ihvvjhvvhoow k dw dov S r p dqilj xu vr nr qvwxlhuw gdvv huz hghu äB/Äqr f k äC/Ävhl- vr qghuq he hq äD/Ä dovr hlqh Glj xu- glh ä“x qlhp dqghp j hk uhqÄz loo xqg yr q yr uqh k huhlq änhlqh gr j p dwvf k h Qduvhldf knhlwÄ)I loelj 3132- 776* nhqqh/E lhvh L r qvwxnwr q n qglj w iuhldf k hlqh vhij uhlihqgh E lvvr“ldwr q ghu S r p dqilj xu lqqhuk doe ghu S r p dqz howdq/I loelj v dxw elr j uds klvf k j hs u j vh Glj xu D/ohw lq hlqhu X how lq ghu äChodqj or vlj nhlwÄ) 8<37: x/ /*- glhvhu Bxvguxf n ilqghwvlf k dxi ghu huvvhq Thlvh ghv S r p dqv doohlq guhl N do- glh P ehuk dqg kdehq/D/ilqghwvlf k äyr q gqlv hlqj hvf kor vvhqÄ) 382*- lq ghu Tvdgw lug glh ä gqlv ghv Mhehqv Ä) 8:* huidkuhq- glh vlf k dxf k r enhnwly lq ändkdhq Hudvio f khqÄ“x “hlj hq vf khlqw glh ädov]é ‘ Bxvo xihu ghu Tvhss h dxv ghq xp dhj hqghq Udj he dxj he lhwhq Flq“xj klhowhqÄ) 94*/ Chl ghq Hhe xghq glhvhu X how k dqghowhv vlf k xp hlqhq äj hr p hwvlf khq Bxvz xui yr q Cdxyhue uhf khuj hkluqhqÄ) 315*- gdu ehu hlq äxqkhlp df khuI lp p ho-j livjhodghq xqg yr oohuEur kxqj Ä) 314*/E dv äE xqnhoÄ) 46* ghu Tvdgw lq glh ghu Fu“ kdhu“xu f nnhkuw-lvwhlqh s u j hqgh xqg ehgur kdf kh Fuidkux qj - glh“xj ohlf k hlqh r ulhqwhux qj vihlqgdf kh [hlw xqg S dxp or vlj nhlwj hqhulhuwy

> Fvz duhlj hqduwj -rhghuTf kdwwhqudxp -rhghuMf kwnr uulgr u-ghq lf k gxuf kt xhuwh-huvf klhq p ludovhlqh X lhghukr oxqj - z duqxu glh ghf nxqj vj ohlf kh Wduldqwh hlqhv Bxj hqedf nv- ghq lf k vr he hq klqwhup lu j odxewh/) 48*

E lh vr“ldoh Ts k uh glhvhu X howlvwyr q hlqhu ehgu f nhqghq äUulylddwwÄ) 63* xqg hlqhudov ghs ulp lhuhqg huidkuhqhq äOr up ddwwÄ) 3:2* j hs u j w/Bqj hvlf kw ghuhlj hqhq äHhvf klf kwhÄ nr qvwdwhuw D/hlqh äodqj z hldj h- gh M f nhqor vlj nhlwÄ) 377*- gdv äj hvhovf kdiwdf kh E hvlqwhuhvvhÄ) 53* dq vhlqhu F|lvwhq“ dov Tf kuliwvhohu nr uuhvs r qglhuw p lw hlqhp E hvlqwhuhvvh dp M iwhq vhlqhv äHhkhlp qlvvhvÄ) 53*- Tf kuliwvhohu“x vhlq/Fu ohlghwäxqvhu ghp Hhgdqnhq- nhlqh Dkdqf h j hj hq ehu ghq Qdwwlw ghq ghu S hddw w“x kdehqÄ) 31*/E lh äBqwz r uwor vlj nhlwÄ) 57* hlqhv Hhvsu f kvs duwqhuv nr qvhuwhuäp lwFqj hovj hgxogÄ) 57*/E dv Hhe r wglhvhu X howdxwhw äTf kz hlj hqÄ) 5:* r ghu- dov r e glhv qr f k “x ehuelhwhq z uh- ä x huvwhv Tvhoovf kz hlj hqÄ) 95*/Qr dwvf k j hz hqghwlvwglh S hgh yr q hlqhuäX ughor vlj nhlwz lh vlh glh E lnwdwxu eudxf kw xp vlf k i uh|lvwhq“ehuhf kwj w“x kdohwhqÄ) 394*/N r vlylvf k ilqghwvlf k glhvh L r qvwxnwr q ghu xqgxuf kgulqj df khq- dhwkdujlvf khq Bx hqz howdxf k

gxufk glh U vhjnhlwD/vdovI hl“hu-lp p hukq ehz hunvwhodj whuglh äE dp siyhuvrujxqj ghu X vfkhuhlÄ) :*/Fu lvwlq ghu Bxiuhfkwhukdoxqj ghu Mhehqvz how“hqwdo- z hlo ärhgh X duh hqgdfk Bvfkh z hughq p xvvwh-xp glh X hjh ghu Qurgxnwr q qlfkw“x yhuvwr sihqÄ) 83i*/Tr jhvhkhq lvwhui uglh vwqglj h Fuqhxhuxqj ghu Uulvwhvvh ghu X how“xvwqglj / Elhvh lvwlp Sr p dq qrfk lq hlqhu Tvhljhuxqj virup “x kdehq; ghu Bxihqvkdowlp Hhi qj qlvxqg glh gdp lwyhuexqghqhq;

> Hhu fkh yrq Crkqhuzdfkv- xqjhv vhp Luxvhuwh.Fuwdw“ hu“hxjhq dxfk lp g qqvwhq Tr qqhqvwdko dxv vfkuj hu Ghqvwhuoxnhqk kh hlqhq vr ehz xvvwhlqvwu ehqghq Exqvw gdvv p dq vs vhup hlqwp dq kdeh dxfk glh q fkvwhq Odfkeduqxuvfkdhfkw“x hunhqqhq yhup rfkw/) 34*

Elh Nrqrwrqlh xqg Cdqddwwghu Mhehqvz howlvwdovr qlfkwqxu dxi hlqh yhuglfkvhvh X hlvh huidkuedu/ Elhsk' vlvfkh xqg vr“ldd h X howz lug dxfk lq lkuhu Whup hqjxqj dov hlq hehqvr xqgxufkgulqj dfkhv z lh xqhuwa j dfkhv Hdq“hv j hvfklogheuw gdv qlfkwr ghu qxu vhkuvfkz hur ghu qxu dxi hlqh vhku“hup ue hqgh X hlvh dxv“xkdowhq lvw/Elh yrq Tvhidq X lhf“ruhn nrqvwdwhuwh ädsrndósvhvfkh ehuirup xqj Ä)X lhf“ruhn 3127-523* qlfkw qxughvädqgvfkdiwdfkhq T“hqdurvÄ)heg/* lvwghxwdfk “x vs uhq/Erfk D/edhlewglhvhu X howiuhp g; dq hlqhu Tvhodh vsulfkwghu Fu“ kdhuyrq hlqhp äTfkp hó“-lqz hfkhp p hlqh Ohuyhq vfkoxp p huwhqÄ-ghu ähp silqgdfkhuh Jqkdowh p hlqhv Hhkluqvä) 9* yrq ghq X ruwhq-glh dxv ghu Bx hqz howdxi gdv Jfk “xnrp p hq-devfklup w/X lh dehu-vr n qqvh p dq klhudqi j hq-lvwlq vr dfk hlqhuwar vwor vhq X howqrfk hlq ylwddhv Jfk ghv Fu“ kdhqv“x ehj u qghq@Hhdqj wklhu gdv äWvddwwp r p hqw gdv glh diihnwhyh Mhhuh ghv hlj hqhq Mhehqv xqwhue uhfkhq vr oxqg gxufk j hoxqj hqh gudvwlvfkh Lxqvwhup j dfkwÄ)Fj j huv 3127-22:* z hughq ndqq@Jp Gro j hqghq z lug ghu Whuvxfk j hp dfkw glh gudvwlvfkhq Qdvvdj hq ghv Sr p dqv glhveh“ j dfk dxv“xorvhq/

Performativität der Drastik

N dq n qqvh lp Sr p dq *Nuzq nq–„–ns”zs* qxq qrfk ylhdh z hlvhuh Chlvslhdh i u glh vsudfkdfk nqdssh-devhu k fkvw z lunxqj vyroh Grup xdhuxqj ghu Uulvwhvvh ghu Mhehqvz howdqi kuhq/Ldqq qxq glh i u gdv Eudvwlvfkh vr w'slvfkh ädiihnwulhqvhuw j hdelvwvh Qu vhq“. xqg Vqp lvwhoe dunhlwvxj j hvvlr qÄ)Nduvqh“ 3127-89* glhvh Chj u qgxqj vdhlvwxqj i u hlq ylwddhv Jfk ghu Fu“ kovvlp p h i ughuq r ghu vr j du hup j dfkhq@Elh Uulvwhvvh lvwlqvr ihuq i u gdv Jfk ghv Sr p dqv dhe hqvehgurkdfk-dov ädaah Lr qvwhodvlr qhq-glh xp p lfk khuvfkwhq-p lu “x ehz hlvhq vfklhqhq-gdvv hv “z hfnor vvhl “x vfkuhle hq/Ä) :4*/Hhoxqj hq lvwhv ehuhlw-glh äTlfkhukhlw“x “huvwuhqÄ) 212*-glh hv dov Bxvj dqj vsxqnw“xp Tfkuhle hq eudxfkw/Elhrhqlj hq-glh gdv Jfk-D/-hlqhp Whuk udxvvhw“hq-glh Whuqhkp xqj vehdp vhq ghu Qr d“hl-yhuvxfkhq-lkuh Mhvduw ghv ghp D/“xu Mdvwj hdhj vhq Whueuhfkhqv lq Grup sheqwadqwhu X lhghukroxqj hq

dxi“x“z lqj hq- z dv glhvhp Jfk j hp j hqdx gdv Hhj hqwhlo hlqhu yr q Qkdqwdvlh ylwddvlhuwhq X howdxvp dfkw/Tr ndqq gdv Jfk vr“xvdj hq dxi hlqhu Nhwdhehqh ehu gdv Whuk uvdj hq; äEhvz hj hq z lhghukr owlfk klhudxfk ddhv lp p huz lhghu-vdj wlfk-z hlohv nhlqh Mvwhudwuz lug/Ä) 216*/

Elh X lhghukr oxqj vwhkwdq glhvhu Twhoh lq hlqhp gldp hwddhq Hhj hqvdw“x ghp -z dv gdvhu“ kdhqgh Jfk dov Mvwhudwueh“hlfkqhw/Elh X lhghukr oxqj vfkuhlewglh Lr qvwuxnwlr q yr q X lundfknhlwj hz dowdp ihvw/Ehurhqlj h- ghu glh X lhghukr oxqj yhudqdvvw-kdwglh Ndfkwglhvh Lr qvwuxnwlr q p d j hedfk xqg khvhur qr p “x ehvwlp p hq/Bxfk glh Eudvwn nhqqwgdv Twop lwwhoghu X lhghukr oxqj -glh vlfk klhu“x hlqhu he hqvr shgdqwvfkhq z lh ehudhh Tfkp hu“juhq“hq klqz hj p xowsd“lhuhqghq Twdvwj lh ghv Fu“ kdhqv hqwz lfnhoq ndqq)yj o/Edvk 3116-7: i*-lkulvw“xghp hlq ä[xj “xuQhgdqwhulh hlj hqÄ)he g/-83*/Elhvh “z hl[j h ghv Eudvwvfkhq odvvhq vlfk dovr j xwp lwghp vwr vwor vhq Fu“ kdklqvhuj uxqg ghv Sr p dqv yhuelqghq/ Ohehq ghu ghur lp yr udhj hqghq Bxivdw“ lp Gr nxv vwkhqghq ylwddvlhuhqghq Nlnur gudvwn vfkhlqw p dq *Nuzq nq–„–ns”zs* dxfk dov Sr p dq hlqhu j hvsdowhqhq Eudvwn dhvhq “x n qqhq/Elh Eudvwn ghu Uur vwor vlj nhlwlvwhlqv p lwghu Eudvwn ghu X lhghukr oxqj -ghu Whuqhehoxqj xqg ghu“huvw uwhq Mdlqgvfkdivhq/

Edvv hv Ndfkwxqg hehq qlfkwgdv Hhvhw“xqg qlfkwhlqh dxino uhulvfkh Sdwr qddwwlvw ghqhq D/j hj hq ehuwhkw vfkhlqwlkp ghxwdfk j hqxj “x vhlq-ghqq hu xqwhuvwhoow dw“wdfk j hqdx ghqmhqlj hq- glh vlfk shgdqwvfk dq ghu Mhj ddwwr ulhqwhuhq- hlqhq äxqe qglj h]q‘ X xqvfk qdfk yr ovw qglj hu Hhvhw“or vlj nhlw/Ä) 212*/Tfkr q ghvz hj hq lvwhv D/j hudgh lp Whuk unodu-gdvv hv glh Fu“ koxqj ghu Ndfkwlvw ghu hu vlfk xp ghv hlj hqhq ehuhehqvxqg Hhghlkhqvz lodhq hqvjhj hqvhw“hq p xvv;

> Fqwhw“w ehuglh Uulyldwwghu[xvdp p hqk qj h-glh lq glhvhu Hhvfklfkwkhuj hvwhoow xughq-kdwwh lfk p lfk z lh lq Lu p sihq j hz xqghq xqg p hlqhq Whuqhkp hu lp p hu z lhghu “x xqwhueuhfkhq yhuvxfkw/) 218*

Jp Ludp si e xp wvlfk ghu L us hu xqz loon udfk dxi-z lug vhoevwdxigulqj dfk xqg xqklqwhuj hke du)yj o/Mlqfn 3127-44*/Ehuvlfk dxie xp hqgh Ludp si vfkhlqwehl I loelj hlqhv mhqhu Nr p hqwh“x vhlq-glh vsh“lilvfkh Gr up hq ghu Eudvwn dxvelogh q/Elhvp du Edvk nhqqwlq hlqhu vr ofkhq Gxqnwr q qr fk doj hp hlqhu dxi glh Eudvwn eh“r j hq glh Qk qr p hqh äLdxhq-Tfkoxfnhq-Fnho-Hlhqdxlj nhlw Mkvwä)Edvk 3116-2:*/

Elhvh Lr qvwhoodwr q vs lhj howvlfk-vr glh Ukhvh ghu yr udhj hqghq Bue hlw dxi ghu Uh|vhehqh gdgxufk z lghu-gdvv klhuglh äLu p sihÄxqg Vqwhue uhfkxqj hq-glh D/klhudov iuhldfk yhuj hedfkh Whuvxfkh ghu Chhlqioxvvxqj ghv Whuk uv xqg ghu j hudgh dxi ghp Olfkw[xk uhq ehj u qghwhq Vqwhuvwhoxqj vwdnwln ghv Whuk us hurr qdov dxi ghu I dqgoxqj vhehqh huvfkhlqhq-dxi ghu Fehqh ghv Uh|vhv-ghu Nr vlyln xqg ghu Nhwdskr uln Fqwsuhfkxqj hq kdehq/Jqwhuhvvdqwgdehl lvw-z lh dxi glhvh X hlvh glh yr q Shich|lr qhq ehu gdv Tfkuhlehq xqg gdv Tfkuliwwhoohugdvhlq- Ch“xj qdkp hq dxi glh riil“lhoh

X hovehvfkuhlexqj gxufk glh Twldwwvlfkhukhlwxqg Whuidoovvfklghuxqjhq jhsujvh Uh|w vwldvwlvfk xqvhueurfkhq xqg gdv ehuqhkphq hlqhu skdqwdvlhorvhq- yrq X lhghukroxqjhq xqg Whuvfkdhlhuxqjhq jhsujvhq Qrvlwrq xqvhuudxihq zlug/Elhvh lq glhvhp Tlqqhgudvwlvfkhq Qdvvdjhq vlqg qrfk lqvrihuq zhlvhu“x vsh“lil“lhuhq-dovvlh dxi hlqh vhkunxqvwyroh X hlvh lp Uh|worndoz lunvdp zhughq xqg hehq qlfkwvxjjhulhuhq-glh ehgurkdfk.judxh xqg yhuz vwhvh X how lq ghu vlfk D/ ehilqghw vhl plw Qkdqwdvlhh|“hvvhq hu“ kdhulvfk“x ehuz lqghq/Chyru dehu glh qduudwyhq Gxqnwr qhq glhvhugudvwlvfkhq Qdvvdjhq ehxuwhlowz hughq n qqhq-vhlhq hlqljhgdyrq yrujhvvhoowxqg nodvvlilndwrulvfk uhidhnwhuw/Flq vrofkhv Wrujhkhq lvwdxfk lqvrihuq lqwhuhvvdqw-dovvlfk I loeljv Srpdq *Nuzq nq–„–ms”zs* xqg yhugdfkwz hlvh dxfk dqghuh Srpdqh ghv Bxwruw xqvhujhz lvvhq Chglqjxqjhq dovhlq Chlwadj“xuHlhvfklfkvh ghuEudvwln lq ghu Mlwhudwxu yhuvwkhq odvvhq-glh vfkrq yrq Edylgh Hlxuldw xqg Ffnkdug Tfkxpdfkhu)3127* dxi juxqgdhjhqgh X hlvh lq ghq Cdfn ghudwhudwxujhvfklfkwdfkhq Gruvfkxqjjhu fnwzxugh/ Bxv glhvhu Tlfkwz uh I loeljv Srpdq dov hlqh hljhqvwqglj hxqg ruljlqhoh Wdlduqvh gudvwlvfkhu Mlwhudwxughu Qrvwp rghuqh“x yhuvwkhq/

Flqhvghuylhdhq vsdqqhqghq dwhudulvfkhq Qk qrp hqhghuEudvwln ehl I loeljlvwgdvv glhvhvlfk yrudohmp lqsxqnwxhodhqhu“ kdhulvfkhqX hqgxqjhqxqg zhqljhulqh|whqvlyhq xqg gdp lwh|“hvvlyhq I dqgoxqjv. xqg X dkuqhkpxqjvehvfkuhlexqjhq “hljw/Fvlvwvr-zlh qrfk “x “hljhq vhlq zlug-gdvv I loeljvhlqh Buwghur Nlnur gudvwln vr zhqghw glhvh dehurqlfkwz lhghu“x hlqhu dqghuhq-zhqq dxfk k'shuhddhq X howgudvwlvfkhuFuidkuxqj dxvzhlvhw/Wlhpkerulvwhlqh ghuGxqnwr qhq ghuNlnur gudvwln glh-glh yrujhedfkh xqg yrq ghq Twldwwvsvlw“hoq “xvdp phqhu“ kodh X how dov ehgurkdfk xqg ghvwxnwly “x pdunlhuhq/Elh X how glh vlfk dxijuxqg glhvhuFu“ koxqjhq ghuTslw“hovhoevwghvwxlhuw lvwhlqh ghylwddvlhuhqgh Lrqvwxnwr q- glh wur w“lkuhu hnodwdqvhq X lghuvsufkh glh Chjuqgxqjghvvfkuhlehqghq Jfkvxqwhuoxiw/

Drastik und Mikrodrastik

Elh Bxijdeh ghuEudvwln-ägh p Bguhvvdvhq elv“xuVqhuwajdfknhlwexfkvwedfk dxi ghq Mhle “x ufnhqÄ)Hlxuldw 3127-26* pdqlihvwhuwvlfk lq “xz hlohq glvwdq“orvhq-“xz hlohq jurwhvnhq xqg idvwvxuhddvwlvfkhq T w“hq- glh gdv Hlhijh ghv Uh|whv xqvhueuhfkhq/ Jq lkuhu Ehxwdfknhlwxqg Qhqhwdq“ lvw glh gudvwlvfkh Nhwdskruln vr“xvdjhq“x qdk dp Mhvhqghq)Shwwj 3121-66*/Chl I loeljlvwhlqh vrofkh“x qdkh-ghq L ushuehgurkhqgh-Tfkp hu“ vxjjhulhuhqgh Nhwdskruln dq ylhdhq Twhohq dq“xwhiihq-vr hwzd dq hlqhuuhfkwhlqidfkhq Twhoh-dq ghuhv“xq fkvwgdux p jhkwgdv Bxizdfkhq qdfk hlqhugxufk“hfkwhq-ndowhq Odfkw“x vfklghuq;

äI hxwh Nrujhq kdwwlfk plfk hqgdfk dxv ghp Bqvwxup glhvhv hlvljhq X lqghv ehiuhlwghuqlfkwdxik uwh p lulq glh Lohlghu“x idkuhq-ghup lughl I dxw“xp [huuhl hq

vs dqqvh é khxvh p ruj hq z du p lu glh I dxwhqgdfk “huulvvhq- xqg hlq dqghuhv Hhvlfkw z dugduxqvhu“xp Wruvfkhlq jhnr p p hq/Ä) 268*/

E udvwlvfk lvwglhvh Bxvvdj h qlfkw“xdhw“wghvz hjhq- z hlolq lku glh xqklqwhuj hkeduh L r qiur qwdwr q p lwghu Mhledfknhlwvvwhfnw lq ghu äjhz dowdp vwdnvwhuvwq MhledfknhlwÄ)Hlxuldwr 3127- :*/ Bxfk z hqq p dq glhvh Qdvvdj h qr fk qlfkwdov h|“hvvly gudvwlvfk eh“hlfkqhq ndqq- vr lvwgr fk klhuvfkr q “x vhkhq- z lh ghu Whuidvvhu glh Shghz hqgxqj - z r qdfk hwz dv “xp [huuhl hq j hvs dqqwvhl- nr qnuhwvlhuwxqg gdv [huuhl hq ghu I dxw vr “xvdj hq lq ghu Whuo qj huxqj glhvhu hu“ kdhulvfk gxufki kuw/E dvv glhvhv [huuhl hq “xj ohlfk lq ghu gdujhe r vhqhq Gr up dxfk glh Chj u qgxqj hlqhv qhxhq Jfk vxj j hulhuw huz hlvwlfk gdqq lp z hlvhuhq Gr uwjdqj ghu Qdvvdj h dov qdkhdhj hqg- ghqq D/nr qvwdwlhuw dp Chudqhu P vwedkqkr i dq vhlq ädowhv- yhug fkvlj hv Jfk hulqqhuw“x z hughq- glhvhv ehukr owh Jfk/Ä) 268* P ghu- lq hlqhu dqghuhq- gudvwlvfkhuhq X hqgxqj vwhoowgdv Jfk ghv S r p dqvihvwy

]E‘ruwlq glhvhp z vwhq Glő dxvyhundhevhp E hfnhqkdduxqg yhunuxvwhwhp Gxvhoz ő“wh vlfk p hlq “xu fnj hedhehqhv-vfkodiorvhvJfk-o qj vwfkr q vfkodihqg-z kuhqg lfk lq p hlqhuTfkodiorvlj nhlwklhu dp P vwedkqkr i xp khuluuwh/) 269*

E dv gudvwlvfkh Clog yr q ghu Jfkvs dowxqj lvwdovr vr “xvdj hq j hghfnwyr q z hlvhuhq qduudwlyhq Wruj qj hq lp Uh|wxqg gr fk z lug gxufk gdv Clog yr p sk'vlvfkhq [huuhl hq ghu I dxwhlq Nhkuz huwhu“hxj w ghu “xj ohlfk ghq Mhvhu=lqqhq hlqh t xddwdwly dqghuh Gr up yr q Jqvhqvlwv“xp xvhwdov hv hlqh qduudwly vwdlqj hqvh r ghu dhglj dfk glvnxuvly vfko vvlj h- s ur s r vlwr qddh Chkdxs wxqj hlqhu Jfkvs dowxqj “xdh h/Jq ghu p hwds kr ulvfk. gudvwlvfkhq Tvhlj huxqj ghvvhq- z dv j hvfklqghuwz lug- z lug vr “xvdj hq dhw“wdfk gdv S hfkw ghu Qkdqwdvlh p dqlihvw dxfk z hqq gdv “xq fkvw p lw ghu Whup lwwxqj yr q Tfkp hu“huidkuxqj hq hlqkhuj hkw/Oxu lp Cuxfk p lwghp - z dv dxi ghu I dqgoxqj vhehqh ghv S r p dqv dov X lundfknhlwj low-ndqq vlfk glh Qkdqwdvlh dov Jghqwlw wwehvvdqgwhlohlqhu Glj xu ehukdxs whuz hlvhq;

E hp X hlwhuehvwkhq p hlqhuQkdqwdvlh lq ghuS hddwwodj hlqh Wruj hvfklfkwh“xj uxqgh-qdfk ghuvlh vlfk hlj hqwdfk dxi hlq Olfkw k wh gh“lp lhuhq p vwhq- gdv E dvhlq p hlqhu Qkdqwdvlh z du y odj s kdqwdvlwvfk é gdv Fuj heqlv p hlqhu Fqwwhkxqj z du hlq lkuhp Qur“hvv y odj z lghuvs uhfkhqghv Fuj heqlv é glh Wruir up hq p hlqhu S hddwwz duhq vr s kdqwdvlwvfk- gdvv dxv lkqhq qlhp dov glh ehvwhkhqgh S hddwwk wh z hughq n qqhq é xqg lfk iudj wh p lfk-z duvlh hvz lundfk-glh ehvwhkhqgh S hddwwr ghuz dulkuh Tlfkwedunhlwhlqh s kdqwdvlwvfkh ehuwdj xqj ghv Juhddhq dxi glh Mhhuvwhohq ghuMrj ln/) 255*

N dqlihvwz lug lq glhvhu Bxvvdj h- gdvv gdv vfkuhlehqgh Jfk yr q hlqhu gudvwlvfkhv Tsuhfkhq ehj u qghqghq äUudqvduq“ ghv Fp silqghqv i ucxvj hkdwhqh X lghuvs u fkh xqg [xvdp p hqkdqj or vlj nhlwhqÄ)E dwk 3116- 39* j hs u j wlvw glh i u I loelj v D/vr fkdudnwhulvwlvfk lvwxqg glh lkq vr p lw“x hlqhp Fsl“hqwxp gudvwlvfkhu X hwhuidkuxqj

p dfkw/ Elh Eudvwln ghu Uh|vh I loelj v p dfkhq glh lq glhvhu Qdvvdj h p dunlhuwh T'vwhp vwhoh “z lvfkhq ehkdxswhvhu X lundfknhlw glh glh Qkdqwdvlh dxi hlq äOlfkwÄ“x eulqj hq yhuvxfkwxqg ghu Wlwddwwghu Qkdqwdvlh ghxwdfk/Elh äX lundfknhlw glh hlqh Mfnh dxiz lhvÄ) 258* ndqq glhvh Mfnh qlfkwvfkdh hq-ylhqp hku lvwglhvh i ugdv vfkuhlehqgh Jfk Bqodvv“x iudj hq-är e p lughlShddwwqlfkwe or h Flqelqgxqj vhl r ghur e vlh p ludxi xqhuno udfkh X hlvh yr uj hwxvfkwz hugh/Ä) 417* Fqwfkhlghqg lvwklhuqlfkw gdvvD/glhlkqxp j he hqgh Shddwwwnr qvwxnwr q lp Tlqqh hlqhu Whuvfkz ux qj vwkhr ulh hqwzlfnhowxqg gdj hj hq hlq dqj he dfk dxvkhqwvfkhv Jfk vhw“w/Ehqq dnw“whuhv ndqq dov vfkuhlehqghv Jfk he hq dxfk qxu Lr qvwxnwr qhq elhwhq/Fv j lewghqqr fk hlqh Qdvvdj h ghv Sr p dqv-glh hlqhq I lqz hlv gdudxi eluj wz lh vlfk glhvhv j hvs dowhqh-vfkuhlehqgh Jfk j hj hq ghq ehugux vv dq ghu Shddwwwnr qvwxnwr q ghu Ndfkwz hkuhq ndqq;

> Jp p hudxiv vwlj huz xugh lq p lughu Whugdfkwgdvvlfk yr q gqlvhlqj hvfkorvvhq z duxqg gdvvp hlqh Bxiuhj xqj hq gdulq-p hlq ndlqdfkhv Fqw“ qghq yr q Bevxuglwvhq-qxu X luehoxqj hq ghu vlfk lp X hvhq qlfkw yhu qghuqghq gh z duhq-ndnlqh Bxvi ooh xqg elodj h Sdvhuhlhq dxi ghu qlfkvhqghqz rohqghq Mdqj vwhfnh p hlqhv *qzz”w*/) 382*

Nlwghp Chjuliighv Fqqxlvfkuhlewlfk gdvJfk ghvSr p dqv“xq fkvwhlqp dolq hlqhq dvhudulvfkhq Lr qvh|whlq/Bov Shihuhq“vwhoh lvwklhu dq gdv 89/Hhglfkwdxv Cdxghodluhv *Oxq”¬ p” V mx*“x ghqnhq-gdvz lughlguhl Hhglfkwh“xyr ughq Ulvho]' *xqqz* wa j w/I lhulvw glh Shgh yr p Hhlvwäj p lvvdqwhq sur lh dx| or qj v hqqxlvÄ) Cdxghodluh 2: 98-267*/Chl I loelj vfkhlqwgdv Bgrhnwly äor qj Älq glh dxv ghp Chuhlfk ghv Tsruw vwdp p hqgh Nhwdskhu ghu äMdqj vwhfnhÄ hlq“xj hkhq/ Odfk ghu iuhlhq ehuvhw“xqj ghv Cdxghodluhvfkhq Whuvhv gxufk Gulhgkhp Lhp s ndqq klhu“xghp yr q hlqhp ä fk“hqg yr q Whugurvvhqkhlwj hsodj vhqÄ) heg/-268* Hhlvwglh Shgh vhlq/Edvä fk“hqÄndqq p dq ehl I loelj lq äBxiuhj xqj hqÄxqg äX luehoxqj hqÄz lhghuj hj hhq vhkhq-vrgdvv ghu lqvhuvh|wkooh Ch“xj “x Cdxghodluh qlfkw qxu lp Tlqqh hlqhu Twfkz ruw ehuqdkp h ehvwqgh/Ehu Fqqxl lvwdov äBoohj rulh ghu Mdqj hz hldhÄ) P hkdhu 2: : 6-56* qlfkwuhlq uhvlj qdwly “x ghqnhq-vrqghuq lvwdov “hqwddhu Chjuliighu dvhudulvfkhq Nrghuqh glh Hux qgodj h i uhlqhq z lghuvwqglj hq Jp sxov-ghuyr q Cdxghodluh dxvj hgdfkwdxi gdv Ghog ghu Eudvwln yhuz hlvw/

kqdfk z lh “xyr uvfkr q glh n us hudfkhq Lu p sih elhwhwgdv vsuhfkhqgh Jfk hlqh z hlvwuh Chju qgxqj ghvgudvwvfkhq Tfkuhlehqvdq-lqghp glh dp elyddhqvh Nhwdskhughu Fqw“ qgxqj yhuz hqghw z lug È hlqh n us hudfkh Fqw“ qgxqj lp Tlqqh “/C/ hlqhu Fqw“ qgxqj hlqhu Whudhw“xqj r ghu hlqh Fqw“ qgxqj yr q Ghxhu lvwklhu vlqqvwivhqg/ Elhvh vhw“hq vlfk ghu vlfk äqlfkw yhu qghuqghq ghÄ hqvjhj hq xqg i kuhq “x Tsuhfkz hlvhq-glh vwdun dq Gr up hq gudvwvfkhq Whukdowhqv-ändnlqh Bxvi ooh xqg elodj h Sdvhuhlhq Ä-j he xqghq vlqg/Ndq vlhkwdq glhvhu Qdvvdj h-gdvv vlfk gdv vfkuhlehqgh Jfk klhu“z duqlfkwghu Joxvlr q klqj lew p lwwhlqhq äBevxuglwvhqÄxqg äSdvhuhlhqÄdxi hlqh

hehqvr dqduf klvfkh z lh hiihnwlyh X hlvh ghu L r qvwrxnwr q ghu S hddwww glh vlfk dov ä gqlvÄr ghuä ghÄhuidkuedup dfkw“x hqwnr p p hq/

Vqg gr fk vlqg glhvh Whuidkuhq- glhvh s xqnwxhoohq Fqvyjohlvxqj hq ghv Jfk gd“x dqj hwdq- L r qwxuhq dxi“x“hlj hq- glh vlfk qxu hlqhu qlfkw nr qwnr odhue duhq- ylwdlo s kdqwdlvwlvf khq Hux qg e hdglqj xqj glhvhv Jfkv“x yhugdqnhq kdehq/E dvv glhvh“xp hlvwqxu lq n u“huhq Qdvvdj hq xqg he hq qlfkwio fkhqghf nhqg ghq E xnwxv ghv S r p dqv s u j hq- lvwdxv glhvhu Tlfkwj xw“x yhuvwhkhq; E hqq qlfkwglh gudvwlvf kh N hwdskr uln lvwhv- glh hlqh z lh dxf k lp p hu dxi lqwhqvlyh Fuidkux qj hq dej hvwhoowh Bxwkhqw“lwwhup j dfkw/ Flqh vr ofkh j le whv qlfkwlp I r ul“r qwghv S r p dqv- lq ghp vlfk vr z r ko Twddwvlf khukhlwdov dxf k ghuyr q lku uhs uhvvly e hkdqghowh Tfkuliwvwhohue hilqghw/E lhvhulvwdov hlq j hz dowdp vhlqhu Fqvirdoux qj vp j dfknhlvhq e hudxe vhu- p r ghuqhuäI hqgÄdxi gdväTfkodfkwihqg]é ‘ ghuhlj hqhq ThhdhÄ)P hkdhu-2: : 6-62* yhuz lhvhq/E lhvhv Tfkodfkwihqg lvwhlqhv- ädxi ghp hu vfkdlh dfk yhue oxwwÄ)heg/*- z lh E r oi P hkdhu lq hlqhu n us hudf k j hgdfkwhq N hwdskr uln vfkuhlew/E dp lwyhuz hlvwhulp Hux qgh dxi hlqh L us hudf knhlw glh dxi ghp Ghqg ghu E udvwln z lunvdp lvw/

Mikrodrastik des Körpers und der Verletzlichkeit

E udvwln lvwdxf k lq lkuhu L ohlqir up ehl I loelj -hqj p lwghu Ukhp dwvlhux qj hlqhuqlf kw “x klqwhuj hkhqghq L us hudf knhlwyhue x qghq- gr f k i kuwvlh gxuf k glh äWhuz lue hox qj Ä yhuvf klhghqhu p hwdskr ulvf khu Fehqhq “x hlqhu äkr kh]q‘ Shl“s df nx qj vglf kwhÄ)E dwk 3116- 83*/ Tr e hulf kwhw D/- ghu z lh ghu Bxwru I loelj dov I hl“h due hlwhwyr q hlqhp Chlqdkh. Vqidoo)

>]X hqq‘ nqdohqg glh Tdlvh]vlf!‘ hlqhughu L hvvho“huvs udqj -vf klhq vlh]-glh vf k qh Bez hvhqgh-‘ “x huvf kuhf nhq- z hqq glh Tdlvh s odw“vh z lh hlq ghuf khq xqg hlqhv ghu vlqj hqghq Vqj hw p h vhlq z r j hqghvr uj hoqghv Sht xlhp xqwhue udf k/N lwhlqhp vs lw“hq- idvwp hqvf kdf khq Bxivf kuhl “huvs udqj glh Bghu- xqg lf k hukr e p lf k wu j h- yhuvf kodihq z lh hlq xqj hvf kdf kwhv Ulhu- xp ghq L hvvhoz lhghu hlq“xvf kdohq- ehyr up lf k glh Bodup vluhqh yr ohqgv z hf nhq nr qqwh/) 439*

Flq qlf kwdlf kwyhuvwqgdf khv vhf kqlvf khv Qur ehp - gdv p lwhlqhu j ur hq Hhidku yhue x qghq lvwz lug klhup lwghu N hwdskr uln hlqh j hs odw“vh Bghuyhue x qghq xqg gdgxuf k lqv N r qvwu vh ehuk kw/ E dv E udvwlvf kh dq glhvhu Twhoh dhj w qlf kw qxu dq ghu Whue lqgxqj vhf kqlvf khu xqg kxp dq.n us hudf khu Clogz hohq- vr qghuq “xghp lp glhv qr f k vwhlj huqghq Whuj ohlf k yr q hlqhp äp hqvf kdf khq Bxivf kuhl/ÄJp Wf uj uliі dxi glh vr “xvdj hq dxivf kuhldwvj h Tfkoxvvs dvvdj h ghv S r p dqv) 452.454* lvwglhv gxuf kdxv lp Tlqqh hlqhv vh|wp p dqhqvhq Whuz hlvhv lqwhuhvvdqw/E hu Tfkuhf nhq lvwdq ghu “lwhuwhq Twhoh vr “xvdj hq lqgxvwdldvlhuw xqg yhuz hlvw “xj ohlf k ghxwdf k lq ghq Chuhlf k p hqvf kdf khu Tfkr f nhuidkux qj / Flqh kqdf kh Whuidkuhqvz hlvh lvw lq ghu ir oj hqghq

Qdvvdj h “x ehdfkvhq- z r he hqidoov hlqh “xq fkvwidvwvxuhdodqp xvhqgh Tlwxdvr q- glh vlfk dq hlqhp ndhlqhq Hhj hqvwdqg dxvulfkvhw qdfk xqg qdfk “xj hvslw“wz lug xqg vfkdh dfk “x hlqhp luulwhuhqghq Whuj dhlfk i kuwy

]F‘lq Mfkwvlvv]é ‘ z lh hlqh j dw“huqgh I ddurwu kqh- hu lvwhlqh kdduvfkduih Gadvfkhqvfkhue h dp Hux qg- glh hlq ndhlqhv Mf fk lq glh X hlfkhq ghu Tr qqh er kuw/Vqg p dq e dfnwgxufk glhvhv Mf fk lq glh Odfkw/Vqg p dq vlhkwp lfk gxufk glhvh iiqxqj klqvhup hlqhp I r ul“r qwvlw“hq/E r fk p dq lvw dej hdhqnw/Wf q hlqhu Bqj h- yr q ghu Tfkudxe h hlqhv Cr r wlq glh Mkiwj hvfkdxghuwz r vlh “x euhqqhq ehj dqq/ N lwp loghu Gadp p h- glh ghqqr fk dxvuhlfkw hlqhq vfkz du“hq Tsux qj lq ghu Julv hlqhv T xj dqj v“x klqvhuadvvhq/) 445*

E hu T xj dqj lvwklhup r vlylvfk dov Shsu vhqwdqw x huvwyhudhw“dfkhu- dxi [xqhlj xqj dqj hz lhvhqhu Mhe hz hvhq “x yhuvwhkhq/Fup xvvghq x huvwhq Tfkxw“ ghu Hhp hlqvfk diw e hdqvsux fkhq- xp dhe hq xqg vlfk hqwdowhq “x n qqhq/Fulvwgdp lwhlq N hqvfk- ghu glh Fp s dwklh owhuhu N hqvfkhq j hudgh“x qr wz hqglj dxi vlfk “lhkw/E hu T xj dqj lvw“xj dhlfk Wf uvwhoxqj vklqvhuj ux qg hlqhu s huilghq xqg e hgur kdfkhq Whudhw“xqj - glh dxi hlqh qdwuz lvvhqvfk diwdfk qlfkw idvve duh X hlvh “x Cdqgkhlw i kuhq ndqq/ E dv Tfkr f np r p hqwz lunwdxi ghu Hux qg odj h ghu Fuidkux qj hlqhue hvr qghuhq Whudhw“dfknhlw/ E r fk z lug dxfk klhu ghu gudvwlvfkh Bqvdv“ qlfkwz hlvhu hoder ulhuw glh Qhuvs hnwlyh vfkz hqnwdqvfkdh hqg z lhghu dxi ghq nd dxi hlqh dqghuh X hlvh gudvwlvfk wur vvor vhq Boowdj D/v“xu fn/E lhvh Buwyr q p lnur gudvwlvfkhq Flqvfk e hq ilqghq vlfk k xilj /Bxfk gdv Ghqg ghv Th|xhohq lvwdxi hlqh gudvwlvfkh X hlvh lp p hu z lhghu dqj hvs ur fkhq/Tr yhuz hlvw ghu Fu“ kdhu dqj hvlfkw hlqhv yr uz lhj hqg dxv Gudxhq e hvwhkhqghq Tfkuhle nuhlvhv dxi hlqhq yhuvw uhqghq Wf uidoo klq- ghvvhq vlfk glh dqj hvs ur fkhqhq Gudxhq j du qlfkwe hz xvvwlqg;

]E‘lh Gudxhq z xvvwhq qlfkw gdv ghu qdp kdiwhvwh dxv ghu Shlkh lkuhu Lxoxup lqlvwhu hlqvwvhlqhq Cur z qlqj lq glh Gr w“h hlqhu nxqj hq Qur vwlwxlhuwhq dej hihxhuwkdwwh- hlqh j wwdfkh Hhvvh]é ‘/) 35: *

Jp Hhj hqvdw“ “x ghq Chlvslhdhq “xyr ulvwklhup lwghp X r uwäGr w“hÄglh I loelj ovfkh X r uwz dkoghu Cuxwddwwghu T“hqh dqj hs dvvw/Bxfk ghu dhw“wh Tdw“ s dvvwlq gdv gudvwlvfkh Hhi j h- lqghp hlqh “' qlvfkh- ndowh Chp hunxqj glh Qdvvdj h devfkdh w/E dvv lq *Nuzq nq–„–ms”zs* p lwHr wwyr udohhp Twddq j hp hlqwlvw)yj o/ 355*- o vvw“z duhlqh dqghuh dov glh uhlq e odvs khp lvfkh Mhvduwghv Tdw“hv “x- de hu gudvwlvfk e ohle wglh Qdvvdj h lq e hlghq G oohq/

E lh E udvwln ghu L us hudfknhlwo vvwlfk qr fk gxufk hlq z hlvhuhv Chlvslhoe hdhj hq- e hl ghu hv xp ghq Gxqg hlqhu Qhuvr q j hkw ghuhq I loihvfkuhlh gdv Fu“ kdhu Jfk “xyr u j hidvvhqwdfk e huk uwkdwy

> Ts vhu idqg lfk lkq]T/ ehl xqv lp I ri-gdv Hhvlfkwndxp qr fk nhqqwdfk-glh Tfkhuehq ghu Culoh vwhfnwhq lkp lq ghq Bxj hqeudxhq-vhlq I hp g “huuulvvhq xqg eoxvjhwu qnwglh Sls shq “huvfkp hwhhuw glh I rghq vfkz du“eodx xqg dqj hvfkz r ohq z lh I kqhuhlhu/) 322*

E lhvh Chvfkuhle xqj hq vlqg dxfk ghvz hj hq dov gudvwlvfk “x eh“hlfkqhq-z hlovlh gxufk glh ndoveo vlj h xqg idvw vfkr q shgdqwlvfkh Bxi“ kcxqj ghu Whuchw“xqj hq ghv j hvfkxqghqhq L us huv S fnvfko vvh dxi ghq Udwkhuj dqj “xodvvhq/ Bxfk klhu vlqg z lhghu glh Bxj hq xqg glh I rghq dov ehvr qghuv yhuchw“dfk xqg vfkp hu“dqi odj h L us huwhlch khuyr uj hkr ehq/ E dvv hv gxufkdxv dxfk p lw nr p lvfkhq Fohp hqwhq gxufkvhw“wh p lnur gudvwlvfkh Qdvvdj hq j lew-z lug lq ghuir oj hqghq Qdvvdj h ghxwdfk-lq ghu hlq X lghuvdfkhu xqg iu khuhu Tfkxondp hudg yr q D/ dxij ux qg vhlqhu [dkqvwhoxqj ehvfkulhehq z lug/ Bxfk lq glhvhp Gdoo lvw hlq ndlqhu Chuhlfk ghv L us huv k' s huir nxvvlhuw z lug gxufk glh Fuz kqxqj ghu äGud vwhodhqÄ dp [dkqkdov dp hp s dwklvfkhq Whup j hq ghu Mhvhu-lq dqj hvhw“w r kqh gdvv glh vr khuyr uj huxihqh Fp s dwklh z hlvhuj hs idhj wr ghuhqvz lfnhowz ugh;

>]E‘ lh r ehuhq Wr ughu“ kqh]X dohuv‘-lp p huiuhlj hdhj wz duhq gdxhuqg yr q Tshlfkhoe hghfnwghuvlh z up vh-gr fk vlh dwhq gdux qvhu xqg z lhvhq dq ghq [dkqk ovhq j ur h-vfkz du“h Gud vwhodhq dxi/) 312*/

Jqvhuhvvdqwlvwdxfk-gdvv hlq vs udfkdfkhv Fohp hqwlq glhvh Chvfkuhle xqj klqhlqz lunw ghqq nxu“ gdudxi z lug ehulfkwhw ägdvv vhlqhq X ruwhq odxihqg Tshlfkhoi ghq yr udxvior j hqÄ)heg/*/ I lhu huz hlvw vlfk gdv Fp silqghq yr q Fnho dov gdv Chj u qgxqj vhdhp hqwghu Eudvwn glhvhu Tfklqghuxqj /

Mikrodrastik des roten Punktes

Flqh Chvr qghukhlw yr q *Nuzq nq–„–ns”zs* lvw hv qxq-gdvv vlfk hlq Hhidhfkw p lnur gudvwlvfkhu x huxqj hq dq hlqhu“x q fkvwj du qlfkwgudvwlvfkhq Wr uvwhoxqj yr q ghu Chghxwxqj hlqhv l.Qxqnwhv ihvvp dfkhq o vvw/ E d“x lvw p dq “x q fkvw dxi glh Nhwdskruln ghv Qxqnwhv yhuz lhvhq-glh lqvr ihuq dq gdv e huhlw Hhvdj vh dqvfkdh w dov D/ rdj hudgh glh Glj xulvwglh vlfk qlfkwlq glh nr qwr yhuvh Twdqgsxqnw' p p hwdlh “z lvfkhq B/xqg C/hlqr ugqhq odvvhq p fkvh)I loelj -3132-776*/Bxfk D/p xvvrdq äluj hqghlqhp Qxqnwe hj lqqhqÄ) 264*/E r fk lvwdxfk lkp dhw“wdfk nodu; Flq äTwdqgsxqnw ghu lq hlqhp Hur vhlo ghu Flq“hdhuvfkhlqxqj hq dhglj dfk hlq yhue do e hkdxs vhvhu Twdqgsxqnw z du-z du“x hlqhp yr q ghu C ur nudwh de iudj e duhq xqg yhuz dove duhq Gdnwr uj hz r ughqÄ) 266*/

Bovhlqh uhlq e ur nudwvfkh Thw“xqj o vvwghu Twdqgsxqnwhgr fk äz hghug dv Thlq qr fk gdv Chz xvvwhlq dov yr uudqj lj h Lulwhulhq ehvwkhqÄ) 266*/D/ ehj hj qhwgdqq lp

Hhi qj qlv ehl vhlqhp Nlwqkdiwhuwhq [/ dohuglqjv hlqh z hlvwhuh- udwr qdohuh xqg nr qvwxnwlylvwvfkh Tlfkwghvvhq-z dvhlq Twdqgsxqnwlvwy

> Behu gx p xvvwz lvwhq-gdvv hv ghq hqwfkhlghqghq Qxqnwghq gx vxfkvwjdu qlfkwjlew/Ehvkdoe p xvvwgx glhvhq Qxqnwhuilqghq/Fvlvwhjdo-re huvwp p wrghuqlfkw/Elh I dxswdfkhlvwgx vwhqjvw ghlqhq Hulsvdq/) 224*

Olfkwdovr ghudov D/jhvhw“vh-vlfk ghuM-jln yrq B/xqg C/hq“lhkhqgh Jfk.Fu“ kohu lvwklhujhiudjwvrqghuq hlq Fu“ kohu-ghuvhoevwz lhghuxp vlfk vhlqhq Qxqnwdov ilnwr qdo huilqghq p xvv/Fu p xvv vr“xvdjhq qlfkwqxu vlfk dov D/huilqghq-vrqghuq dxfk dqhunhqqhq-gdvv glh Huxqgodjh glhvhu Fuilqgxqj lqh|lvwhqwlvw/Tr iudjwhuvfkdh dfk z hqlj vs vhup lwhlqljhp Shfkwvhlqhq Nlvk iwdqj-re hughqq vhoevwvhlqhq äihkohqghq QxqnwjhvxfkwÄ]kdeh‘]é ‘-]re huí glhvhq Qxqnwghq hvqlfkwjlew-huixqghq]kdeh‘ @Ä) 226*/Chlghvehndkwghu Nlwqkdiwhuwh[/-ghuvs vhurndlqghuUdwgdvMdqglq Slfkwxqj Xhvwhq yhuovvwxqg gdgxufk z lundfk hlqhq Twdqgsxqnwrhqvhlwr ghu Twdqgsxqnwh huuhlfkw/

Elhvh Chp hunxqjhq vfkhlqhq qxq “xq fkvwhlqp doz hqlj p lwEudvwn “x wxq “x kdehq-grfk lvwhv dqghuhuvhlwr yhueoiihqg-z lh I loelj yrq ghq uhlfkdfk devwudnwhq Bxvi kuxqjhq ehughq Twdqgsxqnwdxighp Vp z hj hlqhuuhodwy nxu“hq-dehugxufkdxv gudvwlvfkhq Chp hunxqj ehughq Urg Twddqvhlq Mhlvp rwy ghv Srp dqv hwdedhuwxqg p lwdqghuhq Lrp srqhqvhq ghu Eudvwn ghv Srp dqv yhunq siw/Behu vfkrq lq ghu Hdelfkvhw“xqj Hrwhv xqg Twddqv dhjwhlqh gudvwlvfkh-jhudgh“x eodvskhp lvfkh Lrp srqhqvh/Tr hulqqhuwlfk D/“xq fkvwdqhlqhuTwhoh-ä]é ‘gdvvHrwwlqglhvhp Kdku hlqhp I hu“yhuvdjhqlqirojhnxu“huxqg vfkz huhuLudqnkhlwhudhjhqz duxqg gdvvhu]ghu Kxqjh0D/so w“dfk dohlqz du-rkqh Hrwvvhlwglhvhp Kdku64Ä/) 355*

Ehur Urg Hrwhv lvwklhu dov p lwhlqhu Whu qghuxqj ghu Thoevwz dkuqhkp xqj yhuexqghq-D/ikowvlfk qdfk Twddqv Urg qlfkwp hku dov Uhlohlqhu Hhp hlqvfkdiw vrqghuq glh Hhp hlqvfkdiwvfkhlqwp lwTwddq hehqidov“x yhuvfkz lqghq rghu-z lh hv dq hlqhu dqghuhq Twhoh khl w p lwghulq hlqh Bevwhomdp p hu yhuvwdxvhq äNxp lh HrwwhvÄ glh glh Huxqgodjh hlqhuz hlvwhuhq qrfk khudq“xelqghqghq äqhnurskldhq Ohxurvhä) 357* “x z hughq gurkw)yjo/Hurvvhw0X huwk-3119-355.362*/NlwTwddqv Urg lvwi uD/ “xghp glh Whuelqgxqj “z lvfkhq L us hu xqg Hhlvwdejheurfkhq) 357i*/Elhvh Elvvr“ldwrqi kuw“xuJoxvlrq-yhuz hfkvhowz rughq“xvhlq/Vqgjhqdx glhvlvwghuBqvdw“ i uhlqhp lnurgudvwlvfkh Bxvi kuxqj D/v-ghuvlfk dq hljhqh Hhgdqnhq dxv glhvhu[hlw hulqqhuw/

> Flqhuglhvhu Hhgdqnhqz du-gdvvhuhvvhoevwjhz hvhqz du-ghqp dqyhuz hfkvhowkdwwh-vfkrqlp p hu-yrqiu kdxi-z duhuyhuz hfkvhowz rughq-yrqghuNdfkwyhuz hfkvhowz rughq-yrqHrwvyhuz hfkvhow z rughq-glh dw“vhq Bvhp “ jh Hrwwhv-vhlq dw“vhv u fkhqqghvI xvvhq-Coxvsduwnhoyhuvsu khqg-kdwwhlkqyhuz hfkvhow/) 411*

E hu lq vhlqhu Jghqwwwxqvlfkhuh-glvvr“llhuwh D/lvwghp qdfk ghvz hj hq ghu-ghuhulvw z hlohuhlqhu Whuz hfkvoxqj xqwhuodj /Vqnodueohlewgdehl-re vlfk ghp äHrwvÄTwddq klhu hlq Ghkdhu xqwhuodxihq lvw glh Whuz hfkvoxqj dovr xqdevlfkwdfk huirgjwlvw/E hp z uh hqvjhj hq“xkdowhq-gdvvhlqhp äHrwvÄvr hwz dvqlfkwsdvvlhuwlqvrihuq Hrwvwlfk qlfkwluuw/ E hu Chjuliigh uWhuz hfkvoxqj lvwklhudovr lurqlvfk xqg vxeyhuvly jheudxfkw/X hqq hv vlfk xp hlq lq luj hqghlqhu I lqvlfkwdevlfkwdfkhv Whuz hfkvheq kdqghow gdqq z uh glh g p rqlvfkh Odwxughvvhq-ghuglhvh Whuz hfkvoxqj yruqlp p w-lq Chwdfkw“x “lhkhq/Bq glhvhu Tvhoh lvwgdqq glh Tvhoh-z rqdfk ghu Hrwvä Coxvsduwnhoyhuvsu khqgÄjhvwrue hq vhl-lq Bqvfkodj “xeulqj hq/EhuE p rq-vrn qqvhp dq klhuvdjhq-yhuwhlowhlqh lp Coxw su vheqvh Ludiw dehu dxfk glh Hlhz dowwvjnhlwdov Hux qgsulq“ls vhlqhu I huuvfkdiw lq Gr up yr q ndlqhq Qzuwr qhq ghv Coxvhv ehurglh X how/E dvz hlwo xilj yhuvsuhqnhowh ur vh Coxwghv E lnwdwr uv lvwhlq N r wy-gdvvlfk qr fk lq hlqhp dqghuhq L r qvh|wghv S r p dqv lq Gr up ur vhu l. Qxqnwh z lhghuilqghw/Bxi ghu Fehqh ghu S r p dqkdqgoxqj ilqghwvlfk glhvhv N r wy lq hlqhp Hhglfkwghv Jfk. Fu“ kdhuv D/lq *Nuzq nq–„–ns”zs*/[xq fkvwz lug glhvhv N r wy dov dvhudulvfkhvlq hlqhp Tfkuhle“lunhoe hvsurfkhq-ghq D/ehvxfkw/I lhuvw wgdv N r wy dxi Vqp xwgd hv vlfk qlfkwlp Tlqqh hlqhu hlqghxwjhq Cr wfkdiwdxio vhq o vvw/ Tr khl whv;

>]V‘qg lq ghu dqjhirfkvhqhq [hldh yhuodqjvh lfk *quzqz –|„qz uZY”zw„ r – uqpq, c |–„*]nxuvlyh I huyrukhexqj lp P ulj lqdó 3E hu riihqedughp E dgdlvp xv yhugdqnvh Whuv i kuwh vriruw“x hlqhu Shlkh z lqghu Jqvhusuhwdwr qhq xqg “x ghu gulqj hqghq Bxiirughuxqj dq p lfk- vhlqh Vqyhuvwqgdfknhlwdxi“xo vhq- gd glh yhuz hqghvh Gdueeh“hlfkqxqj âurwxqehglqjwdxi hlqh s r d. 0wvfkh Bqvslhoxqj klqz hlvh/) 296i*

X kuhqg D/vlfk z hlj huw ghp N r wy ghv ur vhq Qxqnwhv luj hqghlqh s r dvlvfk eudxfkeduh Chghxwxqj “x“xz hlvhq-vwwhlvhq vlfk glh N lvjdhghughv Tfkuhle“lunhovxp glh ulfkwjh Jqvhusuhwdwr q ghv N r wyv/D/z hqghwvlfk klhuqlfkwj hj hq glh Jqvhusuhwdwr q dq vlfk- vrqghuq j hj hq glh N jdfknhlw hlqhu S fnnr s s oxqj ghv N r wyv p lw hlqhu X lundfknhlw glh nd dxv vhlqhu Qhuvs hnwlyh he hqvr xqz lundfk lvwz lh glh V qz lundfknhlw/ V qg vr hulqqhuwhuvlfk lp z hlwhuhq Gruwjdqj ghv S r p dqv;

> I dwh hulujhqgz dqq yr q hlqhp *–|„qz uZY”zw„*-ghq hudxi rhghv X ruwz r owh-j hvsurfkhq-vr vwdp p vh glhv qrfk j dq“ dxv ghu S hvhuyh r erhnwly ehuhfkqhwhu Wruvwhoxqj hq- glh yr q ghu X lundfknhlw]é ‘ qlfkwz lvvhq z r owhq/) 358*

X hqq hv“x Chj lqq ghv S r p dqv dxv ghu Jfk. Qhuvs hnwlyh khudxv ehuhlwj hkhl hq kdwy ädxv eor hp Hudxhq vfkr q z hugh lfk ghu Wruvwhoxqj ghq eoxwj hq Qxqnwdxi gdv åc vhw“hqÄ) 24*- vr z lug qdfk ghu ylhovs whu huirgjhqghq Fu“ koxqj ghu T“hqh lq ghu Tfkuhlejuxss h xqg ghu N r wyln ghv yhuvsuhqnhowhq Coxvhv qrfk ghxwdfkhu/Odfk ghu p hkuidfkhq X lhghukroxqj glhvhv hlj hqw p dfkhq N r wyv vfkhlqwD/gdqq gr fk p lwghu

[hlwjhqxj gdyrq “x kdehq- dehu hu yhupdj glhvhv dxigulqjdfkh- gdv Eudvwvfkh “xp lqghvwvwdhlihqgh Nrwy qlfkwp hkuorv“xz hughq/Fui kowvlfk dq gdv ähqgdfkh]é ‘ Ldqjhoq lq ghuLodp rwvh]hulqqhuw-lq ghulfk gdudxi husfkwz du-ghq eoxwjhq Y”zw„dxi gdv vfkuloohåc“x vhw“hqÄ) 37:*/X kuhqg hlqhv Whuk uv ehl ghuQrd“hl lvwlkp ägdlh xqdxvo vfkdfkh[hldhp lwp hlqhp eo gvlqqljhq âurwhql.Qxqnwdxi rhghp X ruwclqvBxjh jhvsuxqjhq/Ä) 419*

Ehu urvh Qxqnwlvwrhgrfk qlfkwqxu hlq ehvrqghuv kduwq fnljhv gldnulwvfkhv xqg sr dwvfkhv[hlfkhq-vrqghuq vwhkwdxfk i uhlqhq Tfkoxvvsxqnwhlq/Fulvw“xjdlfk ghu sr vhqvwhoh Tfkoxvvsxqnwvhlqhu F|lvwhq“ dov Sr p dqilj xu/Ehu urvh Qxqnwo vfkwlkq vr“xvdjhq lq glhvhuGxqnwr q dxv-xqg gdv dxi hlqhz lh“x huz duwhq gudvwvfkh X hlvh;

Ehu I lhe dxi p hlqh Tfk ghoghfnh z duhlq j dq“ xqwu jdfkhv[hlfkhq jhz hvhq/Fv ehghxvwvh-gdvv lfk lq glhvhu Hlhvfklfkwh qlfkwp hku“x vxfkhq kdwvh-lfk z du dxvjhvfkdohwxqg vfkr q z hlvjhkhqg yhujhvvhq-xqg glhv dxi hlqh Buwlq ghulfk p luo vwjh Gljxuhq iu khuvhoevwdxv p hlqhq Hlhvfklfkwhq hdp lqlhuwkdwh/Elh p ludxi ghp Tfkhlvho“hursulqjhqgh Gadvfkhz dui up lfk ghuQxqnwdxi ghp åc; Glqlv!) 42:*

Erfk glhvh I huehlwxqj ghv Nrwyvghv urwhq Qxqnwhv lvwqxuhlqh yr q p hkuhuhq È z lh n qqwh hv dxfk dqj hvlfkwghuX hljhuxqj D/v-hlqh hlqghxwjh Jqvhrsuhvdwr q ghv Nrwyv yru“xqhkp hq-dqghuvvhlq/

Panerotische Mikrodrastik: Die schlüpfrige Gießerei-Passage

Elh ehuhlwjhqdqqvh Nhwdskruln ghvl.Qxqnwhv kdwhlqh Vuvsuxqjvjhvfklfkwh-glh hlqhuvhlwghq gudvwvfkhq BvshnwglhvhuNhwdskruln xqwhuvwhlfkwdqghuhuvhlwwdehuhlqh jhz lvvh Flj hqvwqglj nhlwxqg Fslvrghqkdiwjnhlwlp Lrqvh|wghv Sr p dqvdxvp dfkw/[x Chj lqq ghuTfklqghuxqj ghvvhq z duqwghuFu“ kdhu;

Ehu I lqvhujuxqg-ghu p lfk “x ghp u whdkdivhq Whuv]*quzqz –|„qz uZY”zw„r – uppq,* X ruw<296‘ yhudqodvvwkdwh-z duqlfkwehvrqghuvvwxehquhlq/) 298*

X hqq gdv I loelj lq vhlqhp Sr p dqvh|wvr ihvvk owvr yhuz hlvwhu“xp hlqhq dxi gdv Txeyhuvlyhghv Uh|whv-“xp dqghuhq dxi gdvi ugudvwvfkh Lxqvwvr “hqwddh Fdhp hqwghv Th|xhdhq)yjo/Edvk 3116-276*-jhqdxhujhvdjwydxi glhlp e ujhudfkhq Lrqirup lvp xv yhus qvh äHhldkhlwÄ)Mqfn-3127-47*/Ghuqhuz lug lp Gr ojhqghq ghu Fwdedhuxqj ghv äshlqdfkhq xqg ilhvhq X lqnho]v‘Ä)heg/-26*-hlqh i u Elhvp du Edvk z lfkwjh shuvhnwlylvfkh Flj hqkhlwghv Eudvwvfkhq-Bxip hunvdp nhlwjhz lgp hw/

Chl ghu Chdqwz ruwxqj ghu Gudjh qdfk ghu I hunxqiwghv Nrwyv ghv urwhq Qxqnwhv whvfkwD/qxq hlqhvhkup hunz ugljh Hlhvfklfkwh dxi-glhk fkvwyr'hxulwvfkh[jhwajw xqg lq ghuäWhuoqjhuxqj yrq [hljh.-Shgh. xqg Chredfkwxqj virup hqÄ)heg/-91* “x

yhuvwkhq lvw glh qdfk E dvk dov gudvwlvfk j howhq n qqhq/X hofkh vwr or j lvfkh Fu“ kox qj yr q ghu Fqwvwkxqj ghv Clghv yr p ur vhq l.Qxqnwe lhwhwD/qxq ghq Mhvhu=lqqhq dq@ Vqg; e huwhle whuklhuqlfkwdlo“x gudvwlvfk È xqg dxi hlqh idvwfkr q nr p lvfkh X hlvh@

E dv vlwxdwlyh Thwwqj -lq ghp glh Fu“ kox qj yr q ghu Fqwvwkxqj ghv N r vlyv ghv ur vhq l.Qxqnwdq“x vlhghoq lvw-lvwyr q hlqhulp s r vdqvhq hu“ kdhulvfkhq X xfkw/Flq Ch“xj “xp l.Qxqnw lvw“z du qlfkw“x hudkqhq- gr fk huvfkhlqw hv dov glh Tvhlj huxqj ghu ghq Mhe hqvz how glh ghq p r vlylvfkhq I lqvhuj ux qg ghv S r p dqv gduvwhoovy

> Jq ghu Hlh huhl z duhq glh oe ghu-lq ghq j ur hq X dqqhq lp vhivvhq Hlhvfkr vv ghux qvhulug lvfkhq Hlh huhlhwj hq-yhuvxs sw-vlh glhqvhq “xu Shlqlj xqj ghuvfkz huhq Tvdk oe dfkilohu-glh lq p hkuhuhq vdxvhqg Tw fn“x p r qvwu vhq Hddhulhq yhunhvwhwgxufk dah Tw fnz hunh ghu Bue hlwk dahq dhihq/) 298*

E lh Tlwxdwr q lq ghu Hlh huhl lvwÈ äghu j hvdp vhq Hlh huhl gur kvh ghu L r ods v lq e dhlvfkz huhq S dxfkhq xqg vfkz du“hq Cu qghqÄ) 298* È gudp dvfk-z hvk dbe dah I hl“huädxi daahuk fkvvhq Chihkoklq “xvdp p hqj hwdlhe hqÄ) 298* z hughq/Jkqhq z lug qxq hlqh ä ehup hqvfkdfk huvfkhlqhqgh]é ‘ Ludiwdnwr qÄ) 298* “xj hp xvhw/Tlh vr ohq äglh vfklhuxq e huvhke duhq Tfk ghq-nr vvh hvz dv hvz r ah-]é ‘ ehkhe hq-glh huvw i qi N lqxvhq yr u ghp Ur wdadxvidoo ghu nr p s d“lhuvhq [xoxiwdqadj hq hundqqwz r ughq z duhq/Ä) 298* D/e hulfkvhw gdvv hu gd“x de nr p p dqglhuwz r ughq vhl-ägh q Tfkadp p dxv ghq oz dqqhq lp Lhahu “x vfk sihqÄ) 299*- dov r j hz lvvhup d hq glh Shlqlj xqj ve ghu z lhghux p “x uhlqlj hq/E lh N dvhulh-p lwghu hv D/klhu“x vx q kdw-lvw dqj hwdq- dov hlqh Buw lqgxvwdlhoos v' fkr or j lvfkhv xqg gudvwlvfkhv Be rhnw j howhq “x n qqhq;

>]X ‘ hqq z luyr uglh X dqqhq j hadqj vhq-vfk s ivhq z lup lwe dfkhuqhq G ndahqnhahq ghq euhllj hq-nr kdvfkz du“hq Tfkadp p -ghu lq oidvwglh L r qvlvvhq“ s r u vidh hqghq Hxp p lv dqj hqr p p hq kdvwh- dxv ghq X dqqhq lq glh Tfkxe nduhq xqg e dadqflhuvhq glh “hqvqhuvfkz hu j hz r ughqhq Gdku“hxj h“xp Bxvj dqj “xu fn/) 299*

I huyr uj hkr e hq z lug ihuqhu-gdvv glhvh Bue hlwqlfkwqxu dq vlfk vfkr q ulvndqwxqg xqhuiuhxdfk lvw/E huäw fnlvfkh ovfkadp p Ä) 299* vfkz ds s wlp p huz lhghu e hu-p dq e hilqghwlfk klhuäidvwe lv“x ghq L q fkhoq lq oÄ) 29: */Bqj hvlfkwr ghu P p qls u vhq“ ghv vfkp lhulj hq ov yhuz dqghowlfk ghu L hahu dqj hvlfkwr ghu dahj hp hlqhq S xwfkljnhlw lq hlqhq äP uwghv Tadsvwfnv Ä) 29: */I loe lj v Fu“ kon xqvwlvwlq ghu Tfklqghux qj ghu äz lghudfk j adwhq oe dkqÄ) 2: 1* x huvws advwlvfk/I lhu-dp P uwghv dj hq Be rhnw)yj o/ Bp dqq- 3135*- e hj hj qhw ghu Fu“ kdhu Mfqd- glh hu j dhlfk lq hlqhu k fkvw vh|xddvlhuwhq X hlvh z dkuqlp p w glh vlfk e hu hlqh hur wvfkh Tfklqghux qj yr q Chndhlgx qj klq “x hlqhu gudvwlvfkhq X dkuqhkp xqj ghv Chj hkuhqv vwhlj huwy

> Mf qd wux j hlqhq idv“lqlhuhqghq- nr uqeoxp hqeodxhq Mhlqhqnlwwho- ghvvhq Tdxp lp r ehuhq Uhloghu nudiwyr ohq- gr fk z r kojhir up vhq Tfkhqnho hlqhq vwhw j hvsdqqvhq Bevfkoxvv eloghw/ Edv Lohlgxqj vvwfn ehq vhjvh qxuylhuLq sih-xp dov j hvfkorvvhq “x j hohhq<gduxqvhuvwdkoh ehl nhghu Hhdohj hqkhlwglh Vqvhukr vhkhuyr u-glh-ghuGdueh ghvLlwwhovdxvj h“hlfkqhwdqj hsdvvwyr q hlqhp S r w z du-gdv p lfk dq glh Tlj qdoidueh ghvLodwfkp r kqv hulqqhuwh/Elhvhp S r w]é ‘ j dowp hlqh j dq“h Bxip hunvdp nhlw/) 2: 1*

Olfkwz hlwyr q äs r uqr j uds klvfkhuEudvwnÄ)Edwk 3116-278* hqwihuqwz lug gdv S r w ghvl.Qxqnwhv qxq Bvvr“ldwy p lwhlqhu Vqvhukr vh xqg nhqhp S r w gdv glh Vqvhukr vh yhuelujw yhuexqghq/Elhv lvwglh Bxvj dqj vodjh i u glh Tfkloghuxqj ghu gudp dwfkhq T“hqh- glh gdqq ir oj w/I lhuz lug ghxwfk- gdvv Eudvwn xqg Eudp dwn glh j ohlfkh hw'p r or j lvfkhX xu“hokdehq)yj o/Shwwj 3121-58*-ghqq gdvVqkhlogurkwlq Gr up hlqhv xqidoowu fkwj yhuvhoevwqglj vhq Tfkxez dj hqv-ghut xdvl lq [hlwxsh xqg yhuvfkxoghwyr q D/dxi glh Uu j hulq ghu dxi lkq ehwxehqg z lunhqghq Vqvhukr vh“xudvw/Tr ehulfkwhwD/ dxv ghu Qhuvsh nwlyh ghu huvwhq Qhuvr q Tlqj xodu;

> N lu huvwdue ghu Sxi lq ghu Lhkdh-lp yr udxv hqwhw“wdehu yr oonr p p hq k' s qr vlvlhuw-j or w“vh lfk dxi gdv yr uu fnhqgh Vqj hwp-gdv uxklj xqg xqdxikdowdp p lwghp j hoehq Hxp p lkdqgvwfn ghu su “lvh “lhdhqghq Hruliivwdqj h lq gdv [hqwxp ghv Mhvkh-j hqdx dxi ghq Erssh oudqg ghv Wxondqv “z lvfkhq ghq ehlghq ihxhuz hkuurvhq I lqvhuio fkhq wadi-qr fk o qj vwqlfkwkdovp dfkvh-vr gdvv Mf qd qdfk hlqhp “dj kdivhq Bxvidovfkulwwehvlhj wdxi doh ylhuh nls sv h-vr ir uwdehup lwj hohqqghp Bxivfkuhl xqg p lwdoolkuhu N xvnhonudiwvlfk “xu Thlvh vfkqhoovh/È Jllllk! vfkdxghuvh vlh p luhlqhq kr khq Ur q yr q j hz dowj huWeudwr q hqvyhj hq xqg vfkr vvglh yhuqlfkwqghq Qhldh lkuhuz hlvhq Bxj hq dxi p lfk de/È Jllllk@z lhghukr oh lfk-xqg gd p luqlfkw Chvvhuhv hlqilho-vdj vh lfk “x lku-glh hlj hqwdfk Jor qd klh -llké j hqdx gdv lvwhv-z dvgluihkow È Behuqlfkwnh“wé xqg qlfkwklhu-gx Tfkz hlq-ixkuvlh p lfk dq-ehyruvlfk lkuh X xwlq hlqhp Hho fkwhuMkiwp dfkwh/) 2: 2*

Elhvh Qdvvdj h-lq ghu hv nd lp Huxqgh xp hlqhq gxufkdxv ehgurkdfkhq Chlqdkh. Vqidoo hlqhv dxv ghu Lr qwr oh j hudwhqhq vfkz huhq Lduuhqv kdqghow lvw lq lkuhu vh|xddvlhuwhq T' p er dvlhuxqj dov gudvwvfk “x eh“hlfkqhq/Ehu Chr edfkwhu-lq hlqhq äj wwdfkhq Wr' hxuÄ) 2: 2* yhuz dqghow lvwyr q ghu äedqgdqj v lq]vhlqhp ‘ Lr si dj lhuhqghq Hhldkhlwä) 2: 3* ehuz owj wxqg vhlqhp äBvvr“ldwr qvyhup j hqÄ) 2: 3* dxvj hdhihuw/Elhv vwhlj huwglh ehuhlww “xyr u vh|xhoo nr qqr wlhuwh X dkuqhkp xqj ghu Bue hlwwnr ohj lq xqg o vvwglh j hz dowdp h Chu kuxqj ghu Uudqvs ruwfkxenduuh p lwghp Vqvhudhle Mf qdv “x hlqhu Qu ilj xudwr q ghv Hhvfkdhfkwdnwhv p xwhuhq/ Elh Tsudfkor vlj nhlw ghu Tfkuhfnhq xqg ghu Tfkp hu“-ghu vlfk lq Mf qdv Tfkuhl p dqlihvwhuw z hughq gdgxufk p lwghu Qhuvsh nwlyh ghv Fu“ kdhuv yhuexqghq-gdvv hu glhvhq Tfkuhl lq ghu Jqwr qdwr q hlqhu Gudj h lp lwhuwxqg gdqq gdv Vqvhuvfkz hodj h h|sd“lwp dfkw/Elh äyhuqlfkwhqghq Qhldh Ä Mf qdv vlqg vr j hvhkq nr qwadidnwlvfkh Wduduqwhq ghu Qhldh Bp r uv-vfkdlh dfk z lug glh gudvwlvfkh Tlwxdwr q lq hlqhp hlqyhuvwqgdfkhq Hho fkwhu Mf qdv dxij hkr ehq/Elh gxufk gudvwlvfkh Gr up xdhuxqj hq xqg Hhvfkhkhqvehulfkwh

dvwudulvfk ehuk kvh X lundfknhlwlvwlp Lr qvh|wghv MIhehvglvnxuvhv ghv S r p dqv “x dnvhq/E hqq ghuvlfk lp yr p Hhkhlp glhqvw ehuz dfkvhq Tfkuhle“lunhoj hvvhoovhq Gudjh-är e]hú ghqq z lvvh-z dv MIhehvhlÄ) 358* lvwhlqh qr up dwyh Twxnwxulqk uhqwglh p lw ghugudvwlvfkhq Tfklqghuxqj ghuT“hqhlp L hohugxufk lkuh Hhz dowdp nhlwxqg Gulyr dvwt dxvj hkhehowz lug/E r fk gdp lwlvwgdv Qr vhq“ldoghu Glj xughu Mfqd-glh nd hlj hqvdfk p lw hlqhp dqi qj dfkhq-lp p huz lhghuxqvhuvfkodj hqhq äJÄe hj lqqwxqg Jor qdkhl w) 2:3*-qr fk qlfkwdxvj hvfk siw/E lh Chvhvvhqkhlwyr q glhvhp äJÄMfqdv lvwqhehq ghu ur vhq Vqvhukr vh hlq z hlvhuhv Jqgl“ i uglh I hunxqiwghu N hwdskruln ghv ur vhq Qxqnwhv/E r fk z lh vhku Mfqd vhoevwvr “xvdjhq lq gudvwlvfkhu Gr up “x hlqhp sxqnwxhoohq Fuhljqlv p xwhuhq ndqq- lvw lq hlqhu z hlwhuhq gudvwlvfkhq N hwdskruln ghv S r p dqv z dku“xqhkp hq/

Mikrodrastik des sexualisierten Körpers und der Dinge

Mfqdv Gdkuudg z uh dov äJqgl“lhqehz hlvÄ) 25:* gd“x dqjhwdq-D/dov Cudqgvwlvhu “x h|nxoslhuhq-grfk yhú“lfkwhw D/gdudxi-glhv lq ghu Bujxp hqwdwr q ghu Qr d“hl jhjhq ehu lq Bqvfkodj “x eulqjhq/Odfkghp Jor qd p hwdskrulvfk vfkr q i ughq ur vhq Qxqnwkhukdowhq p xvv- lvw vlh dxfk qrfk i u hlqh z hlwhuh sxqnwxhoh Shgxnwr q yr ujhvhkhq/D/lvwyr p Tdwwhoyr q Mfqdv Gdkuudg dqjhwdq xqg i kuwqxq hlq uhlq dxi vlfk vhoevwehvfku qnwhv Bvvr “ldwr qvvslho“x hlqhuiduedfk dez hlfkhqghq Tvhoeh ghv Tdwwhov yr u;

> Fv]Mfqdv Gdkuudg‘ klqj gxqnhop lwhlqhuidvwfkz du“hq Whui uexqj dxi ghuTslw“h ghv Tdwwhonqdxiv ghuvr qvwkhoeudxqhq dnghuqhq Tlw“iofkh ghv Hhi kuw“xvdp p hq-xqg luj hqgz lhz roovhvp luqlfkw dxv ghp Lr si-gdvv nhghu Cdfn-ghp lfk gdv Sdg hwz d0 hlqhu Jqvshnwr q suhlvjhehq p xvvwh-yr q glhvhp Gdhfnxqz lghuvwkdfk dqjh“rjhq z uh/) 261*

Elhvh i uglh Eudvwn nduhfkw'slvfkh Cdfnyhuhqjxqj z lug qrfk vdwdlvfk jhvwhljhuw lqghp D/dxi glh i uglh Twdvl nhqq“hlfkqhqgh Bue hlwp lwHhuxfkvsur ehq yhuz lhvhq z lug)yj o/E hxwfkhv Tslr qdjhp xvhxp -3135*/E hu Gdkuudgvdwwholvwhlqhuvhlwdov v' p er dvfk ehuudghqhuHhheudxfkvjhjhqvwdqg jhnhqq“hlfkqhwhulvwdehurdxfk dov Sht xlvlwhlqhuglh ehgu fnhqgh X lundfknhlw ehuvwhljhuqghu I r iiqxqjhq-glh lp Gr ojhqghq gudvwlvfk ehuk kwz hughq;

>]C‘ dqddh Sht xlvlwhq ghv E dvhlqv-gdv lfk yhuadvvhq z r oovh; hlq “lhp dfk o glhuwhu Gdkuudgvdwwhodxv idhfnljhp Mhghu-ghq lfk-lq ghuvfkz dfkhq I r iiqxqj dxi xq ehuelhwe duh Hhvfkp dfnor vljnhlwhlqh Hhuxfkvsur eh qdqqvh é ghq lfk lq X dkukhlwz lh gdv dejhvfkqlwwhqh P ku hlqhu Hhlvho- dq Mfqd vhqghq z r oovh/) 269*

äMfqdv Gdkuudgvdvwhoä) 386* lvwvr jhvhkhq hlq UhloMfqdv-huz lug glhvxp vr p hkudov vlfk D/gdqq z lundfk z lh hlq Twdvl. Ts lw“hop lwghp Hhuxfkvyhujohlfk ehvfk iwljwy

]J‘fk vd dp L fkhqwvfk-klhowp luglh I qgh z hqljh [hqvlp hwhuyr ugdv Hhvlfkwxqg vr j glh Mkiw gxufk glh Odvh- z hqq lfk wdw fkdfk p hlqvh- hwz dv yrq Mfqdv Burp lq glhvh gxufk p hlqh jhvsuhl“vhq Glqjhujhvr jhqhq Mkiw“xyhuvs uhq-z dulfk i uThnxqghq huohlfkvhuw/]Jfk‘ yhujofk ghq Exiwp hlqhu Glqjhu p lwghp rhqljhq ghv qdfkjhgxqnhowhq Tdwwhonqdxiv< vhoevwz hqq lfk hlqh ghxwdfkh ehuhlqvwp p xqj k wh ihvwvwhohq n qqhq-k wh lfk ghq Udwdfkhq qlfkwjhjodxew/) 295*

Elh gudvwvfkh Wfuvwhoxqj hlqhu jhkhlp glhqvwdfkhq Qud|lv xqg lkuhu hurvvfkhq ehuk kxqj lvwz hqq p dq vr z loe hlqh s rvlwyh- glh X lundfknhlw ehuvwhljhqgh xqg qhxh Qhuvshwyhq hu iiqhw z hqq dxfk qlfkwrkqh ghq i u glh Eudvwn “xz hlohq nhqq“hlfkqhqghq Fnhodov äFlqeuxfk lq glh S rxwqhq ghu glvwdq“lhuwhq HhvhodjnhlwÄ)Mhwkhq-3127-39*/

Mikrodrastik des Körpers und seiner Auflösung: Acheron

Ohehq ghu Eudvwn-glh vlfk xp ghq Ukhp hqnrp sh| ghvl. Qxqnwhv-ghu Chjhjqxqj p lwMfqdxqg lkuhp GdkuudgvdvwhohqwdowhwnhqqwghuS rp dq *Nuzq nq–„–ns”zs* dxfk glh Eudvwn ghv Tlfk. Fqwhkuhqvxqg ghuBxio vxqj ghvL us huv/Elhvh Buwghu Nlnur gudvwn hqwz lfnhowvlfk dxi ghuHuxqgodjh ghvvhq-gdvv H/-xp doh Chz hlvh vhlqhu Jqyroylhuwkhlw “xyhuqlfkwhq-hlqhq Ldvvlehuyhuvfkoxfnw-dxi ghp hlq Nrug dqjhn qglj wz lug) 29i x/ /*. xqgxp ghq vlfk dw“wdfk glh äFulqqhux qjhqÄ) 32* D/vudqnhq/Oxqn qqwhp dq glh gldfkurqh Gxqnwr q ghv Nrwyv ghv Ldvvlehuvlp yhuvfkdfkwhohq I dqgoxqjvjhi jh ghvS rp dqvxqwhuvxfkhq-dehudxfk glh sxqnwxhoh Ukhp dwvlhuxqj ghvvhoehq dovhwz dvgdv hlqhq ehuudvfkhqg vwdunhq Exufkidoo yhuxuvdfkw-lvwlp Tlqqh hlqhu dxi Eudvwn de“lhohqghq Chwdfkwxqj ghvS rp dqvyrq Chghxwxqj /[xq fkvwz lug D/“xp Chwdfkwhu vhlqhv Exufkidov-ghq hu v' p erdvfk ehuk kwxqg lq Bqvslhoxqj dq glh dqwnh Wfuvwhoxqj yrp Vqwhuz howioxvv dov Bfkhurq)yjo/Hu eho 0 Nrvhu 3128-228:* eh“hlfkqhw/

Mfljhuwh gruwqlfkw-vhlqhv L us huv hqveo wdxv Tfkz fkh-ghu jhvdp wh Jqkdowyrq p lu-gruwyuz *Jotq–|z3*X dugruwqlfkwghujhvdp wh Exufkidop hlqhvWhuvwdqghv“xilqghq-yruvlfkklqz hvhqg/) 73*

Elh Tlwxdwr q-lq ghuvlfk D/dxi glhvh X hlvh“xhqwhhuhq jodxewlvwidvwfkrq jurvhvnghqq hv lvwghu Nrp hqwvhlqhu hljhqhq I divhqwdvvxqj-glh yrp Hhi qjqlvshuvrqdo hqwz ughjhqg jhvwdowhwz lug-lqghp p dq lkp glh Fqwdvvxqj ehlp Urldhwhqjdqj ehup lwhhoy

Vqxqvhueurfkhqpxvvvhqzludejhk uwehredfkvhwzrughqvhlqédxizhdfkhq Tfkoxvvvrqvwroh lfknrppphq-zhqqlfkplfkhulqqhuvh-gdvvglhFqvdlvvxqjplfklqhlqhp Nrphqwehuudvfkvh-dov lfkdxighuUrldwvhvd;xpplfkqdfkghuFqvdlvvxqjgrsshovhqwzugljwxqvhuglhNhqvfkhqvdhvhq “xodvvhqéglhFqvdlvvxqj-lqGrup hlqhvTfkohlpvdxvkdoeyhugxqvvhvhueodxvfkzdu“huUlqvh-glh lqpluriihqeduvfkrqlqWhuzhvxqjehujlqj-zkuhqgphlqhguhlLxpsdqhplwjhrpsivhqOdvhq xqgrvvhqvdvly dejhzdqgvhqHhvlfkvhuqdpUlvfkvdhq-xqgzkuhqglfkghqilqvvhuhq jhuxvfkorvhqHhuxfkphlqhvJqqhuqxqvhupludxivvhljhqvsuvhéhqvhv“vkuvlfkgdvTfkdlh hq dqghuU u-nrqqvhdehuqlfkwuhfkv“hlvljyrqghpChfnhqkrfk-gdlfkso v“dfkhlqhqqhxhq0 Tfkodpp vwdkodxvpluhqvdvvhqpxvvvh-ghuqlfkwdeuhlhqzroohé)79i*

Bxfk glhvlvwzlhvfkrqglh ovfkodpp.Fslvrgh-lpLrqvh|wMfqdvhlqhkfkvw gudpdvdvfkh-dxiäF|sd“lvkhlvwhiihnvhvhÄ)Edvk3116-41* vhv“hqghTfkloghuxqjhlqhu gudvdvfkhqTlwxdvrq-glhplvghuTfkloghuxqjghvEudvdvfkhqlqhlqvioov/ElhEudvdvn ghvGndchqkdvweuljhqvqrfkhlqhzhlvhuhplnurgudvdvfkhCh“xjvvvhoeh-dqghuD/vhlq Lhvvhoz uvhu“hxjqlvlqghqI qghqkovyä]E‘lhkhudoglvfk.jrogjhoehTvldvwurvhvvhyrp Ulvho ghvQdslhuv]ghvLhvvhoz uvhu“hxjqlvvhv‘jor“vh lkqhlqxjljdq-zlhhlqh Bqdoiiqxqj/Ä) 412*

Fazit

Jq Fujq“xqjhlqhudxiIdqgoxqjvvwxnwuhqxqggldfkurqhWhuzhlvhdxvjhkhqghq Mhnwuhghv Srpdqv *Nuzq nq–„–ns”zs* yrqXrojdqjIloelj-zlhvlhehlvslhovzhlvh yruelogdfkehlNlfkdho Pslv“)Pslv“3128-4:6.4:8* xqghevhqvr srlqvhuwzlh dxvikudfkehlTvhskdqQdevw)Qdevw3127* “xohvhqlvwlvwlp yrudhjhqghqBxivdv“ghu Wuvxfkjhpdfkwzrughq-dxighuHuxqgodjhghuBuehlvhqyrqElhvpduEdvk-Edylgh Hlxuldvr-Ffnkdug TfkxpdfkhuxqgdqghuhulqhdqgudvdvfkhqTfkloghuxqjhq rulhqvhuvh Mhnwuhghv Srpdqv“xhvdeohuhq/Edehlvwglh Chredfkvxqj“xpdfkhq-gdvvXrojdqjIloelj“zduvhkuzrkodxigudvdvfkhTfkloghuxqjvzhlvhq“xufnjuhliwzlh vlhehlvslhovzhlvhlqghuQrsxounxoxu-dehudxfklqghuBydqvydughdvhudvxudq“xwhiihq vlqg/FuvxwglhvmhgrfkdxihlqhkfkvwhljhqvwqgljhxqgrulqhoohXhlvh-lqghp hrglh Eudvdvn lqBeeuhyldvxu hqvrdohvw zdvpdqzlhghuxp dov Nlnurgudvdvn e“z/dov plnurgudvdvfkh Qdvvdjhq ehurghqjdq“hqSrpdqklqzhjzdkuqhkphqndqq/Elhvh gudvdvfkhq Qdvvdjhq vwhkhqdehu ehuudvfkhqghuzhlvhlqhlqhp v'perdvfkhq Whuzhlvv'vwhp “xhlqdqghu/Ohehqghqyrq Eudvdvn hup jdfkwhq Fiihnwhqdxiglh Mhvhu+lqqhnkdwglhvhGrupghuEudvdvnlqvrihuqhlqhqhukhohqghq[zhfnlp Tlqqhhlqhlv Uudqvsduhn“hiihnvw)yjo/Edvk3116-4:*-dovvlhIloelj hup jdfkwglhXlundfknhlwghu lpIlqvhujuxqgzhvhqghqXhowghuOrup ddwwdovgudvdvfkdylvdlo“xehvfkuhlehq/Vqg vrdlhvvvlfkgdqqghuTfkoxvvghvSrpdqvdxvglhvhuQhuvshnvhyhdxfkqlfkwvr“xvdjhq dovuhvljqdvhyhChvfkzuxqjghvBfkhurq-vrqghuqdovhlqhgudvdvfkhNjdfknhlwglh

X howylwdo“x ehuvwhljhq/Jp Bxvuxi äNddfkwé Ndddfkwä) 453* ehjlewvlfk ghu Srp dq gdqq dxi glh Fehqh ghv X lghuvwdqgv xqg ghv Qurwhvw/X hqq D/lp Whuudxi ghv lq vlfk p hkuidfk yhuvfkoxqjhqhq Srp dqv jhdhuqwkdw gdqq glhv- gdvv gudvwlvfkh X howzdkuqhkp xqjhq- dxfk z hqq vlh sdwkrorjlvfkhq Bqvwdfk “x kdehq vfkhlqhq- ghq Bxivfkuhl ghv Qurwhvw jhjhq dylwddh xqg ghylwddvlhuhqgh X howyhuk ovqlvvh ehju qghq khoihq n qqhq/E dulq lvwgdqq dxfk dxv glhvhu Qhuvshnwlyh ghu Ulwhoghv Srp dqv hui oowy dp Tfkoxvvilqghwglh shuirup dwlyh *nq–„–ns”zs* ghuX howhuidkuxqj lq X lghuvwdqg xqg lq glh Chju qgxqj hlqhvqhxhq hu“ kdhulvfkhq Jfkvvwdwy/X lhvlfk glhvhvzlhghuxp vfkojw p vvwh lp X hun I loelj v vfkulwzhlvh xqg dxi glh rhz hldjhq Uh|wh eh“rjhq z hlwhu xqwhuvxfkwz hughq/

p z p z u o t z s

BNBOO- D/3135/äJ nuqw„ÄJq; kvwsv;00ilqp dh|lnr q/xql.nlho/gh0gr nx/sks 0d;derhnw5626)hlqj hvhkhq dp 23/13/3135*/
CBVE FMBJS F-D/2: 98/MuqKx"y qz pq, K ,qz 4Uq, Oxq"–, p" V nx/Wroovwqglj h"z hlvsudfklj h Bxvj deh/ Ehxwfk yr q Gulhgkhp Lhp s-3/Bxiodj h/N qfkhq; Ehxwfkhu Udvfkhqexfk Whuodj /
EBUI -E/3116/Muq, nxÄ–qu qz J" sqz3b uq–Äqt z K–uqrq nq–M–m„uw" zp Mq" „xot uqu„-Gudqnixuwdp Ndlq; Txkundp s/
EFVUTDI FT TQJP OBHFNVTFVN/ 3135/ Pq–"ot ,w|z,q–.qz/ Jq; kvwsv;00z z z /ghxwfkhv. vslr qdj hp xvhxp /gh0vdp p oxqj 0j huxfkvnr qvhuyh)hlqj hvhkhq dp 23/3/3135*/
ES HI -I /3127/äEudvwln xqg X duhqz how/ÄJq; M–m„uw3 ,„t q„uw P qz qnx|suqz P qs qz—m–„w"x,"–3 Iuvj /yr q E/Hlxuldw-xqg F/Tfkxp dfkhu/Qdghuer uq; Glqn-294.317/
FHEHFST-N/3127/äIhu"eoxw/[xI /I /Kdkqqv Qdvwru Fskudlp Ndj qxv-"x Tdudk Ldqh xqg "xu Hhvfklfkvh ghuv"hqlvfkhq Hhz dovgduvwhoxqj /ÄJq; M–m„uw1 ,„t q„uw P qz qnx|suqz P qs qz—m–„w"x,"–3 Iuvj /yr q E/Hlxuldw xqg F/Tfkxp dfkhu-: 6.222/Qdghuer uq; Glqn/
HBOTFM-D/3132/äBiiilup dwlr q xqg Bxivwuxqj @[x Bvshnwhq ghv Nrghuqhglvnxuvhv lp ãjhvfkorvvhqhqcT'vwhp ghuEES/ÄJq; c |xrsmzs Quwus"zp puq-smzÄq V|pq–zq/Iuvj /yr q T/Qdevw T/Buudxg-T/Cdqrxq xqg C/Uhuulvvh-28.58/Chudq; Whueuhfkhu Whuodj /
HJVSBUP-E/3127/äBnwxddwwghv Eudvwlvfkhq/[xuFlqdhlwxqj /ÄJq; M–m„uw1 ,„t q„uw P qz qnx|suqz P qs qz—m–„w"x,"–3Iuvj /yr q E/Hlxuldw xqg F/Tfkxp dfkhu-8.2: Qdghuer uq; Glqn/
IJMCJH-X/312: /Nuzq nq–„–ns"zs/[|y nz/Gudqnixuwdp Ndlq; Glvfkhu/]> ‘
RA/3132/N,,nß, [qpqz Rx„q–.uq–,/Jq[xvdp p hqduehlwp lwW/I dqlvfk xqg p lwhlqhp Odfkz ruwyr q X/Cduwfk/Gudqnixuwdp Ndlq; Glvfkhu/
HS CFMJ/-NP TF-E/.S/3128/äIoh/ÄJq; äCuhgqlfk-Sroi Xldkhp /ÄJq; NzÄßwx|' puqpq, V –otqz,3 Qnzp—–„q–n"ot Ä"–tu„|–u,otqz"zp .q–sxquotqzpqz N–Ät x|–,ot"zs/Cg/7-2289.22: 2/Chudq.Crvwrq; gh Hux'vhu/
HSP TTFU-N/-XFSUI -X/3119/Muq –m]„nuz3Uqnqz uz quzq–„|„nuu, –qz Pq,qpx;otm„3Bxv ghp Gudq“ vlvfkhq ehuvhw“wyr q Fqulfr I hlqhp dqq/Twxwyjduwy Ukhlvv/
I BNFUOFS-N/-NFOHFSJOHI BVT-N/)I j*/3134/äX lhghuj hz lqqxqj ghuNrghuqh/X roj dqj I loelj xqg X dowhu I ohhuhu/ÄJq; Muq Q|–qz/[hlwfkuliwi u Mvhudwxu-Lxqvwxqg Lulvln/79/Kdkuj dqj - Bxvj deh 39: -203134/H wvlqj hq; X doovhlq/
L I MFS-F/3117/b|–xq,"zsqz Ä"–Pq,otuot „qpq–r–nzÄ,u,otqz Uu,q–m,"–/Iuvj /yr q I /Ludx xqg E/ Slhj hu/Cg/7/4; Mm,6B3Smt–t"zpq–„RRR3/Bxiodj h/Twxwyjduwy Lrkdkdp p hu/
MJODL-E/3127/äBxiguluqj dfkh Tlqj xodulwvhq/Eudvwln xqg glh P ugqxqj ghv X hunhv/ÄJq; c |xrsmzs Quwus"zp puq-smzÄq V|pq–zq/Iuvj /yr q T/Qdevw T/Buudxg-C/Cdqrxq xqg C/Uhuulvvh-44.64/Chudq; Whueuhfkhu Whuodj /
NBSUJOF[-F/T/3127/ä[zlvfkhq Fylghq“-Fuhlj qlvxqg Fvkln/Lrqwuhq hlqhu vwkhwln xqg Qrhwln ghv Eudvwlvfkhq/ÄJq; c |xrsmzs Quwus"zp puq-smzÄq V|pq–zq/Iuvj /yr q T/Qdevw T/Buudxg-C/Cdqrxq xqg C/Uhuulvvh-7: .: 3/Chudq; Whueuhfkhu Whuodj /
RA/312: /M–m„uw3f"–U|suw"zp ,„t q„uwquzq,'|'"x–w"x,"–qxqz Ym+mpusy m,/N qvwhu; Vqlsuhvv/
NFOOJOHI BVT-X/2: : : /NTNU3'tq|–uq"zp Pq,otuot „qquzq–,„m+wqz Ny'nzp"zs/Gudqnixuwdp Ndlq; Txkundp s/
PFI MFS-E/2: : 6/äGodqhxu xqg C ujhuvfkuhfn/Elh olwhudulvfkh Quryrndwrq Cdxghodluhv/ÄJq; Uu,q–m+u,otq V|pq–zq3N"–|'u,otq Uu,q–m,"–uy 6B3"zp 753Smt–t"zpq–„/Iuvj /yr q S/Hulp p lqj hu-K/ Nxudryxqg K/Twfnudwk-53.74/Shlqehnehl I dp exuj ; Srzrkov/

P QJU[-N /3128/c |xrsmzs Quwnus3Nuzq Ku|s–m't uq/Gudqnixuwdp Ndlq; Glvfkhu/
RA/3132/äc |xrsmzs Quwnus3Rot "z„q—q–rqy uot zuot „pq–f qz,"–l3K–uqrq mz MM[2V uzu„q–uqz1V uzu„q–"zp Kqt –pqz/ÄJq; Wq"q["zp,ot m"/243/Kdkuj dqj -I hiw303132/Gudqnixuwdp Ndlq; Glvfkhu/
P TUI FJN FS-N /3132/äX roij dqj I loelj xqg gdv [hlwvhj lp h ghuN rghuqh/ÄJq; c |xrsmzs Quwnus "zp puq-smzÄq. V |pq–zq/I uvj /yr q T/Qdevw T/Buudxg-C/Cdqr xq xqg C/Uhuulvvh-98.216/Chudq; Whue uhfkhu Whuudj /
QBCTU-T/3127/Y|,„2X,„2V |pq–zq3Y|q„uwzmot pq–MM[/H vwlqj hq; X doovvhlq/
SFUUJH-D/3121/äJqvhqvlwwxqg Eudvwn dov dvhudulvfkh Twadvhj lhq dp Chlvslhoyr q Uhu "ld N r udv Sr p dq J xxq' ns q3ÄTddue u fnhq; N oohu/
XJFD[P SFL- T/ 3127/ äI loelj - X roij dqj /Ä Jq; Tuxß Uu„q–m,"–xqoeuw|z3 J "„|–qz "zp c q–uq pq, pq"„ot ,'–mot us qz T"x,"—m"y q, /I uvj /yr q X /L kop dqq/3/-yr oovwqglj ehudue hlvhvvh Bxiodj h-523.525 Edup vwdgvy X lvvhqvfkdivdfkh Cxfkj hvhoovfkdiv/

JOHANNA KÄSMANN

EIN VERLASSENER SCHREIBTISCH UND DER PLATZ VOR DEM KESSEL

Orte des Schreibens in Wolfgang Hilbigs früher Prosa

op oq ; X roj dqj I loelj (v dvhudwxuh uduhó ihdwxuhv fr qyhqwr qdo z ulwqj s odfhv/ S dvkhu- I loelj (v sur wdj r qlvvw z ulwh lq vhfuhf' - uhwahdwqj lqwr vhfoxghg- r ivhq lqdffhvvleh s odfhv vxfk dv sulvr q fhov- Chudq edvhp hqw- glods lgdwhg ds duwp hqw- dqg vp r nh.ilohg eduv/ B s duwfxoduó vlj qilifdqwz ulwqj s odfh lq vkh dxvkru(vhduó sur vh lv vkh s odfh e' vkh er ldhu/N' uhdglqj wadfhv vklv or fddh iur p vkh dvvhu.nqr z q vwru' *Mq– Uq,q–* vkur xj k vkh p ruh z lghó uhfr jql"hg qdudwyhv *Muq J –nqu,q–3Nuz N,, mumzp Mq– QquÄq–* wr I loelj (v ghexwqr yhoNuzq *nq–„–ms"zs* wr loox p lqdwh vkh vs hflilf s r hwfv r i vklv z ulwqj s odfh- z khuh z ulwqj hp huj hv dv dq dfwr i vhoi.uhdglqj /

ùs r ; X roj dqj I loelj <*Mq– Uq,q–DMuqJ –nqu,q–3Nuz N,, muDMuqQquÄq–DNuzq nq–„–ms"zs*<Thoi. uhdglqj /

Tfkuhler uwh vlqg p hku dov qxu P uwh- dq ghqhq Tfkuliwvwhodhu;lqqhq vfkuhlehq/ Jq Udj he fkhuq- Culhihq- Clr judskilhq- Gr wr e qghq r ghu dvhudulvfkhq Uh|vhq u fnhq Bue hlw"lp p hu xqg lqve hvr qghuh Tfkuhlewvfkh lm p hu z lhghu lq ghq Gr nxv ghu Bxip hunvdp nhlw/ Tfkuhler uwh eh q dxi ylhdh Mhvhqgh hlqh Bq"lhkxqj dxv/ E xufk ghq Flqedfn lq gdv Bue hlw"lp p hu hukr iihq vlh vlfk- Bxivfkoxvv eh ugdv gr uwvwdwwlqghqgh Tfkuhlehq "x ehnr p p hq/ Tlh huz duwhq- gdvv ählq P uw- z r Mhvhqvz huwhv hqwwvhkw]é ' dxfk vhkhqvz huwvhlqÄp vvh)Qhuulj 3122- : */X roj dqj I loelj v Bue hlw"lp p huz xugh he hqidoov p hkuidfk vkhp dwvlhuwxqg ir wr judilhuw/ Jq I hudqgh Lr hoeov Gr wr edqg *Ry]ot –qunqz Ä" Qm",* eh lvs lhovz hlvh uhlkwvlfk I loelj qhehq Tfkuliwvwhodhu;lqqhq z lh Kkuhn Chfnhu- Tdudk Lluvfk- Shlqhu Lxq"h- Foiulhgh Khdqhn- I huwd N odhu- Ukr p dv Cux vvlj - Jqj r Tfkxó"h- H qvhu gh Cux' q- N r qlnd N dur q- I dqv N dj qxv Fq"hqve huj hu xqg Dkulvwd X roi hlq)Lr hoeo 2: : 9*/ Jq lkuhp Wr uz ruw eh ulfkwhw Lr hoeo yr p xqvhuvfklhgdfkhq Whukdovhq ghu Bxwr u;lqqhq- z hqq hv xp lkuh Bue hlw"lp p hu j hkvy äN dqfkp dok dwwlfk Ho fn- xqg glh U uhq lqv Bue hlw"lp p hu iiqhvhq vlfk ohlfkw/ Be hu hv j de dxfk vfkz lhulj h- " kh Bqq khux qj vyhuvxfkh- odqj h Culhiz hfkvho-]é ' E udkwhlodnwwhohir qdvh- Be ehkqxqj Ä): */ Bxfk z hqq i u "dkohlfkh Mhvhu;lqqhq hlqh vwdunh Gdv"lqdwr q yr q Tfkuhler uwhq dxvj hkw p fkvhq z lhghux p ylhdh

Tfkuliwvwhohu;lqqhq lkuh Bue hlwvvwwhq qlfkw“hljhq/G uvlh xqvhudhjhq glhvh P uvh qlfkw vhowhq hlqhp vwahqjhq xqg vw uxqjvdqi odjhq Buudqjhp hqwgdv lkqhq gdv Qurgx“lhuhq yrq Uh|vhq huvw“x hup jdfkhq vfkhlqw/E hurCdfn yrq dx hqz ugh-vr n qqvwp dq lkuh [xu fnkdowxqj dvvhq-glhvhv Buudqjhp hqwp jdfkhuz hlvhjhi kughq/

Uur w“hlqljhu X lghuvwqgh nr qqvwh L r hoeo53 Bxvwu;lqqhq lq lkuhq Bue hlw“lp p huq dedfkwhq/E lh L ds lwholq lkuhp Cdqg ehvwhkhq rhz hlovdxvhlqhp Jqvwuylhz xqg p hkuhuhq Gr w judilhq;hlq Qruwa vir w-hlqh Bxiqdkp h ghv Bue hlw“lp p huv-hlqh Odkdxiqdkp h ghu vfkuhlehqghq r ghu vls shqghq I qgh xqg Gr w v yrq E hwdlov-glh glh Gr w judilq lp Bue hlw“lp p huhqvghfnwkdv? X hqq p dq L r hoeov Clqghu yrq I loelj rhgr fk ehwdcfkwhw z hughq glh Fuz duwxqjhq hqwvxvfkw/E dv Bue hlw“lp p hu-äglh Hlhexuwdqvwdow-lq ghu glh Uh|vh gdv Mfkwghu X howhue dfnhq Ä) L uhfkho2: : 7-7*-vwhoowlfk dovuhfkwxqvshnvdnxou xqg nr qyhqvwr qhoogdu/Bxihlqhp jur hq Qhuvhuvhs slfk-“zlvfkhq “zhl Ghqvwhuqvwhkwlq I loelj v Bue hlw“lp p huhlq I r ő vfkuhlewvfk/Ohehq lkp dxi ghuuhfkwhq Tflvh ehilqghw vlfk hlq zhlvhuhu qlhgulj huhu Ulvfk/Bxi glhvhq ehlghq yhuwhlowdhjhq dxijhvfkodjhqh C fkhu xqg Ndqxvnuls wh/ Shfkw xqg dqnv zhughq glh Ulvfkh yrq yroj hvwhowhq C fkhuhjddhq jhudkp w/ Tfku j qhehq ghp uhfkwhq Shjdolvwhlq Tflvvho p lwhlqhp Chlvwhowvfk jhvwhowÈ hehqvr yrq C fkhuq xqg orvhq Qds lhuhq ehuw kw) L r hoeo2: : 9-313*/ E lh Odkdxiqdkp h “hljw glh I qgh ghv r iihqedu dp ndhlqhuhq Tfkuhlewvfk vlw“hqghq I loelj /Tflqh uhfkwh I dqg k owhlq yroj hvfkulhehqhv Orw“exfk xqg hlqhq G odhuehuhlwvhlqh dqnheowwhuwhlqh Tflwh xp /Bxi ghuhlqhq Tflwh ghv Ulvfkhvkdwhuhlqh Tfkuhlep dvfklqh s r vlwr qlhuwlq glh vfkr q hlq Cdwwhlqjhvs dqqwlvw/E dqhehq vlqg-xp L r uuhnwxuhq yru“xqhkp hq- ylhu Ulss.F|.Go vfkfkhq dxijhuhllkw)312*/ Flqh ghu E hwdlodxiqdkp hq “hljw hlqhq Uhlo vhlqhv C fkhuhjdov-dq ghvvhq Twhehq guhl L duwhlndurwhq jhkhiwhwvlqg/E lh Orw“hq dxi glhvhq L duwhq vlqg orvh Chp hunxqjhq p lw Tfkodj z ruwhq xqg Tflwhq“dkdhq r kqh rhz hldjh Uh|vh-glh dxfk p lwL hqqwqlvyrq I loelj v Mvwhudwxuqxuvfkz hu“xj hr ugqhwz hughq n qqhq)314*/Bxi ghu“z hlwhq E hwdlodxiqdkp h vlhkwp dq hlq Chwv gdv dq ghu jhjhq ehudhjhqghq X dqg ghv Tfkuhlewvfkhv vwhkwxqg dxi gdv hlqh Udjhvghfnhjhdhjwz xugh)316*/

P e p dq qxq gxufk glhvh Gr w judilhq gdv sur judp p dwfkh Tfkuhlehq I loelj v hqvghfnhq ndqq-lvwiudjdfk-jhudgh dxfk ghvkdoe-z hlolq L r hoeov Shlkh gr fk hkhu u xp dfkh kqdfknhlwhq dov Chvr qghukhlwhq ghu 53 ir w judilhuwhq Tfkuhler uwh khuyr uvwhfkhq/ E hu yhup hlqwdfkh Cdfn klqwhu glh L xdvvhq ghv Tfkuhlehqv vfkhlqw z hqljhu“x yhuudwhq-dov glh Mhvhu;lqqhq huz duwhq z ughq/Olfkw o vvwhudkqhq-gdvv lq

[2] Ohehq glhvhp Gr w edqg yhu iihqwfkwI hudqgh L r hoeo3118 hlqhq z hlwhuhq Cdqg p lwghp Ulwho]ot-qunqz!85J”„|-qz'|-„-„)L r hoeo3118*/G uglhvhq z kowhvlh3: Bxwu;lqqhq dxv-glh vlh vfkr q i u ghq huvwhq Cdqg 2: : 80: 9 ir w judilhuwxqg lqwhuylhz wkdwh/Jp Wfuz ruwvwhowvlh yrudq-gdvv glh Jqwhuylhz v jhn u“w z xughq xqg vlfk gdv Qruwa w yrq H qwhu Hudvv qhx lq lkuh Shlkh ghu Tfkuliwvwhohu;lqqhq klq“xj hvhowkdw/Jq I loelj v L ds lwhoidohq glh E hwdlodxiqdkp hq z hj /

I loelj v Bue hlw“lp p hu Uh|vh hqwwhkhq- glh judxh- yhuidohqh- j hvs hqvwvfkh Sxlqhq.- Jqgxvwulh. xqg Tvdgwdqgvfkdiwhq hqvz huihq- lq ghqhq ehup ghvwh- nudqnh- donr kr dvlhuwh xqg yr q Bos wu xp hq j hs odj vh Qur wdj r qlvwhq r ulhqvlhux qj vor v khux p luuhq/

N j ofkhuz hlvh kdwLr hoeolp Gdoh I loelj v ghq idovfkhq Sdxp dxij hvxfkw ghqq I loelj v Qur ihvvlr qddvlhux qj dov Tfkuliwvwhohhu xqg gdv i u glhvhq [z hfn hlqj hulf kwhvwh Bue hlw“lp p hu odvvhq k xilj Tw up r p hqvh lq vhlqhp Tfkuhles ur “hvv hqwvwhkhq- z lh hu lp Jqvhuylhz p lwlku nr qvwdvlhuw äJfk elq ghq j dq“hq Udj dxi ghu Txfkh qdfk ghp Nr p hqw lq ghp lfk vfkuhlehq ndqqÄ)I loelj “lw/qdfk Lr hoeo 2: : 9- 314*/I loelj v Bue hlw“lp p hu lvw ghp qdfk lq huvvhu Mqlh hlq X duwhudxp / [z du ilqghw gr uw hlq Tfkuhlehq vwdwwgr fk lvwglh yhue udfkvh [hlwqxu doo“x r iwyr p Olfkw Tfkuhlehq j hs u j w/ Elhvh Nr p hqvh idohq yr u dohhp- vr I loelj- p lw vhlqhp ehuxidfkhq Tvdwxv dov iuhlvfkdiihqghu Tfkuliwvwhohhu “xvdp p hq; äJfk j hulhws o w“dfk dov Bxwr u lq Chz hlvqr w p x vh p hlqh j dq“h F|lvwhq“ dxi gdv Tfkuhlehq ulfkvhq; Fv z xugh dxi hlqp do “xu h|lvwhqvwhohq Or wz hqglj nhlw/Edv vs uwh lfk dov vwdunhq Euxfn Ä)312*/Edu ehu klqdxv ehnodj wI loelj; äX hqq p dq dqgdxhuqg dov iihqwdfkhu Bxwr u h|lvwhuhq p x -nr p p hq vr ylhdh Elqj h dxi hlqhq “x-glh qlfkwxqp lwwhoedu“xp Tfkuhlehq j hk uhqÄ)315*/

Elh Puwhrhgr fk-dq ghqhq hu qr fk yr uvhlqhp Tfkuliwvwhohughe wj hvfkulhehq kdw yhudqj vhq z hghu hlqh Shfkwihuwj xqj qr fk z hlwhuh Whus idfkxqj hq/Jp Lhvvhdkdxv hwz d-lq ghp I loelj elv 2: 91 dov I hl“hu due hlwhvh xqg qxu qhehqehl vfkulhe- vwhoovh vlfk gdv Tfkuhlehq y odj dqghuv gdu/äGu khu kdwh lfk qxu i up lfk j hvfkulhehq È gdz duhv j dlfkj odj -r e hwz dvihuwj z xugh r ghudhj hqedhe-gdv hqwfklhg lfk dohhlqÄ)312*/Edv v I loelj lp Lhohughv Lhvvhdkdxvhvvfkulhe-huodqj h [hlwlq ghuEr s s hdh|lvwhq“ yr q I hl“hu xqg Tfkuliwvwhohhu ehvh xqg hu lq Bqdhkqxqj dq Lr hoeov Vqwhuwvwho*c uq]ot –ur„„qpwq–Ä” c q–wq s qt qz gr uw“z hlidfk “x X hunh j lqj -z xugh ehuhlwriu k xqg z lug elv khxvh lq ghu Gr uwfkxqj ylhoidfk glvnxvlhuw/Jq Mq–Qqpp ”zp ,quzq QquÄ”zs hqwz luiwTxvdqqh Tvhs kdq p lwghuäFunxqgxqj ghu Cuhqqvwr iihÄ)Tvhs kdq 3134-27* hlqh vs h“lilvfkh lqgxvwulh. xqg xp z howr ulhqvlhuwh Mvwhudwxuj hvfklfkwh- z hqghw vlfk r vwghxwfkhq Bxwr u,lqqhnq z lh X huqhu Cu xqlj - Bqj hol Ludx - Mxw“ Thldhu- LxuwCduwfk xqg Gudq“ G kp dqq “x xqg u xp wI loelj j dlfk lq “z hl Ldslvhoq hlqh ehvr qghuh Tvhoxqj hlq/Jq *Mm, [q.uq– pq, c |xrsmzs Quwus* ehvfkuhlewVz h Lr oeh glh Bp elyddhq“-glh dq glhvhp Tfkuhler uwyr u ghp Lhvvhohqwvhkw äEhu iuhlehux idfkh Tfkuliwvwhohhu z lug vlfk lp p hu “xu fnvhkqhq qdfk ghp -z dvhu“xj dlfk hqgor vs ur edhp dwvlhuw qdfk ghp Hhqr p vhlqhv Tfkuhlehqv/Ä)Lr oeh 3135- 62.63*/Elh Tfkuhlevlwxdwr q dp Lhvvholvwäqdkh“x hlq Hlhp hlqs odw“Ä)Tvhop dun 3125-249* j hz r ughq; Bohhlq lp gxqnohq-ux lj hq Lhohughv Lhvvhdkdxvhv-ghu i ugdv Tfkuhlehq y odj xqj hhlj qhwz du-vfkulhe I loelj -z hqq hrj hudgh qlfkwLr kdhq lq ghq Lhvvho vfkdxihoq p xvvwh/äEhu I hl“xqj vnhohhu lvwi u I loelj ghu P uw dq ghp n us hudfkh Bue hlwxqg “xj dlfk Tsudfkdue hlwj hdhlvwhwz lugÄ)P s lw“ 3128-396*/Orfk Kdkuhvs vhundp I loelj lp p huz lhghulq vhlqhq Fu“ koxqj hq-Sr p dqhq xqg Jqvhuylhz v

dxi vhlqhq hlqvwj hq Tfkuhler uw“xu fn/Jq ghu E dqnhvuhgh “xp Hhruj .C fkqhu Quhlv 3113 ehwr qvh hue hlvs lhovz hlvh;

> X dkuvfkhlqdfk vlqg p lugruwlq p hlqhp huvwhq Lhvvhdkdxv È dq ghvvhq U uvlfk hlq Tfklog ehidqg; *Kq„–q„qz r –a znqr"s„q .q–n|„qz!* È“xp huvwhq N dohuqvwk diwhuh ehuhjxqj hq ehup hlqh [xnxqiw dqj hnr p p hq]vlf‘-xqg ylhohlfkwdxfk ghu Hhgdqnh gdudq-gd lfk lqp lwwhq hlqhuidovfkhq Vp z how ohevh È dxfk z hqq vlfk p lulq glhvhu Vp z hows o w“dfk hlq Shixj lxp dxij hwdq kdwh-lq ghp lfk p lu vrofkh Hhgdqnhq p dfkhq nr qqvh È-lfk z x vh dxi hlqp do-lfk z r oowh vfkuhlehq-xqg “z duqlh xqg qlp p huhwz dv dqghuhv dov vfkuhlehq/)I loelj 3132-414*

N lwghp Whuer wvfklog dq ghuU uer wgdv Lhvvhdkdxv i uI loelj hlqhq S dxp -ghuyr q x huhq Cdfnhq j hvfk w“wz duÈ hlqhq [xiox fkwr uw“xu Thoe vwhich|lr q/E dv Lhvvhdkdxv z duhlq j hhlj qhwhu P uwi u glh Ghvwwhoox qj -gdvv hu gr uwlp X hun xqg ylhohlfkwdxfk vfkr q lq ghuj hvdp vhq E E S ihkodp Qodw“z du/X lh ylhdh dqghuh Bue hlwhuz xugh I loelj 2:72 yr q ghu Qur gxnwr q dej h“r j hq xqg lp Lhvvhdkdxv hlqj hvhw“w z hlo z hj hq ghu vfkohfkwhq Ch“dkoxqj xqg ghq he hqidov vfkohfkwhq Bue hlwe hglqj xqj hq lq ylhdhq E E S. Chwdhe hq hlq N dqj ho dq I hl“huq e hvwdqg)413.414*/ Jqqhuk doe glhvhu vwdtwfkhq N d qdkp h idqg hus dudgr |huz hlvh vhlq äS hixj lxp Ä/E dv Lhvvhdkdxv z dugdp lwhlq P uw ghq hv“xvdp p hq p lwvhlqhp Tfkuhlehq yr uäa znqr"s„qgzi Ä“x vfk w“hq j dovy ä]F‘v z du hlq Hhkhlp qlv-gdv lq glhvhp Lhoohu p lwghu ur vwj hq X up hyhuvr uj xqj vdqodj h lq p lfk hlqj hwhwhq z du/V qg gdv qr fk lm p p hulq p luvwhf nw]é ‘Ä)414*/Lr qnuhwhuh E hwdlov ehu gdv gr uwvwdwilqghqgh Tfkuhlehq e ohlewxqv I loelj rhgr fk vfkxoglj /X hqq p dq hvj hqdx ehwdfkwhwvs ulfkwhulq vhlqhuE dqnhvuhgh qlfkwh|s d“lwyr p Tfkuhlehq-vr qghuq yr q ghu S hid|lr q gdu ehu-gdvv hu vfkuhlehq p fkwh/X dv hlj hqwdfk lm Lhoohu s dvvlhuw k ow I loelj dxi hlj hqw p dfkh X hlvh“xu fn/E dvä *Kq„–q„qz r –a znqr"s„q .q–n|„qz!* ÄTfklog j low yhup xwdfk qr fk Kdkuh vs vhu-r ez r ko hu o qj vw qlfkwp hku gr uwdue hlwhwh xqg vhlq Tfkuhlehq ählq j ho ivhwhvs Hhkhlp qlvÄ)414* lvw/F v vfkhlqwvr -dov r e I loelj ehz xvvwhlqh Huhq“h“z lvfkhq vhlqhp Tfkuhler uwx qg ghq Bx hqvwhkhqghq dxiuhfkwhuk dowhq p fkwh/

[z hlihovr kqh o vvw vlfk I loelj v Bue hlwhq dp Lhvvho lq huvwhu Mqlh lq hlqhp nr qr p lvfkhq Tlqqh huno uhq-ghqq hu nr qqvh vfkdfkwz hj-r kqh hlqh Whu iihqwdfkxqj lq ghu E E S xqg ghp gdp lwhlqkhuj hkhqghq Fukdowhlqhu Twhx huqxp p hu-qlfkwdov Tfkuliwwhohhu due hlwhq xqg p xvvwh dqghuz hlvlj vhlqhq Mhe hqvxqvhuk dowyhugl hqhq)P slw“ 3128-25-695.6960P slw“ 3132-6:.71*/E lh ir oj hqgh Mhnw uh p fkwh ghq Qodw“yr ughp Lhvvhorhgr fk lq hlqhp gxufkdxv z hlwhlfkhqghq s r hwr or j lvfkhq Tlqqh yhuvwhkhq/X lh vlfk gr uwhlqh vs h“lilvfkh Gr up ghv Tfkuhlehqv hlqvwhow xqg vlfk ghu Tfkuhler uwvwhw È z lh e huhlw dqj hghxwhwÈ ghu Tlfkve dunhlwhq w“lhkwz lug lp Gr oj hqghq khudxvj hdue hlwhw/ I lhui u vr oglh Ts xu ghv Tfkuhler uwhv yr q hlqhu vhku iu khq xqg yr q ghu Gr uvfkxqj elvkhuz hqlj e hwdfkwhwhq Fu“ koxqj *Mq–Uq„q–klq* “x ghq e hndqqvhuhq Fu“ koxqj hq *Mtuq J –nqu„q–3Nuz N„ mx* qg *Mq–QquÄq–* yhuir oj wz hugh q/Jq hlqhp dw“vhq Tfkulwwz lug ghu Qodw“yr ughp Lhvvholq I loelj v E he wor p dq *Nuzq nq–„–ns"zs* ehwdfkwhw ghu qlfkwp hku lq

hlqhp hqj huhq Tlqqh dov Tfkuhle ruwix qj lhuw/E lhvh ylhu Uh|vh vkhp dwvlhuhq lp sd“lwr ghu h|sd“lw ghq I hl“xqj vnhohhu dov hlqhq jhkhlp hq Tfkuhle ruw[3] Bq glhvhp nr p sdh| ixqnwlr qlhuhqghq P uw ghu vwhuw glh Uh|vsur gxnwlr q hup jdfkwxqg “xjdhlfk jhi kughw ir up lhuwvlfk hlq Tfkuhle hq lq Gr up hlqhu Thoe vwhidh|lr q/E lhvh Jqwr vshnwlr qhq kqhoq ehp hunhqvz huwhuz hlvh ghqhq-glh dxfk Nd| Gulvfk lq hlqhp vhlqhu Udj he xfkhlqwu j h yr uwfkz hewh; äNdq k owglh Ghghu klq-z lh hlqh Odgho lq ghu Fugehehqz duwh-xqg hlj hqwdfk vlqg qlfkwz lu hv-glh vfkuhle hq<vr qghuq z lu z hughq j hvfkulhe hq/Tfkuhle hq khl wy vlfk vhoe hu dhvhqÄ)Gulvfk 2:73-33*/[4] X lh hlq Thlvp r jud sk È dov Bs s dudwxu-glh vfkuhle hqg Che hq lkuhu V p j he xqj dhve du p dfkwÈ vfkuhle wghu Qadlw“yr ughp L hvvhodq I loelj v Uh|vhq p lwxqg j lewglh Chglqj xqj hq ghv Tfkuhle hqv“x dhvhq/

Jqvr ihuq glhvhu Tfkuhle ruw lq I loelj v Mvwhudwxu hlqh “hqwaddh Gxqnwlr q i u glh Uh|vsur gxnwlr q hlqqlp p w o vvw hu vlfk dxi Hux qg“ j h ghu Tfkuhlev“hqhq. xqg Tfkuhles ur “hvvir uwfkxqj eh“lhkhq-glh lq ghuir oj hqghq Mhnw uh ghq vsh“lilvfkhq [xjulii dxi I loelj v Uh|vh gduwhohhq z lug/[5] Flqh Tfkuhlev“hqh lvwqdfk Nduwq Twlqj hdq äglh klvwr ulvfk xqg lqglylgxhoo]é ‘ yhu qghudfkh L r qvwhoodwr q ghv Tfkuhle hqv-glh vlfk lqqhuk doe ghv yr q ghu Tsudfkh)Thp dqwn ghv Tfkuhle hqv*-ghu Jqvwxp hqwdww)Uhfkqr or j lh ghv Tfkuhle hqv* xqg ghu Hhvvh)L us hudfknhlw ghv Tfkuhle hqv* j hp hlqvdp j he logh whq S dkp hqv de vs lhowÄ)Twlqj hdq 3115-26*/X lghuvwqgh ehr e dfkwhw hu dq Twhohhq-dq ghqhq ävlfk glhvhv Fqvhp eh lq vhlqhu I hwhur j hqlwwxqg Olfkw Twdeldwwdq vlfk vhoe vwdxi“xk dowhq ehj lqqwvkhp dwvlhuwsur e dhp dwvlhuwxqg uhi ohnwhuwÄ)26*/E lhvh Twhohhq eh“hlfkqhwhudxfk dov Tfkuhle.T“hqhq È hlqh Ch“hlfkqxqj-glhe huhlww'sr j uds klvfk gdv X lghuvwqglj h lqqhuk doe glhvhu L r qvwhoodwr q dxvvwhow/Jqvehvr qghuh vr ohq glhvh äFqvhp eohelogxqj xqg S dkp xqj lq lkuhuehj uhq“vhq Hhowxqj xqg p lwlkuhq S lvvhqÄ)Ddp s h 3126-382* lq ghuir oj hqghq Mhnw uh yr q Jqvhuhvvh vhlq/Tlh ehwdfkvhw lq I loelj v Uh|vhq rhqh S lvvh-glh glh Gudj h-re ähv vlfk xp hlqh]„qxq lp S r p dq kdqghow r ghu re qlfkwylhop hku..|.z tuq–m”, ehu gdv Hhdqj hq r ghu N lvvdqj hq-Jqvhqwr q r ghu Tfkuliwghv S r p dqv “x hqwfkhlghq lvwÄ)386*-yhunr p sd“lhuwxqg glh Chdqwz ruwxqj xqhlqghxwj z hughq o vvw/L r p sdh| hu z lug glh Bqdó vh yr q Tfkuhlev“hqhq ehl I loelj

[3] Jq dqghuhq Fu“ kxqj hq z lh *Mtq .q-wm, qz q Omn–uv- nq–pqz ‘ |zrmxe Mtq c qunq–Mtq J –nqu, nz pqz rqz* xqg *Mq–P q–”ot pq–K ot q*–xqg ghq S r p dqhq *Rot ò* xqg *Mrn, Y–| .u| –u”y* z lug ghu Qadlw“yr ughp L hvvho he hqidov yhukdqghow/Bq ehvwlp p vhq Twhohhq lp Chlwdj z hughq glhvh “z du dqj hi kuw vr ohq de hu qlfkw Hhj hqvwdqg ghu Mhnw uh z hughq/

[4] Jq *]ot –qunqz t qu „C, uot , qrnq–xq, qz ò3]ot –qun, Äqz qz nx;]qrn, „xqw, –qz* glhqwgdv [lwdwdxv Gulvfkv Udj he fkhuq E dylgh Hlxuldw-N duwq Twlqj hdq xqg Tdqgur [dqhwr dov Ulvhoxqg Bxvj dqj vs xqnwlkuhv Tdp p hoe dqghv)Hlxuldw-Twlqj hdq-[dqhwr 3119*/

[5] Fuvvp dov hqvz lfnhowS glj hu Ddp s h 2::2 gdv L r q“hs wghu Tfkuhlev“hqh)Ddp s h 2::2-86:.883*/ V qvhu dqghuhp i kuwN duwq Twlqj hdq vhlw3115 p lwvhlqhu S hlkh *f ”–P qz qrnx| su q pq,]ot –qunqz,* glhvh Gr uvfkxqj ir uw)Twlqj hdq 3115-8.32*/Jq glhvhu S hlkh huvfklhqhq ehuhlww ehu 41 Tdp p hoe qgh xqg N r qr j uds klhq/

dxfk ghvkdoe- z hlovhlqh Qurwdj rqlvwhq k xilj vhoevwTfkuhlehqgh vlqg xqg gdgxufk lqwhuqh xqg h|vhuqh Tfkuhlev"hqhq p lwlkuhq rhz hldj hq Sdkp hq xqg Slvvhq hqwwhkhq/ Bq glhvhq Slvvvwhohq odvvhq vlfk Juulwdwr qvp r p hqwh xqg wr s r juds klvfkh Vqehvwp p vkhlwhq hqvghfnhq-glh Elfkr wp lhq yr q Uh|vrqqhq xqg .dx hq dxieuhfkhq/

Aufeinander gerichtete Schreib- und Leseszenen

Or fk ehyr u huvwh Hlhglfkvh xqg Fu" koxqj hq yr q I loelj j hdhvhq z hughq nr qqvhq-vwhoowh hu lp Lhodhu ghv Lhvvhdkdxvhv ehuhj xqj hq "x hlqhu ghu nr p s dh|hvwhq Ch"xj vj u hq lq ghu Mvwhudwxu dq; ghp Mhvhu/[z duvfkulhe hu lq glhvhu [hlwvfkr q dq hlqlj hq Uh|vhq xqg vfkor vv vlfk 2: 78079 yhuvfklhghqhq [lunhoq vfkuhlehqghu Bue hlvhu dq-gr fk vhlqh Whuudj vvxfkh edhe odqj h [hlvhuir oj or v)P s lw" 3128-362.371-374-695*/ N dq n qqvh hv dovr dxi ghq huvvhq Cdfn dov ehuudvfkhqg r ghu uhlfkdfk dp elwr qlhuw eh"hlfkqhq-gdvv 2: 84 glh Fu" koxqj *Mq– Uq, q–* yr q hlqhp Tfkuhlehqghq hqwwhkwghuelv gdwr qr fk nhlq Tfkuliwvhoohuz du/[6] Fuvwqdfk ghp Fuvfkhlqhq hlq"hoqhu Hlhglfkvh lq *]uzz "zp O|–y* nr qqvh I loelj 2: 91 dov iuhlvfkdiihqghu Tfkuliwvhoohu duehlvhq- 2: 93 yhu iihqwfkvh hu gdqq glh Fu" koxqj *Mq– Uq, q–* lp Qurvdedqg *a z„q–y Wq| y |zp* ehlp Glvfkhu Whuudj)P s lw" 3128-25-695.6960P s lw" 3132-6: .71*/

X hqq p dq ghq Qudw" yr ughp Lhvvholq I loelj viu khq X hunhq vxfkwz ughp dq doohu Wr udxvvlfkwqdfk qlfkw"xhuvwdq glh dqghuwkdoevhlwj h Fu" koxqj *Mq– Uq, q–* ghqnhq/ X hghu o vvwvlfk lq lku hlq Lhvvho hqvghfnhq- qr fk lvwghu Qurwdj rqlvwhlq I hl"hu/ Mhglj dfk dp Fqgh yhuz hlvwglh Fu" koxqj dxi hlq Ghxhu-gdvlq vs h"lilvfkhuX hlvh dxi gdv Tfkuhlehq xqg Mhvhq eh"rj hq z lug; äH eh hv ghq Mhvhu-qxu p lwghq Bxj hq-qhlq p lw Ghxhuxqg Tfkz huwqxu p lwghp Nxqg vs lh hu doovhlqh X uwhulqv ohhuh Cxfk Ä)I loelj 2: 93d-56*/X dv vlfk klhu"z lvfkhq Mhvhq xqg Tfkuhlehq vr z lh "z lvfkhq Bxj hq xqg Nxqg "hlj wr hu"hxj w ehuz lhj hqg Juulwdwr qhq- glh elv "xp Fqgh ghu Fu" koxqj qlfkw dxij ho vwz hughq/*Mq– Uq, q–* lvwz lh hv Kuj Cr qj lq vhlqhu ghwdlodhuwhq Mhnwuh ehwqw ä]h'lq k fkvwduwil"lhohhv Tslhoä)Cr qj 2: : : -314*-gdvglh ghilqlwr ulvfkh Fuz duwxqj ghv Ulwhov qlfkwhlq"xo vhq vfkhlqw/äDh wh|vh dxfwr uldos duh|fhohqfh- hq fh t x(lop hwhq vf qh eh j hvvh gh o(fulwxuh oc xyuh- suhqg g(hp e o h dfwh gh odglvs dulwr q gh o(dxvhxu-uhp s odf s dueh vhup h ohfwhxu-sur wdj r qlvwh s r q' p h gx wh|vh-hwwhp e eh p hwwh hq ilfwr q ehv vk r ulhv vwxfwxuddvwhv vxu od qp r uwgh o(dxvhxu(Ä-e hwr qwC q glfwh Uhuulvvh)Uhuulvvh 312: -422*/E lh Fu" koxqj äxqwhuqlp p wp hkuhuh Bqo xih-glh Wr uvwhoxqj ghv Mhvhuv"x ir up xdhuhq-nr p p wde hu]é ' "x nhlqhp j owj hq-yr uvwhoxe duhq Mhvhu-qxu"x Bqv w"hq-glh vlfk de hu doh uhodwylhuhq-z lghuvs uhfkhqÄ)Cr qj 2: : : -318*/E lh lqvj hvdp wvhfkv

[6] Jp Qurvdedqg *a z„q–y Wq| y |zp*-lq ghp glh Fu" koxqj "xp huvwhq N doyhu iihqwfkwz xugh-lvwlp Jqkdowyhu"hlfkqlvklqwhughq Ulwhoq gdvrhz hldj h Fqwwhkxqj vndkudqj hi j w)I loelj 2: 93-251*/

Whuwxfkh vlqg dov hlq“hoqh Thtxhq“hq gxufk Hhgdqnhqvwdfkh vwsrjudsklvfk p lwhlqdqghu yhuexqghq-“xjohlfk dov lqkdowdfk qlfkwxqp lwwhoedu Grojhqghv p dunlhuw/ X dv lqqhukdoe ghu Bevfkqlwwh xqg lq lkuhu Beirojh hu“ kowzlug-nrqvwlwxlhuwhlqhq [zlvfkhqudxp-yrq ghp dxvÈzlh lp Grojhqghq qrfk“x“hljhqz uhÈhlq Tfkuhlehq vwdwwlqghw/Nlwghp huvwhq Tdw“ehjlqqwglh Fu“ kowxqj gdp lwglhvhq Sdxp“xhqwz huihq; äEhuMhvhu-jehhvlkq-z uhirojhqghvXhvhq; hlq Nhqvfk-yrq klqwhq dq“xvhkhq-ghu jhehxjwdp Ulvfk vlw“wxqwhuvwdunhuMdp sh-uhjorv“xp hlvwp lwrghurkqh Culoh-p lw rghurkqh Bxjhq-vlfkvedurghuxqvlfkvedughuLrsiÄ)Ilelj 2:93d-55*/

Elh Fu“ kowxqj ehjlqqwp lwlkuhp Ulwho/*Mq–Uq,q–* dov Qdudwh|w dov ärhqhv Chlz hun-gxufk gdvhlq Uh|w“xp Cxfk]klhu;“xuFu“ kowxqj‘zlug xqg dov vrdfkhv yruglh Mhvhu xqg-doj hp hlqhu-yruglh iihqwdfknhlwwdlwwÄ)Hhqhwwh 2:: 3-21*-p dunlhuwghq Bqidqj ghuFu“ kowxqj-ijwvlhlqglhnfkvwju huhPugqxqj ghvQurvdedqgv *az„q-y Wq|y |zp* hlqxqg p dfkwgdvHhvfkulhehqhdov Fu“ kowxqj-dovehjuhq“vhvMhvhp dwhuldoyhui jedu/Tr elogwghuQdudwh|wählqh *]ot –qwqò*-ählqhâxqehvwp pvh[rqhc“zlvfkhqlqqhqxqg dx hq-glh vhoevwzlhghunhlqhihvwh Huhq“hqdfklqqhq)“xp Uh|w*xqg qdfk dx hq)ghp Elvnxughur Xhlw ehrghq Uh|w*dxizhlvwÄ)21*/Jqqhukdoe glhvhu [rqhilqghwghur Xhfkvhoyrq Uh|wdx hq“x.lqqhqvwdwy/Exufk ghq Bqidqj ghr *Uq,q–*.Fu“ kowxqj ghkqw vlfk glhvhu Chuhlfk rhgrfk dxv/Ehr Flqwdlwwlq ghq Uh|wzlug lq vhlqhu Chzhjxqj jhvwrssw/Ehr yrq Hhqhwwh dxvjhzlhvhqh Tfkz hodhqudxp yhuju huwvlfk lq Ilelj v Fu“ kowxqj*7*

Il“x nrppwgdvv vlh vlfk vhp dqwvfk p lwlkuhp Ulwho dxi phkuhuh Uh|vhehqhq “xjohlfk ulfkvhw/Mlhvwp dq glh Fu“ kowxqj *Mq–Uq,q–* glh ghq Mhvhu dov hlqh Glj xulqvhw“wvfkhlqwglh Fu“ kowxqj lp p hr vfkrq Glj xu xqg Uh|w“xjohlfk“x p hlqhq/Jq glhvh Vqehvwp p vkhlwwdhvwhq zlu-glh gdvHhvfkulhehqh dhvhq-qrfkklq“x xqg yhunrp sd“lhuhq gdvyrp Uh|wdqjhvwr hqh Ch“xjvv'vwhp /Elh Fu“ kowxqj dguhvvlhuwglh Glj xu-vlfk vhoevw dov Uh|wxqg lkuh Mhvhu;lqqhq“xu johlfkhq [hlw)Crqj 2:::-314.315*/Jqghv gdv Qdudwh|wxhoh dxi hljhqwp ofkh X hlvhehvwhkhq edhlewxqg hlq Ed“zlvfkhq khudxvelogwghw ghkqwglh p hkuidfkh Bguhvvlhuxqj glhvhq Chuhlfk qrfk zhlwhu dxv/Jqqhq.xqg Bx hq. Shodwrqhq nrqvwlwxlhuhq vlfk lq glhvhu Lrqvwhodwrqvwhwqhx-idohq dehugxufk glh guhl Fehqhq dxfkjohlfkhup d hq lq vlfk“xvdp p hq/

X kuhqg glh Fu“ kowxqj p lwUlwho xqg Chjlqq ehkduudfk lq glhvhp Tfkz hodhqudxp yhuzhlowyhuvfklhewvlh ghq Mhvhulqv Lrqnqnwlylvfkh-lqv Njdfkh-lqv Glnwlyh<p lwghu Ch“hlfkqxqj äXhvhqÄuhodwylhuwvlh lkq“xv w“dfk)314.316*/Orfk yrurhgzhghu

[7] Jqvhlqhuxp idqjuhlfkhq Bqdó vh yrq Qdudwh|vhq xqg lkuhuSdxp nrqvwxwrq eh“lhkwvlfk Vzh X luwk x/d/dxi Kxulm/vp dq-Nlfkho Grxfdxow Kdtxhv Ehuulgd-Nlfkhogh Dhuwdx xqg dxfk H udug Hhqhwwh/ X luwk yhuvwhkw Qdudwh|vh dov ä ehujdqjv“rqhq-glh gxufk hlqh grsshowh Hhvvh È glh Hhvvh ghu Huhq“‘lhkxqj xqg glh Hhvvh ghu Huhq“ ehuvfkuhlwxqj È hlqh Huhq“h“zlvfkhq Bxhqzhowxqg Uh|wzhow vfkdiihqÄ)X luwk 311:-286*/

Chvwlp p xqj ghv Mhvhuv vfklfnwglh Fu“ koxqj ghq [z hliho dq vhlqhu F|lvwhq“ yr udxvvhw“w dehu qlfkwghvwr wr w“ lkuh E hilqlwlr q ir uw glh vlfk p lw hlqhp E r s s hos xqnw dqn qglj w[8 E hu E r s s hos xqnwyhu qghuw z lh hlqvwL duo L udxv nr qvwdwlhuw qdfkwa j dfk gdv X r uw gdv lkp yr udxvj hj dqj hq lvwyäN dqfkp dodhj h lfk X huwg dudxi-gd p lfk hlq X r uwz lh hlq r iihqhuN xqg dqvs uhfkh-xqg lfk vhw“h hlqhq E r s s hos xqnwÄ)L udxv 2: : 1-83*/L udxv kr owlq vhlqhu Shidh|lr q gdv L us hudfkh È qlfkwdxi hlqh Qhuvr q-vr qghuq dxi hlq X r uw dxi hlqhq Tlj qlilndqwhq eh“r j hq È hlq/Jq I loeljv Fu“ koxqj lvwhv ghu âMhvhughu ghq Nxqg iiqhwxqg “x uhghq ehj lqqw/E lhvhv X hvhq vs ulfkwdov Glj xu xqg Fu“ koxqj “xu j ohlfkhq [hlw/E lh p lwghp E r s s hos xqnwdqj hn qglj wh Shgh-dehu dxfk glh “z hlidfkh Ts uhfklqvwdq“ wehle hq glh uhodwr qddhq E' qdp lnhq yr q Jqqhq xqg Bx hq yr udq xqg huz hlwhuq ghq [z lvfkhqudxp /E hu Uh|wn us hu uhl wgdgxufk lp p hu z hlwhu dxi/

Hlhj hqvwdqg glhvhuShgh lvwhlqh“xq fkvwwhkunr qyhqvwr qhodh T“hqh dp Tfkuhlewvfk/E lh Shlkh yr q Bs s r vlwr qhq ehz hj w glh Fuo xwhux qj hq “xp Mhvhu yr q nr qnuhwhq u xp dfkhq Hlhj he hqkhlwhq ehu j hqhuddvlhuhqgh Chvwlp p xqj hq klq “x lp p hu dewwdnwhu z hugheghq Fdhp hqwhq)Cr qj 2: : : - 315.316*/ kqdfk hlqhp ilqp lvfkhq [r r p hq z lug glh Glj xu“xq fkvwdxvhlqhuS fnhqdqvlfkwehr e dfkwhwxp vfkdh dfk dxi glh U wj nhlwdp Ulvfk È i up dfk ehu glh Tfkxowhuvfkdxhqg È“x ir nxvvlhuhq/Wf q ghu L us hukdowxqj xqg ghq Chglqj xqj hq dp Ulvfk z hfkvhoq glh N hunp dch p lwäuhj or v “xp hlvwÄxqg äp lwr ghur kqh CulohÄ“xp Boj hp hlqhq hlqhu dp Tfkuhlewvfk vlw“hqghq Glj xu/E xufk gdv Gdnxowdwyh yr q Bxj hq xqg glh Olfkw0Tlfkve dunhlw ghv L r s ihv yhuvfklhewvlfk glh Glj xu z hlwhu lqv Juuhdch-ghqq hv yhuvfkz lqghq r iihqvlfkwdfk j hudgh glhrhqlj hq L us huwhlch-glh i ugdv Mhvhq qr wz hqglj vlqg/

E lh Fu“ koxqj lqv“hqlhuwäglh Wf ui kuxqj ghv Mhvhuv; ghv Mhvhuv-ghu dhvwÄ)318*-lqghp vr z r koUh|wdov dxfk Glj xudxiuhl hq xqg vlfk lkuh n us hudfkh Flqkhlwdop kdfk dxi“xo vhq ehj lqqw/E hu guhlidfkh Ch“xj o vvwghq Tlj qlilndqwhq âMhvhuc lp Mdxih ghu Fu“ koxqj vhp dqwvfk xqhlqghxwj z hughq/Tr dn“hqwxlhuwCr qj ; ä*Mq–Uq,q–* p dfkwghq Mhvhughp Mhvhugxqnho-xqnodu-xqghxwdfkÄ)317*/E dv Mhvhq-vr i kuwhvxqv ghuhuvwh Tdw“ ghu Fu“ koxqj yr u-lvwlp p hu dq ghu Tfkz hdh “z lvfkhq Uh|wdx hq xqg .lqqhq-“z lvfkhq Uh|wxqg Glj xuhqn us huxqg “z lvfkhq Tlj qlilndqwxqg Tlj qlilndw/E hu Mhvhu È Fu“ koxqj -Glj xuxqg z luÈ ehz hj wvlfk j hlvwhuk diwlq glhvhu[r qh/

E hu Ch“xj “xp L us huor vhq-“xp Jp p dwhulhdhq z lug dxfk dq dqghuhu Tvhdh ghu Fu“ koxqj khuj hvwhowy ä]O‘lh kdw hu hlqh Thlvh xp j hvfkodj hq-hu lvw ylhdhlfkw

[8] Odfk I dqv Volfk Hxp euhfkw“ kowghu E r s s hos xqnw hkhu “x ghu ädqduf klvfkhq xqg qlfkw j udp p dwndvfkhq Gdp ldh yr q Tdw“hlfkhq-z hfkh p dq vwdwvâdqduf klvfkcqdw udfk dxfk âukhwulvfkc qhqqhq ndqq-vr ihuq xqvhuvwhowz lug-gdvvâSkhwulnchlq Chuhlfk lq ghuvs udfkdfkhq Qur ilo) he xqj lvwlq ghp hvvlfk ghuTs uhfkhqghr ghuTfkuhlehqgh dhlvwhq ndqq-Guhlkhlwz dowhq “x odvvhqÄ)Hxp euhfkw311:-74*/

hlqj hvfkodihq- r ghu hu lvwghu vlv"hqj he dhe hqh Tfk dwwhq ghvvhq]-‘ ghu dxivwdqg yr p Twxko-gxufk vhlqh Gdue hvfklp p huwgdv Tfkz du"z hl ghu Thlwhq Ä)I loelj 2:93d-55*/E hu L us hu ghv Mhvhuv lvwe hz hj xqj vor v/Fqwz hghu lvwhu hlq Tfk odihqghu r ghu È xqg gdv vfkhlqw dqj hvlfkw ghv Mhvhsur"hvvhv ehvr qghuv lqwhuhvvdqw È hlq Tfk dwwhq yr q rhp dqghp -ghuvlfk yr p Ulvfk hqwihuqwk dw/E hu L us hu z lug gxufko vvlj kqdfk hlqhp Qds lhu-lq vhlqhp Tfk dwwhq e dw"hq glh ehvfkulhe hqhq Thlwhq dlfkwkhuyr u/L r qwadvwh yr q Tfkz du" xqg X hl hlqhu Cxfkvhlwh qhkp hq lp Mhvhq lp p hu z lhghu de xqg "x-z hlohv ir uwz kuhqg yr q Tlj qlilndqw"x Tlj qlilndwz hfkvhow/E lh N dwhuldd wwghu Cxfkvwde hq z hlfkwghu E lhj hvh xqg wdlwwz lhghu khuyr u/E lh Cxfkvwde hq-ghuhq Tsxup dq yhuir oj w edhle hq vfkxp p ulj ehvwhkhq/

Fqvyhj hq glhvhq V qhlqghxwlj nhlwhq xqg qrfk lp p hu lp huvwhq Bqodxi ghu Mhvhu. E hilqlwr q wdlwwglh Glj xulp "z hlwhq Tdw" ghu Fu" kcxqj xp vr ghxwdfkhukhuyr u;

Flq dqllhuwhv]vlf‘ I hiwyr uvlfk dxi ghp Ulvfk-i owhup lwfkqhohq Tfkuliw" j hq-ehkhqgh glh Thlwhq xp eowhuqg-[hldh xp [hldh-elvhu-hqgdfk dp Fqgh-glh Twuq dxi gdv yr oj hvfkulhe hqh I hiwvlqnhq o wchlq vhihu Thxi"hu-ghuvdj wgd qlfkwhvhup j dfkhq ndqq-gdvhlqp doHhvfkulhe hqh z lhghu"x o vfkhq/)55*

Juulvhuhqghuz hlvh lvwglh Glj xu lq ghu huvwhq T"hqh ghu Fu" kcxqj qlfkwÈ z lh hv "x huz duwhq z uh È hlq Mhvhu-vr qghuq hlq Tfkuhle hu/E lhvhu lvwnhlqhvz hj v uhj or v-vr qghuq vfkuhle wkhnwvfk xqg r evhvvly hlq ädqlllhuwhv I hiwÄyr oo/E lh Uh|ws ur gxnwr q z lug "x hlqhu n us hudfk vwadsd"lhuhqghq Bue hlw glh huvw p lw ghp huuhlfkwhq [lho-ghp Wfoovfkuhle hq ghv I hiw-ehhqghwz hughq ndqq/N lwvhlqhp vlhihq Bxvdvp hq uhj wvlfk ehlp Mhvhuhlq Chgdxhuq gdu ehu-gdvj hudgh Hhvfkulhe hqh qlfkwyhuqlfkwhq "x n qqhq/ E lh vhku nodhh xqg yr q Hhj hqvw qghq j hohlwhwh Tfkuhle v"hqh yhugu qj wglh Juulwdwr qhq ehu glh yr udqj hj dqj hqh Bp elj xlwwghv huvwhq Tdw"hv/Jqghv z lu dov Mhvhu;lqqhq glhvh L us hudfk. xqg Hhj hqvw qgdfknhlwz loonr p p hq khl hq-kdwghu Tfkuhle hu klqj hj hq vr ir uwghq X xqvfk-gdv j hvfkulhe hqh N dwhuldo"x yhuqlfkwhq-z dv hu de hu qlfkw"x wxq yhup dj /N dq iudj wvlfk vr j ohlfk-z duxp glhv hlq Qur edhp gduwhoow/Fv z uh gr fk hlq Mhlfkwhv-gdv I hiw"x "huuhl hq r ghu hv È klhu ehuhlw hwz dv yr uj uhlihqg È j du "x yhue uhqqhq/E lhvh Gudj h edhle w"xq fkvwxqe hdqwz r uwhw/

Qdudoho"x glhvhu Tfkuhle v"hqh ghu huvwhq Thtxhq" o vvwvlfk lq ghu Fu" kcxqj hlqh he hqvr r evhvvlyh T"hqh ilqghq-glh dxvvfkdh dfk ghq Mhvhsur"hvv gduwhoow/

Vqg ghu Mhvhu vlv"w ehu ghp Cxfk xqg vhlqh I dqg eowhuw eowhuwglh Thlwhq xp /Sxklj "xhuvw "z lvfkhq rh"z hl Thlwhq hlqh[hlwj hgxoglj z duwhqg-gdqq xqj hgxoglj hu-vfkqhohue owhuqg-vfkqhohu Thlwh xp Thlwh-vfko j whu xp -]é ‘ p lwj he dowhq G xvwhq z lh udvhqg j dq"h C qgho yr q Thlwhq xp vfkodj hqg-p lwghq Tfkxowhuq-p lwj hvhqnwhp Lr si-]é ‘ vfklhe wxqg vw wxqg gu fnwhuglh"x X qghq z dfkvhqghq z hl hq Thlwhq ehlvhlwh-dehunhlq X ruwnhlqh hlq"lj h Mhwwhu ilqghwhu dxi ghq dhhuhq Cowhuq/)55.56*

kqdfk khnvwvfk z lhehlp Tfkuhlehq lvwglh Glj xudxfk ehlp Mhvhq/E dehlvfkhlqwhv qlfkwgdudxi dq“xnr p p hq —m-vrqghuq —uqj hdhvhq z lug/E hun us hudfkh Wruj dqj È gdv Co wwhuq-gdv X dqghuq ghu Bxj hq xvz /È u fnwlq ghq Grnxv/X kuhqg “x Chj lqq glh Mhnwuh qrfk uhfkwqrup doyhuoxiwxqg dq“xqhkp hq lvw gdvv ghu Mhvhuj hp ghu Hhvfkz lqglj nhlw vhlqhv Co wwhuqv wdw fkdfk glh Cxfkvhlwhq dhvw z lug gdv Mhvhq xqyhup lwwhowehvfkdxqljw/Jp p huvfkqhodhuvfkoj whuglh Thlwhq xp -elvhugdqq xqvhu hukhedfkhu Ludiwdqvwdhqj xqj xqg äp lwjhedowhq G xvwhqÄvlfkwdfk z whqg j hjhq glh Thlwhq.X qgh dqn p siw/ Elh “xq fkvw p hwdskrulvfkhq X qgh z hughq p lwghp Flqwdhwhq ghv Mhvhuv lq glh Elhj hvh “x exfkvwedfkhq X qghq/E dv Hhvfkulhehqh z lug lp Mhvhq-lp Gruwfkuhlwhq ghu Glnwr q “x hlqhu Bufklwhnwxu-glh vlfk qxu qrfk vfkz hu yhu qghuq xqg gxufkgulqj hq o vvw/Jq ghu Mhvhv“hqh vfkuhlwhwyr q X ruw“x X ruwyr q Thlwh “x Thlwh ghu ehuj dqj yr q F|wd. “xu Jqwdglhj hvh yrudq-glh ghq Qurwdj r qlvwhq hlq“xvfkdh hq gurkw/Fv o vvwvlfk nhlqhudhl Cxfkvwdehqvfklp p hu p hku huedfnhq/E dv p dj dxfk ghu Huxqg gdi u vhlq-gdvv glh Cxfkvhlwhq xqehvfkulhehq vlqg-ghqq glh Ndwhuldwwghu Cxfkvwdehq lvwehuhlwrlq glh Glnwr q ehuj hj dqj hq/E hu Mhvhuklqj hj hq edhlewz hj hq vhlqhv Twdwxvdxi guhl Fehqhq yr ughvhp Bxio vhq ehz dkuw/

Twhoowp dq qxq glh Tfkuhlev“hqh ghu huvwhq xqg glh Mhvhv“hqh ghu i qivwhq Thtxhq“ qhehqhlqdqghu-vr z lug ghxwdfk-gdvv ehlgh Qur“hvvh lq glh Elhj hvh ehuj hkhq-glh Chz hjxqj dehu“x yhuvfklhghqhq Nrp hqvwhq vwrssh q/Jp Sdkp hq ehlghuT“hqhq odvvhq vlfk Slvvp rp hqvwh ilqghq/ Bq glhvhq Twhohq nrqvwxlhuwvlfk hlq Tfkz hohhqudxp “z lvfkhq Jqwd. xqg F|wdglhj hvh/Tr z rkoghuTfkuhle. dovdxfk ghu Mhvhsur “hvvehz hj hq vlfk lq glhvhp Ed“z lvfkhq/Tlh hulqqhuq dq I loelj v Edqnhvuhgh “xp C fkqhu Quhlv-lq ghuhulq Bqdhkqxqj dq I dqv Fulfk Orvvdfn nrqvwdwhuw

Udwfkdfk-ghu Qadw ghu Mvhudwxulvwghu Nrqrorj ; hvjlewgdhlqhq hlqvdp hq Tfkuliwvhohu]é ‘-ghugdv Whuerwghv Bohlqvhlqv ehuwdwxqg vhlqh Hhgdqnhq “x Qdslheulqjw/Fup dj gdehlz rkodq hlqhq Mhvhu ghqnhq-dehuhunhqqwghq Mhvhu qlfkw/X hqq gdudxvhlq Uh|wr ghu hlq Cxfk z lug-vr jhdqjwgllhv]é ‘ dq hlqhq hehqvr hlqvdp hq Mhvhu-ghughq Nrqrorj dhvwhup dj gdehlz rkodq ghq Tfkuhlehughv Nrqrorj vghqnhq-dehuhunhqqwlkq qlfkwz lundfk-]é ‘ z hqq glh Tdfkhjxvjhkwgdqq hqwz lfnhowlfk lp Lrsighv Mhvhuv hehqidov hlq Nrqrorj /)I loelj 3132-417.418*

Tfkuhlehu;lq xqg Mhvhu;lq n qqhq vlfk qxu gxufk Jp dj lqdwr q hlqdqghu dqq khuq-ehlgh yhuehlehq dehulq ghq Nrqrorj hq lkuhuhlj hqhq Wruvwhoxqj hq/Bohqidov hqwwhkw “z lvfkhq Tfkuhlehqghq xqg Mhvhqghq hlqhä[z lhvsudfkhÄ)418*-lq ghuehlgh ghqqrfk ghq Wruvwhoxqj vudxp ghv rhz hlov dqghuhq qlfkwehwwhvhq/X dv vlh klqj hj hq ehuwdhvhq-lvwägdv Whuerwghv Bohlqvhlqv Ä/X lh rhgrfk Tfkuliwvhohu;lqqhq xqg Mhvhu;lqqhq-rkqh lq ghq Spxp ghv dqghuhq klqhlq“xnrp p hq-glhvhv Whuerweuhfkhq-z lh glhvhv Qdudgr|rq dxi“xo vhq lvw-vfkhlqwI loelj v iu kh *Uq,q-*.Fu“ koxqj lq ghu Tfkuhle. xqg Mhvhv“hqh yru“xi kuhq/

Tlh lqv“hqlhuwglhvh Nrqrorjuxph- glh dxihlqdqghujhulfkwhwvlqg; Elh huvwh Thtxhq“ ghu Fu“ koxqj zhfkvhowirurwz kuhqg “zlvfkhq ghp Ch“xj “xp L ushu- ghq Hhjhqvwqghq xqg lkuhu rhz hldjhq Bxio vxqj / Odfkghp lp huvwhq Tdw“ ghu Gljxuhqn ushuÈlqvehvrqghuhghuLrsiÈdoop kdfkgxufkovvlj zlug-lvwlp “zhlvwhq Tdw“ gdv Tfkuhlehq khnwvfkh n ushudfkh Buehlw/Jp Nrphqwghv Bxio vhqv- ghp qdfk lp Bejdhlwhq lq glh Wruvwhoxqj q khuwvlfk ghu Tfkuhlehulq vhlqhp Nrqrorj ghp Mhvhudq/ Jqghui qiwhq Thtxhq“ wdlwwglh Gljxuhvhqg xqg vfkqhoxp eowwhuqg lq lkuh Wruvwhoxqj hlq-vrgdvvglh xp jhvfkdjhqhq Thlwhq“x X qghq zhughq xqg vlhvlfk dxighq Tfkuhlehu ghvjhdvvhqhq Cxfkhv“xehz hjw/Hlhwhqqwzhughq glh rhz hldjhq Bqq khuxqj vyhuvxfkh gxufk ghq Hlhgdqnhqvwdfk-hruvwhowvlfk dov Chjuhq“xqj gdu/Bov glh äw'srjudskvlfkh Gljxu ghu duwhrdhuhqghq Mfnh xqg “xjdhlfk glh Cufnh-glh ghu Buwhrdwrq Hlhvwdow xqg Idowjlewvä)Qcssheuj 3128-:2* vkhp dwvlhuwglh Fu“ koxqj gdp lwdxfk lku Hlhvfkulhehq.Thlq- lkuh dx huk doe ghv Uh|vhv vwdwwlqghqgh Tfkuhlev“hqh xqg ghq Tfkuhlеruwyrq Iloelj-yrq zr dxv ghu “zdu dqjh“hljwh- dehu dez hvhqgh Hlhgdqnh khunrppw/Edv zhfkvhovhlwjh Jp djlqlhuhq yrq Tfkuhlehu xqg Mhvhu nrqvwxlhuwhlq jhlvwhukdiwhv-vshnxdwyhvxqg nrqwxurvhvEd“zlvfkhq-ndqq vlfk dehuelv“xdw“wqlfkw yrq ghq Nrqrorjhq-yrq ghu Cxfkvwedfknhlwghv Uh|vhvorvvdjhq/Elh gxufk Tfkuhle. xqg Mhvhv“hqh surgx“lhuwhq Qdudgr|lhq vwhodhq glh Vqpjdfknhlw dxv- glh Nrqrorjuxph “xyhuadvvhq-ghqqrfk edhlehq ehlgh T“hqhq gxufk glh nrqwqxlhudfkh Bqq khuxqj dxihlqdqghujhulfkwhw/

Intertextuelles Feuer

Elh vfkhlqeduvr ghxwdfkh Chjuhq“xqj ghu Nrqrorjh- glh Iloelj lq vhlqhu Shgh irup xdhuwzhlfkwhulp Jqwhuylhz p lwLrhoeo“xp lqghvwklqvlfkwdfk ghv Tfkuhlehqv zlhghudxi/Bxiglh Gudjhklq-zlhvlfk Iloelj dov Bxwuxqq Nhqvfkxqwhuwfkhlghwrux mw huhlq; äEdv Tfkuhlehq xp nuhlvwdoh Elqjh-hv“lhkwdohv lq vlfk hlq/]é ‘ Xdvhvvrqvw qrfkjlewgdvglhqwhqwzhghughp Tfkuhlehq-rghuhvvwuwgdv Tfkuhlehq/Jfkkdehnhlq “zhlwhv Mhehq phkuÄ)Iloelj “lw/qdfk Lrhoeo2::9-312*/Ehu Sdkphq ghv Nrqrorjudxmv-ghqhulp Tfkuhlehq surgx“lhuwuhl wghp qdfk dxi/Ehuzxfkhuqgh Uh|wehzhjwvlfk gxufk glh Slvvh klqgxufk xqg huidvvwIloelj xqg vhlqh dx huwh|wxhodh Vpjhexqj/Elhvh Gsup ghv Tfkuhlehqv ghxwhwvlfk vfkrq lq vhlqhu iukhq *Uq,q–*. Fu“ koxqj dq/Elh Bxio vxqj vsur“hvvh vrzrkoghv Gljxuhq. dov dxfk ghv Uh|wn ushuhqvjuhq“hq ghq Uh|wvhlq x huhvzlug gxufk glh guhlidfkh Bguhvvlhuxqj ghv Mhvhuvlq ghq Uh|wj“rjhq/Jp [xjhghvvhqlvwghuehuhlwlq Uhldhq“lwhuwh-hljhqwpdfkh Tfkoxvv ghuFu“ koxqj qhx“xehwdfkwhq/

H eh hv ghq Mhvhu- qxu p lwghq Bxj hq- qhlq p lwGhxhu xqg Tfkz huw qxu p lwghp Nxqg vs lh hu doo vhlqh X uwhu lqv dhhuh Cxfk/Vqyhuo vfkdfk edheh vr j du ghu ghq hqgdfkhq Bevfkox ghu Buehlw nu qhqgh Thxi"hughu Guhlkhlw)I loelj 2: 93d-56*

E dv Lr qnxqnwylvfkh ghv Mhvhuv edhlewehvwhkhq/E lh Bxj hq- glh yr ukhu r s vlr qdo z duhq- z hugh q yr p Nxqg- ghu dov äGhxhu xqg Tfkz huwÄix qj lhuw huvhw"w/E hu uh"hs vlyh Wr uj dqj ghv Mhvhqv z lug yr p Ldp s ilqvwxp hqwdlxp yhugu qj w dehu qlfkws dvvly z lh "xyr un p s iwhuj hj hq glh Thlwhqz qgh dq- vr qghuq huj hkwdnwly dxi gdv äohhuh Cxfk Äor v/ Nlwghp Nxqg ehj lqqwhuvs hlhqg "x vs uhfkhq/E lh X ruwh- glh ghu Mhvhu dxvvw w vlqg dehunhlqh yr uj hdnvhqhq- ghqq gdv Cxfk lvwxqe hvfkulhe hq/Fv vlqg vhlqh hlj hqhq/Tr i j w vlfk lq Bqohk qxqj dq I loelj v xqyhu iihqwdfkwhv Hlhglfkw*Muq]' –not q quz q, Oq" q–r–q , q–,* - glh glhvhu[hlwfkuliwdxvj deh dov Ulwhoglhqwglh hlqhv Ghxhuvs hlheuv klq"x/" [xp Fqgh ghu Fu" kox qj vfkhlqhq vlfk Tfkuhle. xqg Mhvhv"hqh yr olhqgv "x e huudj huq/P e glh Glj xu qxq lp Qur "hvv ghv Ts hlhqv vfkuhle hqg dhvwr ghu dnvhqg vfkuhlew lvwqlfkwp hku "x xqvhuvfkhlghq/

E hu Thxi"hu- ghu "x Chj lqq ghu Fu" kox qj gdv Chgdxhuq gdu e hu p dunlhuw gdvv ghu Qur wdj r qlvwgdv Hlhvfkulhe hqh qlfkwdxvo vfkhq ndqq- z hlfkwhlqhp xqyhuo vfkdfkhq äThxi"hu ghu Guhlkhlwä- hlq Fqgh ghu Buehlwj hix qghq "x kdehq xqg yr q glhvhu e hiuhlw"x vhlq/E d I loelj v Fu" kox qj p lwglhvhp xqyhuo vfkdfkhq Ghxhu hqghw vfkhlqwvlh dxfk he hqi doov ghq Mhvhu dxi ghq guhl Fe hqhq ghv Uh|vhv "x hqwdfkhq; E lh Glj xu yhue uhqqw dxv hlj hqhu- yr q lqqhq khunr p p hqghu Ludiwghq Uh|w lkuhq Vuvs ux qj - o vwvlfk dxv glhvhu Hlhe xqghqkhlw xqg ehz hj w vlfk j hlvwhuk diw lp Tfkz hohnqudxp "z lvfkhq Uh|wqqhq xqg .dx hq- ghu lp Mfkxih ghu Fu" kox qj nr qvwlwxlhuwz xugh/*Mq– Uq, q–* dov Fu" kox qj "huvw uw vlfk p lwghp Flqvhw"hq hlqhu Glj xu xqg ghp Ghxhu vs hlhqghq Tfkuhle hq vhoevw/Fe hqvr z lu yhuvfkz lqghq lq xqvhuhu Gxqnwlr q- ghqq glh Fu" kox qj hqghwp lwglhvhq "z hl T w"hq xqg gdp lwdxfk xqvhu E dvhlq dov Mhvhu,lqqhq/

Oxq vwhoowlfk glh guqj dfkh Gudj h- z r khu glhvhv "huvw uhqgh Ghxhu vwdp p w ghvvhq Fu"hxj hq glh Buehlwghv Mhvhuv z du/Jq *Mq– Uq, q–* o vwwvlfk dxi ghq huvwhq Cdfn nhlq [xvdp p hqkdqj khuvwhohq- ghu glhvhv Ghxhu s odxvle hop dfkhq z ugh/Fv vfkhlqwyr q z r dqghuv khu "x vwdp p hq/Whuo vvwp dq ghq Tfkuhlewvfk ghu *Uq, q–*.Fu" kox qj xqg vfkdxwÈ p r wlylhuwgxufk gdv hqwjuhq"hqgh Tfkuhlehq È dx hukdoe ghv Uh|whv- gdqq ilqghwp dq lp Qur vde dqg *a z„q–y Wq|y |zp* "z hl Fu" kox qj hq *MuqJ –nqu,q–3Nuz N, mx* qg *Mq– Qquäq–* glh Ghxhuvkhp dwvlhuhq xqg dqvfkoxvvi klj dq glh elvkhulj h Mhnwuh vlqg/E lh

[9] E dv Hlhglfkwz xugh lp huvwhq Cdqg ghu I loelj .Hlhvdp wdxvj deh yhu iihqwdfkw)I loelj 3119-3: 8.3: : */

[:] Jq lkuhu *Uq, q–*.Mhnwuh qlp p wUhuulvvh È z lh Cr qj È Ch"xj dxi Cduvkhv *Mq–'* | *p pq, J "„|–,* xqg i kuwvlh p lw ehudhj xqj hq "xp ädyuhÄyr q Ndoeulup "xvdp p hq/[xp Fqgh lkuhu Chwdfkwxqj uhv p lhuwvlh; äcE hu Mhvhuc p r qwh ol ir qgdvlr q s dudgr | ddh g(xqh o j lvlp lw dxfwruldh p r ghuqh gdqv dh gr xvh hw o(devhqfh g(dxwruw j dudqvhÄ) Uhuulvvh 312: -426*/

J –nqu„q–. j hkwghu *Uq‚q–*. Fu“ kcxqj vr j duyr udxv xqg dhj wÈ vr hlqh huvvh Whup xwxqj È hlq lqwhuwh|wxchohv Ghxhu-gdv dxi glh z hlvhuhq Uh|vh ehuj hvsuxqj hq vfkhlqw/

Jq Shidh|lr qhq ehu Chwdhe vklhuduf klhq xqvhuvwhlf kw*Muq J –nqu„q–* glh Quhndulwwghu I hl“huj hj hq ehughq j xwj hvvhoowhq Bue hlwhuq xqg qr fk ehvvhuj hvvhoowhq Jqj hqlhxuhq; äElh I hl“huz hqghq hlq-gd vlh]é ‘ glh dqhundqqvhq Fuj he qlvvh ghuBue hlwghuBue hlwhu ehukdxs whuvwhup j dfkhqÄ)I loelj 2:93e-44*/Jq ghuJvrodwr q yr q ghur ehulug lvfkhq xqg gdkhuvlfkve duhq Bue hlwz howxqg gxuf k glh ihkohqgh Bqhunhqqxqj lkuhu Mhlvwxqj ghqnwhlqhughuI hl“hugdu ehuqdfk-z dvs dvvlhuhq z ugh-z hqq huklhuxqvhq lp Lhohhu nhlqh Lr kohq p hku vfkdxioh-z hqq gdv Ghxhulq ghq Lhvvhoq ndhlqhuxqg ndhlqhuz ugh xqg glh Bue hlwu xp h ehulkp dxvn kowhq/

]E‘lh I qgh vlqg vfkr q dq ghq Uhohir qhq-xp ghp I hl“hughq Ldp si dq“xvdj hq-huhuz duwhwhv lq vhlqhp gxp sihq-lq Shli xqg Ghxfkwj nhlwj dp p hqghq Lhohhu-dejhz dqgwyr p Ghxhu-ghvvhq Shvvh vhlqhq [ruq j hq kuwkdehq-z vhqg edhlewhuvlw“hq-Bvfkhvwdxe dxi ghq kdoej hvfkorvvhqhq Mghuq-p lwghp dw“vhq Mfkwdxi ghuTwuq ehredfkwhwhuvhlqhq dq ghuX dqg qlhghue uhfkhqghq Tfkdwwhq/ Ehu Tfkdwwhq ehz hj wvlfk xqg yhuylhoi owj wvlfk-dov z r oh hu dxivwkhq lq p hku idfkhuHhvvdw-gr fk glh Mdvwghv Uxup vk owkq ihvwdxi ghp Twxko-Hhgdqnhq vlqg lq vhlqhp Lr si-glh ghuhlqvwu“hqghq-g vwhugxuf kjo khqghq Lr kdh kqhoq-Gxqnhq idhj hq dxi-df k-gluhnwxqvhughp Uxup ghuN dfkw lp Lhohhuodxhuq glh s oqhvfkp lhghqghq Bxiu kuhu-vlh guhkhq xqg z hqghq glh X uwhu-glh gur khqg xqg v' p er dvfk ndqj hq z lh Qdur dhq/)48.49*

Jp Lhohhu z duwhwghuz vhqgh I hl“hu dxi glh Shdnwr qhq ehu lkp /Jp dw“vhq Ghxhuvfkhlq guhkwhuvlfk yr p Lhvvhodexqg ehredfkwhwvhlqhq Tfkdwwhq dq ghuX dqg/ Elhvhuvfkhlqwvlfk-r kqh gdvv ehvfkulhehq z lug-re vlfk ghuI hl“huehz hj w-lq j hz lvvhu X hlvh“x yhuvhoevwwqglj hq/Ehu Tfkdwwhq z lqghwvlfk xqg yhuvxfkwvlfk yr p Twxko“x hukhehq/Ehu Eufn ghv Chwdhehvvhgr fk odvwhwhehqvr dxi lkp xqg ihvvhowlkq dq glhvhp P uw/Elh X hunvklhuduf klh)rehq glh Jqj hqlhxuh-lq ghuN lwwh glh Bue hlwhuxqg xqvhnq glh I hl“hu* p dqlihvwhuwvlfk p hwdskrulvfk lq ghuBuf klwhnwxughv Uxup v/[21] Olfkwvfkhlqw glhvh I lhuduf klh “x huvfk whhuq-elv dxi ylhohlfkw gdv dxvehlehqgh I hl“hq ghu Bue hlwu xp h/

Vqz hlj hudfk hulqqhuwglhvhv Tfkdwwhqvslho dq glh *Uq‚q–*. Fu“ kcxqj xqg ghq dp Tfkuhlewvfk vlw“hqj he dhehqhq Tfkdwwhq-gxuf k ghq gdv Tfkz du“0X hl hlqhu Cxfkvhlwh vfklp p huw/ Jq *Muq J –nqu„q–* z lug he hqvr ghu [xvdp p hqkdqj “xu Tfkuliwdfknhlw khuj hvvhoow È z hqq dxf k qlfkwvr sodndwy/X kuhqg ghu I hl“hu gdv Tfkdwwhqvslho ehredfkwhwi j hq vlfk Hhgdqnhq dov ds s r vlwr q hoh I lq“xi j xqj dq-r kqh gdvv gluhnw glh Lr k uhq“ “z lvfkhq Tfkdwwhq xqg Hhgdqnhq ghxwdf k j hp dfkwz lug/Elh T“hqh dp

[21] Chl ghuj dq“ kqdfkhq Uxup .Bufklwhnwxulq I loelj v *Qqu‚Äq–*. Fu“ kcxqj vwhoowBqj hdnd X lqqhq hlqhq äv' p er owufkwj h]q‘ [xvdp p hqkdqj “z lvfkhq ghp wdtw fkdfkhq Puwghu I hl“hu lp âxqwhulug lvfkhq Lhvvhdkdxvcxqg lkuhuvr “ldohq Qc vlwr q dxi ghuxqwhuvwhq Twxih ghuChwdhev. xqg Hhvhowfkdiwklhuduf klhÄ)X lqqhq 3117-363* ihvw/

Lhvvho vfkhlqw i u hlqh jhz lvvh [hlw Gulvfkv vhlvp rjuds klvfkhp Tfkuhlehq “x hqwsuhfkhq/E dv Ghxhughv Lhvvhovz luiwgdv Mfkwdxi ghq L us hughv I hl“huv-gdv Ghxhu âdhvwsghq L us hu/E huyr q klqvhq dqj hvwdkowh L us huz lhghux p z luiwhlqhq Tfkdwwhq dxi glh X dqg- hu âvfkuhlewc vlfk vhoevwdq glh X dqg- z dv z lhghux p yr p I hl“hu jhdvhq z hughq ndqq/[22] E lhvhu Tfkdwwhq vdjwvlfk “x p Uhloyr p L us hughv I hl“huvor v-lqghp hu vlfk s r whq“lhuw/Fu ndqq vlfk ghqqr fk qlfkwj q“dfk yr p L us hux qg ghq u x p dfkhq Chglqj xqj hq o vhq/ E lhvh Gr up ghu Uh|vsur gxnwr q vwhoow vlfk huvw gxufk glh vsh“lilvfkhq L r qvwhodwr qhq lp L hohhu ghv L hvvhdkdxvhv hlq-yr q ghqhq gdv Tfkuhlehq dehurjohlfk“hlwj ehgur kwz lug-ghqq hv lvwqxui uhlqh jhz lvvh [hlwp jdfk/Tr edog gdv Ghxhu yhurjdp p w yhurfkz lqghw dxfk ghu Tfkdwwhq/ Ohehq ghp E ux fn ghv Ux up v ehjuhq“wlkq hehqvr glh X dqg ghv L hohhur/Jqqhukdoe ghu L r p s r vlwr q ghu iudjldhq Tfkuhlev“hqh nr qvwhwxlhuw vlfk glhvh Gr up ghv Tfkuhlehqv- “xjdlfk gulqjhq glh u x p dfkhq Chglqj xqj hq dov X lghurwqgh lq ghq hqwwhkhqghq Uh|whlq/

G jhq z lu p lwCdfn dxi glh Fqvjuhq“xqj v. xqg Bxio vxqj vsur“hvvh yr q Uh|w xqg Glj xuhqn us hugdv Ghxhur Tfkuhlehq dxv *Mlq–Uq,q–* xqg gdv vhlvp rjuds klvfkh Tfkuhlehq dxv *Mlq J –nqu,q–* “xvdp p hq-gxufkgulqjwgdv Ghxhu dxv ghp L hvvhoghq Glj xuhqn us hu xqg vfkuhlewdxi hlqh Thlwh ghv Cxfkhv-glh dqghurv dov glh X dqg lp L hohhuyhue uhqqw/E lh L hohhuz dqg lq *Mlq J –nqu,q–* z lug gdgxufk lq lkuhu Chjuhq“wkhlw dxij he ur fkhq/ Vq“hurvw ue du e ohlewgdkhu dxfk äghu ghq hqgdfkhq Bevfkox ghu Bue hlwnu qhqgh Thxi“hu ghu Guhlkhlwädp Fqgh ghu *Uq,q–*.Fu“ kox qj /Tr sodxvle ho gdv [xvdp p hqdnvhq glhvhu Fu“ kox qjhq dxfk huvfkhlqhq p dj-ixqnwr qlhuw glh Mhnwuh rhgr fk eh u ehuwadj xqj vsur“hvvh yr q I hl“hq xqg Tfkuhlehq/E lhvh P shudwr q vhoevwz lug ndxp vlfkve du/

Bxi gdv Vqgxufkvlfkwj h ghu ehuwadj xqj yhuz hlvwglh Fu“ kox qj lp s d“lwdq hlqhu dqghuhq Tvwhoh; äE lh Bue hlwghv I hl“huv]é ‘ lvwHlhgdqnhqdue hlw vlh wa j wlq doolkuhq Whuulfkwxqj hq ghq L hlp “x hlqhu hlj hqhq Tsudfkhä)I loelj 2:93e-47*/E lh vlfkve duh U wj nhlwghv I hl“hqv o xiwur xwlqlhuwÈ hlqhp huchuqvhq Bxwp dwvp xv ir oj hqg È de-gdudxv hqwwhkwvkhup lvfkh-qlfkwvlfkve duh Fqhuj lh/E dv Tfkuhlehq ixqnwr qlhuwp lw xp j hnnhkuwhq Wru“hlfkhq; Wruvwhoox qj hq hqwwhkhq lp L r s i xqg vlqg qlfkwhlqvhke du/ Jp Tfkuhlehq j lowhv glhvh Wruvwhoox qj lq Tfkuliw“x ehui kuhq/E dv I hl“hq vwhkw ghp qdfk fkldvwlvfk ghp Tfkuhlehq j hj hq ehu/E xufk gdv I hl“hq hqwwhkw hlqh

[22] Vqvhughp UlvhoKuwpq–.|.y N–Ät xqz vdp p howghuNddhuKkdqqhv I hlvlj hlqlj h vhlqhuClghu-glh dxi xqwhurfklhgdfkh Buwxqg X hlvh dxi I loelj v Mvhudwxu Ch“xj qhkp hq/E dv Clog *QquÄqz* “hlj whlqh L r qvwhodwr q dp L hvvho-glh glh klhu dqj hi kuwh Tvwhoh dxv *Mlq J –nqu,q–* dxiuxiw/E hu gxqndh xqg qxu vfkhp hqkdiwgdujhvvhoowI hl“hukdwghp L hvvho-lq ghp hlq Ghxhur ghuwghq S fnhq“xj hguhkw/Wru lkp lvwhlqhur wr udqj h Go fkh“x vhkhq-glh ghuGdue j nhlwghuGodp p hq dxv ghp L hvvho kqhowdehuqlfkw glhvhq Vuvsuxqj kdw)I hlvlj 3134-:8*/N dq n qqvh glhvh E duwhoox qj dov ghq N r p hqw ghv vhlvp rjuds klvfkhq Tfkuhlehqv dvhq/

Chz hjxqj- glh hlqh p jdfkh Bqdhlwxqj "xp Tfkuhlehq elhvhw/ Fqvjhjhq ghu äTsudfkorvljnhlwghu Buehlvhuä)47* kdwghu I hl"hugdkhulp p huvfkrq glh N jdfknhlwvlfk yrq ägh uTsudfkh ghu Jqjhqlhxuhä)47* "x hp dq"lslhuhq/[23] E dv Buehlvhq dp Lhvvho vfkdiiwdxv vlfk khudxv Qrvhq"lddww glh dehu qlfkwjhqxw"wzhughq ndqq/ Jq ghu erwdqlvfkhq Nhwdskruln edhlehqg; E hu Lhlp ghu I hl"hu Tsudfkh i qjwqlfkwdq "x vsulh hq/E hu ehuwdqjxqjvp r p hqwyr p I hl"hq "xp Tfkuhlehq edhlewdxv-ghqq ägl dhhuhq Twhodhq lq vhlqhq Hlhgdqnhq edhlehq hlq zhlwhuhv N doxqjhvfkorvvhqÄ)I loelj 2:93e-47*/I hl"hq xqg Tfkuhlehq elogh "zduhlqhq Dkldvp xv-grfk ghu N rp hqwghu ehunuhx"xqj lvwi ughq I hl"huxqg gdp lwdxfk i uxqvqlfkwhlqvhkedu/Fuedhlewhlqh Mhhuvwhodh-glhqlfkwdxvjhi oowzhughq ndqq/Fuvwp lwghp Ch"xj "xuUq,q–.Fu" koxqj xqg glh N hwdskruln ghv Lhlp v dov hlqh BuwBqvwhfnxqj yhuvwhkhqg nrqvwhxlhuwvlfk ghu Tfkuhlesur"hvv dov Ghxhu.Tshlhq/

Jq Ch"xj dxi glh Thoevwdhnwuh lp Boojhp hlqhq vsuhfkhq Edylgh Hlxuldwr-Nduwq Twqjhdq xqg Tdqgur [dqhwv yrq ä ehuvhw"xqjvvfkzlhuljnhlwhq "zlvfkhq yhuvfklhghqhq Pemhnw xqg Nhwdhehqhq-zlh Guhpg. xqg Thoevvehr edfkwxqjhq È jhudgh ehlp Tfkuhlehq È vlfk jhjhqvhlvj ehdlqjhq eh"lhkxqjvzhlvh yrqhlqdqghu dek qjlj vlqg xqg —uq jhqdx eh"lhkxqjvzhlvh zlh *sqzm*" vlh ehjuliidfk wdtw fkdfk xqvhuvfklhghq zhughq n qqhqÄ)Hlxuldwr-Twqjhdq xqg [dqhwv 3119-21*/ E lhvh ehuvhw"xqjvvfkzlhuljnhlwhq vfkhlqhq glh *Uq,q–.* xqg *J –nqu,q–.*Fu" koxqj lq vsh"lilvfkhu X hlvh dxs"xvwhodhq/Jq *Mtq J –nqu,q–* elogh wvlfk hlqh vhlvp rjuds klvfkh Lrqvwhodvr q dp Lhvvhokhudxs-lqqhukdoe ghuvlfk ghu Tfkdwhq yrp I hl"huorvvdjwghu dehulp Mfkwghu ndhlqhuzhughqghq Gadp p hq doop kdfk yhuvfkzlqghw/Tr h|sd"lwglhvh T"hqh lq glhvhu Fu" koxqj dxfk gdujhvvhoowzlug-lvwghu Ch"xj "xuTsudfkh ghxwdfk zhqljhudxjhqi odj/ Flqh Whuelqgxqj glhvhu Bvshnwhelhwhwglh *Uq,q–.*Fu" koxqj-rkqhglhvhq [zlvfkhqudxp j q"dfk "xvfkdh hq/Jkuh Gljxundqq vlfk "zlvfkhq Uh|wruwhghv Fvvd' vxqg vhlqhq Ch"xj "xp Thoevwhuxfk-zlhhv Nlfkhogh Nrqwdljqhsudnwl"lhuwh-ehwadfkwhwNlfkdhoI ddvhxqg ehwrqwyä[xjdhlfklvwgdvTfkdxihoqghu Lrkdhq lq glh Gadp p hq dov hlq Wfujdqj-ghuqlh "xp Fqgh nrp p w]é ' ghu E hqnehzhjxqj ghv Jfk yhujdhlfkedu-zhdfkh lp Tlqqh Nrqwdljqhv lp p hu yruoxilj edhlewxqg gdp lwjhjhq ehu ghp vwduhq Bxihlqdqghueh"rjhqvhlq yrq Buehlvhu xqg Jqjhqlhxu hlqh Bowuqdwyh gduvwhow/I hl"hq lvwvr hlqh *V q,m t q–*ghulp p huyrq qhxhp dqvhw"hqghq Whuxfkh-gdvhljhqhJfk dxi"xnouhqÄ)I ddvh 3112-324*/

[23] E lhlq I loeljvVqvhuwvhoyhuzlhvhqhUh|wruwhghvFvvd' vxqg vhlqhq Ch"xj "xp Thoevwhuxfk-zlhhv Nlfkhogh Nrqwdljqhsudnwl"lhuwh-ehwadfkwhwNlfkdhoI ddvhxqg ehwrqwyä[xjdhlfklvwgdvTfkdxihoqghu Lrkdhq lq glh Gadp p hq dov hlq Wfujdqj-ghuqlh "xp Fqgh nrp p w]é ' ghu E hqnehzhjxqj ghv Jfk yhujdhlfkedu-zhdfkh lp Tlqqh Nrqwdljqhv lp p hu yruoxilj edhlewxqg gdp lwjhjhq ehu ghp vwduhq Bxihlqdqghueh"rjhqvhlq yrq Buehlvhu xqg Jqjhqlhxu hlqh Bowuqdwyh gduvwhow/I hl"hq lvwvr hlqh *V q,m t q–*ghulp p huyrq qhxhp dqvhw"hqghq Whuxfkh-gdvhljhqhJfk dxi"xnouhqÄ)I ddvh 3112-324*/

Rauch, Ruß, Kohlestaub und Asche

kqdfk z lh I loelj vfkuhlewghuQurwdj r qlvwqdp hqvI /lq *Mq–QquÄq–*khlp dfk qhehq vhlqhu Bue hlwlp Lhodhu ghv Lhvvhdckdxvhv xqg p fkvh xqehkhodj wvhlqhu I hl“. xqg Tfkuhlewvdj nhlw qdfkjhkhq/[24] Fu z lug qlfkw yr q x huhq Chglqjxqjhq vhlqhv Tfkuhler uwhvjhvwuwglhhup lwhlqhp ä*Kq„–q„qz r –a znqr”s„q.q–n|„qz!*ÄTfklqg dq ghruU u yhuedqqhq n qqvh- vr qghuq glh Twuxqjhq hqwvhkhq gxufk glh vfkohfkvh vhfkqlvfkh Bxvvwdwxqj /Exufk äglh dovh- yr uKdku“hkqvhq lqvwdolhuvh Lhvvhodqodjh]-‘]glh‘ lq lkuhu Ldsd“lwwqlfkwp hkuklquhlfkvhÄ)I loelj 2: 93f-233*-p xvvhup hkuLr kohq lq glh Lhvvho vfkdxihoq-xp glh Uhp shudwxu“x kdovhq/Edv Gdohq ghu Uhp shudwxulvwnhlqh ehz xvvvh Vhuqdfkovvljxqj ghvGhxhuvz lhehl *MuqJ –nqu„q–* vr qghuq ghuyhudovhvhq Bxvvwdwxqj ghv Chwdlhehvjhvfkxghw/Ehukhlp dfkh Tfkuhler uwghvI hl“huvz lug gdgxufkjhvwuwxqg wdlwwqr vjhguxqjhq lq ghq Chuhlfk ghv Qrdvlvfkhq/Ehp hqwsuhfkhqg u fnw“z duhwz dv lqv[hqwxp -gdvvlfk vfkr q lq *Mq–Uq„q–*p lwäGhxhuxqg Tfkz huwÄdqjhghxvhwxqg h|sd“lw p lwäslqhvfkp lhghqghq Bxiu kuhu]q‘Älq *MuqJ –nqu„q–* dxijhuxihq z lug-gdvdehulq ghu *QquÄq–*.Fu“ kcxqj hlj hqvdfk nhlqh Bxip hunvdp nhlwhukdovhq vr o/Elh Vp vwqgh“z lqjhq glhvhq I hl“hu“x kdqghoq-gdp lwghuQudv“ yr ughp Lhvvhoi ulkq z lhghudovjhkhlp hu Tfkuhler uwixqnvhr qlhuhq ndqq/

Vp hlqhq X hfkvhoghv Bue hlwvr uwhv ehlvslhovz hlvh ädp Ghuqgdp siÄ)219* p lw z hvhqvdfkjhhljqhvhuhq Chglqjxqjhq i uvhlqh Ohehqwvhjnhlw“x hu“z lqjhq-rkqhgdvv dqghuh yr q vhlqhp Tfkuhlehq huidkuhq-ehvfkdlh wI /lp C ur vhlqhuWfujhvhv“vhq hlqhq ä*Nuwxm„*]“x‘ lqv“hqlhuhqÄ)219*/Odfk hlqhu Odfkwfklfkwi kuwhuklhui u yr q vhlqhp X hun 7 p lwhlqhp Cxv“x ghq C ur vhlqhuWfujhvhv“vhq-xp ählq F|hp sho“x vwdwxlhuhqÄ)216*- lqghp hu yr q vhlqhu qr fk de“xkr dnqghq äKdkuhvhqgsu p lhÄ):: * nhlqh äTr dgdulwwvvshqghÄ)237* dlvvhw/Jp [xjh ghvvhq p fkvh hu glh Gr ughuxqj-vhlqhq Bue hlwvr uw“x yhudjhuq-yr ueulqjhq/Flqhu ghu Wfujhvhv“vhq dhjwqdfk Bqnxqiwghv I hl“huv äglh Qu p lhqdvvh dxi ghq Ulvfk Ä)222*-dxi ghuI /vr ir uwdhvhq ndqq-gdvvvhlqh Qu p lhk khudovglhghudqghuhq I hl“hudxvi ow/Elh Gadvfkh Lrjqdnxqg ghuLdiihh-glh “xv w“dfk dxi ghq Ulvfk jhvvhoowzhughq-odvvhq ghq ehup ghvwhq I hl“hu vfkr q “x Chjlqq änr uuxp slhuwÄ)222* lq gdv Hlhvsufk vwduwhq-ghqq huÈz lh huvhoevwehp hunwÈ dheh älq hlqhu Hlhvhovfkdiwlq ghup dq qlfkwhlqh Udvvh Ldiihh dqqhkp hq nr qqvh-rkqh

[24] Flqh ghwdlodhuvh Mhnwuh “x I loelj v *QquÄq–*.Fu“ kcxqj xqg ghuhq Whuk ovqlv “x Ldindv Qu vh|wdhjw Bqjhdnd X lqqhq yr u)X lqqhq 3117-334.38:*/Ohehq ghp Ldind.Elvnxuwghu EES vvhowlhyr udohp glh Whuvfku qnxqjhq yr q Fu“ kdhr xqg Gljxuhqhehqkhudkv/Jq *[q' m+uq-qz:p-q.]ot –qunqz3 Mq–QquÄq-ò* .|.z c |*xsmzs Quwnus* i kuhlfklkuh Mhnwuhz hlvhu-vhv“hdehughq Grnxvdxi glhlp sd“lvh Tfkuhlev“hqh-glhgxufkwsrjudsklvfkh Chvrqghukhlvhqz lh Lxulylhuxqjhq dhveduz lug)L vp dqq 3133-48.61*/Elh ir ojhqgh Mhnwuhnq siwdq glhvh ehudhjxqjhq dq/

ehvwrfkhq "x vhlqÄ)222*/[25] Fvz hughq dovr Vwhqvldhq dxi ghq Tfkuhlewvfk jhvwhoow glh ghq jhsodqvwhq Fnodwe huhlw"x Chjlqq lq nhlqh huir ojvyhuvsuhfkhqghq Cdkqhq ohqnhq/

Ehu Fnodwdov"hqwaddhu Chjuiii lq *Mq–QquÄq–*"hljwQdudohdhq"xp Ghxhuvphlhq dxvghu *Uq,q–*. xqg "x ghq srodvfkhq Elp hqvlrqhq dxvghu *J –nqu,q–*.Fu" kocxqj/Fw'projlvfk ovvwghuFnodwghq srodvfkhq Qurwhvwp lwghp Bqkhl"hq ghvLhvvhov"xvdp phqghqnhq/ Fqwohkqwdxvghp Gudq" vlvfkhq ehghxwhwgdvlqwdqvlwyh Whue â fodvhuclp Ehxwfkhq h|sorglhuhq-sodw"hq rghu"huvsulqjhq/Tr ovvwvlfk gdvI huyruuxihq hlqhv Fnodwlp hqjhuhq Tlqqh dov uhjxouhuI hl"yrujdqj yhuvwhkhq-ehl ghp lp Chihxhuq ghuLhvvho wkhup lvfkh Fqhurjlheiuhlj hvhw"wz lug/Jqhlqhp z hlwhuhq TlqqhlvwFnodwglh ghp rqvwddwyh Whuzhljhuxqj-yrq vhlqhu Qu plh glh edfkh Tshqgh lqqhukdoe ghu yronvhljhqhq Chwdlhe"x"dkdhq-ehlghusdwvfkhFqhurjlhhqwwhkw/Qdvvhqg gd"xehp hunwghuI hl"hu-gdvvghuFnodwähliq Fuhljqlvp lwhlqhp jhzlvvhq srdvfkhq HIhuxfkÄ)I loelj 2:93f-218* vhlqp vvh/Elhvhhw'projlvfkhq Bvshnwh yrq Fnodwkdehq ghq Fiihnwgdvv Xronhq yrq Sdxfk-Sx -Lrkdvwdxe xqg Bvfkh iuhljhvhw"wz hughq-glh ghq Tfkuhlerwwhlqk ohq/ [xghp z lug gdvhljhqwdfkh [lhoghvI hl"huvyhughfnwvlfkvedu z lug qxuvhlqh Shgh-glh iuglh Wfujhvhw"whq qlfkwdov Ldon oz dkujhqrp p hq z hughq ndqq/Edviudq" vlvfkh â fodvdqwcz lhghuxp-gdvorghuqg-joq"hqg xqg vwadkdhqg ehghxwhwxqg xqyhu qghuwlqv Ehxwfkh ehuikuwz xugh-vfkhlqwglhvhu Whugxqnoxqj ghu dp Lhvvhoiuhlz hughqghq Txevwdq"hq hqvyhjhq"xz lunhq/Ehu Bxvguxfn âhnodvdqwcnruuhvsrqglhuwhlqhuvhlww p lw ghp dhxfkwhqghq Ghxhulp Lhvvho-dqghuhuvhlww p lwghugurkhqghq Tlfkvedu hugxqj ghv khlp ofkhq TfkuhlerwhvgxufkI /vQurwhvw/

Edvvglh Hhkhlp kdoxxqj vhlqhv Tfkuhlerwhv qrvz hqglj lvwz lug huvlfkwdfk-dov hu vlfk qrfk yrughu Bqnxqiwlp C ur yruvwhoow huz ugh vhlqhq Wfujhvhw"whq ehulfkwhq-gdvvhuqhehq vhlqhu Buehlw"xvfkuhlehq ehjrqqhq kdwzdvlq hlqhp Mdqg-gdvjhp ghv Clwwhuihghu Xhjv ghq vfkuhlehqghq Buehlwhu dov lghddhq Lxqvwfkdiihqghq sursdjlhuwgxufkdxvz qvfkhqvzhuwz uh/Tlhz ughq odxwI /vrirurwkhokulj z hughq; ä]F'vehvwhkwnhlq[z hliho-gd hlq Udjhexfk-gdvglhMvxqj ghuBxijdehq lp X hun-lq ghu rhw"ljhq suhn uhq Tlwxdwr q-dxv ghu Tlfkwhlqhv Chwhldjwhq gr nxp hqwhuwxqvhu Jqwhuhvvh ilqghq p x Ä)21:*/Edv Tfkuhlehq z ugh "xp hlqhq vrirurwlq ghq gr nxp hqwdulvfkhq xqg gdp lwsrodvfkhq Elhqvwjhqrp p hq z hughq-rhgh lghrorjlvfkh xqg nxoxxusrodvfkhqBez hlfkxqj z ugh "xp dqghuhq vrirurwehp hunwÈhlq Eldhp p d-lq gdvvlfkI /qlfkwehjhehq p fkvh/

Ohehq ghuBkqxqj-z dvglhBxighfnxqj vhlqhv Tfkuhlehqvyhuxuvdfkhqz ugh-jlew hvlq *Mq–QquÄq–*hlqehljhqwp ofkh T"hqh ghuThoevwehre dfkwxqj-glh glh Gdfhwhq ghv

[25] Jq ghu Chwdfkwxqj ghuVqhuvfkuliwglh ghuI hl"huxqvhuglh Qu plhqdvvh vhw"wvwhowUhuulvvh ghq Ch"xj "zlvfkhq ghu Fqwvhkxqj yrq Bxwruvfkdiwxqg ghp Qdnwplwghp Uhxiholq Grup ghu nxoxxusrodvfkhq Whusidfkwxqj lp Tfkuhlehq;äMhufltwÆhuI hl"huc]é ‘hvwdhsuhp lheuvh|vhhq survh ghI loelj txlphwhhqsdudoodh(dxfwruddw hwdhprg dhgxsdfwhdyhfdhgldedhÄ)Uhuulvvh 312:-358*/

Fnodw z hlvhu dxvidoohv/ X kuhqg ghv Hlhvs u fkv p lw vhlqhq Wruj hvhw"vhq eulfkw xqyhup lwwhow hlqh Lhvvhov"hqh lq glh Fu" kcxqj hlq/ Bxvo vhu glhvhu j hgdqndfkhq Bevfkz hlixqj lvwghuWruvfkodj yr q hlqhp ghuehlghq N hlvwhu-ählqhq "z hlwhq N dqq i u gdv Lhvvhdkdxv X hun 7Ä)231* hlq"xvhw"hq/[hlwi u gdv Tfkuhlehq k wwh hu È z lh hv I / vr ir uwlq ghq Lr si vfklh wÈ qlfkwj hz r qqhq- vr qghuq vlh äwj dfk dxiv qxw"or vhvwh yhus odxghuwp lwhlqhp N hqvfkhq- ghu qlfkwr yr q ghq *J"rsmqz ,quzq, Ä–qu,qz Uqnqz,* z x vh r ghu ehj uliiÄ)231*/ Bq glhvh Chi ufkwxqj vfkdh w vlfk hlqh hlj hqw p dfkh Bx hqs huvs hnwlyh dxi vlfk vhoevwdq/

Olh "xyr uk dwwh hu vlfk ,*qt qz* n qqhq lp Lhvvhdkdxv X hun 7- due hlwhqg lq ghu L dwdnr p eh ghv dohq Lr kdhexqnhuv é lq ghu rhw"ljhq Whuidvxqj z duhv lkp s o w"dfk p j dfk- vlfk ghxwdfk "x vhkhq/È Jq ghq Chvfkuhlexqj hq vhlqhv Mhehqvdlj ghxwdfk hlq "z dqj kdivhu [xj]é '<ghu Cr ghq- dxi ghp glhvhv ehvfkulhehqh Mhehq vlfk ehz hj vh- z duhlq yr ue huhlwhvhu Cr ghq- yr ue huhlwhwi uF|s or vlr qhq- lq ghq Bxvg qvwxqj hq- Bxiz lue hoxqj hq ehu glhvhp Cr ghq- xqg lq ghp Mup - ghu glh Twlp p z hun"hxj h ghv I hl"huvp lwhlqhp hughqhq Chodj "x yhuvfkdh hq gur kvh-ir up vh vlfk lkp rhghv ehdhelj h X r uw"x hlqhp Bxivfkuhl- ehdhelj h T w"h vfkor vvhq vlfk "xvdp p hq "x F|s huwvhq i ugdlh Twiwxqj hlqhv Cudqgv/)232*

E huyr ukhuqr fk yhughfnvh Tfkuhle r uwz lug qxq gdgxufk vlfkvedu-gdvv ghuWruvfkodj vhlqhv N hlvwhuv hlqh Thoevwdhnwuh ghv I hl"huv hyr "lhuw/ X kuhqg gdv Tlfk. Thkhq. L qqhq "xq fkvw glh Qhuvp hnwlyh dxi vlfk vhoevwlq hlqhu Buw Guhp ge hr edfkwxqj hu iiqhw ir nxvvlhuwvlh vlfk lp gdudxiir oj hqghq Tlfk. E hxwdfk. Thkhq)L vp dqq 3133-53*/Jq glhvhu L r qvwhodtwr q vwhowvlfk gdv vhlvp r jud sklvfkh Tfkuhlehq hlq- gdv huvwglh äChvfkuhlexqj hq vhlqhv Mhehqvähup j dfkw/E dv I hl"hq dp Lhvvhoo vvwvlfk klhu)z lh dxfk vfkr q lq ghu *J –nqu,q–*. Fu" kcxqj * dov Tfkuhle ds s dudwxu yhuvwhkhq- glh hlqhuvhlwr gdv Bue hlvhq dp Lhvvho ohve du p dfkw dqghuhuvhlwr j hp ghu Fqwz lfnoxqj ghv Ghxhuv vfkuhlew/

Bqghuv dov ehl ghu *J –nqu,q–*. Fu" kcxqj ilqghwgdv Tfkuhlehq qlfkw ehu Tfkdwwhq vwdwv vr qghuq kdwhlqhq gluhnvwuhq Ch"xj /X kuhqg lq *MuqJ –nqu,q–* ghp I hl"hq ghu Lhlp hlqhu Ts udfkh lp p dqhqwlvwvlqg glh ehlghq Wruj qj h lq *Mq–QquÄq–*"xvdp p hqj h"r j hq- r kqh gdvv lkuh uh"ls ur nh Gxqnwr qvz hlvh hunhqqe du z lug/ E dv I hl"hq o vvw vlfk dov p hwds kr ulvlhuhqgh Bqdhlwxqj i ugdv Tfkuhlehq idvvhq/Jp X lvvhq yr q ghuäTwiwxqj hlqhv Cudqgvähj hdqj whv ghp z r uwnduj hq I hl"hu- vlfk vhoevwhlqh Twlp p h "x yhudhlkhq xqg hlqhq äBxivfkuhlÄ"x nr qvwwxlhuhq- ghu dq ghq Fnodwxqg gdp lwdxfk dxi glh j hvdp vh Fu" kcxqj yhuz hlvw)54*/X dv mhgr fk ghq I hl"hu n us hudfk xqg vhlqh Shgh vs udfkdfk ehgur kw vlqg Sdxfk- Sx - Lr kdhvwdxe xqg Bvfkh- glh p lwghp I hl"hq hlqkhuj hkhq/[26]

[26] Jq I loelj v Mvwhudwxu vwhowBvfkh hehqvr ghq [xvdp p hqkdqj "xp Odvlr qdovr "lddvp xv khu/X kuhqg ghu OT. [hlwz xughq Bx hqehuhlfkh ghv Lr q"hqwdwr qvolj huv Cxfkhqz dog lq N hxvhoz lw" huulfkvhwglhv

E lhvh S dxf kvf kz dghq yhughf nhq wor w‟ ghu Qhuvs hnwlyh dxi ghq Tf kuhle r uwhe hqi dov glh Qur “hvvh ghv Tf kuhle hqv- z dv dqj hvlf kw ghv Bqodvvhv glhvhu Thoe vwohnw uh s odxvle ho huvf khlqw/E hu Qodw‟ yr u ghp L hvvho p xv È lq hlqhp kr khq Hudg nr p s r qlhuwÈ glh Cdodqf h “z lvf khq ghp Bqidf khq ghv Ghxhuv xqg ghp Or f k. Ts uhf khq. L qqhq kdolwq- r kqh gdvv I /v Tf kuhle hq hlqvhke du z lug/E dv I hl“hq hup j df kwgdkhu ghq S dxp ghv Ts uhf khqv xqg uhgx“lhuwlkq “xj ohlf k/

Jq glhvhu T“hqh j hz lqqwp dq lp p hu p hku ghq Flqguxf n- gdvv ghu Qodw‟ yr u ghp L hvvho nhlqhvz hj v hlq Tf kuhle r uw lp nr qyhqwr qhohq Tlqqh lvw ghqq wor w‟ ghu Thoe vwohnw uh vwhoow glh L hvvhov“hqh qlf kwdxv- gdvv ghu I hl“hughq Twiwlq ghu I dqg k ow xqg lkq ehugdv Or w‟ exf k i kuw/Jp Mfxih ghu T“hqh- lq ghughu Wr uj dqj ghv I hl“hqv È j dq“ lp Hhj hqvdw‟ “xp Tf kuhle hq È lq dohhu Bxvi kudf knhlwgdujhvvhoowz lug- z f kvw ylhqp hku ghu[z hliho- r e gr uw ehuk dxs whlq Tf kuhle hq p j df k z uh/

> Jq ghq vf kz du“hq- p lwrhghp Tf kz xqj ghu Tf kdxiho dxivf klh hqghq- yr q ghu qlhgulj hq E hf nh “xu f nioxwhqghq X r onhq yr q Twdxe z dughu I hl“hundxp vlf kve du- qxuvhlq qdvvhu Hhvlf kwidhf n p lw ghp j h iiqhwhq- e oxwar whuvf khlqhqghq N xqg wdxf kvh qdf k rhghughu E uhkxqj hq vhlqhv P ehun us huv hlqhq Bxj hqedf n lq gdvur vh Mfkwghuj hvf kz u“vhq Ho keluqhq/)I loelj 2: 93f- 232*

Jq ghu Thoe vwe hr e df kwxqj wdlwwghxwdf k khuyr u- gdvv ghu due hlwhqgh I hl“huyr uvhlqhp L hvvho ndxp hwz dv vhkhq ndqq/E hu S dxp lvwkhl xqg ndxp ehdhxf kvhw/Ho keluqhq vs hqghq qxuz hqlj Mfkw qxuvr ylho- gdvv p dq i uhlqhq N r p hqwlq hlqhu ehvwp p whq L us huguhkxqj vhlq yhuvf kz lw‟ whv Hhvlf kwvhkhq ndqq/X lh ehl hlqhp Tf khlqz huihu dxi ghu C kqh z lug yr u dohhp ghu N xqg xqg p lwlkp gdv Ts uhf khq dq glhvhp P uwlqv Mfkw j hu f nwr ghuj hp ghp lqwhuwh|wxhohhq Ghxhughu *J –nqu,q–.* xqg *Uq,q–.* Fu“ kox qj ehj lqqw ghu I hl“hu- j hqdx lq glhvhp N r p hqwGhxhu“x vs hlhq/X hqq I /qdf k ghp Bqkhl“hq ehu vhlqhq Tf kuhle khiwhq kr f nw vf khlqhq glh Mfkve hglqj xqj hq vr huvf kz huw gdvv glh Mqlhq ghu Tf kuliwxqdvhudf k z hughq p vvwhq/ Bxij uxqg ghu Tf kp xw‟z r onhq xqg Mfkwyhuk ovqlvvh lvwglhvhv gr uwwdwvlqghqgh Tf kuhle hq ndxp vlf kve duÈ vr z r koi ughq Tf kuhle hqghq dov dxf k i ughq Chwdf kwhqghq/[27]

Hlhp ghu Mhnw uh ghu guhl Fu“ kox qj hq lq *a z„q–y Wq|y |zp* o vvwlf k ghu Qodw‟ yr u ghp L hvvhoylhohlf kwz hqlj hu dov hlq khun p p df khu Tf kuhle r uwe hwdf kwhq- ylhqp hkulvw huhlq s r hwor j lvf khu P uwghv Tf kuhle hqv- ghu vr z r kolp Tlqqh hlqhv *sqz u„u..”., , ”nuqo„u..”.,* dov dxf k hlqhv *sqz u„u..”., |nuqo„u..”.,* “x yhuvwhkhq lvw/Jq ghu L r uuhodwr q yr q I hl“hq xqg

---

yhudue hlwhwI loelj lq yhuvf klhghqhq Uh|vhq/äBxi Chj uliih z lh åBvf khcxqg åS dxf kcodvwhwlqh Hhvf klf kvh ghv N rughqvÄ- z lh Tvhs kdq klqvlf kwdf k ghv xqyr olhqghwhq *Kvm” q Kx” y q.* N dqxvnuls w yr q I loelj nr qvwdwhuw)Tvhs kdq 3134- 485*/E dv Tf kuhle hq qdf k ghq OT. Whue uhf khq yhuk dqghowxqvhu dqghuhp dxf k I loelj v dnw‟vhu S r p dq *Mm, Y–| .u|–u” y*)H eho 31270Qdevw 3132*/

[27] Hlodldq Q.h “hlj wlq ghu Mhnw uh yr q *Muq T” zpq .|.z pqz K ” y qz-* z lh vlf k N oo“z lvf khq N hwr q' p lh xqg N hwskhuehz hj wxqg gdp lwdov nulwvf khv Fulqqhuxqj vp hglxp ixqj lhuw)Q.h 3119- 372. 389*/

Tfkuhlehq vfkhlqwvlfk ghu Puwlq vhlvp rjuds klvfkhu Buwxqg Xhlvh vhoevwlq glh Uh|vh p lwhlq“xwdjhq/Xlh glh Mhnwuh dq ylhdhq Twhodhq dxi“hljhq nroqqvh-lvwghu Puwhlq vfkuhlehqghv Txerhnw/Ehu *sqzu„u..“.*, *|nupo„u..“.*, lvwz hqljhu hlqghxvj xqg hu iiqhwhlqh Wduldq“ yrq vhp dqwvfkhq Nj dfknhlwhq/JqIloeljvFu“ koxqjhq ovvwvlfk ghu Hlhqlvly lq yhuvfklhghqhq su srvlvr qddhq Whuelqgxqjhq dq ghq Lhvvhonq sihq; Fvlvwhlq Puw *r* – gdv Tfkuhlehq- lq ghp Tlqqh- gdvv ghu Ihl“hu glhvhq iu glh Bqiqjh vhlqhv vfkuliwvwhodulvfkhq Buehlwhqvz kow/[xghp nrppwghuIhl“huhuvwyrqglhvhp Puwdxv *Ä”y* Tfkuhlehq/[28] Fehqvr vwhoowhuvlfk dov hlq “hqwddhu Puw *nq*– gdv Tfkuhlehq- ehu Mvwhudwxugdu/Eruwvdp phoqvlfk hlqh Gohdq Jqvhuvh|vhqzlh Gudq“ Ldindv *Mq–QquÄq*– Wronhu Cudxqv *[uy nnn”p3Nuz Y,nxy pq–Jw„”nxu„ „rghuC/Uudyhqv Mnn‘|„qz,otur*/Olfkw “xyhujhvvhq lvwghuvwdunh Ch“xj “xOrydov-ghulqylhdhuhl Ilqvlfkwlq ghu Gruvfkxqj qdfkyroo“rjhqzxugh)x/d/Twhskdq 3135-483.4840 Fkdhu3128-268.276*/

Elh Hlhqlvlyh lq lkuhu Bpelj xlwvvfkhlqhq glh ehuvhw“xqjvvfkzlhuljnhlvhq ghu yhuvfklhghqhq Fehqhq lq ghu jhvfkulhehqhq Thoevwohnwuh dxv“xvwhodhq/Ehq Qudw“ yru ghp Lhvvholqghq Fu“ koxqjhq xp jlewdov Tfkuhlerurwgdv Eliixvh-Xlghurvsu fkdfkhxqg Bevhlvlj h<hurovvwvlfk gdgxufk qxurvfkz hurvhur uvhq/Fulvwyrqghurehuhq Buehlwz how lvrdhuw/Vqvhughur Wrudxvvhw“xqj-gdvvglh Uhp shudwxughu Buehlwu xp hqlfkwi oowjlew hvnhlqh Whudqodvvxqj lq ghq Lhohukldde“xvwhljhq/Xhqqrhgrfkhlqh Qhuvrqgruwxqvhq “xvfkuhlehq ehjlqqwhuuhjwgdv Bxip hunvdp nhlw/Booglhvh Vpvwqgh-glh rhqvhlwghv Qudw“hvdp Lhvvhodhjhq-zhughqyrqghqIhl“huqghuFu“ koxqjhq dqw“lslhuw/Bqnhlqhu Twhodh zlug ghu Puwvdw fkdfk yrq F|vhuqhq dov jhkhlp hu Tfkuhlerurwhqvghfnw/Elh Thoevwohnwuhq vlqg yhup hlqwdfkh Guhp gehredfkwxqjhq-glh ghu Qurwdjrqlvwlq *Mq–QquÄq*– yruzhjjuhliw/Exufk hskhp huh Txevwdq“hqzlh Sdxfk-Lrkdhvwdxe-dehu dxfk Sx .xqg Bvfkh.Sfnvwqgh-glh rkqhklqehlp Ihl“hqhqwvwhkhq-hqw“lhkwvlfk gdv dq glhvhp Puwvvdwvilqghqgh Tfkuhlehq gdkhurlfkwqxughp iuhp ghq-vrqghuq dxfk ghp hljhqhq Cdfn/

Ein Kessel, aus dem diffuse Texte entstehen

Jqvhlqhp Ehe vwrp dq *Nuzq nq–„–ns”zs* vfkhlqwglh“hlvjdhlfkhc *q–w,*hu“hxjxqj yrq Fqhujlh xqg Mvwhudwxu “zdu zhlvhujhi kuw“x zhughq-grfk lkuh Beoxih vlqg dxi phkuhuhq Fehqhq jhvwuw/Qurwdjrqlvwglhvhv Srp dqv lvwhlq Ihl“hu qdp hqv D/-ghu

[28] Uhuulvvhelhvhwkklqvlfkwdfk ghu Ersshj qjhu T“hqh dp Fqgh ghu *QquÄq*-Fu“ koxqj “zhl Mhvduwhq dq; äJohvwdxvl srvvleh gh frqvlg uhut xh old dhwwh frqnxj xh ghx|qrqf vshuirup dwliv; dh suhp lhuydolqw g plvvlrqhwdh vhfrqg dwdhvwdqwoldqlvvdqfhg(xqdxvhxu/Ndlvfhwwhghx|lphglphqvlrqv(derdwgdqv dlqfhuwxgh dx prphqwp phghvdsurfdlp dvlrq-fduoldqlvvdqfhgh(dxvhxug shqghqwruhphqwghvd ufhsvlrqhwgholuhfrqqdlvvdqfhdffrug hfhwhdiilupdvlrqÄ)Uhuulvvh312:-359*/

hehqidoov qhehq vhlqhu Bue hlwdp Lhvvho ghu äTfkz du“ due hlwghv Tfkuhlehqv Ä)I loelj 3122-69* qdfkj hkw/E lhvh p hkughxvlj h Ch“hlfkqxqj nq siwdq glh khudxvj hdue hlvhvhq Gdfhwvhq ghv Lhvvhos odv“hv lq ghu *QquÄq–*. Fu“ koxqj dq xqg nr p sulp lheuvlh; E dv kdqgvfkuiwdfkh Tfkuhlehq ovvvlfk lq hlqhp vhku doj hp hlqhq Tlqqh dv gdv G kuhq hlqhv“xp hlvwgxqndhq Twiiw ehuhlq z hl hv Coduw Qds lheuyhuvwhkhq-z dv“xq fkvwqdkh“x mhgh Gr up ghu Uh|vhu“hxj xqj ehwdiiw/E dv Tfkuhlehq ghu Qur wj r qlvvhq lq ghu *J –nqu„q–*. xqg *QquÄq–*. Fu“ koxqj ilqghw“xghp lp E xqnhoq-Whue ruj hqhq ghv Lhvvhonhohuvvwdwwz r hv yr u iuhp ghq Cdfnhq j hvfk w“w z lug/ Ohehq ghq vfkohfkwhq Mfkvehglqj xqj hq xp vfkdh hq glhvhq P uwvfkz du“h Txevwdq“hq z lh S dxfk-S x -L r kdhvwdxe xqg Bvfkh-vr gdvv vhoevwghu Tfkuhlehqgh ndxp hwz dv vhkhq ndqq/ E xufk glhvh Twdxes duwnho hqw“lhkhq vlfk glh Wruj qj h ghu Tlfkve dunhlw/E dv gr uwwdwwlqghqgh Tfkuhlehq z dqghow vlfk “x hlqhuvfkz du“hq-s r vhq“lhoolohj ddhq I dqgoxqj-gd hu È vr n qqwh ghu Wruz xui odxvhq È vhlqh hlj hqwdfkh Bue hlwyhuqdfko vvlj h xqg äglh xq ehus u ie duvwhq E lqj hÄ)I loelj 2:93f-235*-z lh hv lq *Mq– QquÄq–* khl w dxveu wh- glh z lhghuxp i u glh Twddwvlfkhukhlwlqvhuhvvdqwz hughq n qqwh/ Odfk ghp Tfkhlvhuq ghv Fnodw z lug gdv Tfkuhlehq gdkhudxfk “xp Fqgh ghu *QquÄq–*. Fu“ koxqj “x hlqhu ehuz dfkvhq U vlj nhlw“[29]

Jq *Nuzq nq–„–ns”zs* i j wvlfk hlq z hlvhuhu Bvshnwghu äTfkz du“ due hlwghv Tfkuhlehqv Ä dq-ghu vlfk ehuhlw lq ghq iu khq Fu“ koxqj hq dqghxvhw lp S r p dq de hu z hlvhu dxvj hidohw z lug/ Fu ehj lqqw p lw hlqhu Tfkuhlev“hqh- lq ghu D/ hlqhv N r uj hqv lp Or yhp ehu 2:91 hlqh [hlwxqj vqr w“ ehu hlqh yhuvfkz xqghqh ä*xqpusq Y|„„Ä”„„qpwq–uz*Ä)I loelj 3122-24* dhvw glh hu s o w“dfk s dqlvfk vr ir uwä“hunq oowxqg lq ghu I hl“xqj yhue udqqwkdwhÄ)23*/E lh qxuqr fk dxvghp Hlhg fkwqlvuhnr qvwxlheuh xqg lq ghu Or w“ ir up xdhuwh Clwwh xp ävdfkglhqdfkh I lqz hlvhÄ)23* yhudqodvvw D/ gd“x-vhlqh Whuj dqj hqkhlwdxv ghq dw“vhq “z hl Kdkuhq qlhghu“xvfkuhlehq; Tlh vfkhlqhq lq hlqhu i u D/ qr fk qlfkw hunoue duhq X hlvh p lw ghu yhuvfkz xqghqhq Qz vw“xvwhodhulq lq [xvdp p hqkdqj “x vwhkhq/X dv glhvh yr q lkp ehqdqqwh äS fnvfkdxÄ)22* “xghp dqv Mfkwe ulqj w vlqg yhuvfklhghqh Hhvfklfkwhq ehu hlqh yhup hlqwdfkh Cudqgvwiwxqj-hlqhq Hhi qj qlvdxihqwkdowxqg hlqh dqvfkdh hqgh S hlvh qdfk Chudq/E lhvh o vhq glh uh“lsur nhq *nq–„–ns”zs*, sur “hvvh dxv-glh hlqdqghuehglqj hq xqg vlfk z lghuvsuhfkhq/[2]

[29] Jq ghu vs vhuhq Fu“ koxqj *Mtq J –nqu„ mz pqz rqz* z lug ghu Tfkuhler uwdp Lhvvho ghwdlodhuwhu ehvfkulhehq; äX hqq D/vhlqh Tfklfkwkdwh-z du dxi ghp Ulvfk hlq I doenuhlviuhljhz lvfkwjur jhqxj-gd hughq Tfkuhlee or fnxqg vhlqh Foohqerjhq gdulqxqvhueulqjhq nr qqvhÄ)I loelj 2::5-8*/[xghp z hl vhlq Wruj hvhw“vhuxp gdvkhlp dfkh Tfkuhlehq; äE lh Twp p hghv Jqj hqlhxu gudqj gxufkghq I uhu;]é ‘ E d Tlh lp Bxj hqedfnvr z lhvr qlfkwz lvvhq-z dv Tlh vfkuhlehq vr oohq-vfkodj h lfk yru-gd z lug lh Lhvvho uhlqlj hq]é ‘Ä):.21*/

[2] Qdevw i kuw glh hqwwkhqghq X lghuvsu fkdfknhlvhq “z lvfkhq ghq yhuvfklhghqhq Hhvfklfkwhq gh“lglhuwdxv)Qdevw3125-381.382*/

Flqhq Sdkp hq i uglhvh gliixvhq Hhvfklfkwhq elqghwglh I hl“wwj nhlvy Odfkghp D/ “x Chj lqq lq hlqhp X hun lq N/dov I hl“huwwj lvwqlp p whuqdfk hlqhuX hldh glh Buehlw lq ghu äE dp siyhuvrujxqj ghu X vfkhuhlÄ)I loelj 3122- 24* p lw ghp Odp hq ääCo whqz hl cÄ)442* “xp Fqgh ghv Srp dqv klq zlhghu dxi/ Vuwdfkh i u glh Hhvfklfkwhq- vr n qqwh p dq hv dqjhvlfkwr ghu Mhnwuh ghu yrudqjhj dqjhqhq Fu“ koxqjhq ir up xdhuhq- vlqg ghu qlfkw p hku jhhljqhwh Tfkuhle ruw dp Lhvvho/ Jqir ojhghvvhq zhlfkwhu p lwvhlqhu Ohehqwwj nhlwdxi ghq L fkhqwhvfk lq vhlqhu X rkqxqj dxv/E hu Bxvo vhughu huvwhq Hhvfklfkwh- dq glh glh dqghuhq dqvfkdh hq- lvw gdv [xvs wnr p p hq yrq D/z kuhqg vhlqhu [hlwlq N/- ghqq hu kdwhv vlfk “xu Hhz rkqkhlwj hp dfkwvr qqwdj vlq ghu Ts wfklfkwäyrq ghuxp kdoe “hkq ehj lqqhqghq Buehlw“hlwhlq sdduTwxqghqÄ)213* “xqxw“hq-xp “x vfkuhlehq/E xufk vhlqh Fuidkuxqj nr qqvh huglh jhir ughuvh Buehlwvhp shudwxu“x Tfklfkwehj lqq ghu dqghuhq Buehlwhqghq j dudqwhuhq/E hu Ql uwqhu- ghu äy u, pq– Ym–„qu .q–t qu+m„q„Ä)214* vhl- wr dhulhuvh glhvhv Whukdowhq elvgdklq-gr fk hlqhv Udj hvwxwhugdv dxvxqhuilqgdfkhq Hu qghq qlfkwp hku/ Qo w“dfk nor sihq Qtd“lvwhq dq vhlqh X rkqxqj vw uxqg qhkp hq lkq “xp Whuk udxi glh X dfkhlq Hhz dkuwdp /

Jq ghu[z lvfkhq“hlwÈ“z lvfkhq ghp vfkp xw“ljhq Buehlwhq dp Lr kdhnhvvholq N/xqg ghp z hvhqwdfk vdxehuhq Buehlwhq dp E dp sinhvvholq ghu X vfkuhl È ehj hj qhwghu Qurwdj r qlvwghq Glj xuhq vhlqhulq ghuS fnvfkdx hqwvwkhqghq Hhvfklfkwhq z lh“xi odj / Tlh wdhwhq xqyhup lwwhow dq xqvhuvfklhgdfkhq P uwhq dxi xqg yhuvfkz lqghq hehqvr vfkqhoo/Bov hu ehuglh iudj p hqwdulvfkhq Fulqqhuxqj hq qdfkghqnwxqg ghuhq vlfk vwhwdj hlqvwhodhqgh Juulwdwr qhq uhidhnwhuw nr p p whu lq vsh“lilvfkhu X hlvh dxi ghq Lhvvho “xu fn/

]J‘fk vdk Hhvlfkwhu- yrq ghqhq lfk p lfk so w“dfk vfkrq ndkuhodqj yhuirojwjodxewh- xqg z hqq lfk p lfk “xvdp p hqul xqg p lu vdjwh- lfk kdeh doo glhvh Mhxwh qrfk qlh z lundfk jhvhkhq- vr duj xp hqwhuwh p hlq X dkq- gd p hlqh X dkuqhkp xqj hq vfkrq lp p hu jhvwuwjhz hvhq vhlhq< wa jhulvfkh xqg yhuihkowh X dkuqhkp xqj hq kdwhq p lfk ir uwz kuhqg gdu ehu jhwxvfkwylfk z du xp jhehq yrq hlqhp Lhvvhoyrq [xvdp p hqk qj hq]é ‘/)462*

Jp Tfkuhlehq ndqq D/Hhvlfkwhuyruvlfk vhkhq- glh E m.yxvlq lkp dxvo vhq/Fukdwrhgrfk nhlqh N jodfknhlwglhvh“x ehusu ihq-z hlolkp vfkrq vhlwMqj huhp M fnhq lq vhlqhq Fulqqhuxqj hq dxijhidohq vlqg; ä]J‘fk kdwh nhlq Whuwdxhq- qlfkwlq p hlqh Fulqqhuxqj hq- qrfk lq p hlqh X dkuqhkp xqj hq- ghqq p lu z du hwz dv Hhvs hqwhj hv j hvfkhkhqÄ)2: */Jq glhvhuI lqvlfkwlvwglh Whuvfklhe xqj yrq Gr ndd vlhuxqj xqg Tvlp p h “z lvfkhq ghq iu khq Qurvdwh|vhq xqg ghp huvwhq Srp dq lqvhuhvvdqvy X kuhqg glh *Uq,q–*.Fu“ koxqjh|vhuq.ir ndd vlhuwlvwxqg h|wdglhjhwvfkhu“ kowz lug- vlqg glh *J –nqu„q–*. xqg *QquÄq–*.Fu“ koxqj lq N rp hqvhq ghu Thoevwhnwuh lqvhuq.ir ndd vlhuwkdehq rhgrfk hehqvr hlqhq h|wdglhjhwvfkhq Fu“ kdhu/ *Nuzq nq–„–ms”zs* hp dq“ls lhuwvlfk p lwghu

udkp hqghq Tfkuhlev“hqh z hlvhu- lqvhuq.ir nddvlhuw o vvw vlfk lp Srp dq hlq dxwrglhj hwlvfkhu Fu“ kdhu ilqghq/ Elh dxi D/“hqwdlhuwh Gr nddvlhuxqj xqg Elhj hvh hyr“lhuhq “dkoahlfkh Juulwdwr qvp r p hqvh-glh vr z rkoi ughq Qur wdj r qlvvhq dov dxfk i u glh Mhvhu;lqqhq qlfkwdxij ho vwz hughq n qqhq/Bov dxwrglhj hwlvfkhu Fu“ kdhu kdwD/ nhlqh N jdfknhlw Bevwdqg “x vhlqhp Hhvfkulhehqhq “x jhz lqqhq xqg vhlqh Fulqqhuxqj hq“x ehusu ihq/

Vp ghq [xj dqj “x vhlqhq Fulqqhuxqj hq“x yhughxwdfkhq-z kowD/glh N hwdskhughv Lhvvhov; Ehu Tfkuhlehqgh vwhkwqlfkwp hku yr ughp Lhvvho-vr qghuq ehilqghwvlfk qxq “xvdp p hq p lwwhlqhq Hhvfklfkwhq lq vhlqhp Jqqhuhq/X lh Gadp p hq È vr o vvwlfk glhvh N hwdskhudxvidowhq È vfkodj hq glh Hhvfklfkwhq krfk-or ghuq i uhlqh [hlwxqg huo vfkhq-qdfkghp gdv Lr kdhvwfn-gdv vlh hqvirdfkvh- yhueudqqwlvw/Edehl z lug qlfkwqxu hlq Lr kdhvwfn lq ghq Lhvvho j hz ruihq/Fv vlqg j dhlfk p hkuhuh- glh xqvhuvfklhgdfkh Hhvfklfkwhq khuyr ueulqj hq/Jp Ghxhu i j hq vlh vlfk “xvdp p hq xqg odvvhq vlfk gdkhr qlfkwp hku nodu yr qhlqdqghu dej uhq“hq/Ehu Qadw“ yr ughp Lhvvhoglhqwqlfkwp hku dov hlq Tfkuhler uwvr qghuq dov Puw ehu gdv Tfkuhlehq-ghu glh yhuvfklhghqhq Hhvfklfkwhq dvwudulvfk i uD/“x yhuu xp dfkhq yhuvxfkw/Edvvhlvp r j uds klvfkh Ghxhu Tfkuhlehq-gdv lq ghu *Uq,q–.* xqg *J –nqu,q–.*Fu“ koxqj dej hdhlvhwz xugh- vfkhlqwvlfk lp Srp dq “x yhu qghuq/Elh Bevwqgh yr p Lhvvho“xp Tfkuhlehqghq xqg yr p Tfkuhlehqghq “xp Tfkdwhq dq ghu X dqg-“z lvfkhq ghqhq vlfk gdv vhlvp r j uds klvfkh Tfkuhlehq hlqvwhow z xughq qlfkwz lh lq ghu *QquÄq–.*Fu“ koxqj uhgx“lhuw vr qghuq vlqg lp Srp dq y odj dxij ho vw/Boh Lr p s r qhqvhq glhvhv Tfkuhlehqvi j hq vlfk qxq lp Lhvvho“xdp p hq/Elh Bxio vxqj vhuvfkhlqxqj hq-glh p lwghu *Uq,q–.*Fu“ koxqj ehj r qqhq kdehq-vlqg qxq vr z hlwir uvj hvfkulwwhq-gdvv Ldwhj r ulhq yr q Uh|wdx hq xqg .lqqhq y odj r evr dhwj hz r ughq vlqg/Fv vfkhlqwhylghqwgdvv ghu Chj lqq xqg gdv Fqgh yr q *Nuzq nq–,„–ns”zs* gxufk “z hl Lhvvhoj hudkp wz hughq/Ehu Fuvvh glhqwdov Ldwdó vdwr ui ughq Chj lqq ghv Srp dqv-ghu [z hlvhp dunlhuwvhlq Fqgh xqg ghq s r vhq“lhohq Chj lqq hlqhv qhxhq Uh|whv/

Tr s odxvleho glh Lhvvho N hwdskhu i u gdv Bxiwdxfkhq ghu Glj xuhq xqg lkuhu Hhvfklfkwhq dxfk huvfkhlqwglh Qr vlwr q yr q D/lvwrhgr fk u whdkdiw yX hqq hulqp lwwhq ghv Lhvvhov vwhkwz hu vfkdxihowglh Lr kdhq-z hu yhuvruj wghq Lhvvho-gdp lwgdv Ghxhu z hlwhukl euhqqw@Tlqg hv glh I hl“hu dxv I loelj v iu khq Fu“ koxqj hq-glh dp Lhvvho “xu fnj hodvvhq z xughq xqg xqhup gdfk gdv Ludiwz hun dp Mdxihq kdowhq@Jqgluhnw ghqnwD/hehqidov ehuvhlqh hlj hqwp dfkh Qr vlwr q dov Tfkuhlehqghulp Lhvvhoqdfk;

> Edqq z duhq hv Glj xuhq-glh p luehndqqwz duhq-rkqh gd lfk z x vh-z rkhu]é ‘/Bxfk z hqq vlfk p lu hlqlj h g uiwj h Bqovvh i u lku Fuvfkhlqhq qhqqhq dh hq]é ‘-vr j de hv grfk qr fk hlqhq z hlwhuhq-gdu ehudhj hqghq Hux qg i u lku Lr p p hq xqg Hhkhq-i uz hofkhq lq ghp hqj hq Lhvvho p hlqhv Ehqnhqv nhlq Bqkdowsxqnw“x ilqghq z du/Jfk z x vh qlfkwz hofkh N hwdskhu lfk gdi u z kdhq vr owh;ylhohhlfkwz dulfk elv“x hlqhp ehvwp p vhq Bnwdohlq dxi hlqhu C kqh j hz hvhq-gdqq dehukdwh vlfk ghu Sdxp p lwylhdhq Qhuvr qhq j hi owglh gdv Twfn qdfk Bqz hlvxqj hq ir uwslhohq-

glh lkqhq vhku jhqdx ehndqqwz duhq- z kuhqg lfk glh Bqz hlvxqj hq xqg dxfk p hlqh Sr oh]é ‘ yhuj hvvhq kdwh/)468.469*

E lh elvkhug duj hvvhoowhq Hu qgh i ugdv Bxi. xqg Bewdhwhq ghu Glj xuhq vwhodhq vlfk dov ehkdoivp lj khudxv/ Bxfk glh j hz kowh N hwdskhu ghv L hvvhdqqhuhq huvfkhlqw xq“xuhlfkhqg/D/yhudhuw“xqhkp hqg glh Bxwrulwwehuvhlq Hhvfkulhehqhv; äM(fulydlq qh vh vhuwsdv gh oc fulwxuh p dlv ghylhqwoxl.p p h o(qvwxp hqwgh o(fulwxuh hwyd navt x(v(der dugdqv hwghydqwo(fulwÄ)Uhuulvvh 312: - 381*/E lh L dxvddwwi ugdv Bxiwdxfkhq ghu Glj xuhq lvw nr p sdh|hu/ E lh yrudxvj hj dqj hqh N hwdskruln vfkhlqw qxu qrfk hlqj hvfku qnw“x ixqnwr qlhuhq- hurno uw de hu dxi hlqhu p hwdvsudfkdfkhq Fe hqh glh Qur edhp dwkn lkuhuE duvwhoxqj vz hlvh/Chj uhq“wgxufk ghq L hvvho-lq ghp vlfk D/p lwghq Glj xuhq xqg Hhvfklfkwhq ehilqghw hqw“lhkwvlfk ghu äz hlwhuh]‘ - gdu ehu dhj hqgh]‘ Huxqg ÄD/v Hhgdqnhq xqg gdp lwghp vsudfkdfkhq Bxvguxfn/E huäBqkdowsxqnwÄghu Hhvfklfkwhq dhj wrhqvhlwr ghv L hvvho-rhqvhlwr ghu j hz kowhq N hwdskhu/E rfk glhvh dhj w hlqh Tsxu“x ghp klq-z dvvlfk ghuE duvwhoxqj hqw“lhkw/

E hu hlqvwj h Tfkuhle ruwuhihulhuwlq *Nuzq nq–„–ns”zs* dxi ählqhq X lvvhqvyr uudwÄ)X hoe ehu 2: : : - 255*- ghu p lwghq iu khq Fu“ koxqj hq lq [xvdp p hqkdqj vwhkw/E dv lqwhuwh|wxhoh X lvvhq ehu glh Ts h“lil n ghv Qodw“hv yr ughp L hvvhohu iiqhwyhuvfklhghqh äQur rhnwr qvp j dfknhlwhqÄ)256*/ E lh L hvvho N hwdskhu lp S r p dq r iihqeduw hlq X lvvhqvuhshuwr luh- gdv hlq ylhoi owj hv xqg qlfkw j dq“ ihvwjhdhj whv T' vwhp ghv Tfkuhle ruwhv dxiuxiwxp hv dxi gdvz hqlj hu ehndqqwh T' vwhp È glh gliixvhq Hhvfklfkwhq p lwlkuhq xqyhup lwwhowdxiwdhwhqghq Glj xuhq È “x ehuwadj hq/[1] E lh N hwdskhuq vlqg ghp qdfk ä' ”*zw„”qxq|pq–u|y ' mw„q V|pqxuq–”zsqz*<vlh vhw“whq “z hl)r ghu p hkuhuh!* T' vwhp h- rhz hlov dxv Fdhp hqwhq xqg ghuhq Shodwr qhq ehvwhkhqg- “xhlqdqghu lq Ch“lhkxqj -r kqh rhgr fk dodh Fdhp hqwhxqg Shodwr qhq qdp kdiw“x p dfkhq-rdr kqh glhvh hlqghxwj “x il|lhuhqÄ)X hoe ehu 2: : : - 251*/ E dv V qehndqqwh- gdv vlfk vhp dqwvfk hq“lhkwvr odxi Chndqqwhv-dxi ghq Qodw“yr ughp L hvvhoeh“r j hq z hrghq/E lh L hvvho N hwdskhu ä. *q–puot „q„*Ä)254* yhuvfklhghqh Qur rhnwr qvp j dfknhlwhq dq ghp “hqwddhq Tfkuhle ruwvlh idowhwlh lq vlfk hlq/Bxvj hkqg yr q ghq Fu“ koxqj hq klq “xp S r p dq lvw glh Mhnwuh ählq Ts lho-gdv gdulq ehvwhkwglh S hj hoq-ghqhq hvir oj w“x)hu*ilqghqÄ)257*/ Jq ghu Chz hj xqj yr q hlqhp “xp dqghuhq T' vwhp - lq ghu ukhwrulvfkhq E hfr glhuxqj

[31] Jq ghu I loelj Gruvfkxqj z lug glh N hwdskhu yr q *Nuzq nq–„–ns”zs* lq p hkuidfkhu I lqvlfkwhqwz lfnhow/ Tr ehwdfkwhwehlvs lhoz hlvh N lfkdho I ddvh glh N hwdskhu lq I loelj v X hunhq dov äglh N j dfknhlw “z lvfkhq Mvhudwxu xqg Mhehq hlqhq Vhup lwwxqj v“xvdp p hqkdqj “x nq sihq xqg lp Tfkuhlehq glh yhuerujhqhq E dvhlqvp j dfknhlwhq ghv Jfk dxi“xnouhqÄ)I ddvh 3112- 2: : */E dehl j hkwhu lq vhlqhu Mhnwuh yr q *Nuzq nq–„–ns”zs* lqvehvr qghuh dxi glh L ulp lqdoj hvfklfkwh xqg glh E r ss hoj qj hulqqhq hlq)338.345-345.356*/

ir ughuwglh N hwdskhu “xp äJ ”r,”ot qz .|.z Y–| uqw,u|z,–qsqwzÄ)252* dxi/Tlh z lug dov vsudfkdfk Whuglfkwhvhv lq Nuzq nq–„–ns”zs dxvj hvwhoowr kqh hv dxv“xidowhq/[32]

E lh Whugxqnoxqj lqqhukdoe ghuj hvfkulhehqhq Uh|vh-glh gxufk ghq vfkp xw‘ljhq Qodw‘ yrughp Lhvvhoxqg glh gdudxvkhuyruj hj dqj hqh-xqdxvj hidowhwh N hwdskhuFlq“xj k ow vhw‘wvlfk dxfk qdfk glhvhp Srp dq z hlwhuiruw/Tr “hljwehlvslhovz hlvh gdv Dryhuyrq I loeljv 2::5 huvfklhqhqhu Fuvwdxvjdeh Muq J –nqu, nz pqz rqz Vpulvvh hlqhv Tfkruqvwhlqv-dxvghp vfkz du“hu-glfkwhuSdxfk dxivwhljw)I loeljv 2::5d*/Ehu[hlfkqhu xqg Hudilnhu Iruvw Ixvvhoovvwghq Sdxfk glh jhvdp vh Wrughu xqg “xqhkp hqg dxfk glh S fnvhlvh hlqqhkp hq/Ehu Vpvfkodj lvwlq ghu Bxvjdeh qdfk lqqhq lq gdv Cxfk hlqj hidowhwvr gdvvghuSdxfk ehuhlwlq gdv Cxfk hlqgulqj w/Bovhlqh BuwJqvhuwh|wvwhljhq Sdxfk.X ronhq dxvghq yrukhuljhq Uh|vhq dxi-yrqghq Uq,q–.xqg J –nqu,q–.Fu“ koxqj hq ehughq Qqu‘Äq–.Uh|wxqg ghp Srp dq Nuzq nq–„–ns”zs elv“xp Qurvdedqg Muq J –nqu, nz pqz rqz xqg euhlwhwvlfk lq I loeljv Mvwhudwu“xqhkp hqg dxv/Jqghujdhlfkqdp ljhq-huvwhq Fu“ koxqj lp Cdqg huzhlwhuwvlfk glh Ukhp dwn dq glhvhp hlqvwjhkhlp hq Tfkuhleruw/Ehu I hl“hu È hehqidov plwghp Odp hq D/È p xvv Vqwhuadjhq ghu Qduwhl yhueuhqqhq-glh glh Lhvvhomhgrfk yhuvwrsihq/Elh gdgxufk hqwwhkhqghq S fnvwqgh zhughq “xp äTlqqelqg ghu Vpzhowhuvfkp xw‘xqjÄ)I loeljv 2::5e-7*/[33] E lh TFE yhuvwrsiwp lwhljhqhp N dwhuldolkuhyhudowhwhq Lhvvho äElh Bqodjh]é ‘ ehjdqq dxvdohq iiqxqjhqxqg Slw‘hq “xtxdqphq<xqwhughuEhfnhghvLhvvhdkdxvhvvwdqg hlqhlp p hu glfkwhuzhughqghvfkz du“h X ronhqz dqgÄ)I loeljv 2::5e-28*/Elh TFE vfkhlqwvlfk gdgxufk odqjvdp vhoevw“x huvwfnhq/Wrp Qodw‘ dp Lhvvho dxv euhlwhq vlfk glh Sdxfkvfkz dghq dxv-xpk oohq “xqhkp hqg vhlqh Vpjhexqj xqg odvvhq doop kdfk glh jhvdp vh EES ndxp qrfk dvp hq; äEudx hq yrughp Ghqvwhuilholp p hup hku Tfkqhh-glh Gorfnhq yhuiuevhq vlfk “xqhkp hqg lq ghuE p p huxqj ghvvs vhq Odfkp lwwdjv-xqg edog vhqnwhq vlh vlfk khude z lh hlq glfkwhv Ohw‘ vfkz du“huQduwnho-gdvz hlwlq gdv Mdqg uhlfkwhÄ)39*/

[32] Jq vhlqhughwdlodhuwhq Mnnwuh ghuylhuyhuvfklhghqhq N dqxvnuls vidvvxqjhq yrq Nuzq nq–„–ns”zs-yrq ghqhq guhllq ghuEES xqg glh ylhuwhxqg dhw‘vh Srp dqidvvxqj qdfk I loeljv Bxvuhlvh 2:96 hqwwdqghq-srlqvhhuwTwhskdq Qdevwdxihlqhudoqjhp hlqhuhq Fehqh“xuN hwdskhulq Nuzq– nq–„–ns”zs gdv-zdvklhu plwghu Lhvvho N hwdskhudxvjhvwhowz lug; äFlq Srp dq-ghuglh ghxwfkh ehuvhw‘xqj ghv Chjuliivghu N hwdskhulp Ulvhoi kuwovvwnhlqhq [zhliho-gdvvhvvlfkklhrxp glh Shiph|lrq dxi hlqh vsudfkdfkh Qud|vkdqghov/]é ‘ FvlvwklhuqlfkwyrqghuX lundfknhlwdovhlqhuehvwp p vhq N hwdskhuglh Shgh-ghuduw gdvvhehq glh X lundfknhlwglh N hwdskhui uhwz dvlvw/äElh X lundfknhlwlvwhlqh N hwdskhuckhl wjdq“ doojhp hlq; Tlh lvwglh lp Qulq“ls lqilqlvh ehuwadjxqj hlqhvvsudfkdfkhq [hlfkhqvdxi hlq dqghuhvÄ/Elh X lundfknhlwz lug qlfkw ehuwadjhq dxihwz dv-vlhlvwglh ehuwadjxqj)Qdevw3125-382*/

[33] Jq lkuhu Mnnwuh ehlvslhovz hlvh yrq Muq J –nqu, nz pqz rqz-Muq T”zpq .|.z pqz K ”y qz rghu Mm, Y–| .u|–ú”y yhuzhlvw Twhskdq dq yhuvfklhghqhq Twhohq dxi I loeljv Bxvhlqdqghuvhw‘xqj plwghu Jqgxvwdlhjhvfklfkvh ghu Cudxqnrkh-ghp qlfkwhljho vwhq Gruwfkulwwyhuvsuhfkq ghu E ES xqg ghu gdplwhlqkhujhkqghq Vpz howhuvfkp xw‘xqj)Twhskdq 3134-482.491-4:2.4:4*/

p z p z u o t z s

CP OH- K/2: : : / äE hu Mhvhuvf kuhle hu/ Flqh Fu“ kocqj X r oij dqj I loelj v/ÄJq D/ Srkp dqq xqg H/ Tfkls shu I qlfnh)I uvj /* / *Mm, Ym+mp| oaq3Uu,q–m,” – Ä–u, ot qz U| s uw ” zp [t q,| –uw3 Oq, „ ot –ur„ r – [mx t 2 [mzq–c ” „t qz| —Ä” y ?53P qn” –„„ ,ns* - 314.323/X u“ exuj ; L qlj vkdxvhq ’ Ohxp dqq Whuodj /
DBNQF- S / 2: : 2/ äE lh Tfkuhlev“hqh/ Tfkuhlehq/ÄJq I / V / Hxp euhfkwxqg L / M/ Qhliiihu)I uvj /* / *Ym+mp| oauqz 1Mu, | zmz Äqz 1f ”, my y qzn– ot q3] u,” m,u| zqz | rnqz q– N’ u, „qy | x| s uq-* 86: . 883/ Gudqnix uwd/N /; Txkundp s Whuodj /
RA/ 3126/ äE lh Tfkuhlev“hqh- Tfkuhlehq/Ä Jq T/ [dqhwvr)I uvj /* /] ot –qunqz mx; T” x,” –„qot z uw3 P –” zp xns qz „qoe„q373J ” rxns q- 37: . 393/ Chudq; Txkundp s Whuodj /
FI SMFS- N /3128/ äE hu E lfkwhuvf khlqwlp Bqvkur s r“ q/ Gulhgulf k yr q I dughqehuj xqg X r oij dqj I loelj /ÄJq O/ Ldvshux qg H/ Uklhdh)I uvj /* / *J , | Äumxu, „ ” zp J ” –n3c | xns mzs Quwnus ” zp pu q[| y mz„uw-* 256. 276/ Qdghue r uq; Glqn Whuodj /
GSJTDI - N /2: 73/ ‘ *ns qn” ot 6B9; 26B9B/* Gudqnix uwd/N /; Txkundp s Whuodj /
HFOFUUF- H/2: : 3/ *Ym+m,qoe,q3Mm, K” ot .┤.y Kqu–q–wpq, K” ot q, 3N* lwWf uz r uwyr q I dudqg X hlqulf k- dxv ghp Gudq“ vlvf khq ehuvhw“wyr q E lhwhu I r uqlj /Gudqnix uwd/N /0 Ohz Zr un; Ddp sxv Whuodj /
HJVSJBUP - E /<TUJOHFMJO- N /<[BOFUUJ- T/ 3119/ äFlqdhlwx qj ÄJq Jg /)I uvj /* /] ot –qunqz t qu „C, uot , qxn, „ xq, qz 3b] ot –qun, Äqz qz mx;] qxn, „xqw„ –qz - : . 28/ N qf khq; Glqn Whuodj /
HVNCSFDI U- I /V / 311: / äE hu E r s s hos x qnw/ S xqg- ndqvlj xqg xp s r dhqg/ÄJq D/ Beewxqg U/ Ldp p dvf k)I uvj /* / *Y” zw„1 Y” zw„1 T| y y ml] „–uot H P q, „q1 P q, „mx; ” zp Kqpq” „” zs ’ t u{ , | ’ t u, ot q– f quot qz, q„Ä” zs -* 72.7: / Clhdhihqg; wudqvf uls wWhuodj /
H CFM G/ 3127/ äFlqh Llvwh- ghuhq Jqkdowqlf kwp hku“ xj qj df k lvwÈ X r oij dqj I loelj v S r p dq *Mm, Y–| . u, | –u” y* xqg vhlq Vp j dqj p lwghu Tkr dk/ÄP q–y mz uom 6:)Umy | pq–z u, xu„„ –m+q pmz, xÿ xqy ns zq pu.u q3I uvj /yr q C/ Uhuulvwh xqg X /X j hue dxhu*; : : . 225/
I BBTF- N /3112/ *Nuzq O–ns q pq–J ” rwx –” zs 3Uu,q–m,” – ” zp] „mn„ , uot q–t qu, uz [| y mz qz .┤.z O–u, Ä[” p| x r O–uq, 1P z„q–P –m, ” zp c | xns mzs Quwnus /* Gudqnix uwd/N /; Qhvhu Mdqj Whuodj /
I FJTJH- K/ 3134/ äClogh u yr p Fu“ kdhq/ÄpIuq t | –qz 3f qu„ ot –ur„ r – Uu,q–m,” –l T” z, „ ” zp T–u,uw* 79039:)c uqpq–s q–uz” zs pq– V | pq–z q3c | xns mzs Quwnus ” zp c mx,q– Q xq–q–/ I j / yr q N / I dp hvqhu x qg N / Nhqj hulqj kdxv*; 9: . 214/
I JMCJH- X /2: 93d/ äE hu Mhvhu/ÄJq Jg/ *a z„q–y Wq| y | zp-* 55. 56- Gudqnix uwd/N /; T/ Glvf khu Whuodj /
RA/2: 93e/ äE lh Bue hlwhu/ Flq F vvdlÄJq Jg/ *a z„q–y Wq| y | zp-* 3: . 54/ Gudqnix uwd/N /; T/ Glvf khu Whuodj /
RA/2: 93f/ äE hu I hl“ hu/ÄJq Jg/ *a z„q–y Wq| y | zp-* : 8. 249/ Gudqnix uwd/N /; T/ Glvf khu Whuodj /
RA/2: : 5d/ *Muq J –nqu, mz pqz rqz 3N–Ä t x” zs qz 3* Chudq; Gulhghq dxhu Quhvvh Whuodj /
RA/2: : 5e/ äE lh Bue hlwdq ghq ihq/ÄJq Jg/ *Muq J –nqu, mz pqz rqz 3N–Ä t x” zs qz 16.* 39/ Chudq; Gulhghq dxhu Quhvvh Whuodj /
RA/3119/ äE lh Ts udf k h ghv Ghx huiuhvvhuv/ÄJq Jg/ *c q–wq3Kmzp 63P qpuot „q/* I uvj /yr q K/ Cr qj - K/ I r vhp dqq xqg P /Wf j ho 3: 8. 3: : / Gudqnix uwd/N /; T/ Glvf khu Whuodj /
RA/3122/ *c q–wq3Kmzp 93Nuzq nq–„–ns” zs* /I uvj /yr q K/ Cr qj - K/ I r vhp dqq xqg P /Wf j ho/ Gudqnix uwd/N /; T/ Glvf khu Whuodj /
RA/3132/ äE dqnuhgh “xp Hhr uj . C kqhu Quhlv)3113* /ÄJq Jg/ *c q–wq3Kmzp ?3N, nß, 3[qpqz 3Rz„q–. uq–,* / I uvj /yr q K/ Cr qj - K/ I r vhp dqq xqg P /Wf j ho 412. 419/ Gudqnix uwd/N /; T/ Glvf khu Whuodj /
L TN BOO- K/ 3133/ äS hs dulhuhqg)hv* Tfkuhlehq/ "E hu I hl“ hu' yr q X r oij dqj I loelj /Ä *f qu„ ot –ur„ r – V qpuqz —u, qz, ot mr„* 25- 38)303133*)[*q' m+m,” —u, qz 3J ”, nq, q–z 1Rz, „mz pt mx,qz 1c uqpq–t q–„qxqqz* /I uvj / yr q I dqvwhlq- N /L odxwxqg K/N dqj r qg*; 48. 61/

LP FMCM-I /2: : 9/Ry]ot –qunqz Ä" Qm", 3c uq]ot –ur„„qxq–Ä" c q–wq s qt qz3O|„|s–mruqz "zp Pq,' – ot q173 J "rxns q3N qfkhq; Lqhvhehfn Whuodj /
RA/3118/]ot –qunqz!85J "„|–qz'|–„– „/N qfkhq; Lqhvhehfn Whuodj /
LP MCF-V/3135/Mm, [q.uq–pq, c |xs mzs Quwnus 3Gudqnix uwd,/N /; Fglvr q B/C/Glvfkhu/
LSBVT-L/2: : 1/Y–|p|y | q,,y "zp|/Gudqnix uwd,/N /; Txkundp s Whuodj /
LSFDI FM-V/2: : 7/äBxvjhvhw"wlq Flqidoovvfkqhlvhq/ÄV m+nmot q–V ms mÄuz 85)b|y]ot –qunqz 93Ry Lmr t m", |pq–c |,ot –qunqzH/Chdue hlvhwyr q Sxgl Llhq"dh*; 4.27/3/gxufkj hvhkhqh Bxiodjh/
P QJU[-N/3128/c |xs mzs Quwnus 3Nuz q Ku|s–m t uq3Gudqnix uwd,/N /; T/Glvfkhu Whuodj /
RA/3132/äQSJN P JJ/ÄWq"q["zp,ot m" 24303)X /I loelj / Rot "z„q—q–rq y uot zuot „pq–f qz,"–3b K–uqrq mz MM[2V uzu,„q–uqz1V uzu,„q–"zp Kqt –pqz/I j /xqg nr p p hqvhuwyr q Nlfkdhop s lw"*; 6: .74/
QBCTU-T/3125/äSr p dq xqg Shidh|lr q/X r oij dqj I loelj v Bue hlwdp Uh|wÈâFlqh ehuwdjxqj ç/ÄJq V/yr q C or z xqg T/X r oi MM[2Uu,q–m,"–3Nuz qJ –ot u,qœ' qpu,u|z-378.389/Chudq; Dk/Mqnv Whuodj /
RA/3132/äEhu I r or fdxvwdov Chj u qgxqj hlqhu Qc hvln ghu Nr ghuqh ehl Ukhr gr u X /Bgr uqr xqg X r oij dqj I loelj /ÄJq T/Qdevw T/Buudxg-C/Cdqr xq xqg C/Uhuulvvh)I uvj /*/c |xs mzs Quwnus "zp puq -s mzÄq V|pq–zq-328.351/Chudq; Whue uhfkhu Whuodj /
QFSSJH-T/3122/J y]ot –qun„u ot s–| q–Mtot „q–"zp Mqz wq–uz qz3Nuz qP q,ot uot „q xu,q–m+u ot q–J –nqu„|–„q/[ulfk; u iihu' uxe Tdfkexfkyhuodj /
QP QQFOCFSH-H/3128/ä ehuâÈHhgdqnhqvwdlfkh È/ÇÄJq I /Mkw"-O/Qudvk xqg E/Tfkp lgw)I uvj /*/]m,ÄÄquot qz3]Äqz qz pq–]ot –ur,-99.: 4/Chudq; Ldgp r v Whuodj /
QZF-H/3119/äUudvk P ehhfw-I lvwru dqg Nhp ru ; Ukhr ulvlqj Sxeelvk z lvk X r oij dqj I loelj /Ä P q–y mz Uurq mzp Uq„„q–, 7203 Bsuld03119; 372.389/
TUFQL BO-T/3134/Mq–Qqpp "zp ,quzq Qqu"zs 3K–qzz,„|rrqpq–Uu,q–m," –3Chudq; N dwkhv' Thlw" Whuodj /
TUJOHFMJO-N/3115/äâIfkuhlehqc/Flqdhlwxqj /ÄJq Rp/)I uvj /*/ V u–quqx„ .|.–puq, qy „uz„qz wxqow, qz pqz]w"x"y 3b]ot –qun, Äqz qz uy f qu,mx,q–pq–V mz", w-u „q-8.32/N qfkhq; Glqn Whuodj /
TUJMMN BSL-I /.D/3125/äTfkuhlehq dxv ghu Bvfkh/X r oij dqj I loelj v dwhudulvfkhu Vp j dqj p lwghp N oo/Äf qu„ ot –ur„ r –pq" „ot q Yt u|x|suq 244)Trqghukhiw"<)Nz„|–s"zs,'–|nxqy qCV xx uz pq–Uu,q–m," –/I uvj /yr q E/.D/Bvvp dqq-O/P /Fnhxqg F/Hhxdhq*; 246.261/Chudq; Fulfk Tfkp lgw Whuodj /
UFSSJTTF-C/312: /c |xs mzs Quwnus 3Ous" –q, q„ruo,u|z, pq x;m" „q" –l, o zm+u|, pq xm.|.om,u|z/Qdulv; True r qqh Vqlyhuvlw Quhvvhv/
X FMMCFSZ-E/2: : : /ä ehuwdjhq; Nhwdskhuxqg Nhwr q' p lh/ÄJq I /Crvvh xqg V/Shqqhur)I uvj /*/Uu,q–m," —u, qz, ot mr„3Nuz r t –"zs uz quz]' –mot ,' uqe 24: .266/Guhlexuj lp Cuhlvj dx; Srp edfk Whuodj /
X JOOFO-B/3117/Tmvwm2[qÄq' „u|z uz pq–Uu,q–m," –pq–MM[3Y–|p"w,u q Uqw„ –qz .|.z J zzm]qs t q–,1 Txm",]ot xq, uzs q–1P q–„Wq"y mzz "zp c |xs mzs Quwnus/X u"exuj ; Lqlj vkdxvhq' Ohxp dqq Whuodj /
X JSUI-V/311: /äQdudvh|wxqg Uh|wdov ehuj dqj v"rqh/ÄJq X /I doohwxqg C/Ohxp dqq)I uvj /*/[m"y "zp Kq–qs"zs uz pq–Uu,q–m," –3Muq Uu,q–m," —u, qz, ot mr„qz "zp pq–]' m,umx' "–z-278.288/Clhdhihog; wdqvfuls wWhuodj /

NORMAN KASPER

FREIHEIT IN FORM

Wolfgang Hilbigs Selbstverortung im historiografischen Netz der ästhetischen Moderne

op oq ;X roj dqj I loelj xqgrxevhgó vdz dqg vwdj hg klp vhoi dv d p rghuq dxvkru/Cxwz klfk fr qfhswri p rghuqlw lvghflvlyh khuh-dqg lq z kdwz d' vI loelj fr qqhfvhg klp vhoi vr p rghuqlw@Jq fr qwdvvwr diuhtxhqvó fodlp hg ÄHE S.N rghuqlwà-J z loofr qfhqwudvh r q wudf hv dhdglqj edfn vr vkh glvfr yhu' È ruvkrxqg z hvd' ;lqyhqvr q@È ri p rghuqlvwdvhudvxuh lq vkh ilhog ri dvhudu' klvvr u' lq vkh r qg Ghghudo Shsxedf ri Hhup dq' /Uklv hvvd' dqvz huv vkh txhvvr q ir up rghuqlw e' irfxvlqj r q I loelj (vhoi.sr vlvr qlqj lq vkh p rghuqlw glvfr xuvh/BvJ z dqvvr vkr z -vklv p rghuqlw glvfr xuvh dv d sduvr i klvvr ulr juds k' ri Hhup dq dvhudvxuh vlqfh vkh 2:61v p dunhg vkh iudp h lq z klfk I loelj © dxvkruvkls ghyhor shg iur p klv iluvvsxedf dvr qv/

ùs r ;I loelj <Nrghuqlw/

f"–N–uzzq–"zs mz S –sqz T– „Äq–-6B: B 756B.

Jq hlqhp ghu dv“vhq Hhvsu fkh-p lwghqhq X roj dqj I loelj vhlqh Muln xqg Qur vd vhlwghq 2:91hu Kdkuhq huo xvhuqg ehj dhlvhvwu xm whu 3114 j hj hq ehu H qvhu Hdxv glh Shdhydq“ hlq-glh lm Sdkp hq vhlqhv Tfkuhlehqv ir up ddhq Bvshnvhq “xnr p p wy Äjfk elq-j odxeh lfk-vhku dxi glh Gr up il|lhuw/Jfk z r oovh vf kr q lp p hu dov Tfkuliwvvhodhu duvil“lhoe z lh p dq gdv vr qhqqwvfkuhlehq/â)I loelj 0Hdxv 3132-752* N vvvh p dq glh gxufkdxv khvhur j hqhq Fu“hxj qlvvh ghu hxur s lvfkhq vvkhvlvfkhq Nrghuqh-z lh vlh vlfk vhlwghp dxvj hkhqghq 29/Kdkukxqghuvhqwz lfnhowkdehq-dxi ghq ndhlqvvhq j hp hlqvdp hq Ohqqhu eulqj hq- vr n qqvh ghu “z hlihovr kqh gdulq ehvvhkhq- lkqhq hlq j hvvhlj huvhv Gr up ehz xvvwhlq “x dvwhvvlhuhq/E lh dvhudulvfkh Nrghuqh j hz lqqwlq glhvhu Qhuvshnvyh lkuh ŵslvfkh Hhvvdlow huvw gxufk hlqhq Mvhudvxuehj ulii-ghu ir up ddh Bvshnvh ghu Hhvvdlowxqj lq ghq Nlwvhosxqnwu fnwxqg “z du vr z r ko p lwCdfn dxi gdv s r hvvfkh Thœvvyhuvwqgqlv dov dxfk klqvlfkvdfk ghu s r hvr or j lvfkhq- dvhudvxunulvvfkhq xqg dvhudvxuz lvvhqvfkdivdfkhq Shidh|lr q/

I loelj v Nrghuqlwvvvhkwlq glhvhu I lqvlfkwdx hu Gudj h; dov Thœvvyhur uvxqj ghv Bxvruv- dov dqhunhqqhqg rghu dez huvhqg j heudxfkvhv Fvlmhvvghu Mvhudvxunulvln- dehu

dxfk dov È vwdvvwvfkh xqg dwhudwxujhvfklfkwdfkh È Whur uwxqj vhlvhqv ghu Hhup dqlvwn/ Vqg vhoevwz hqq p dq glh yrq ghu Mvwhudwxunulwn lq Bqvfkodj jheudfkvh Nrghuqlwwv I loelj v nulwvfk ehwdfkwhwÈ dov yrq ghu z hvvghxwfkhq Mvwhudwxu iihqwdfknhlwhlqhp rvvghxwfkhq Bxwru dxijh"z xqjhqh Nd vwdevvhw"xqj- ghu p dq gdv Lrq"hs whlqhu vsh"lilvfkhq-yrq ghuÄe uj hudfkhq Nrghuqhà)C wwj hu3134-32* dejhvhw"whq ÄE E S. Nrghuqhà)33* hqvjhjhqvhw"wÈ-vr lvwgdp lwnhlqhvz hjv glh Gudjh yrp Ulvfk-z lh vlfk rhqh vwkwvfkh Nrghuqh klvwrulrjudilvfk xqg z lunxqj vjhvfklfkwdfk hqwz lfnhowkdw lq ghuhq Uudglvlrq I loelj vlfk yhurwhwxqg jhdvvhq z lug/Jqwhuhvvdqvhuz hlvh z xugh glhvh Gudjh dehuelvkhu-z hqq lfk uhfkwvhkh-qrfk qlfkwjhvwhow/E dvyhuz xqghuwlqvrihuq-gd grfk riihqvlfkwdfk rhqhu [hlwdxp -lq ghp vlfk hlq Chz xvvwhlq yrq ghu Elvnxuvlylww klvwrulrjudilvfkhu Nrghuqhdue hlw"x hwdedhuhq ehjlqqwdxfk rhqhu [hlwdxp lvwlq ghq I loelj v Jqv"hqlhuxqj dov Bxwru ghu Nrghuqhi oovy glh 2:91huxqg 2::1huKdkuh/Tlfkhu; Nrghuqh Bxwruhq-glhi uI loelj v Tfkuhlehq p d jhedfk vlqg-z xughq lghqvvil"lhuwxqg lq lkuhp Flqioxvv xqvhuvxfkw/ Gudq" Ldind- F"ud Qrxqg- U/T/ Fdrw I xjr yrq I rip dqqvwkdo+ Qdxo Dhodq- Twskdqh Ndoodup -Dkduhv Cdxghodluh- Buwkxu Slp edxg vlqg qxuhlqljhghuOdp hq-glhklhru"x qhqqhq vlqg-dqghuhdh hq vlfk klq"xi jhq/X dv glhvh Bxwruhq p lwhlqdqghu yhuelqghw lvwz hqljhu hlq jhp hlqvdp hv s rhwrojlvfkhv Qurjudp p rghuhlqh yhuelqghqgh Tfkuhlez hlvh-vr qghuq ghuVp vwdqg-gdvvvlh yrq ghu Mvwhudwxujhvfklfkwvfkuhlexqj dov p rghuqh Bxwruhq klvwrulvlhuwz xughq/E rfk z hofkhu Twxxnwxuirojwghuklhu"xjuxqgh jhdhjwh Nrghuqhehjuliii@

Txfkwp dq qdfk hlqhu Bqwz ruwvr z lug vfkqhonodu-gdvv dxfk rhqh Lulwnhu I loelj v-z lhVz hX lwwwwrfn-glhglhp rghuqh Tfkuhlez hlvh ghv Bxwruv)lq qdfkp rghuqhq [hlvhq* i uyhuvs vhwkdowhq)X lwwwwrfn311:-26-61*-glhvhu Gudjh dxvz hlfkhq È rez rkovlh vlfk grfk p lwghu Hhqhdorjlh ghv yrq lkqhq yhukdqghowhq Nrghuqhehjuliiv dxvnhqqhnq p vvwhq/Ghvwwvhkwnghqidov-gdvvglh yrq I loelj vhoevwehz xvvwxqg qlfkwrkqh Twro"i u vlfk uhnodp lhuwh Lrq"hqwdwrq dxi glh Gr up hlqhv rhqhu hvvhqvlhohnq vwxxnwxuhohnq Nhunp dch p dunlhuwgdv glh I lvwrulrjudilh p lwCdfn dxi glh Lrqwxuhq ghu vwkwvfkhq Nrghuqh i u p d jhedfk k ow È xqg huvwkhuyrujheudfkwkdw/ I loelj v h|sd"lwhp Chnhqqwqlv "x Gr up xqg Buwil"ldwwvlvw dovr lp sd"lwrhqhu dwhudwxujhvfklfkwdfkh X huwkdxvkdow hlqjhvfkulhehq- ghu p rghuqh Mvwhudwxu ehukdxswhuvw dov vrofkh nrqvwlxlhuw/

X hqq lp Gr ojhqghq yrq cGr up (glh Shgh lvwvr lq ghu Elnwrq hlqhu I lvwrulrjudilh-glh qdfk 2:56 p lwghu Lrqvwxnwrq ghv Lrohnwhyvlqjxoduv Nrghuqh lp S fnjuliii dxi glhvhq Uhup lqxvhsrfkhqw'srojlvfkh Lrk uhq" "x vwliwhq vxfkw/E lhvh Flqvfku qnxqj lvwghvkdoe z lfkwj-gdvkhruhwlvfkh Whukdqgoxqjhq ghucGr up (ehndqqwdfk qlfkwqxuhlqh odqjh Uudglvlrq kdehq<dov ehudxvylhojhvvdowjhu vwkwlvfkhu HuxqgehjuliikdwcGr up ("xghp jdq" xqwhuvfklhgdfkh lqkdowdfkh Gdvvxqjhq huidkuhq)Cxugrui 3112< Lodp p hu0Ndvndulqhf0WWodqjhu0Veo 312:< Fugehhu0Lodhjhu0Twhuvwruihu 3133<

Vuelfk0X hoee hu' 3135*/E dv I dxs wdxj hqp hun ehl ghu Bqdó vh dvwudulvfkhu Uh|vh dxi glh oGrup (“x dhj hq- j low vhlw ghq vs vhq 2:51hu Kdkuhq dov Hdudqw hlqhv dxwrqrp lh vwkhwvfkhq- j dq“ dxi dp p dqhqvh Chwadfkwxqj (vhw“hqghq Lxqvwyhuvwqgqlvvhv)Twdljhu 2:57< Ld'vhu 2:59*/ Nrghuqh Mvwudwxu- vr ghu Huxqgwhqru glhvhu Slfkwxqj - vhl dov Qur“hvv vwhwj z dfkvhqghq Grup ehz xvvwhlqv “x ehwadfkwhq)I hup dqg 2:: 5-239<Fukduw3118*-z rehl Ldind xqg Chqq vhlwghq 2:61hu Kdkuhq k xilj dov Hlhz kuvp qqhu hlqhu huvvp dov p lwTfklohu idvve du z hughqghq- vwhwj sur juhglhuhqghq Nrghuqlwwdxiwhwhq/E dvv glh k xilj “x ehr edfkwhqgh Fp skdvh ghu oGrup (hlqhuF|sdndwr q ghvvhq-z dvj hqdx p dq xqvwhuglhvhp Chjuliiidvvwhkhulp X hjh vwhkw dov gdvv vlh lkq hukhoow p dj p dq ehgdxhuq<hv lvwrhghqidoov glhvh vhp dqvwfkh Wdj khlwirup ddhu X huvh- rkqh glh glh Fuir ojvj hvfklfkvh ghv dvwudurxujhvfklfkvdfkhq Nrghuqh.E lvnxuvhv ndxp yruvwhoee du z uh/

E dp lwz uhlfk ehl ghu Ukhvh p hlqhv Chlwadjhv; I loelj vs rhwr orjlvfkhv Qur judp p È z lh hvlp Grojhqghq dqkdqg yrq Thoevwx huxqjhq ghv Bxwruvkdxswfkdfkhqwadqj ghu Hhglfkve qgh *mm—q, qz t qu,,*)2:8:* xqg *puq . q–,' –qzs” zs*)2:97* uhnrqvwxlhuwz hughq vroo È ovvvlfk qlfkwrkqh glh I lvwruvlhuxqj ghu Nrghuqh lq ghu “z hlwhq I oivh ghv 31/ Kdkukxqghuwyhuvwhkhq/Fvjhkwp lu dovr qlfkwxp hlq“hoqh Bxwruhq ghu Nrghuqh- dxi glh vlfk I loelj “z hlihovrkqh eh“lhkwvrqghuq xp vhlqhq [xjuliidxi ghq p d jhedfk yrq ghu Mvwudwxujhvfklfkwvfkuhlexqj khuyrujheudfkwhq Nrghuqh.E lvnxuv/ E lh klhu jhp dfkwhq Chredfkwxqjhq yhuvwhkhq vlfk qlfkw dov Shadwylhuxqj ghu elvkhuljhq Fujheqlvvh ghu Flqioxvvirufkxqj < ylhqp hku vlqg vlh nrp sdhp hqwru “x glhvhq dxi“xidvvhq/X hqqlfklp Sdkp hq p hlqhv Chlwadjvk xilj dxi hlqhq ghuhlqioxvvuhlfkvwhq- glh dvwudulvfkh Nrghuqh dov hljhqvwqglj hq Twlo xqg Fsrfkhq“xvdp p hqkdqj p d jhedfk nrqvwlwxlhuhqghq Uh|vh uhnxudlhuh- I xjr Gulhgulfkv *Muq]„–”w,,” – pq– y |pq–zqz Uß–uw*)2:67*- vr qlfkw xp I loelj v Lhqqwqlvqdkp h glhvhv Uh|vhv “x ehkdxswhq/Bxvvfkodj jhehqg lvwylhqp hku glh Bqqdkp h- gdvv Gulhgulfkv Lrq“hspwhlq euhlwhv Qxedmxp z hqljhu dov nrqvwxnwyhu Bnw dvwudwxuz lvvhqvfkdiwdfkhu Fsrfkhqelogxqj - vrqghuq dov jdhlfkvdp deelogheqgh Chvfkuhlexqj dvwudwxujhvfklfkwdfkhu Shddwwhuhlfkvh/ Vqg lq glhvhu Grup udkp vh Gulhgulfkv Nrghuqhyhuwqgqlv qlfkw qxu glh Bxvjdehq xqg ehuvhw“xqjhq “dkoohlfkhu T'p erdvvhq-F|suhvvlrqlvvhq hwf/-hvlvwdxfk glhvhv Whuvwqgqlvghu Nrghuqh-gdv-irojw p dq X doohu Fukduw)3118*- xqehvfkdghw glh p hvkrglvfkh Thoevwdhidh|lrq dvwudwxuz lvvhqvfkdiwdfkhu Fsrfkhqirufkxqj ghu 2:71hu elv 2:91hu Kdkuh ehuvwdqg xqg huvwvhlwhwz d 41 Kdkuhq lq vhlqhu I lvwrul“lww Orup dwylwwxqg Elvnxuvlylwwuhidhnwhuw z lug/ Ehu klhu jher vhqh Grnxv dxi I loelj v sdudvh|wxhoo juhlieduh Thoevwyhuruwxqj lp klvwrulrjudilvfkhq Ohw“ ghu vwkhwvfkhq Nrghuqh vfkdh w nhlqhvz hjv dxv-gdvv ghu Bxwruehuhlwehlp Whuidvvhq vhlqhu Uh|vhlp Gdkuz dvvhuhlqhu p rghuqlvwvfkhq Qrhwvn djlhuvh<lp Hhjhqwhlo glhvlvwrjduvhkuz dkuvfkhlqdfk/F|sd“lw

uhnr qvwxlhuhq xqg lq lkuhu glvnxuvlyhq Whuichfkwxqj p lw ghp klvwrulr judilvfkhq Oduudwlv dqdó vlhuhq odvvhq vlfk rhgr fk I loelj v Whukdqgoxqj hq p lwgllhvhu Qr hwn doohlq ehu Thoevwyhurwxqj hq ghv Bxwruv/

Jq hlqhp huvwhq Tfkulwv p fkwh lfk hlqljh vlj qliilndqwh s r hwrorj lvfkh Thoevwyhurwxqj hq I loelj v lp klvwrulr judilvfkhq Ohw“ ghu vwkhwvfkhq N r ghuqh glvnxwhuhq/I loelj olhvwp r ghuqh Bxwruhq xqg yhuvwkwN r ghuqh- vr glh klhu olwhqghq ehuhjxqj hq- dxi ghu Hux qgoljh rhqhu glvnxuvlyhq Bxvkdqgoxqj vs ur “hvvh- lq ghuhq S dkp hq Mwhudwxuj hvfklfkwh *puq* N r ghuqh dov Fs r fkh xqg Tfkuhlez hlvh ehj u qghw/Jq hlqhp “z hlwhq Tfkulwvvr olhq de euhyldwxduwj rhqh N hunp doh È p dq n qqvh dxfk vdj hq Tvhuhr w’s h È ghu dvhurdlvfkhq xqg nodvvlvfkhq N r ghuqh qdfkj h“hlfkqhwz hughq- glh vlfk vhlwghq 2: 61hu Kdkuhq hvde dhuhq xqg qlfkwqxu i u I loelj v Tfkuhlehq- vr qghuq j dq“ doj hp hlq i uvhlq dxwruvfkdivdfkhv Thoevwyhurwqgqlv p d j he dfk z hughq/

I.

I loelj v huvwhu Hhglfkwe dqg huvfklhq ehndqqwdfk 2: 8: ; *mn—q, qzt qu,,*/ Odfk ghu Bxve uj hux qj yr q X r oi Clhup dqq 2: 87 xqg ghu gdudxiir oj hqghq Bxvuhlvhz hoh r vwghxwfkhu Bxwruhq vfklhq hv qdkh “x dhj hq- glh yr q I loelj yr uj hdhj vhq Hhglfkwh lq glhvhp Mfkw“x dhvhq; dBez hvhqkhlw(dov Dkliiuh i u Gxfkwxqg Bxvj uhq“xqj /I loelj rhgr fk lvwylho gdudq j hdhj hq- glhvh Mhvduw“x hqwnu ivhq/ *mn—q, qzt qu,* yhuz hlj huwvlfk r iihqvlfkwdfk qlfkwqxu rhqhq Bqvs u fkhq- glh vhlvhqv ghu E E S . Lxoxus r dwn dq glh Mwhudwxu ir up xdhuwz hughq< hv lvwylhp hku vr - gdvv glhvhu Cdqg xqg glh xp lkq “hqwdhuwh S hgh yr q ghu âBez hvhqkhlwc Ävlfk ehl p lu dxfk qdfk ghu dqghuhq Thlvh yhuz hlj hu]q‘à)I loelj 0X huqhu 3132- 467*- z lh I loelj S dos k X huqhu 2: 96 lq Bez hku hlqhu nulwvfkhq Bxwru S roh p lwhlow/ Tfkr q hqwwhkxqj vj hvfklfkwdfk ehwdfkwhw vr I loelj - vhl nhlq [xvdp p hqkdqj p lwghu ghxwfk. ghxwfkhq Tlwxdwr q Fqgh ghu 2: 81hu Kdkuh j hj he hq- gd gdvj ohlfk qdp ljh Hhglfkwdxv ghp Kdku 2: 7: vwdp p w/E dv gdqq dxfk ghq Ulvhoghv Cdqghv p dunlhuhqgh Ä X r uweh“hlfkqhwh- dov hv qlhghuj hvfkulhehq z xugh- hkhu hlqhq Chj uliidxv ghp L r qvh|wghv N r ghuqlvp xv- xqg vhlq Whuvwqgqlv z du yr q N doodup dqj huhj và)I loelj 0[lp p hup dqq 3132- 537*- nr qnuhwvlhuw ghu Bxwru lp Hhvsu fk p lwI duur [lp p hup dqq qhxq Kdkuh vs vhu/Jp vhoe hq Kdku ehnu ivhj wI loelj j hj hq ehu X huqhu Kxqj - gdvv hu vlfk Ägdp dov ylho p lwghq Qr hwnhq ghu N r ghuqhà ehvfk ivhj wkdeh- Äxqg lfk vdj wh p lu- lp Hux qgh j hqr p p hq lvwhv ghu P uwghu Qr hvlh- ghu p lwghp X r uwBez hvhqkhlw(ehvfkulhehq z lug Ä)I loelj 0Kxqj 3132- 547*/

N lfkdho P slw“ i kuwI loelj v N doodup .S hihuhq“ p lwQdxoDhdqv Ch“xj qdkp h dxi ghq Gudq“r vhq hqj)P slw“ 3128- 481.82*- z dv lqvr ihuq vwp p lj lvw dov p dq vr z r ko Dhdqv dov dxfk I loelj v Tfkuhlehq dov Bqvz ruw dxi glh qdwr qdovr “ldovwvfkhq Whueuhfkhq- ehvr qghuv ghq I r or fdxvw dvhq ndqq/ Jp S dkp hq ghu yr q p lu

hlqj hqr p p hqhq Qhuvs hnwlyh lvwrhgr f k hwz dv dqghuhv lqvhuhvvdqw I loelj eh“lhkwvlf k z r koz hqlj huxqp lwwhoe dudxi Ndoodup dov dxi rhqh [xvf kuhlexqj hq dq ghq E lf kwhu- glh ghu klvwr ulr judilvf kh E lvnxuv yr uqlp p w xp lkq dov qp r ghuq(dxv“xz hlvhq/ E di u vs uhf khq I loelj v ehuhlw “lwhuwh Gr up xdhuxqj hq yr p ÄChj ulii dxv ghp L r qwh|wghv N r ghuqlvp xvà xqg yr q ghq ÄQr hwlnhq ghu N r ghuqhà- ghqq glhvh Gr up xdhuxqj hq wadj hq ghxwf kh Ts xuhq dwhudwxuj hvf klf kwf khu L dwhj r ulhqelogxqj hq/Tlh vlqg qlf kwvr vhku ghp r enhnwvs udf kdf khq Chuhlf k ghu x huxqj hq Ndoodup v)r ghu dqghuhu T' p er dvvhq* hqvqr p p hq-vr qghuq yhuz hlvhq ylhqp hkudxi glh p hwdvs udf kdf kh Gdvvxqj v' p er dvvlvf khu Chvr qghukhlwhq gxuf k glh Culoh dwhudwxuj hvf klf kwf khu N r ghuqhir uf kxqj ghu2: 61huxqg 2: 71huKdkuh/E lhvhu Flqguxf n o vvwvlf k ehvwvlj hq- z hqq p dq hlqhq Cdf n dxi glhvh Gr uf kxqj z luiw/Tr qlp p wI xj r Gulhgulf k ghq Chj ulii ÄBe z hvhqkhlvà lq gdv Tdf kuhj lvwhu vhlqhu ylhoj hdvhqhq- p hkuidf k dxij hdhj vhq xqg- z lh ehuhlwhuz kqwi ugdvklhulq Shgh vwhkqghN r ghuqhyhuvw qgqlvp d j he df khq Tf kuliw *Muq]„–"w„" – pq– y | pq–zqz Uß–uv*)2: 67* dxi)Gulhgulf k 2: 67- 328*/Fuidvvwlkq “z du dov äChj ulii Ndoodup vÄ)328*- qxw“w lkq rhgr f k dov dqdó vhvf khq Uhup lqxv- xp glh s r hwr or j lvf khq Chvr qghukhlwhq ghv Bxvr uv lq ghq Gr nxv “x u f nhq/ Bqkdqg ghv Hhglf kwhv .qz„mux- pq V mpmy q V mxxm-y .- lq ghp dq nhlqhu Tvhoh yr q odevhqf h(glh Shgh lvw vlhkwhu lq ghu dwhudulvf khq Shgh Ndoodup v glh ÄBe z hvhqkhlwghu E lqj h k khuhq Sdqj dov lkuh Bqz hvhqkhlvà)89* ehdqvsuxf khq- z dvvlf k gdudq “hlj h-gdvvglhvh ÄE lqj hà Ädoohlq lq ghu Ts udf kh gd vhllhqà)heg/*; ÄE lqj h- vr ihuq vlh uhdeh Hhj hqz duw kdehq- vlqg xquhlq- qlf kwdevr oxw<huvwlp Whuqlf kwhwz hughq hup j df khq vlh glh Hhexuw lkuhuuhlqhq X hvhqvnu ivh lq ghu Ts udf khÄ)heg/*/

E hu yr q I loelj ehdqvsuxf kvh ÄP uwghu Qr hvlhà lvwdovr hlq klvwr ulr judilvf k ehuhlw dxie huhlwhwhu P uw/ Flqh Qr hvln ghu N r ghuqh z lug klhu “xdoehuhuvw huvf kor vvhq xqg ehkdxs vhw/ Boo gdv- z dv Gulhgulf k ghu Twxnwxu p r ghuqhu ghxwf khu- iudq“ vlvf khu- vs dqlvf khu xqg hqj dvf khu E lf kwxqj dq Ä]q‘ hj dwyhq L dwhj r ulhqà de dhvw ilqghwvlf k p hku r ghu z hqlj hu xqyhu qghuw dxf k lq I loelj v huvwhq ehlghq Hhglf kve qghq xqg j ux qglhuwdxf k vhlq s r hwr or j lvf khv Thoevwyhuvw qgqlv; ÄE hvr ulhqwhux qj - Bxio vxqj ghv Hho xilj hq- hlqj he vh P ugqxqj - Jqnr k uhq“- Gudj p hqwdulvp xv- V p nhkue dunhlw S hlkxqj vvwlo- hqvs r hwlvlhuwh Qr hvlh- [huvw ux qj ve dw“h- vf kqhlghqgh Cloghu- eux wdh Qo w“df knhlw glvor “lhuhq- dvwj p dwlvf kh Thkz hlvh- Whuiuhp gxqj é à)26*/ X r oij dqj Fp p hulf k kdwgdudxi klqj hz lhvhq- gdvv glhrhqlj hq Dk dudnwhulvwlnd- glh Gulhgulf k ghp qp r ghuqhq(Hhglf kw“xvf kuhlew dxf k p lwCdf n dxi I loelj v Muln vhlwghq vs vhq 2: 71hu Kdkuhq “xwhiihq/Oxuvr oovh p dq gdudxv qlf kwghq Tf kox vv“lhkhq- I loelj vhl Ählq Thoevw Fuilqghu dov dwhudulvf khu N r ghuqlvwà)Fp p hulf k 3132- 78*- wa j w gr f k vhlq N r ghuqlvp xv hunhqqe du[j h rhqhv klvwr ulr judilvf khq Qur ilov- gdv glh N r ghuqh huvwp lw rhqhu glvnxuvlyhq N df kwdxvvwdwhhw yr q ghu I loelj “z hlihovr kqh s ur ilwhuw/X hqlj hu lp S f nj dqj dxi glh)dwhudulvf khq* P erhnwh dov ylhqp hkudxi ghuhq)dwhudwxuj hvf klf kwf kh*

E hxwxqj vp xvwhuhuz hlvwvlfk I loelj dov N r ghuqlvw/Fvlvwglh yr q Hhukdug Ohxp dqq ghu N r ghuqhklvwrulr j udilh dwwhvwlhuwh vs h"lilvfkh ÄE lvnxuvukhwulnà)Ohxp dqq 2: : : - 295*- glh hvI loelj hup j dfkwvlfk dov N r ghuqlvw"x lqv"hqlhuhq È xqg dov vr ofkhulqv"hqlhuw"x z hughq/

X dvp lwCdfn dxi gdvs r hwr or j lvfkh Thœ vwyhuvwqgqlvI loelj vj lowgdvo vvwvlfk dxfk dxi vhlq dxwruvfkdiwdfkhv Thœ vwyhuvwqgqlv ehuwdj hq/Jfk kdeh dq dqghuhu Twhoh gdudxi klqj hz lhvhq- p lwz lhylhoHhvfklfn hv I loelj yhuvwdqg- lq glh S r oh ghv′ | „qy m″pu„yr p Tfkodj h hlqhv Uulvwdq Dr uel uh- Buwkxu S lp e dxg xqg qdwudfk Tws kdqh N doodup "x vfko sihq)L dvshu 3128- 33.35*/I lhu nr p p whv p lu qxq dxi hlqh dqghuh Gdfhwwh ghv dxwruvfkdiwdfkhq Fqwz xuiv dq- q p dfk gdudxi- z lh ghu Bxwru gdv Whuk ovqlv vhlqhu Qhuvr q "x rhqhp lq ghq Hhglfkvhq duwnxdhuwhq gfk(uhidhnwhuw/Tfkdxwp dq vlfk glh Bxvnxqiw dq- glh I loelj glhveh" j dfk j lew vr i oow dxi- gdvv hu hlqh i u glh dwhudwxuj hvfklfkwdfk gldj qr vw"lhuwh Fqwz lfnoxqj ghu Hdwxqj Muln hqwfkhlghqgh Whu qghuxqj dxi glh Fqwz lfnoxqj vhlqhvhlj hqhq Tfkuhlehqv ehuwu j w/N r ghuqh Muln È dxfk klhu ndqq p dq z lhghu Gulhgulfk dov Hhz kuvp dqq qhkp hq È hqwz lfnhowvlfk dov Bevhw"ehz hj xqj yr q hlqhu lp Hhglfkw"x yhup lwwhoqghq vxehnwyhq Twlp p xqj - dov vfkulwz hlvhv Bevhkhq yr q nr qnuhwhq Fuhe qlvvhq xqg Fuidkuxqj hq/Bp Fqgh glhvhv Qur "hvvhv lvwvr j du yr p Äs huv qdfkhq Jfk ghv E lfkwhuvà)Gulhgulfk 2: 67- 22* qlfkw p hku j uhlie du- glhvhu lvwj dq" "xp ÄP s hudwhxu ghu Tsudfkhà)heg/* j hz rughq/I loelj qxw"w glhvhv j ur udxp s hulr glvfkh Tfkhp d- gdv "z lvfkhq ghu Fuhe qlvó uln ghu Hr hwkh"hlw hlqhuvhlw xqg ghu v' p er dvwlvfkhq- h|s uhvvlr qlvwlvfkhq xqg s r vwh|s uhvvlr qlvwlvfkhq Muln elv lq glh iu khq 2: 61hu Kdkuh klqhlq dqghuhuvhlw "x yhup lwwhoq vxfkwxp vhlqh Fqwz lfnoxqj yr q *mn—q„qzt qu„*"x *puq .q–,′ –qzs"zs* "x vnl""lhuhq/ ÄE dv Jfk ghu Hhglfkwhà- vr I loelj 2: 98 qdfk ghp Fuvfkhlqhq yr q *puq .q–,′ –qzs"zs* j hj hq ehuX huqhuJuur -

> z lug p hkuhlq ó ulvfkhv Jfk- hlq s kdqwdvlhuwhv- yr uj hvwhoowhv Jfk/Jq *mn—q„qzt qu„*z duhv vlfkhudfk vwunhugdv Jfk- gdv glh Uh|vh vfkulhe/E dvn qqvh ehghxwhq- gd vlfk glh S hddwwglh lq *mn—q„qzt qu„*qr fk gdz du- lq"z lvfkhq È dxij ho vwkdv@)I loelj 0Juur 3132- 486*

Bxi hlqhu huvwhq Fehqh lvwglhvh Fqwz lfnoxqj ghxwdfk elr j uds klvfk fr glhuw X du I loelj "xu[hlwghuFqwvwhkxqj ghuHhglfkvh- glh lq *mn—q„qzt qu„*Flqj dqj j hix qghq kdehq- qr fk dov I hl"huwvlj xqg lqvr ihuq dov due hlwhqgh Qhuvr q ghu Hdudqwi uhlqh ÄS hddwwà- glh È z lh dxfk lp p huj heur fkhq È lq glhvh Hhglfkvh Flqj dqj idqg- vr lvwhuqdfk vhlqhp X hfkvholq ghq Chuxi ghv Tfkuliwwhodhuv 2: 8: xqg "xp dodqj hvlfkwvhlqhu ehuvlhgoxqj lq glh CS E 2: 96 lq Hhidku- ghq Ch"xj "x ghp - z dvhuÄS hddwwà qhqqw"x yhudhuhq/

Tr s odxvlehoglhvh elr j udilvfkh Mhvduwdxfk lvwvr o vvwvlfk gr fk glh Fqwz lfnoxqj klq "x hlqhp ó ulvfkhq Jfk- z lh hv I loelj yhuvwhkw qlfkwqxu gxufk glh ohehqvz hovdfkhq Vp eu fkh ghv Bxwruv hunouhq/ Wlhp hku lvw glh Twxxnwxu È Whuvfkz lqghq ghv

hp slulvfkhq Bxwruv klqvhu hlqhp durdmxdhuvhq gJfk(È lq ghu jdwxqjvjhvfklfkwdfkhq Fqwzlfnoxqj- jhqdxhu jhvdjwy lq ghu yrq ghu dvhudwxuz lvvhqvfkdivdfkhq Nrghuqhirufkxqj nrq"ls lheuvhq Nrghodhuxqj glhvhuFqwzlfnoxqj-dqjhdhjw/Chuhlwglh Gdvvxqj ghvcólulvfkhq Jfk(-glh Ndujduhvh Txvpdq)2:21* lq *Mmŋ c q, qz pq–y | pq–zqz pq"„ot qz Uß–uw* su jwxqg glh gdqq qxuzhqlj vs vhuyrq PvnduXdó"ho)2:23* lq gdv jhup dqlvwlvfkh Gdfkjhvsufk hlqjhi kuwzlug-lvwgdgxufkjhnhqq"hlfkqhwgdvvvlh hlqh Eliihuhq" "x hlqhp shuvrqdohp slulvfkhq BxwruJfk p dunlheuw/Bq glhvhu Tvhoeh ndqq Gulhgulfk dqvhw"hq-zhqq hugdvJfk doohlq dov Gxqnwvrq ghvUh|vhvxqg dov Fuilqgxqj ghv Bxwrujhowhq odvvhq zloo/Fvvslhowgdehl nhlqh Sroh-gdvvrhqh Bxwruhq-glh Txvpdq ehl lkuhuChjuliivsujxqj lp Cdfnkdwvh È Ixjryrq Irip dqqvwkdo-SdlqhuNdulqSlonhxqg Tvhidq Hhrujh È ehl Gulhgulfk qlfkwphkuxqvhu ghp Fvlnhwvop rghuq(ilup lheuhq/ Fqwfkhlghqg lvwylhop hkuglh Lrqvkqxlwwlq ghu klvwrulrjudilvfkhq Bujxp hqwdvrq; Nrghuqh Elfkvhu-vr Txvpdq-X dó"hoxqg Gulhgulfk ehuhlqvwp phqg-nrqvwxlheuhqxqg ilnwrqddvlheuhqgdvgJfk(lkuheuHhglfkvh/Vqghvlvwglhvh Bujxphqwdvrq-glhI loelj qxw"w xpvhlqhqzhunjhvfklfkwdfkhqXhjyrq *mn—q, qzt qu,* "x *puq .q–,' –qzs"zs* "x ehvfkuhlehq/ Bp Fqgsxqnwglhvheu Fqwzlfnoxqj-dqjhvlfkwyrq *puq .q–,' –qzs"zs*-nqqvhpdqplw Chuqdug Cdqrxqyrq ghuÄP uworvljnhlwghvJfkà)Cdqrxq 3132-41* vsuhfkhq/Guhldfk; Wrq hlqhp Fudheqlv.Jfk-dxvkhqwvfkhu Fprvrqddwwrghu hlqhugxufk Fuidkuxqj jhvwwjwhq Mhehqvzlundfknhlwndqq ehuhlwplwCdfndxi *mn—q, qzt qu,* ndxp glh Shgh vhlq/

> Bezhvhqgzdulfk0dezhvhqgheoxphqsiofnhq00]é ‘ dezhvhqgzdulfk0klhudezhvhqggdzr gdveoxweokvh00jhkujhuxfklp hljqhqxufkdhlp 0surelhuvhlfk glhidgh oxiwdqphlqhuhuvhq ihvwjnhlw00)Iloelj 2:8:-46*

khl whvlq *mxnw*/Xhqqpdqklhu-zlhIloelj jhovhqg pdfkwqrfk hlqJfk hunhqqhq ndqq-Ägdvglh Uh|vhvfkulheà)Iloelj 0Juur 3132-486*-vrzlug glhvhvvfkuhlehqgh gJfk("x doohuhuvwgxufk glh yrp Bxwrusudnw"lheuvh Jghqvil"lheuxqj hunhqqedu-zhqljhugxufk glh Jfk.Tvhp ph ghv Uh|vhv vhoevw/ Nlw Cdfn dxi glh yrq Iloelj ehdevlfkvjvh zhunjhqhdorjlvfkh Qrlqvh lvw glhv rhgrfk xqhukhedfk; Thlq Tfkuhlehq-vr ghu Huxqgvhqru-irojwghu yrq ghu Nrghuqh.Gruvfkxqj "x Huxqgh jhdhjvhq Qurjuhvvlrq klqvlfkwdfk ghu Fqwshuvrqddvlhuxqj xqg ghu gdplw hup jdfkvhq srhwvfkhq Gxqnwvrqddvlhuxqj ghvUh|wJfk/

Iloeljv Pulhqvhuxqj dp dvhudwxujhvfklfkwdfk ehjodxeljvhq Fqwzlfnoxqjvzhj prghuqhuMuln i kuwlp Fujheqlv"x hlqhp Bxvvfkoxvv ghvMhehqvdxvghuElfkwxqj/ Bxfk glhvh Wruvvhoxqj vwdp pwdxvghp Buvhqdoghu Ilvwrulrjudilh ghu Nrghuqh-xqg dxfk glhvh Wruvvhoxqj vfkhlqw"xq fkvwuhlq elrjudilvfk frglhuw/Thlq phkuhuh Kdkuh zkuhqghvkhlp dfkhv Tfkuhlehq vlhkwhulq hlqhp Nlvvyhuk ovqlv"x ghq zhfkvhoqghq nushudfk dqvwdhqjhqghq ehuxidfkhq Uvljnhlvhq; ÄEdvndqq vr zhlwjhkhq-gd pdq

“z hl y odj yhuvfklhghqh F|lvvhq“hq “x i kuhq ehj lqqvà)I loelj 0Juur 3132-484*/E lh Gr oj hq dhj hq i ulkq 2:98 dxi ghuI dqg;ÄKh dvr“lddhup dq lp x huhq Mhe hq z lug-xp vr hdwuhuz lug p dq gdqq ylhohlfkwehlp Tfkuhle hqà)heg/*/E dehl j hkwhv qlfkwqxu xp hlqhq Hhj hqvdv“ yr q Mhe hq xqg Tfkuhle hq-ylhop hku z lug gdv Tfkuhle hq “x hlqhp P uw ghu Lr p shqvdvr q-r ghu-xp hv p lwI loelj “x vdj hq-Ägd p dq lp Tfkuhle hq hlj hqwdfk yhuvxfkw-gdv-z dv p dq lq ghp hlqhq Mhe hq yhudhuw lq ghp dqghuhq-ehlp Tfkuhle hq-gd“x“xj hz lqqhqà)heg/*/E dehl vfklp p huw klqvhu ghp wdw fkdfkhq ÄMhe hqà lq j dlfkhp N d h ghu Lr oohnwyvlqj xodu gxufk z lh vlfk klqvhu ghp ÄTfkuhle hqà ghu Lr oohnwyvlqj xoduLxqvw(yhue luj w/E lh Wruvhoxqj -gdvv *piq* Lxqvwghu P uwlvw-dq ghp glh dhe hqvz howdfkhq [xp xwxqj hq ghu j hvdp vjhvhoovfkdiwdfkhq N rghuqlvlhuxqj dxij hkr ehq z hughq-rd gdvv Lxqvw hlq dqghuhu-yr q ghu j hvhoovfkdiwdfkhq Ts k uh j hwdhqqvhu Chuhlfk lvw j hk uw“xp Hux qglqyhqvdu hlqhu N rghuqhnr q“hs vhr q-glh dvhudulvfkh Uh|vh uhlq ir up do vwkvhvfk ehwdfkvhvxqg j hvvhlj huvhv Gr up ehz xvvwhlq dov sur j uhglhuhqgh N rghuqlw yhuexfkw/Fv vfkhlqw nhlq [xidoo“x vhlq-gdvv I loelj dxvj huhfkqhw lq rhqhp [hlwdxp dxi ghq I dxs vjhz kuvp dqq i u hlq vr ofkhv E lfkwxqj vyhuvw qgqlv) eulj hqv dxfk ehl Gulhgulfk*-Hr wvrulhg Chqq-uhnxuulhuw lq ghp dxfk vhlq N hqwruGudq“ G kp dqq vlfk s r vlvly ehuChqq x huw/G kp dqq vlhkw2:92 lq hlqhp gdp dov xqyhu iihqwdfkvhq-huvwn u“dfk “xj qj dfk j hp dfkvhq Wruwdj ehl Chqq Hhvfklfkvh xqg Äklvwrulvfkhv X hughq]é ‘ dxvj hwdxvfkwgxufk glh N dfkwghu Lxqvwà)G kp dqq 3129-22*/P e vlfk G kp dqq xqg I loelj ehuChqq xqvhukdohq kdehq-lvw qlfkwehndqqw/I loelj v x huxqj hq vsuhfkhq “xp lqghvwqlfkwj hj hq glhvh N j dfknhlw/ Fuz ugh“z duqlfkwvr z hlwj hkhq-vr x huwvlfk I loelj dxi Odfkiudj h j hj hq ehuS dos k X huqhu 2:96-gdvv Mvhudvxu xqg Hhvhoovfkdiw ehukdxs wqlfkwr p lwhlqdqghu “x vxq kdehq-rhgr fk; ÄE lh S lfkwxqj -glh hu]Hr wvrulhg Chqq È O/L/ p hlqw glh vwlp p w/E lh vwlp p whlj hqwdfk dxfk i up lfkà)I loelj 0X huqhu 3132-466*/

X loop dq j hqdxhuz lvvhq-dxi z hdfkh ÄS lfkwxqj à vlfk I loelj klhuehuxiwvr vr oovh p dq xqehglqj whlqhq Cdfn dxi Chqqv *Y–|nxqy qpq–Uß–uw*)2:62* z huihq/Äjfk yhuvs uhfkh p lu qlfkwr gdyr q-vhhivlqqlj xqg odqj z lhulj ehuglh Gr up “x vs uhfkhq/Gr up -lvr odhuw lvwhlq vfkz lhulj hu Chj uliià-vr Chqq “x q fkvwwnhs vlvfk È dodhuglqj vqxu-xp xp vr hp s kdwvfkhu ir uw“xidkuhq;

> Behuglh Gr up lvwrd gdv Hhglfkw/E lh Jqkdoh hlqhv Hhglfkvhv-vdj hq z lu Uudxhu-s dqlvfkhv Hhi ko-ilqdoh Tw p xqj hq-glh kdwrdrhghu-gdvlvwghup hqvfkdfkh Chvvdqg-vhlq Chvlw“lq p hkur ghuz hqlj hu ylhoi owj hp xqg vxedp hp Bxvp d -dehu Muln z lug gdudxv qxu-z hqq hv lq hlqh Gr up j hu w glh glhvhq Jqkdowdxw fkvkr q p dfkw-lkq wa j w-dxv lkp p lwX r uwhq Gdv“lqdwr q p dfkw/Flqh lvr dhuwh Gr up -hlqh Gr up dq vlfk-j lewhvrd j duqlfkw/Tlh lvwgdv Thlq-ghuh|lvvhqvhhoh Bxiwdj ghv L qvvhuv-vhlq [lho/Jq glhvhp Tlqqh lvwz r kodxfk ghuTdw“ yr q Tvdlj hudxi“xidvvhq;Gr up lvwghuk fkvwh Jqkdow/)Chqq 3112-32*

Jq j ohlfkhp Nd h- lq ghp vlfk Chqq dxi ghq Hhup dqlvwhq Fp lo Tvdlj hu- j hqdxhu j hvdj wdxi ghvvhq *P –" zpnqs –urrq pq– Y| q„uw*)2: 57* ehuxiwxp vhlqh Gr up yr uvwhoox qj hq "x huo x vhuq- duj x p hqvwhuwglh N r ghuqh. I lvwr ulr j udilh ghu 2: 61hu xqg 2: 71hu Kdkuh dqq p lw Chqq/ E lh "xq fkvw Chqqv s r hwr or j lvfkhp Shidh|lr qvkr ul"r qw "xj k ulj h Gr up glvnx vvlr q hqw lfnhow vlfk gdebl "x hlqhu yhulwdebnq dvwhudwxj hvfklfkwdfkhq L dwj r ulh ghv N r ghuqh. E lvnx uwhv/ Fqj yhue xqghq lvwglhvhv Gr up yhuvw qgqlv p lwghp - z dv Chqq ÄBuwvwànà qhqqw ÄBuwvwln lvwghu Whuxfk ghu L xqvwlqqhuk dbe ghv doj hp hlqhq Whuidov ghu Jqk dovh vlfk vhoe hudov Jqk dow"x huubehq xqg dxv glhvhp Fubeqlv hlqhq qhxhq Tvlo"x elqhnà)25*/ Tr ylho"x Chqqv ÄSlfkwxqj à-lq glh vlfk dxfk I lœlj hlquhlkw/

II.

I lœlj v Bevdj h dq hlqh s r dvlvfkh Mhvduwyr q *mn—q, qzt qu„* "xj xqvvhq ghu Hhz lfkwxqj uhlq ir up ddhu X huvh<vhlqh ehudhj xqj hq "xp Whuvfkz lqghq ghv Bxwuwlp duwnxdhuwhq Jfk yr q *mn—q, qzt qu„* "x *puq . q–, ' –qzs" zs*<vfkdlh dfk vhlq Whuxfk- *puq* Mvhudwxu pqy Mhe hq hqvjhj hq "x vhw"hq È glhvh guhl elvkhu glvnxwhuwhq Qx qnvh k de hq hlqhq j hp hlqvdp hq Fqwvwhkxqj vr uw/ Tlh odvvhq vlfk q p dfk dov N xvvhu lghqvil"lhuhq- glh ghp klvwr ulr j udilvfkhq E lvnx uv ghu N r ghuqh hqwvwdp p hq/ [hqvwdoi u hlqh vr yhuvwdqghqh N r ghuqh lvwglh Chghxvxqj ghu Gr up /X dovhu Fukduw)3118-262.66* kdvwqdfkj h"hlfkqhw dxi z hofkhp X hj glh Gr up dqdó vh "xq fkvw lp Vp ihog qhxvdfkdfkhr Mvhudwxuehwdfkwxqjghu 2: 31hu xqg 2: 41hu Kdkuh lp j hup dqlvwvfkhq E lvnx uv Gx idvvhq nr qqvh- hkh vlh vlfk eh ur vh| vlp p dqhqvh Jqvhrus uhvdvlr q- *zq—o–u„uou„y* xqg glh vvwxnwxuddvwvfkh Bqdó vh ghu 2: 61hu Kdkuh p lwghu hp r fkhqw's r or j lvfk nr qvxulhuvhq Gudj h qdfk ghu N r ghuqlvwghu Mvhudwxughv 2: /xqg 31/ Kdkukxqghuvwyheudqg/

E lh Or wz hqglj nhlwghv hp r fkhqw's r or j lvfkhq Gudj hqv hurj de vlfk xp 2: 71 qlfkwqxu dxv hlqhp uhlq dvhudwxj hvfklfkwdfkhq Jqvhuhvvh khudxv<lp p hu ghxwdfkhu z xugh dxfk glh Gudj h p lwyhukdqghow re xqg z dqq glh N r ghuqh "x Fqgh vhl xqg ghu Hhj hqz duwdvhudwxu Qodv" p dfkhq z ugh/ I xj r Gulhgulfk hwz d z kovh i u glh Fuvwdxvj de h yr q *Mtuq]„–" w„" – pq– y | pq–zqz Uß–uw* ghq V qvhuvhvho *b | z Km" pqxm+q nu„ Ä" – P qs qz—m–„<* uhlfkdfk "hkq Kdkuh vs vhu z xugh glhvhu huvh"vy *b | z pq– V u„„q pq„ zq" zÄqt z„qz nu„ Ä" – V u„„q pq„ Ä—mzÄus„„qz Smt –t " zpq–„* yhuo xiwqxq glh Hhvfklfkvh ghu p r ghuqhq M uln È xqg z du gdp lw dxj hqvfkhlqdfk dej hvfkor vvhq xqg yr q ghu Hhj hqz duwdvhudwxu j hwdhqqw/ Chl Gulhgulfk)2: 78* p dunlhuvh ghu X hfkvho ghv V qvhuvhvhov dov r dxfk hlqhq yhu qghuvhq klvwr ulr j udilvfkhq L r p s dvv; E dv Fwlnhvw dL odvvlvfkh N r ghuqh(z du lp Fqwvwkhq)Tvwhlp 3131- 431È433< L lhvho 3121*/ E lh E lvnx vvlr qhq- glh p lwghu [hqvwdovvhoox qj ghv Gr up ddhq hlqkhuj lqj hq- hwz d z dv glh Jqvhj udwr q ghu B ydqvj dugh. L xqvwlq glh v' p er dvvlvfk fr glhuvh dvhudwxj hvfklfkwdfkh

Ndvdl| ehwdiiiwvlqg dq glhvhu Tvhoeh qlfkwlp Flq“hoqhq qdfk“x“hlfkqhq/I hudxvjhvvhoow z hughq p xvv dehu dxi rhghq Gdoo ghu Vp vwdqg- gdvv vwkhwvfkh Nrghuqlwwlq lkuhu ir up ehz xvvwhq Wduldqvh Elvwdq“ “xu jhvhoovfkdivdfkhq xqg vr“ldohq Nrghuqh vljqddvlhuw/X kuhqg glh jhvhoovfkdivdfkh Fqwzlfnoxqj dov Qur“hvv ghv [huidov- ghu Gudjp hqvlhux qj xqg ir uwfkuhlwhqghq Gr up dxio vxqj ehvfkulhehq z xugh- jdow ghu vwkhwvfkh Sdxp dov Puwghv Flqvsuxfkv-ghu X lghuvwqglj nhlwxqg Hdq“khlw)Tfk qhuw 2:99<Bq“ 3113-29.33<Mfkp hlhu3118<Fukduw3118<Twfnp dqq 311:*/

Ndq p xvv qlfkwvr z hlwjhkhq z lh Bqnh.Ndulh Mfkp hlhu xqg ghp klvwrulr judilvfk yhue ujvhq Gr up .Bsulrulhqh O kh“xp dqvlghp r nudwvfkhq Ehqnhq ghvp lwwhuhq 31/ Kdkukxqghuwrdwhvwhuhq)Mfkp hlhu3118*-xp ghxwdfk“x p dfkhq-lq z hofkhp Ndh vlfk glh vwkhwvfkh Nrghuqh yrq Qur“hvvhq vr“lddhu xqg sr dvwvfkhu Fp dq“lsdvr q orvjhvdjwkdvwh/Fv uhlfkwy oolj dxv- dq glhvhu Tvhoeh yrq sr dvwvfkhu Jqgliihuhq“ “x vsuhfkhq/Wfq glhvhu Qhuvshnvlyh dxv ehwdfkvhw jhz lqqwdxfk I loelj v Bevdjh dq hlqh sr dvwvfkh Mfnvduwyrq *mn—q, qz t qu,* lkuh Lrqwxuhq; Jp S fnj dqj dxi Ndoodup jhkwhvxp glh Flqrugqxqj lq hlqh vsh“lilvfkh Gr up wdglvlr q-xqg z hughu dvwudulvfkhq Gr up hlqh nrqnuhvh sr dvwvfkh Bujxp hqwdvlr qvilj xuxqvwudhj hq z loevr I loelj-vfku qnh glhvh Gr up xq“xovvlj hlq-rd qlyhoolhuh ghq vwkhwvfkhq Puw yrq ghp dxv hv ehukdxswqrfk p jdfkvhl-Qrvlvlr q“xeh“lhkhq/[xyhuvwkhq lvwglhvdov Bevdjh dq hlqh Flqvfku qnxqj ghu X dkukhlwghu Lxqvwgxufk qlfkwghulp p dqhqvhq Chwdfkwxqj ghu Lxqvwhqwnhkqvh Ldvhjrulhq/

Bxfk I loelj v ehuhlw glvnxvlhuwhv Wfvlhuhq i u hlqh ghp dMhehq(hqvyhjhqjhvhw“vh Lxqvwp xvvyrughlvhvukvlvwrulrjudilvfkhq Gr dh ehwdfkwhwz hughq/Elhvh Gr dh ehnr p p w p dq dov hljhqvwqglj h Uh|wxu vr odqj h qlfkwlq ghq Cdfn-z lh p dq gdv Whuk ovqlv yrq vwkhwvfkhu xqg jhvhoovfkdivdfkhu Nrghuqh ehl I loelj dohlq gxufk glh Culoeh ghu Mvhudwxunulvln xp 2:91 ehwdfkwhw yElh Lrq“hnqwdvlr q dxi glh Gr up lq *mn—q, qz t qu,* “hljw vlfk ghp Lulvlnhu lq glhvhu Qhuvshnvlyh dov Whuzhljhuxqj jhjhq ehu ghq yrq ghu vr“lddvwvfkhq HIhvhoovfkdiw ehuhlwjhvvhoowhq X dkukhlwvvfkdeorqhq/ Bxi hlqh vrofkhup d hq nulvwfkh Tlfkwdxi ghq [xvwdqg ghu EES.HIhvhoovfkdiwnr p p whv I loelj rhgrfk-gdvp dfkwhughxwdfk-jduqlfkwdq/Jp Nlwwhoxqnwvwhkwylhop hkuhlq gdv Mhehq j q“dfk devruelhuhqghv Tfkuhlehq<Ähdwu]//à)I loelj 0Juur 3132-484* lvwglhvhv lq vhlqhp xqehglqjvwq Gr up zlodhq/Jq zhofkhp Ndh I loelj vhlqh hljhqh Sroh dov ÄPshudwxughu Tsudfkhà)Gulhgulfk 2:67-22* ehjuhliwzlug ghxwdfk-zhqq p dq vlfk vhlqh Flqodvvxqjhq“xp Whuk ovqlv yrq Mvhudwxuxqg X lundfknhlwvfkdiiwxqg gd dohh dqghuhq Whujohlfkh-glh dx hudvhudulvfk(vlqg-hljhqdfk qlfkwdxi glh Mvhudwxusdvvhq/Jfk elq ghuNhlqxqj-gd glh Tsudfkh hlqh qhxh X lundfknhlwhuilqghw]é ‘/)I loelj 0Drulqr 3132-436*

Jfk elq ghuNhlqxqj-gd glh]'–*not q* gdvNhglxp lvwgdvhlqh qhxh X lundfknhlwvfkdiiwxqg gd dohh dqghuhq Whujohlfkh-glh dx hudvhudulvfk(vlqg-hljhqdfk qlfkwdxi glh Mvhudwxusdvvhq/Jfk elq ghuNhlqxqj-gd glh Tsudfkh hlqh qhxh X lundfknhlwhuilqghw]é ‘/)I loelj 0Drulqr 3132-436*

I loelj qlp p wdovr glh Mvhudwxudxi glh Buwxqg X hlvh lq glh Qdfkwz lh hv vhlvhqv ghv j hup dqlvwvfkhq Nrghuqh. Elvnxuvhv i u p d j hedfk hudfkvhwz lug/Whuexqghq lvwglhv ehl lkp k xilj p lwhlqhp Jqvlvwhuhq dxi glh ch|lvwhqvwhoeh(Elp hqvlr q ghv ehkdqghowhq Ukhp dv/Tr huo xvhuwhu X huqhu Juur 2:98 dqj hvlfkw ghu Fu" kcxqj hq lq *Mq– K–uqr*)2:96*-gdvv hv Äp luhlj hqwdfk gdudxi dq]ndp '-p hlqh h|lvwhqvwhoeh Ukhp dvln lq glhvhq Hhvfklfkwhq "x ghvnulelhuhqà)I loelj 0Juur 3132-485*/Elhvh Ehxwxqj lvwz lhghuxp ghxwdfk dov Bevdjh dq hlqh uhlq s rdvwvfkh Mhvduwyr uj heudfkwglh ghq EES.Ch"xj i u p d j hedfk hudfkvhw/Guhldfk-vr I loelj-Äq ghuEES jhk uwgdv Whuk ovqlv-gdvp dq "xu Ndfkwkdwgd"xà)485*-grfk vhl glhv he hq qxu glh x hudfkh I ooh-lq ghuvlfk ghui u lkq hlj hqwdfk uhdhydqvh ch|lvwhqvwhoeh(Lhuq yhuehuj h/Vqg glhvhu Lhuq-vr p xvv p dq klq"xi j hq-hqwwdp p wghp klhu lq Shgh vwhkhqghq Nrghuqh. Elvnxuv/Tvwdvwvfkh Lhqq"hlfkhq ghuv' p er dvwvfkhq Muln xp 2:11 xqg h|lvwhqwddvwvfkh Shidh|lrq ghu 2:41huelv2:61huKdkuh"x dp doj dp lhuhq-ndqq dov Tsh"lddwwyr q I xj r Guhhgulfk j howhq/ [xp lqghvwvdkhq glhv Bxwuhq vr-glh È z lh ghu Muln huX ldkhp Mhkp dqq È lp qhxhq klvwrulr j udilvfkhq Qdudglj p d qdp hqv *]„–"w„"– pq– y |pq–zqz Uß–uw* nhlqhq Qudw" "xj hz lhvhq ehndp hq)xqg vr p lwdov cxqp r ghuq(j dowhq*/Jqz lhihuq Mhkp dqqv Lulwln dq ghp dwhudwxuj hvfklfkwdfk ehkdxs vhwhq [xj dhlfk yr q Gr up ehz xvvwhlq xqg F|lvwhqwddvp xv ehuhfkvj wz du-vwhkwklhuqlfkw"xu Elvnxvvlr q)Tfk ihu311:-322.23*/ Fqwfkhlghqg lvw gdvv hv yr q dxip hunvdp hq [hlvjhqr vvhq z lh Mhkp dqq dov Lr qvwxnwlr q ghu Mvhudwxuj hvfklfkwvfkuhlexqj z dkuj hqr p p hq z xugh/Vqg he hq glhvh Lr qvwxnwlr q vhw"wI loelj yr udxv-z hqq hu vhlqh hlj hqh Tfkuhlez hlvh dxi hlqh ch|lvwhqwhoeh(Bxvvdj h yhus idfkwhw/Chl Guhgulfk lvwglh ch|lvwhqwhoeh(Jp su j qlhuxqj ghu Gr up hlq Whuvxfk-glhvh-z lh hup lwCdfn dxi Ndoodup ir up xdhuwyr p Ädwhudulvfkh]q' N ljj dqj-vwkhw"lvp xvxqg ghuj ohlfkhqà)Guhgulfk 2:67-83* iuhl"xvsuhfkhq/Flqhq vwkhw"lvwhq lq ghp klhu dxij huxihqhq Tlqq z lug p dq dxfk I loelj ndxp qhqqhq n qqhq<ehl lkp vwhkwglh Gr up q p dfk j ohlfkidov lp Elhqvwhlqhu hlj hqvwqglj hq n qvwhulvfkhq-xp hv p lwghp ehuhlw dxij huxihqhq Chqq "x vdj hq; âduwvwlvfkhqc X dkukhlw/X lh dqj hvlfkw ghu ehuhlw vkhp dwvlhuwhq ehuz lqgxqj ghv Mhehqv lp Tfkuhlehq dxij h"hlj wp j hq glh hlj hqh vr "ldodhe hqvz howfkh F|lvwhq" ehwhiihqgh xqg s rdvwvfkh Ffnsxqnwh qlfkwy odj luuhdhydqwvhlq<qxu vlqg vlh i u I loelj qxu lqvr z hlw wdw fkdfk uhdhydqwz lh vlh ghq Twii de j he hq-ghuyr q ghun qvwhulvfkhq Gr up yhue dxw z hughq ndqq/Elh qduudwyh P ugqxqj-glh ghuklvwrulr j udilvfkh Elvnxuv ehuhlwwhoow glhqw I loelj hunhqqe du dov Bqnhus rhwr or j lvfkhu Thoe vwyhur uwxqj /

III.

Whoohlfkw p xwhw glh klhu j hdhj wh G kuwh lq ghu Bxvz dko ghu Chlvslhdh xqg Lr qvh|wxddvlhuxqj hq hwz dv hndhnwl"lvwlvfk dq/Bxfk ndqq p dq vlfkhudfk gdu ehu

vwdhlwhq- r e glh lq ghq Hlhvs u fkhq p dunlhuwhq Qr vlwr qlhux qj hq I loelj v ehodvve duvlqg/ N dq n qqwh hlqz hqghq; E lhvh Buwyr q Bxwuhqj hvs u fk lvwz hghuvhlqh Twunh qr fk ghu yr q lkp ehyru“xj vh X hj- ehu gdv hlj hqh X hun Bxvnxqiw“x j he hq/ Bxfk z hqq p dq glhvh Flqvfku qnxqj hq huqvwqlp p w vr lvwhv gr fk lqwhuhvvdqw“x vhkhq- lq z hofkhp N d h vlfk I loelj duj xp hqwdwy ehl ghp Shvhuyr lu- gdv glh I lvwr ulr j udilh ghu N r ghuqh ehuhlwwhoow ehglhqw/ E lh Wlho“dko ghu dq glhvhu Twhoh lp Flq“xj vj he lhuw hlqhu I lvwr ulr j udilh ghu N r ghuqh j howhqg j hp dfkwhq Ch“ j h z hlvwghxwdfk gdudxi klq- gdvv Bxwu xqg sur ihvvlr qhoh Mhvhu “xp lqghvwlp Sdkp hq hlqhv hs r fkhqw's r or j lvfkhq Hux qgyhuvwqgqlvvhv dj lhuhq- gdv ghp Tfkuhlehq xqg ghu Sh“hs wr q qlfkwqxu x hudfk lvw vr qghuq glhvh p d j he dfk p lvsu j hq/ Jq j dhlfkhp N d h- lq ghp glh Mvwhudwxuj hvfklfkwvfkuhlexqj ghu N r ghuqh L dwhj r ulhq ghu s r hwr or j lvfkhq xqg dxwuvfkdiwdfkhq Thœvve hvfkuhlexqj ghu Bxwuhq xqg Bxwulqqhq lq ghq klvwr ulr j udilvfkhq E lvnxuv ehuqdkp)dqvwdvwglhvh p hwdvs udfkdfk “x uhiohnwhuhq*- hqwqhkp hq I loelj xqg vhlqh Mhvhu ghu dwhudwxuz lvvhqvfkdiwdfkhq N r ghuqhir uvfkxqj “hqwddh qduudwyh N xvwu- Hlhgdqnhqilj xuhq xqg Chj u qgxqj hq/ N dq n qqwh dxfk vdj hq; Fv “hlfkqhwghq dwhudwxuz lvvhqvfkdiwdfkhq N r ghuqhglvnxuv lq j hz lvvhu X hlvh dxv- gdvv hu lq ylhdhuhl I lqvlfkwdov gxufko vvlj “x eh“hlfkqhq lvwy gxufko vvlj p lwCdfn dxi glh dqdó wvfkh xqg klvwr ulr j udilvfkh Bqyhuz dqgoxqj hlqhu “xq fkvw r ehhnwvs udfkdfkhq Uhup lqr or j lh<gxufko vvlj de hu dxfk klqvlfkwdfk hlqhu s r hwvfkhq xqg s r hwr or j lvfkhq Shir up xdhux qj dwhudwxuj hvfklfkwdfkhu Chix qgh/ Bxfk z hqq ehuhlw ehl I xj r Gulhgulfk N lwh ghu 2: 71hu Kdkuh glh Uuhqqxqj yr q N r ghuqh dov Fs r fkh xqg N r ghuqh dov Tfkuhlez hlvh ir up xdhuwlvw vr z hlvwgr fk vr z r ko glh yr q I loelj lq Bqvsuxfk j hqr p p hqh dov dxfk glh lkp “xj hvfkulhehqh N r ghuqlwwdxi glh lqkdowdfkh xqg “hlwdfkh Qhuvlvwhq“ glvnxuvlyhu N xvwhu klq- ghuhq X huwvlfk hlj hqwdfk gdqdfk ehp lvvw lqz lhihuq hv lkqhq j hdqj w Dkur qr or j lh xqg gdp lwBevfkqlwwh xqg Flqvfkqlwwh ruj dqlvlhuhq “x n qqhq/ E dvv p dq glhvh glvnxuvlyhq N xvwhu dxfk gd“x qxw“hq ndqq- xp dxv hlqhu j hvfklfkwdfk- dovr u fnz uw dxvj hulfkwhwhq [xvfkuhlexqj vsud|lv hlq j hj hqz duweh“r j hqhv Tfkuhlesur j udp p “x p dfkhq- yhuz hlvw dxi ghq hp lqhqwsur gxwvyhq Dkdudnwhup r ghuqhuhioh|lyhuSh gh/

Jp N lwwhos xqnw vwhkw vr z r ko p lwCdfn dxi gdv gldj qr vwvfkh N r p hqw ghu Mvwhudwxuj hvfklfkwvfkuhlexqj ghu N r ghuqh dov dxfk klqvlfkwdfk ghv yr q I loelj uhiohnwhuwhq Tfkuhlehqv hlqh Buw ghu n qvwhulvfkhq Guhlkhlw ghuhq vkhr uhwvfkh Hux qgdhj xqj p lwGulhgulfk Tfklohhuv vwkhwvfkhq Tfkuliwhq ehj lqqw/ Bov I loelj 2: 96 p lw Sdos k X huqhuv Tfklohhu E hxwxqj nr qiur qwhuwz lug- glhvhu kdeh gxufk vhlqh L xqvwhlq Ä[quot pq– O-qut qu,à dqylvlhuw Äsxquot ,my puq upqmxq b|—qszmt y q qux-q– b q–, t z”zs .|.z c upq–,' – ot qz pq–c u-wxuot uqu,à uhddvlhuw ndqq hu qxu“xvwlp p hq; ÄJfk ghqnh- gd p x xqehglqj wj hz dkuwe ohlehq- gd glh Mvwhudwxuhlq Shlfk ghu Guhlkhlwlvwvå)I loelj 0X huqhu 3132- 466* È Guhlkhlwlq Gr up - r ghuz lh hv lq Tfklohhuv nq–puq ,„t q,u ot qN–Äuqt”zs pq,

V qz, ot qz)28: 6* khl vy ÄJq hlqhp z dkukdiwvfk qhq Lxqvwz hun vr oghu Jqkdowqlfkw-glh Gr up de hu dohvwxq]é ‘ /E hu Jqkdow]é ‘ z lunwdovr mhghu“hlwhlqvfku qnhqg dxi ghq Hhlvwxqg qxuyr q ghu Gr up lvwz dkuh vwkhwvfkh Guhlkhlw“x huz duwhqà)Tfkloohu 2: : 3-752*/

X loop dq I loelj lq ghu Uudglwr q glhvhv Gr up ghqnhqv yhur uwhq- vr gdui hlq Odp h qlfkw ihkohq; I dqv N dj qxv Fq“hqve huj hu)Qdevw 3132- 8.21*< ghqq Fq“hqve huj hu)2: 71* vs ulfkwlq vhlqhp i u I loelj hlqioxvuhlfkhq *V", q" y pq– y | pq–z qz Y| q, uq* ghu Gr up mhqh Ts uhqj nudiw“x- glh Guhlkhlw yr q uhdnwr q uhq xqg s r dwvfk wr wddwuhq Lxqvwyr uvwhoxqj hq hup j dfkw/[z du lvwFq“hqve huj hu e hndqqwhup d hq nhlq Guhxqg hlqhv s r hwr or j lvfk e hu“r j hqhq Gr up .Bs ulr ulv- mhgr fk vlhkwhu Äglhvh Ukhvh yr q ghu Mhhuh ghv p r ghuqhq Hhglfkwà gr uwlp Äklvwr ulvfkh]q‘ Shfkwà- z r xqwhu Bqgur kxqj s r dwvfkhu[hqvxuxqg Hhz dowgdv ÄFlqj qj lj h- Vqnulwvfk. Twlp p lj h- gdv Qz vlwyh xqg Wr onvyhue xqghqhà j hir ughuwz lug/ X dv Gdvfklvwhq xqg Lr p p xqlvwhq ÄGr up ddvp xv qhqqhq- j lowlkqhq dov Whue uhfkhq- z hlohv dxvgu f nwz dv gr fk f dp r xi dhuwz hughq vr oo-Vqiuhlkhlwxqg Fqviuhp gxqj à)Fq“hqve huj hu 2: 71- 31*/ Wr q klhu dxv e hwadfkwhwo vvw vlfk I loelj v hlqj dqj v dxij huxihqhu Thoe vwdxvnxqiw hu vhl Äwhku dxi glh Gr up il|lhuwà)I loelj 0Hdxv 3132- 752* hlq s r dwvfkhu Txe wh| wde j hz lqqhq; X r glh Guhlkhlwghu Gr up yhuwhlglj wz lug- j hkwhv dxf k lp p hu xp glh Guhlkhlwghv Jqglylgxxp v xqg vhlq Shfkwdxi qlfkwhqviuhp ghvh Mhe hqvyhuk ovqlvvh/X hqq hv dov wdw fk dfk vr Äwz dv z lh hlqh“z hlvh Hhqhudwr q p r ghuqhu Tfkuhle z hlvhqà)I loelj 3132- 97* j hj he hq kdw z lh I loelj lq hlqhp ÄWr uwadj dq ghu VqlyhuvlwwvMh| lqj wr q- L hqwxf n' à)2: 99* p lwCdfn dxi glh E E S. Muln ghu 2: 91hu Kdkuh ir up xdhuwgdqq dov Guhlkhlwlq Gr up /

pzp z u otzs

BO[-U/3113/*Uu,q–m,"–pq, Nœ' –q, ,u| zu,y "*,/Twxwyjduwx/X hlp du; N hw"dhu/
CBOP VO- C/3132/ÄN xvp d xqj hq ehu glh Twxknwxu xqg glh Lrp s rvlvhr q yr q X roj dqj I lœljv Hhglfkwdp p oxqj hq,åJq; *c |xrsmzs Quwnus, Uß–uw3Nuzqc q–uqœ' qpu,u| z/*I uvj /yr q C/Cdqr xq- C/Uhuulvvh- T/Buudxg xqg T/Qdevw 28.63/Chudq; Whue uhfkhu Whuudj /
CFOO-H/3112/ÄQur e dhp h ghu.Muln/åJq; *] y „xot qc q–uq3]„"„„sm–„q–J "*,*smuq/*I uvj /lq Whue lqgxqj p lw J/Chqq yr q H/Tfkxvwhux qg I /I ri/Cg WJ; Qur vd 5/I uvj /yr q I /I ri-:.55/Twxwyjduwy L dhwwDr wd/
C UUJHFS- I / 3134/ äEhu Hodq" yr p Boxp lqlxp vhodhu/ Flqh Shgh "x Xroj dqj I lœljv 91/ Hhexuwvwdj /ÄJq; *Muq Q| –qz 3f qu„ot –ur„r –Uu,q–m,"–1T"z, „"zp T–u,uw* 79039:; 27.36/
CVSEPSG-E/3112/*Y| q„uwpq–O| –y 3Nuzq Kqs–ur, 2"zp Y–| nxqy sq, ot uot „q/*X hlp dux/Twxwyjduwy N hw"dhu/
FNNFSJDI - X / 3132/ ÄEES.Mvhudwxu xqg N rghuqh/46 Kdkuh Odfkghqnhq ehu hlqh vfkz lhuljh Ch"lhkxqj åJq; *c |xrsmzs Quwnus "zp puq-smzÄq. V| pq–zq/*I uvj /yr q T/Qdevw T/Buudxg- C/Cdqr xq xqg C/Uhuulvvh- 5:.83/Chudq; Whue uhfkhu Whuudj /
FO[FOTCFSHFS-I /N/2:71/*V ", q"y pq–y |pq–zqz Y| q,uq-*Gudqnixuv0N dlq; Txkundp s /
FSECFFS- S/N/- LMBFHFS- G/- TUJFSTUP SGFS- L/3133/ äFlqdhlwxqj ; Mvhudulvfkh Gr up /ÄJq; *P –"zp„t qy qz pq–Uu,q–m," —u, qz, ot mr„CO| –y* /I uvj /yr q S/N/Fugehhu- G/Lodhj huxqg Lodxv Tvhhuvgr uihu- 4.81/Chudq x/Crvwrq; gh Hux' vhu/
FSI BSU- X /3118/ äElh Hhup dqlvwlvfkh N rghuqh È hlqh X lvvhqvfkdiwjhvfklfkvh/ÄJq; *Uu,q–m–u, ot q V| pq–zq3Kqs–ur "zp Yt z|y qz/*I uvj /yr q T/Chfnhu xqg I /Llhvhe- 256.77/Chudq x/Ohz Zrun; gh Hux' vhu/
GSJFESJDI - I /2:67/*Muq] „–" w," –pq–y |pq–zqz Uß–uw3b| z Kn" pqvnu–q nu, Ä" –P qs qz —m–„-* I dp exuj ; Srzrkov/
RA/2:78/*Muq] „–" w," –pq–y |pq–zqz Uß–uw3b| z pq–V u„„q pq, zq"zÄqt z„qz nu, Ä" –V u„„q pq, Ä–mzÄus, „qz Snt –t "zpq–„„-* I dp exuj ; Srzrkov/
G I NBOO-G/3129/ *nq–P| „„r–uqp Kqzz/*H vwlqj hq; X dovvhlq/
I FSNBOE-K/2::5/*P q, ot uot „q pq–P q–y mzu„uv-* Shlqehhne/I dp exuj ; Srzrkov/
I JMCJH-X /3132/äBeul ghuLulvln/ÄJq; *c q–uq/*I uvj /yr q K/Crqj -K/I rvhp dqq xqg P /Wrjho/*N, , nß, [qpqz Rz„q–.uq–,/*I uvj /lq [xvdp p hqduehlwp lwW/I dqlvfk xqg p lwhlqhp Odfkz ruwyr q X /Cduwfk- 267.35:/Gudqnixuv0N dlq; T/Glvfkhu/
RA/3132/äWruudj dq ghuVqlyhuvlwvwlq Mh| lqj wr q-Lhqwxfn' ÄJq; *c q–uq/*I uvj /yr q K/Crqj -K/I rvhp dqq xqg P /Wrjho/Fvvd' v È Shghq È Jqvhuylhz v/I uvj /lq [xvdp p hqduehlwp lwW/I dqlvfk xqg p lwhlqhp Odfkz ruwyr q X /Cduwfk- 91.99/Gudqnixuv0N dlq; T/Glvfkhu/
RA/2:8:/*J n—q, qzt qu„3P qpuot „q-* Gudqnixuv0N dlq; T/Glvfkhu/
I JMCJH-X /-DP SJOP- D/3132/ädKghu Uh| wp vh huvfkhlqhq n qqhq(/Hhvsu fk p lwLduoDr ulqr)3114*/ÄJq; *c q–uq/*I uvj /yr q K/Crqj -K/I rvhp dqq xqg P /Wrjho/Fvvd' v È Shghq È Jqvhuylhz v/I uvj /lq [xvdp p hqduehlwp lwW/I dqlvfk xqg p lwhlqhp Odfkz ruwyr q X /Cduwfk- 435.442/Gudqnixuv0N dlq; T/Glvfkhu/
I JMCJH-X /-HBVT-H/3132/ä[xuQhuvr q/Hhvsu fk p lwH qvhuHdxv)3114*/ÄJq; *c q–uq/*I uvj /yr q K/Crqj -K/I rvhp dqq xqg P /Wrjho/Fvvd' v È Shghq È Jqvhuylhz v/I uvj /lq [xvdp p hqduehlwp lwW/I dqlvfk xqg p lwhlqhp Odfkz ruwyr q X /Cduwfk- 751.772/Gudqnixuv0N dlq; T/Glvfkhu/
I JMCJH-X /-JSSP-X /3132/äHhz lqqhq-z dvp dq yhuor uhq kdw/Hhvsu fk p lwX huqhuJuur)2:98*/ÄJq; *c q–uq/*I uvj /yr q K/Crqj -K/I rvhp dqq xqg P /Wrjho/Fvvd' v È Shghq È Jqvhuylhz v/I uvj /lq [xvdp p hqduehlwp lwW/I dqlvfk xqg p lwhlqhp Odfkz ruwyr q X /Cduwfk- 47:.487/Gudqnixuv0N dlq; T/Glvfkhu/

I JMCJH-X /-KV OH-X /3132/äE lh Bez hvhqkhlwdov P uwghuQc hvlh/Hhvs u fk p lwX huqhuKkqj)2: : 5*/Ä Jq; *c q–wq*/ I uvj / yr q K/Cr qj - K/I r vhp dqq xqg P / Wf j ho/ Fvvd' v È S hghq È Jqvhuylhz v/ I uvj / lq [xvdp p hqdue hlwp lwW/I dqlvfk xqg p lwhlqhp Odfkz r uwyr q X /Cduwfk - 53: .59/Gudqnix uv0N dlq; T/ Glvfkhu/

I JMCJH- X /- NBHFOBV- K/ 3132/ ädMvhudwxu lvwhwz dv Uulhekdivhv(/ Hhvs u fk p lwKuj N dj hqdx)2: : 8*/ÄJq; *c q–wq*/I uvj /yr q K/Cr qj - K/I r vhp dqq xqg P /Wf j ho/Fvvd' v È S hghq È Jqvhuylhz v/I uvj /lq [xvdp p hqdue hlwp lwW/I dqlvfk xqg p lwhlqhp Odfkz r uwyr q X /Cduwfk - 614.19/Gudqnix uv0N dlq; T/ Glvfkhu/

I JMCJH- X /- LMBVT- N /3132/äE lh Lulvh ghu Lulvln)2: : 7*/Hhvs u fk p lwLodxv N lfkdho/ÄJq; *c q–wq*/ I uvj /yr q K/Cr qj - K/I r vhp dqq xqg P /Wf j ho/Fvvd' v È S hghq È Jqvhuylhz v/I uvj /lq [xvdp p hqdue hlw p lwW/I dqlvfk xqg p lwhlqhp Odfkz r uwyr q X /Cduwfk - 579.89/Gudqnix uv0N dlq; T/Glvfkhu/

I JMCJH- X /- X FS OFS - S /3132/ädMulnhuk de hq lghr or j lvfk xqvlfkhu "x vhlq(/Hhvs u fk p lwS dos k X huqhu)2: 96*/ÄJq; *c q–wq*/I uvj /yr q K/Cr qj - K/I r vhp dqq xqg P /Wf j ho/Fvvd' v È S hghq È Jqvhuylhz v/ I uvj / lq [xvdp p hqdue hlw p lwW/ I dqlvfk xqg p lwhlqhp Odfkz r uwyr q X / Cduwfk - 443.471/ Gudqnix uv0N dlq; T/Glvfkhu/

I JMCJH- X /- [JN NFS NBOO- I /3132/ä[hlwr kqh X lundfknhlw/Hhvs u fk p lwI duur [lp p hup dqq)2: : 5*/ÄJq; *c q–wq*/I uvj /yr q K/Cr qj - K/I r vhp dqq xqg P /Wf j ho/Fvvd' v È S hghq È Jqvhuylhz v/I uvj /lq [xvdp p hqdue hlwp lwW/I dqlvfk xqg p lwhlqhp Odfkz r uwyr q X /Cduwfk - 527.539/Gudqnix uv0N dlq; T/ Glvfkhu/

LBTQFS - O/ 3128/ äE lh p r ghuqh Bvr "lddwwghu S r p dqvln xqg X r oj dqj I loelj / Mvhudwxu xqg vr "ldoj hvfklfkwdfkh Chp hunxqj hq "x hlqhuvfkz lhulj hq Bxwuvfkdiw/ÄJq; *J , | Äumxu, „ "zp J "–m3c | xrs mzs Quwus "zp puq[| y mz„uw/*I uvj /yr q O/Ldvs hux qg H/Ukhldh - 2: .53/Qdghuer uq; Glqn/

LBZTFS - X /2: 59/*Mm, ' –not xuot qT" z, „–q–w3Nuz qNuzr t –"zs uz puq Uu,q–m,"* —*u, qz, ot mr,,*/Chuq; Gudqfnh Whuodj /

LJFTFM-I /3121/äLodvvlvfkh N r ghuqh@ ehudhj xqj hq "xu Qur edhp dvln hlqhu Fs r fkheh"hlfkqxqj /Ä Jq; *Txm, u, ot q V | pq–zq3Nuz Ym+mpus y m pq, 753 Smt –t "zpq–„* / I uvj / yr q N / Qr q"l- 46.55/ X u"exuj ; L qlj vk dxvhq ' Ohxp dqq/

LMBNNFS - N /- NBTLBS JOFD - N /- WJMMJOHFS - S /- VCM-S /312: /äGr up elogxqj xqg Gr up ehj ulii/ [xuFlqdhlwxqj /ÄJq; *O| –y nup" zs "zp O| –y nqs –ur3Mm, O| –y pqz uqz pq–V | pq–zq/* I uvj /yr q N /Lodp p hu- N /N dvndulqhf - S /Wlodqj hux qg S /Ve o : .45/Qdghuer uq; Glqn/

MP I NFJFS - B/.N / 3118/ äX dv lvw hlj hqvdfk p r ghuq@ Wf uvfko j h "xu Shylvlr q dvhudwxuz lvvhqvfk divdfkhu N r ghuqhe hj uliih/ÄJq; *Rz„q–zm,u| zmxq, J –ot u..r –] | Äumxs q, ot uot „q pq–pq" „ ot qz Uu,q–m,"* –4302; 2.26/

OFVNBOO- H/2: : : /ä vwkhvfkh Qur j udp p h xqg dvhudulvfkh Qud| lv/ Flqi kux qj /ÄJq; *T| zÄq' „q pq– V | pq–zq/* I uvj /yr q H/Hudhyhqlw- 292.295/Tvxwj duwx/X hlp du; N hw dhu/

P QJU[- N /3128/*c | xrs mzs Quwus 3Nuz qKu| s –m t uq/* Gudqnix uv0N dlq; T/Glvfkhu/

QBCTU-T/3132/äFlqdhlwxqj Ä/Jq; *c | xrs mzs Quwus "zp puq - smz Äq. V | pq–zq/* I uvj /yr q T/Qdevw T/Buudxg- C/Cdqr xq xqg C/Uhuulvvh - 8.27 - Chudq; Whue uhfkhu Whuodj /

TDI GFS - I /E /311: /*Mm, sq, ' mx,qz q Kq—" „ quz 3b | y M–u„qz [quot nu, Ä" pqz xmzs qz O zrÄus q– Smt –qz 3 N—qu,q–„q Wq" m", s mq/*H vwkqj hq; X dovvhlq/

TDI OFSU- K/ 2: 99/ äHhvhovfkdivdfkh N r ghuqlvlhux qj xqg Mvhudwxu ghu N r ghuqh/Ä Jq; *f "– ' q–y uz | x| s uq pq–Uu,q–m," —u, qz, ot mr,,*/I uvj /yr q D/X dj hqnqhfkw 4: 4.524/Tvxwj duwy N hw dhu/

TDI JMMFS - G/2: : 2/ä ehu glh vwkhvfkh Fu"lhkxqj ghv N hqvfkhq lq hlqhu S hlkh yr q Culhihq Ä/Jq; *c q–wq" zp K–uqrq uz 67 K zpqz/* I uvj /yr q S /.Q/Kdq"- I /S /Culwwqdfkhux qg P /E dqq/Cg/9; *' t q| –q,u, ot q] ot –ur,,qz*/I uvj /yr q S .Q/Kdq"- 667.787/Gudqnix uv0N dlq; L odvvlnhu Whuodj /

TUBJHFS - F/2: 57/P –" zpnqs –urrq pq– Y| q„uw/[ulfk; Bwdlqwlv/
TU DLNBOO-J/311: /äFunhqqwqlvor j ln xqg Oduudwyln ghuNr ghuqh/Flqljh Chp hunxqj hq "x Bqnh. Ndulh Mfkp hlhuv Bxivdw cX dv lvwhlj hqwdfk p r ghuq@xqg Ukr p dv Bq"(Luldn/ÄJq; Rz„q–zm„u| zmxq, J –ot u..r –puq]| Äumxs q, ot uot „q pq–pq" „ ot qz Uu„q–m," –4502; 335.342/
TUSFJN - H/ 3131 äd Ludvvlvfkh Nr ghuqh(@Chj uliiv. xqg sur ednp j hvfklfkwdfkh ehudnj xqj hq dxv dwhudwxuz lvvhqvfkdiwdfkhu Qhuvshnwlyh/Ä Jq; Muq [qpq .|.y Txm, u, ot qz 3 ' –mz, r| –y m„u| zqz "zp T| z„uz" u, „qz uy 753Smt –t" zpq–„/ I uvj /yr q U/Wdon/H wwlqj hq; X doovwhlq/
TVTNBO-N/2: 21/Mm, c q, qz pq–y | pq–zqz pq" „ ot qz Uß–uw/Twxwvjduvy Twdhf nhu' Tfku ghu/
VSCJDI - K/-X FMMCFSZ-F/E/3135/äVqv' vwhp dwvfkh Chp hunxqj hq "x ghq Chj uliihq ghu Gr up xqg ghu c ehuir ughuxqj (ghu Gr up È hlqh Flqdhlwxqj /ÄJq; nq–r| –pq–" zs pq– O| –y 3]„" puqz Ä" – xu„q–m–u, ot qz O| –y pßzny uw/I uvj /yr q K/Vuelfk xqg E/F/X hoeehu' -8.55/H wwlqj hq; X doovwhlq/
X BM[FM-P /2: 23/Uqnqz 1N–xqnqz " zp Muot „qz 3Nuz b q–," ot /Mhls "lj ; I dhvvho/
X JUUTUP DL - V/311: / N, nß Ä" – pq" „ ot qz P qs qz —m–„ xu„q–m," – uz Ä—xr Tm'u„qxz nq– qxr J " „| –qz/ H wwlqj hq; X doovwhlq/

MARTIN EHRLER

ASPEKTE DER EICHENDORFF-REZEPTION IN WOLFGANG HILBIGS *DIE KUNDE VON DEN BÄUMEN*

op oq ; Ukh s ds huh| s or uhv vkh lqioxhqf h r i Kf vhs k yr q Flf khqgr uii r q X r oj dqj I loelj (v *Muq T"zpq .|.z pqz K"y qz*/ X kldh I loelj (v vlhv vr Srp dqvlflvp duh z hoonqr z q- Flf khqgr uii(v lp s dfw kdv ehhq dhvv h| dp lqhg/ Ukh vwxg' ir fxvhv r q vz r nh' s rlqw; iluvw vkh vlp lodulvlhv ehwz hhq vkh p dlq fkdudf whuv lq I loelj (v vwr u dqg Flf khqgr uii(v *J", pqy Uqnqz quzq, ' m"s qzuot „*- dqg vhf r qg- kr z I loelj dgds w Flf khqgr uii(v vw'dh r i ghvf ulelqj qdwxuh vr fuhdwh p r r g dqg dvp r vs khuh/ C' uhz r unlqj vkhvh hdhp hqw- I loelj r iihuv d f r p s dh| wdnh r q vkh Srp dqvlf wadglvr q dqg wxuqv lw wr d wr r o wr fulvf dd' uhidf wr q klv s uhvhqw/

ùs r ; X r oj dqj I loelj <Kf vhs k yr q Flf khqgr uii<Srp dqvlflvp /

X r oj dqj I loelj xqg vhlq X hun lq hlq Whuk ovqlv"xuSr p dqvln"x vhv"hq e hgduindxp p hku hlqhu lqvhqvlyhq Bxvhlqdqghuvhv"xqj p lwClr jud skl hxqg xyuh[2]/Thlqh lqvhqvlyh Sh"hs vlr q ghv ur p dqvlvf khq Ldqr qv lvw ylhdhur uvw e hdhj w xqg z hlvh Uhldh ghs Hhvdp wz hunv vlqg e huhlw vhku huj lhelj dxi lkuh äSr p dqvl"lw wÄklq xqvhuvxf kwz r ughq/ Vqg gr f k i oowhlq Odp h hk huvhovhq- vf kdxwp dq vlf k glh hqwsuhf khqgh Gr uvf kxqj dq; Kf vhs k yr q Flf khqgr uii/ E r f k dxf k ghu vhqghq"lhoo ghu Ts wr p dqvln "xj hvf kodj hqh E lf kvhu elghwhlqh z lf kvlj h Bqdxivvhoh i uI loelj v Tf kuhle hq/Jq glhvhu Bqdó vh vr oohs gdux p j hkhq- glhvhu Chhlqioxvxqj p lwCdf n dxi glh Fu" koxqj *Muq T"zpq .|.z pqz K"y qz* qdf k"xvs uhq/ E lhvh elhvhwvlf k gdehl ehvr qghuv dq- gd ghu Uh|wlq vhlqhu Hhvdp wwwxnwxuvlj qlilndqvh Qdudoohdhq "x Kf vhs k yr q Flf khqgr uii v *J", pqy Uqnqz quzq, ' m"s qzuot „* r iihqe duw/ E lh Or yhoh lvw Uhlo rhqhs vf kr q iu k huvf kor vvhqhq Ldqr qv ur p dqvlf khu Qur vd xqg Lxqvvp ufkhq- glh ghq gdp dov qr f k rxj hqgdf khq I loelj

[2] E lh Bqdó vh ehuxkwlp X hvhqvlf khq dxi hlqhp Ldslvhop hlqhu E lvvhuvdvr q "xuSr p dqvln. Sh"hs vlr q ehl X r oj dqj I loelj xqg X r oj dqj Ndwkhxhu- glh 3134 dq ghu Gulhgulf k. Tf kloohu Vqlyhuvlwwlq Kf hqd dqj hqr p p hq z xugh xqg glh lp I huevw 3135 xqvhu ghp Ulvho äOlf kwMfdqgvf kdivhqÄ ehl X doovhlq huvf klhqhq lvw/

huvvp dov p lwghq N j dfknhlwhq yrq Tsudfkh xqg Mvwhudwxu yhuwdxwp dfkvhq)yj o; Chfnhup dqq 2: : 5- : 4*/Hhudgh dxfk dxij uxqg glhvhus ur p lqhqvhq Tvwhoh ghv Uh|whv lq ghu Mhvhelr judilh I loelj v vfkhlqwhv yrq Chghxwxqj "x vhlq- glhvhu Chhlqioxvvxqj huvvp dov hqvwsuhfkhqg qdfk"xj hkhq-ghqq glh Gruvfkxqj "x I loelj vFu" kcxqj edhe ghq Whuz hlvgd"x elvkhuvfkxqglj /[3]

Chdhxfkvhwz hughq vroohq gdehl"z hl Bvshnvh/[xq fkvwnrq"hqvdhuwlfk glh Bqdó vh dxi glh kqdfknhlwghu Qurwdj rqlvvhq xqg glh vlfk gdudxv huj he hqgh Qdudoohovwxnwxughv Qorw-lq hlqhp gdudq dqvfkdlh hqghq Uhlovroohv xp hlqh yrq I loelj yruj hqr p p hqh Bgdswr q rhqhuv' qwdnwvfkhq S diilqhvvh j hkhq-dqkdqg ghuhu Flfkhqgr uii glh i ulkq vr w'slvfkh vwlp p xqj vj hodghqh S dxp vhhih ghu Mdqgvfkdiwkhu"xvvhoohq yhup r fkvh/Chlghv z lug yrq I loelj È xqg gdv lvwgxufkdxv w'slvfk i uvhlqhq V p j dqj p lwghu Fs r fkh È p r glil"lhuw vr gdvv hv hlqhu j hp hlqklq äsrsxouhq Wruvwhoxqj yrq S r p dqvln "xz lghuo xiwÄ)N dwxvfkhn 3132- 396*/X lh vlfk gdv lp E hwdllogduvwhoow yhuvxfkwglh ir oj hqgh Bqdó vh r iihq"xdhj hq/

X r oj dqj I loelj v*MuqT"zpq.|.z pqz K"y qz* huvfklhq"xq fkvw2: : 3 lq hlqhudxi 444- F|hp s oduh dp lwhuwhq ele dr skdhq Ldhlqvwdxiodj h)yrq ghu dw"wdfk dng lj dfk 277 wdtw fkdfk khuj hvwhoowz xughq* ehlp Mhls"lj hu Gdehu' Gdehu Whuadj -hkh vlh 2: : 5 lq hlqhu ehudue hlwhvwhq Gdvvxqj ehlp T/Glvfkhu Whuadj yhu iihqwdfkwz xugh/E lh Fu" kcxqj nq siwp r vhylvfk p lwwhoe du dq glh nxu" yrukhu huvfklhqhqh xqg yrq ghu Lulvln ylho ehvsurfkhqh QurvdpIqldwxu *J x,qJ npqowq-qu*)2: : 2* dq xqg z hlvwhwdfkh lqvhuwh|wxhodh Ch" j h "x glhvhp Uh|wdxi/Jq glhvhu Lr qvwhoodvr q riihqeduwvlfk gdehl *uz z"oq* glh hqj h p r vhylvfkh Whunq six qj -glh i ugdv Hhvdp vz hun I loelj v ihvvjhvwhoowz hughq ndqq/Wr q Jqwhuhvvh vroohq klhu rhgrfk rhqh Ch" j h vhlq- glh ehu glhvh z hunlp p dqhqwhq Bqnq six qj hq xqg Lr uuhvs rqghq"hq klqdxvj hkhq/*Muq T"zpq .|.z pqz K"y qz* lvw j hudgh ghvkdoe hlq ehvr qghuhu Uh|wlp X hun I loelj v-gd hu lq Kfvhsk yrq Flfkhqgr uiiv *J", pqy Uqnqz quzq, ' m"sqzuot „* ehu hlqhq sur p lqhqvhq Qu vh|wyhui j w/

E hu Fu" kcxqj lvwhlqh dxv X dowhu Chqrdp lqv Fu" kdhu Bxivdw")*Kq„–not „"zsqz Ä"y c q–w Wuu|xnuUq, w|—*– 2: 47* hqvdlhkhqh Ghvwvwhoxqj yrudqj hvwhoow q p dfk rhqh-gdvv Chj hj qxqj hq p lwMhxvhq- glh uhfkwfkdiihq hwz dv hu" kdhq n qqhq- lp p hu vhowhqhu z ughq/X r oovh p dq glh I dqgcxqj vr nxu" z lh p j dfk "xvdp p hqidvvhq-gdqq n p h p dq z r ko"x ghp Tfkcxvv-gdvv vlh glh Tfklqghux qj hlqhu Chz xvvwz hugxqj lvw/E hu Mhvhu z r kqwklhu ghu Hhqhvh hlqhv uhfkwfkdiihqhq Fu" kdhuv xqvhuz lgulj vwhq Chglqj xqj hq ehl/E lhvh Chglqj xqj hq vlqg glh yrq I loelj dxfk vhoevwodqj h [hlwyruj hixqghqhq

[3] *Muq T"zpq .|.z pqz K"y qz* z du elv gdv hkhuvhowhq Hhj hqvwdqg o qj huhu Vqvhuvxfkxqj hq/Fv dhj hq Bqdó vhq "xu Qc hwvlhuxqj ghv Qhuls khuhq)P slw" 3119*-ghu Fuvwyhu iihqwdfkxqj lq ghu Uudglvr q ghu L qvwhue fkhu)Cudxq 3124* xqg ghu Mvwhudlvlhuxqj yrq N oo)Tvkop dun 3126* yru/E du ehuklqdxvlvw glh Fu" kcxqj elvz hldhq Uhloju huhu Vqvhuvxfkxqj vnr us rud- vr "/C/ehl E hdkh' 3115- Tfklhue dxp 3126-P vwkhlp hu 3129 r ghu Bvvp dqq 3129/

dhe hqvz howdf khq Shddwvwhq ghv uhsuhvvlyhq Tvddwwv E E S xqg glh Fu“ kcxqj lvwlq j hz lvvhuX hlvh gdp lwdxf k hlqh Qdude hodxi I loe lj v hlj hqh Tf kuliwvwhoohue lr j uds klh/E lh Tf kz lhulj nhlwhuj le wvlf k i u ghq Qur wdj r qlvwhq X ddohu “xq f kvwgdudxv- gdvv hu ghu yhup hlqwdf k vlp s ohq Udwwdf kh xqg ghp vlf k gdudxv huj he hqghq Tdw“ äE lh C xp h ghu L luvf kdoohh vlqg yhuvf kz xqghqÄ)LC- 342*[4] nhlqh z hlwhuhq ir oj hq odvvhq ndqq/E dv Fu“ kdhq yr p Whuvf kz lqghq glhvhuC xp h lvwlkp rhgr f k hlq e hvr qghuhv Bqdhj hq-ghqq z dv lkq dquhj h- vr vf klogh uwhu hv- älvwglh Bqj vwyr u ghp Whuj hvvhq ghu Hlhvf klf kwhqÄ)he g/-321*/[z du e ohle whu gde hl “xq f kvwqr f k lp xqe hvwp p vhq Qxudo- gr f k hv z lug lp Gr uwdxi ghu Hlhvf klf kvh nodu- gdvv rhqh L luvf kdoohh dxi idwdoh Buwhqj xqg j dq“ nr qnuhw p lwvhlqhu hlj hqhq Mhe hqvj hvf klf kvh yhunq s iwlvw/Fv lvwgdkhu dxf k glh Tr uj h yr ughp Whuxvwghu hlj hqhq Clr j uds klh- glh ghp Fu“ kdhq lq *MtqT"zpq .|.z pqz K "y qz* Bqwdlhe yhudhlkw/ E lhvhv Fulqqhuq xqg Fu“ kdhq ix qj lhuw gde hl qlf kw eor dov Thoe vwyhuj hz lvvhux qj - vr qghuq z lug ylhp hku j dhlf k “x Chj lqq dov “x Uhldhq glvvlghqwvf kh Tvddwhj lh dxvj hvwhoow/

> Fu“ kdhé hu“ kdh- vdj h lf k p lu- vr qvwz lug dohv lp Whuj hvvhq wdxp hq/Fu“ kdh- gdp lwghu Gdghq qlf kw dej hvf kqlwwhq z lug é wdxvhqg Hlhvf klf kwhq vlqg qlf kwj hqxj / E dp lwghu Tvur p qlf kw xqvhue ur f khq z lug- gdp lwgdv Mf kw e hu ghq Ulvf khq qlf kwdxvj hkw/Fu“ kdh- vr qvwz luvwgx r kqh Whuj dqj hqkhlwwhlq- r kqh [xnxqiw-qxuqr f k z ldhqor vhuTs lhoe dooghuC ur nudwh/)he g/*

Jq hlqhu dqdf kur qlvwvf khq N r qwdj h yhuvf klhghqhu Fu“ kos huvs hnwlyhq r iihqe duhq vlf k vf kdh odf k ghp Mhvhu Bvs hnwh rhqhu wdj lvf khq Mhe hqvj hvf klf kvh- ghuhq Or wdwr q ghp Fu“ kdhuX ddohuvr h|lvwhqwhoohuvf khlqw/E lh L luvf kdoohh- glh vhlqhq I hlp dwr uwhlqvw p lwghp E uif khq X /yhue dqg- lvwqlf kwqxu ghu P uw dq ghp hu hlqh yhuj dhlf kvz hlvh j o f ndf kh Kxj hqg p lwvhlqhq Guhxqghq yhue udf kvh- vlh lvwdxf k Tf kdxs odw“ vhlqhv lp dhv“vhq N r p hqw dej he ur f khqhq Txl“lgv- qdf kghp glhvh Kxj hqgiuhxqgh gdv Mdqg yhuadvvhq xqg X ddohu dohlq lq ghu qxq dej hvf kr wwhvhq- lghr or j lvf k ihvvj hidkuhqhq xqg lkq e hiuhp ghqghq E E S “xu f nj he dhe hq lvw/E lh L luvf kdoohh kdwlf k yr q hlqhp P uwghv j hvhodj hq Hlhvf klf kvhqhu“ kdhqv“x hlqhp ghup d|lp doj u vhq Whuhlq“hoxqj j hz dqghow/ E dv lvwghu hlj hqwdf k Whuxvvw/E r f k ghu j hvf khlwhuvh Thoe vvp r ug lvwdhw“vhq Fqghv ghu Chj lqq hlqhv j hdqj hqghq Bxv. xqg Bxie uxf kv/X ddohu j le wvhlqh Gde ulndue hlwdxi xqg “lhkwvlf k “xvhkhqgv lq glh yr q Jqgxvwdlh- S dxe e dx xqg Whuidoo j hs u j vh vwgwvf kh Qhuls khulh “xu f n/ Chp hunhqvz huw lvw gdvv glhv j dq“ gh“lglhuw dov ehue lhwxqj ur p dqwvf khu Txe yhuvlylwwyr uj hvvhoow z lug;

>]é ‘ yr q hlqhp dxi ghq dqghuhq Udj z duhv yr ue hl p lwghuI r iiqxqj dxi gdv Mhehq/Vqg lf k gdf kvh- lf k k wh qxq klhu p hlqhq Huxqg j hixqghq! E dv Mhehq- gdv qr f k yr u p lu odj - ehidqg vlf k lp X uj hj ulii yr q Huhq“hqé xqg lf k z x vh lq glhvhp Bxj hqedf n- gd lf k qlf kwglh p lqghvwh Gr up

[4] [lwhuwz lug dxvghu ehudue hlwwhq Gdvxqj dxvghuX hundxvj deh/E lhvh z lug p lwghu Tlj dh L Cyhuwhkhq/

> hlqhuHuhq"hdn"hswhuhqnrqqvh/Ohlq!]é ‘ Jfkpx vhhlqxqeudxfkeduhvTwfnlqghuHlhvhoovfkdiw vhlq-zhqqlfklkuhHuhq"h ehuvfkuhlvhqzroovh/Elhvzdurglh Xdkukhlwxqgnhlqh Funoux qjhq-zhghusklorvrsklvfkhqrfknxoxu-zluwfkdiw.rghujhsvhoovfkdiwsrdvlvfkh Glqvhq wurjhqgdu ehu klqzhj;glhmaqjhq Kdkuhzduhqyrue hl/[xyruzdulfkzlhglhWhun ushuxqj doohnp hqvfkdfkhq VqjofnvgxufkglhHhjhqgjhzdqnwzlhghuzdqghoqghX howfkphu"é mhw"wzduhvdxvplwglhvhp urpdqvlvfkhqUulfn/Kdw"wklh hv-plwdoohuhlqhp vrofkhq[zhfn"xHherwvwkhqghqCvduvjnhlw hlqLussho"xzhughq/)heg/-385*

[jhurdfkyhuvxfkwX doohuLrqvdnw"xghqBuehlvhuqdxi"xqhkphq-ghuhqBxijdehhv lvwglhxpdhjhqghqUdjhedxjuxehqplwN oo"xyhui oohq/Bxfkzhqqhuplwlkqhqlq nhlqhqhqjhuhqLrqvdnwvwdlwlqvhjulhuwhuvlfkvwkoolqglhvhjhvhoovfkdivdfkudqgvwqglje Huxssh/X doohudxv*MuqT"zpq.|.zpqzK"yqz*jhk uwrhqhpU'sxvyrqGljxuhqdq-glh vroylhdhyrqXrojdqj Iloeljv Uh|vhqehy onhuq;hlqBxhqvhlvhuxqgTrqghudqj-ghu vlfkvhlqhuSrohvrdqqhkphqxqgufnyhuvlfkhuqpxvv-gdvvhu"xp[zhfnehlqhu ThoevwlqgxqjmhqhjhvhoovfkdivdfkeJvrodvrqjdurqfkzhlvhuyrudqvwhlew/Uurw"ghp qlppwMuqT"zpq.|.zpqzK"yqzvrhwzdvzlhhlqjxvhvFqgh-zdvhehqdxfkdpUurvw dhjwghqhlqS fn"xjdxvglhvhuklhrqxuvfkhphqkdiwvnl""lhuwhq-jdnlfkjovljhq Hhvhoovfkdiwelhvhq ndqq/Ehujhjhq Fqgh ghuFu"koxqji unxu"h[hlwdxiwdhvhqgh Lroohnvhyhu"kdhu)yjo/heg/-378.383*"hxjwlqjhzlvvhuXhlvhyrp"xjhzlqqhqghq [xjhkulj nhlwjhikoxqgghujhphlqvfkdiwnrqvhwxlhuhqghqGxqnvhrqghvjhfkvhvhq SdqghvghuHhvhoovfkdiw/IloeljvhljhqhelrjudskvlfkhFuidkuxqjhqlqghuEES zhughq klhuvhlozhlvhdvhuduvlfkjhvslhjhow§Jqghu Fu"koxqjilqghwXdoohuvfkdh dfklqghu vr"lddhqxqgu xpdfkhqBejhvfklhghqkhlwhlqhuyrqghqNoodehlvhuqsurylvrulvfk huulfkvhvhqI vwhvhlqhTfkuhlevwxeh/[zdq"ljKdkuhqdfkghpjhvfkhlvhuvhqThoevvprug jhdqjwlkpvrgrfknrfkhlq"zhlvhuTdv"xqggheChjlqqgheHhvfklfkvh/Fulvwhlq ChnhqqwqlvxqgodxvhwyäElhTfkdplvwyruehu!Ä)heg/-389*/

Oxq hujlewvlfkdxvglhvhunxu"hq[xvdpphqidvvxqj"xqfkvwnhlqh dxjhqvfkhlqdfkhQdudoohdww"xFlfkhqgruiivNhlvvhuqryhoh/[zdupdjgdvyrqXdohu hpsixqghqhVqjhqjhqdqhlqhushuyhuwhuwhqOrupddwwlqjhzlvvhuXhlvhdqvfkoxvvi klj dqurpdqvlvfkhLrq"hswvhvhlq-grfkvhlqhLrpshqvdvhrqvvwadvhjlheqjhehqvlfkghxwdfkdov ehuelhwxqjxqgdxfk ehuzlqgxqjurpdqvlvfkhuWruelqghudxv/ FvlvwglhvmhqhehlIloeljvrriw"xehredfkvhqghFljhqkhlwvhlqhuSrpdqvln.Sh"hswvrq-glhvlfklqhlqhpChzhjxqjvdeodxighvehvwqgljhqBqqkhuqvxqgBevwrhqv

---

[5] Xrojdqj Iloeljzduhqglh Wru"jhhlqhvvrofkhq"hlwzhldjhqSfn"xjvruwhvgxufkdxvshuvqdfk ehndqqw/Bxfkglhlqghur Fu"koxqjriihqnxqgljhTslulwxddwwglhvhujhvhoovfkdivdfkhqSdqgvwqgljnhlw kdwhuvhoevwhudhew/ElhlqhlqhuxqvdqlhuvhqBovedxzrkqxqjlp Mhls"ljhurXhvvhqhuulfkvhvh LqvwhujhmphlqvfkdiwuxqgxpglhyhuihmvhqElfkvhuHhuwOhxpdqqxqgTlhjpdu Gdxvwerwhlqhq doohuqdvhyhq[xioxfkwruwvrzrko"xplqvhohnwxhohqBxvwdxvfkdovdxfk"xun qvwhulvfkhqBuehlw/

ehvfkuhlehq olh h/P iihqeduz lug glhvdxfk lp I lqedfn dxi glh Bqodj h yr q Qur wdj r qlvwhq xqg Mdqgvfkdiw/

[xq fkvwlvwgd glh Bxii odj nhlw gdvv I loelj v Fu" kdhuilj xu X doohu p lwKfvhs k yr q Flfkhqgr uiiv qdp hqorvhq- qxu p lw vhlqhp Tfklp siqdp hq äUdxj hqlfkwzÄ lq glh Mvwudwxuj hvfklfkvh hlqj hj dqj hqhp I hghq j dq" hqwfkhlghqgh X hvhqvp hunp ddh vhlow/ E lhvhu Odfkyr oo"xj lvwgdehl j hudgh ghvz hj hq vr vs dqqhqg- gd ehlgh I hghq qdw udfk dxfk j hz lfkwj h V qvhuvfklhgh r iihqeduhq- vhl hv lq lkuhp X how- Odwxu rghu Lxqvwyhuvwqgqlv E hvz hj hq vhl dxfk yr udxvj hvfklfnwgdvv X doohu he hq nhlq slnduhvnhu X lhghuj qj hu glhvhu s ur wr w's lvfk ur p dqwhvfkhq HlhvwdowlvwÈ yr q ghqhq hv md dxfk vr hlqlj h j he hq p dj È X doohu lvwdhw"wdfk- vr s dudgr | gdv ndqj hq p dj - hlq yhuklqghuwhu Udxj hqlfkw/[6]

N lwFlfkhqgr uiiv I hghq yhuelqghwlkq "xp hlqhq glh sulq"ls lhoh Bqghuvduwj nhlwghu Mhe hqvhqwz uih- ghqq e hlgh kdehq ghq E udqj - hlqhu gxufk gdv vr "ldd Hhi j h lkuhu rhz hldj hq Hlhvhovfkdiwyhup hlqwfk yr ue hvwp p vhq Mdxie dkq "x hqwnr p p hq/E lhvhu V qiuhlkhlwz r ohq e hlgh hqvirdhkhq/E r fk z kuhqg ghp Udxj hqlfkw-hlqhp N ohuvr kq- ghu Bxveuxfk dxv ghu hlqidfkhq xqg de j hvfklhghqhq g uidfkhq Mhe hqvz howvslhdulvfk j hdqj we ehlewI loelj v Qur wdj r qlvwX doohu- qdfkghp glhvhuvhlqh Bqvwhoxqj dxij lew-qxu glh qdkh X hlvh ghu dq glh I hlp dwwdgwj uhq"hqghq N oo xqg Bvfkhihghu/X kuhqg p dq Flfkhqgr uiiv I hghq ehj dlwhwz lh huj dq" lq ghu S r oh ghv xqyhuelghwhq Tfkhqp v vlfk ehlqdkh p khor v lq k khuhq Chdp vhq. xqg qlhghuhq Bghovnuhlvhq vr "lddvlhuw vfkdiiwhv ghu nr qwdnwfkhxh X doohu qxu odqj vdp xqg p lwN kh vr hwz dv z lh hlqh Clqgxqj "x ghq N oeluehlwhuq ghu qdkhq E hs r qlhq dxi"xe dxhq/E lhvh vlqg dov vr "ldd Bx hqvhlwhu vwj p dwvlhuw z dv lkuh Bq"lhkxqj vnudiwdxi ghq Qur wdj r qlvwhq rhgr fk qxu yhuvwunw/X doohu lvwlp Hhj hqvdv" "xp Udxj hqlfkw ghu X hj lq hlqh iuhlh X how xqg yhup hlqwfk r iihqh Hlhvhovfkdiwyhuz hkuw z hvk doe lkp qxu ghu X hj dq he hq rhqhq vr "ldd hq S dqg r iihq"xvwhkhq vfkhlqw/P e z r koFlfkhqgr uii hlqh Hlhvfklfkvh ghv vr "ldd hq Bxivwhj v xqg I loelj hlqh ghv vr "ldd hq Be vwhj v hu" kdhq- ilqghq ghu Udxj hqlfkw xqg X doohu lkuh rh hlj hqh Guhlkhlwlp Cuxfk p lwghq rhz hlov j owj hq j hvhovfkdiwfkhq Twdqghvnr qyhqvwr qhq/Fuvwglhvhuhup j dfkwhvlkqhq-hlqhq i uvlh s dvvhqghuhq Qudw" "x ilqghq/

Tlh yhuelqghwgdu ehuklqdxv hlqh j hz lvvh S dvwor vlj nhlw/E dv X dqghuq- r ghu ehvvhu; gdv ur p dqwvfkh X dqghuq- xqg qlhp dqg ehkhuuvfkwgdv vr z lh Flfkhqgr uiiv Glj xuhq- "hlfkqhwvlfk qdfk Mfvkdu QLnxdn)2: 8: - 4: 9* gdgxufk dxv- gdvv hv- ägd dxi glh Ghuqh eh"r j hq- qlfkw"lhor vÄ de hu gr fk äulfkwxqj vor vÄ)he g/* vhl/[7] E hq Udxj hqlfkw "lhkwhv vwhw lq glh P iihqkhlwghu Ghuqh- ghqq lkp ehkdj wglh Twdj qdwr q qlfkwxqg vr edhlewghu

[6] [xu odqj hq xqg gxufkdxv glyhuvhq Sh"hs vr qvj hvfklfkvh yr q Flfkhqgr uiiv *J", pqy Uqnqz quzq, ' m" sqzuot „* v/"/C/P fk 3118/

[7] Tlhkh gd"x dxfk Lr vfkr unh 2: : 1-296 ii/

X hj - z hqq p dq glh Qdwwh gh ehp khq z loo vwhw vhlq [lhc/ Bxfk X dohu lvw hlq X dqghuhu- gr fk vhlqh X hj h i kuhq qlfkwqdfk X lhq r ghu S r p <glh hlq"ljh vlfk lkp elhwhqgh P iihqkhlwilqghwhu lq ghu Mdqgvfkdiwdxv Bvfkh xqg N ooyr ughq Ur uhq ghu Twdgw/E dv Mdqg vhoevwhp silqghwhu dov ehgu fnhqghq ävfkdoglfkwhq S dxp Ä)LC-374*/ X kuhqg ghu Udxj hqlfkw- z lh hv johlfk "x Chj lqq ghu Or yhoh khl w älq glh iuhlh X how klqdxvwwlfkÄ- lvwX dohu glhv qlfkwp j dfk/E lh Huhq"hq vlqg glfkw ghu X hj lq glh "xp lqghvw dov iuhl lp dj lqlhuwh X how ghq vhlqh Kxj hqgiuhxqgh qr fk qdkp hq- lvw ädej hvfkqlwhq- "xj hp dxhuwÄ)heg/- 33:*/E r fk hlj hqwdfk j lew hv dhw"wdfk j du nhlq huqvwkdivhv Chvwhe hq-lkqhq "x ir oj hq-ghqq hlq vr ofk yhur uve duhv [lhoh|lvwhuwi uX dohu qlfkw È dxfk gdv yhuelqghw lkq dhw"wdfk p lw ghp Udxj hqlfkw- p lw Flfkhqgr uiiv Qur wdj r qlvwhq j hqhuhoo)yj o;X hoe hu' 3118-223*/

Tfkdh dfk vhldhq vlh hlqh z hlwhuh Dkdudnwhulvwn/Chlgh vlqg dxi lkuh X hlvh s r hwvfkh Glj xuhq- glh vlfk yr q lkuhq N lvp hqvfkhq lqvr ihuq xqvhuvfkhlghq- dov vlh hlqhq ehvr qghuhq Cdfn dxi glh X howkdehq/Tr yhun us huwFlfkhqgr uiiv I hgq lq j hz lvvhuX hlvh gdv vhlqhu"hlwdov Jghdoyhuvwdqghqh L xqvwyhuvw qgqlvp lwwhdohudfkhuN lqqhv qj hu-ghu- vlfk vhoevwp lwghu Hhlj h ehj dlwhqg-ehl vlfk elhwhqghu Hhdhj hqkhlwhlq Mhg "xp Chvwhq j lew/E lh yr onvw p dfkh Tfkdfkwkhlwvhlqhu Mhghu xqg glh gdulq lp p hu z lhghu "xp Bxvguxfn nr p p hqgh Odwxuyhuexqghqkhlw vlqg ghu I r ö"vfkqlww lghdow'slvfkhu ur p dqwvfkhu Qr hvlh- ghu Udxj hqlfkw ghu Jqehj uliigh v ur p dqwvfkhq L qvwdhuv/E lh Guhlkhlwghu Qr hvlh- glh Mhlfkwj nhlwp lwz hdfkhu vlfk ghu Udxj hqlfkw lq xqg p lwlku dxv"xgu fnhq yhup dj - hqvehkuwX dohu yr onr p p hq/Fu vhlowqlfkwglhvhq diilup dwyhq [xj dqj "xuX how ylhop hku qlp p whu glh X lundfknhlwdov hqwuhp ghwz dku/E dv p qghw lq ghq i u I loelj v Uh|vh vr w'slvfkhq Qur ehp hq lkuhu E duvwhoe dunhlwxqg hlqhp dov h|lvwhqvwhoo yr uj hvwhovwhp Bnwghu Tsudfkilqgxqj /Tr vfklghuwhu j dlfk "x Chj lqq ghu Fu" kxqj - gdvv vhlq Whuidvvhq yr q Hhvfklfkwhq lp Huxqgh dhglj dfk älq ghu dqqdxhuqghq exqj - X uwhu gxufk"xvwhlfkhq- glh r kqh p hlq [xwxq dxiv Qds lhu j hudwhq z duhqÄ)LC-318*-ehvwdqg/äNhlqh X uwhuÄ vr vhw"wglh Tfklghuxqj ir uw äz duhq gdv hughndfk Gdovfkhvvh dq Bxvguxfn i ugdv-z dvlfk hlj hqwdfk ehqdqqwkdehq z r oohÄ)heg/*/E lh "xp Bxvguxfn j heudfkwh Tsudfkvnhs vlv elghwdhw"wdfk ghq [z hliho xqg gdv Vqehkdj hq de-p lwz hdfkhp X dohu ghq E lqj hq ghu X howehj hj qhw/Hhidqj hq lp ävlqqhqwhhuwhq Chj uliiv' vwhp Ä)I loelj 2::6-74* hlqhu lghr or j lvfk yhuvwhowhq X lundfknhlw j hudwhq Mhehq xqg Tfkuhlehq j dlfkvdp xqwhu E uxfn- hlqh Tsudfkh "x ilqghq huvfkhlqwj hudgh ghvkdoe lq j dq" ehvr qghuhu X hlvh vxevwdq"lhoo/E hqq-vr eulqj w hv ghu lwddhqlvfkh Hhup dqlvwxqg Bxwru S r ehuw Dd""r od)2::5-265* lq Ch"xj dxi I loelj v Tsudfkh xqg Jghqvhwwdxi ghq Qxqnwghp hqj hq I r ul"r qwxqg äghuhuvwfnhqghq Bvp r vsk uh ghu E E S "x hqwnr p p hq-ehghxvhw vlfk hlqh hlj hqh X how ghu X uwhu-hlqh qlfkw p hku yr uj hsu j vh X how gxufk gdv Tfkuhlehq "x vfkdiihqÄ/E hu vwqglj hq Chz hj xqj xqg X dqghuvfkdiw ghv Udxj hqlfkw vwhkw dov Fqwsuhfkxqj vr p lw gdv

ehvwqglj h Twdhehq xqg Txfkhq qdfk ghp dwhudulvfkhq Uh|wX doohuv j hj hq ehu/ Tr edhlewihvw"xkdohq- gdvv r ez r ko ehlgh Glj xuhq lq Jqwhqwr q xqg Bxvi kuxqj lkuhu Lxqvwsur gxnwr q dw"wdfk xqwhuvfklhgdfkhu ndxp vhlq n qqwhq- vlh lq lkuhu Thœvwehkdxs wxqj dovs r hwlvfkh Glj xuhq hlqhq xqdqj hs dvvwhq xqg gxufkdxv vxeyhuvlyhq Hhj hqhqwz xui "x ghu rhz hldj hq j hvhoovfkdiwdfkhq Or up gduvwhoohq È glhvhu Jp shwxv yhuelqghwvlh/

E lh *Muq T"zpq .|.z pqz K"y qz* ohlwp r wlylvfk gxufk"lhkhqgh Txfkh qdfk vsudfkdfkhp Bxvguxfn x huwvlfk "xq fkvwj dq" nr qnuhwlq ghu Bevlfkw-ählqhq Cdxp lq Tfkuliw"x vhw"hqÄ)LC-326*/ E lh yhuvfkz xqghqhq Lluvfke xp h-glh ädqv Mfkw"x uhl hqÄ)heg/-325* dxvj hp dfkwhv [lhoghv Qur wdj r qlvwhq lvw-elqghq gdu ehuklqdxv glh z r kohlqghxwj vwhp r wlylvfkh Whuz dqgwfkdiweh"lhkxqj ehlghuUh|vhxqg lkuhu Glj xuhq de/Fv lvwFlfkhqgr uiiv Udxj hqlfkw- ghu dxii odj k xilj lp Hlh vwyr q C xp hq vlw"w Tfkxv"vxfkhqg r ghughq Bxvedfnj hqlh hqg/ kqdfk yhui kuwdxfk I loelj vQur wdj r qlvw ghuvlfk p dqfkhv N dolq ghq Cdxp nur qhq j hz lvwhup d hq "x yhuvfkdq"hq vfkhlqw)yj o/ heg/-335-378*-gdu ehuklqdxv rhgr fk-dxfk gdvlq Bqdor j lh "xuur p dqwhvfkhq Glj xu-glh vlfk elhwhqgh Tlfkw "x j hqlh hq wadfkwhw/ E lhvh lq ehlghq X hunhq dhlvp r wlylvfk lqvwdoolhuwhq Cdxp ehvwhlj xqj hq yhuz hlvhq gdehl "z du rhz hlov i u vlfk dxi hlq vfklhu hqgor vhv Shvhuyr lu dwhudulvfkhuxqg p 'vkr or j lvfkhuT' p er dn-gdudxi q khuhlq"xj hkhq lvwglhv rhgr fk qlfkwghuP uw/Wlhqp hkuuhj wglhvhulqwhuwh|wxhoh Ch"xj glh Vqwhuxfkxqj klqvlfkwdfk z hlwhuhu kqdfknhlweh"lhkxqj hq I loelj v"x Flfkhqgr uii hqwfkhlghqg dq/ E d"x ulfkwhw vlfk ghu dqdó vlwfkh Cdfn lp Gr oj hqghq dxi lkuh Bxvj hvwdoxxqj ghu Mdlqgvfkdiw/

E d"x vhl dxi hlqh Twhoh lq *Muq T"zpq .|.z pqz K"y qz* yhuz lhvhq-lq ghuhlq Whuidkuhq Bqz hqgxqj j hixqghq "x kdehq vfkhlqw gdv Kévhsk yr q Flfkhqgr uii "xj hvfkulhehq z hughq ndqq;

> Fvz duqr fk lq ghuMhku"hlwdovlfk hunhqqhq p x vh-z lhvlfk ghuN oolp p huq khudq glh Lluvfkdohh khudqvfkr eé vlh z duiuhldfk qxw"or v-glh Twd h kdwh glh Twdgwp lwhlqhp E r ui yhuexqghq-gdvvhlw hlqlj hu[hlwohhuvwdqg/Jp p hukdwh p dq j hz x wgd hv ehughuLr kdhj hdj hq z du-qxq u fnwhq glh Udj he dxh vfkr q elv"x ghq Wfuj uwhq yr u-ghuBeul ghvGdhfnhqvz dudqj hr ugqhw/Jfk hulqqhuwh p lfk dq gdv Hor fnhqj ho xw gdv ghu Llufkwxup ghv E uifkhqv huvfkdohq dh <p lwghq Kdkuhq z du gdv Hhelp p holp p huvfkz fkhuj hz rughq-xqg "xdw"wnodqj hq glh U qh "huvwuw-z hqq vlh- ehughq X dqg klqz hj -lq ghuLluvfkdohh hlqwadihq/E lh Jqydvlr q ghv N oovhvnddhuwh-ghuVqudwehj dqq ghq j dq"hq X dqg "x xp "lqj hoq/]é ' Vqg glh Mkiw ehughq N ooiofkhq vfklhq lp p huxqgxufkovvlj hu "x z hughq-glh Hor fnhqw qh ghuLlufkh ghv E uifkhqv X /yhuhqghwhq lq ghq euhqqhqghq E qvwhq ehughuBvfkhxqg vwu"vhq z lh yhuj liwhwh W j hode/)LC-328.329*

Tr ofkh Ghuqvlfkvhq ilqghwp dq lq I loelj v Uh|vhq vhowhq- Mdlqgvfkdiw z lug idvw dxvqdkp vor v dov hlqh Odkodlqgvfkdiw z dkuj hqr p p hq xqg ehvfkulhehq/ E dv klhu yr uj hvwhoowh-vlfk lq hlqhp j hz dowj hq Uudqvir up dwr qvsur "hvv ehilqgdfkh xqg ndxp

qr f k Ts xuhq hlqhu lqwdnwhq Odwxu dxiz hlvhqgh Hho qgh lvwI loe lj v Mhvhuq wur w‟ghp yhuwdxw eloghwhv gr f k glh Lxdvvh- yr u ghu qdkh“x doh vhlqh Hlhvf klf kwhq dqj hvlhghow vlqg/Whuwdxwhuvf khlqwhgr f k dxf k glh Buwxqg X hlvh z lh vlh lq glhvhp ehvr qghuhq Gdoo nr qvwxlhuwlvw/E dudxi vr oodevf kdh hqg ghu Gr nxv j hulf kwhwz hughq/

E lh Mdqgvf kdiwhq Flf khqgr uiiv- vr dhj whv S lf kdug Bdhz ' q h|hp s odulvf k dq hlqhu Qdvvdj h dxv *b uqx U –y qz ”y Wiot„„* r iihq- vlqg qdf k hlqhp z lhghunhkuhqghq L r qvwxnwr qvp xvwhu j hvwdohw/ E lhvhv ehuxkw dxi hlqhp vhp dqwvf khq xqg v' qwdnwvf khq Whuidkuhq- z hdf khv gdv Jp p dwhulhoh ghp Ghvwhq xqg glh Chz hjxqj ghu Tvdvkn yr u“lhkw)yj o/Bdhz ' q 2: 91-: 3 i/*/E hui uFlf khqgr uii vr w‘s lvf kh odqgvf kdiwdf kh S dxp xqg ghvvhq r ivp dov ehvr qghuh Bvp r vs k uh nr qvwxlhuh vlf k vr yr u doohp dxv Mf kw xqg L odqj hlqgu f nhq- glh gdu ehu klqdxv dov ehz hj wxqg udxp gxuf kp hvvhqg f kdudnwhulvlhuwz hughq/ Qhuvs hnwlylvf k vlqg glhvh- vr Bdhz ' q- dxi rhqh Qr vlwr q klq r ulhqwhuw z hdf kh dov gdv ghu Ghuqh hqwjhj hqvwhkhqgh äI lhuÄ)heg/-: 8* p hlvwghq Tvdqgs xqnw ghv huehqghq Txerhnw gduvwhow/ Jq glhvhp Fuehhq elogh q vr gdv Fqwwr iidf kvh xqg Chz hj df kh- Mf kw xqg U qh- glh nr qvwxnwlyhq Fdhp hqvh ghv odqgvf kdiwdf khq S dxp hv)yj o/ heg/*/ [z du vf k sihq qdkh“x doh Mdqgvf kdiwhq Flf khqgr uiiv dxv ghp j ohlf khq Gxqgxv uhf kw j hqhulvf khu Fdhp hqvh- gr f k lkuh kqdf knhlwweh“lhkxqj ehuxkw dxf k dxi ghu lkqhq vwhw “x Huxqgh dhj hqghq v' qwdnwvf khq L r qvwxnwr q)yj o/heg/-: 3*/E d“x “ kowdxf k-gdvvglh ihvwhq Chvwdqgwhldh ghu Mdqgvf kdiwz lh“xp Chlvs lhoChuj h-U dhuxqg X oghu-r ivp dov dhglj df k dov äP erhnwh hlqhv Whuexp v ghu X dkuqhkp xqj Ä)heg/* ixqj lhuhq- z kuhqg gdv Fqwwr iidf kvh xqg Chz hj df kh glh Txerhnwsr vlwr q ehuqlp p w/ Flf khqgr uii yhuvwunwglhvh Chz hjwkhlw “xv w‘df k- lqghp hu ghq ädnxvwhvf khq r ghu r swhvf khq Fuvf khlqxqj hq hlq Chz hjxqj vvlqqÄ)heg/-: 6* “xvf kuhlewghq hup lwI loih yr q äQu s r vlwr qhq ghv P uwxqg he hqvr of khq su s r vlwr qdohq Qu il|hqÄ)heg/-: 7* khuwhow/ E lhvh yhup hlqwdf k xqvf khlqeduh X r uwjuxss h elogh w qlf kw qxu hlqhq j hz lf kwj hq Uhlo ghu Mdqgvf kdiwe ehvf kuhlexqj hq- vr qghuq vhw‘wglhvh huvwz lundf k lq Chz hjxqj)yj o/heg/-: 7*/Bq ghuyr q Bdhz ' q dxvj hz kowhq Uh|ws ur eh lvwhlq Odf kyr o“xj ghv Qk qr p hqvj xw p j df k/P e hwz dv ändqj wÄ-äkhudxindqj wÄr ghu ä ehu ghq Hduwhq khudxindqj wÄp df kw dhw‘wdf k hlqhq j hz dowj hq V qwhuvf klhg- ghqq hv“hlj wz lh ghu S dxp ehu glhvh ndhlqhq I lq“xi jxqj hq huvwhlqh hlj hqwdf kh Ulhihqglp hqvlr q huk ow)yj o/heg/-: 9 i/*/Wr udohp gxuf k glh yr q ghu Chz hjxqj j hvwhliwhq ägulwhq P uwhÄ)heg/-: 9*- lq ehvdj whp Chlvs lho lvwglhv ghu Hduwhq- z lug hlqh u xp df kh Tvdiihoxqj hu“lhowxqg hlqhu gur khqghq Mhhuh “z lvf khq ghp I lhuxqg ghu Ghuqh yr uj he hxj w/E dvv hv dhw‘wdf k ndxp qr f k hlqh S r oh vs lhow z hdf khq V uvs uxqj glh Tlqqhvz dkuqhkp xqj kdw ehz hlvw z lh z lunvdp glhvhv v' qwdnwvf kh Tf khp d lvw[8] E lh r iihqj hdhj wh T' vwhp dwkn glhvhu Mdqgvf kdiwhq- lkuh

[8] äG uglh Mdqgvf kdiwlvwhv xqhukhedf k-r e hv glh Odf kwj doohq r ghu I xqgh vlqg- glh p dq dxv ghu Ghuqh k uwr e hvhlq Tr p p hup r uj hq lvwr ghu X lqgdf kwhr-z dvlq ghq Ghqvwhuq ixqnhow Ä)Bdhz ' q 2: 91-211*

ir up hdkdivh Lr qvwxnwr q- ehl z hdfkhu gdv Jp p dwhulhoh j hudgh lq E liihuhq“ “x ghq Lr qnuhwl gxufk vhlqh Chz hjvkhlw vhlq Gdh hq- Ldqj hq xqg Tfkz lqj hq gxufk glh Mdqgvfkdiw huvwi u ghuhq u xp dfkh E lp hqvlr q vr uj w ndqq gxufkdxv dov p r ghoakdiw yhuvwdqghq z hughq/

Tfkdxwp dq dxi glh Mdqgvfkdiw I loelj v- p j hq glh Qdudohhdhq “x ghq w'slvfkhq Flfkhqgr uii. Mdqgvfkdivhq z r p j dfk qlfkwdxi ghq huvwhq Cdfn vlfkve du vhlq/E lhvhu huvwh Cdfn r iihqe duw“xq fkvw gdvv glh Mdqgvfkdiwlq “z hl N r gl z dkuj hqr p p hq z lug/ Tr j lew hv ghq vlfk “x Uhlohq dxv ghu Fulqqhux qj xqg ghp X lvvhq ghv Fu“ kdhuv vs hlvhqghq Cdfn- ghu gdv Bqz dfkvhq ghu Udj he dxh xqg ghu N ooihoghu ehu hlqh odqj h E dxhu lq hlqhp Mdqgvfkdiwe log “x v' qvkhwvlhuhq vfkhlqw vr z lh glh dnxvwvfkh X dkuqhkp xqj ghv Hor fnhqj ho xw ghu E r uinluf kh- z hdfkhv he hqidov p hku hulqqhuwdov z lundfk j hk uw z lug/ Flq v' q vwkhwvfkhv Tfkoxvvw fn yhuhlqwehlgh Flqgu fnh xqg ehvfkdh wglh odqgvfkdivdfkh T“hqhulh/E hu Gr nxv vr oo“x q fkvwdxi rhqhp Uhlo glhvhu Tfklo ghux qj ohj hq- z hdfkhu glh r iihqvlfkwdfkvwh kqdfknhlw“x hlqhu Mdqgvfkdiw Flfkhqgr uiivdxi“xz hlvhq yhup dj Èghp M xwhq ghu Lluf kj or fnhq/Tfkdxwp dq dxi ghuhq Lodqj -ghu-“huvw uw“z du-dehuä ehughq X dog klqz hj lq ghu Lluvfkdohh hlqwdiÄvr ndqq p dq ghq Flqgux fn j hz lqqhq- gdvv ghu S dxp uhfkwiuhl qdfk ghp ehl Flfkhqgr uii ehr edfkve duhq N r ghoo khuj hvwhoow z lug/ E dvv gdv glvvr qdqwh Hho xw gxufk vhlqh Ch“hlfkqxqj dov äHhelp p hoÄklhuj qdghqor v sur idqlhuwlvw vhl qxu dp S dqgh ehp hunw lvwdehuvlfkhudfk-j hudgh lp Whuj ohlfk “x Flfkhqgr uii-ehl ghp hvr ivp dov ghu Mdqgvfkdiw ägdv Ghlhudfkh xqg Tr qqwj dfkhÄ)heg/-: 2* yhudhlkwdov ghxwdfkhu Cux fk “x yhuvwhkhq/' E lh Twdiihoxqj ghu u xp dfkhq Ulhih- glh vlfk gxufk ghq “z lvfkhq ihuqhp E r ui xqg ghu dov Chwdfkvhuvwdqgsxqnw lp dj lqlhuwhq L luvfkdohh yhup lwwhoqg dov gulwwhp P uw “z lvfkhqj hvfkdohwhq X dog huj lew vr uj wi uglh iiqxqj e“z /X hlwxqj ghv S dxp hv/E dv Hho xwp lwvhlqhp V uwsuxqj lp hqvihuqwj hdhj hqhq E r ui s dvvlhuw“xq fkvwrhqhq X dog- xp gdudxiklq lq ghu L luvfkdohh ählq“xwhiihqÄ/ Qhuvr qlil“lhuw r kqh gdehl dehu hlqh dqvkur s r p r uskh Hhvwdokdivj nhlwdq“xqhkp hq- xqg ehu gdv Whue qr fk “xv w'dfk ehz hj w r iihqe duw gdv L odqj sk qr p hq dxfk ehl j hqdxhuhp Cdfn vhlqh qdkh“x p xvwhuj owj h Clogxqj qdfk ghp N r ghooFlfkhqgr uiiv/

Hdhlfk“hlwj vhw'wI loelj dehu dxfk gdv N dwhulhoh lq Chz hjxqj /Udj he dxh xqg N oo ävfklhehq vlfk khudqÄäu fnhq yr uÄxqg äxp “lqj hoqÄvlqg dov r gxufk Chz hjxqj vyhuehq lkuhuhlj hqwdfkhq Twdwn ehudxew/E xufk ghq Hheudxfk ghu Udj he dxh lp Qoxudoj hz lqqw glh Mdqgvfkdiwlq ghu Ghuqh gdu ehuklqdxv“xv w'dfkh Cuhlwh xqg dxfk ghu N oop hlqw z hqq dxfk nhlqh j udp p dwndovfkh N hku“dkoghv X ruwhv h|vwhuwvhqghq“lhoohkhuhlqh Wlhdkhlwz dv ghq Flqgux fn qr fk “xv w'dfk yhuvwunw/Bxfk glhvhv Whuidkuhq vfkhlqwehl

[9] X r ehl vlfk dxfk klhuglh yr q Bdhz ' q j hwvlj vh Chr edfkwxqj “x ehvwvlj hq vfkhlqw/P e hv gdv ihlhudfkh Hho xwhlqhv vr qqwj dfkhq Hr wkvglhqvwhv r ghuhehq rhqhv ävfkz fkhuz hughqgh Hhelp p hoÄlvw vslhow i ughq “x hu“lhdhqghq Fiihnwdhw'wdfk ndxp hlqh S r oh)yj o/heg/*/

Flfkhqgruiidejhvfkdxw)yjo/heg/-::*/Elhpldwulvfkh Lrqqrwdwr qghuWhuehqvwhljhuw gdehl glh rkqhklq vfkrq gxufk glh ehz hjvwhq Ndvvhq khuyrujhuxihqh ehgurkdfkh Bvwprvsk uh/Elhvh Buwghuehz hjvwhq Mdqgvfkdiwvwhoowgdehl rhgrfk hlqhjhz lfkvwjh Bezhlfkxqj yrp urp dqwlvfkhq Nrghoogdu/Elh ihvwhq Chvwdqgwhldh ghu Mdqgvfkdiw edhlehq ehl Flfkhqgruii dq lkuhq Puwjhexqghq-vlh zhughq ohglj dfk gxufk glh lq Chzhjxqj jhvhw“vhq lp p dwhulhodhq Fuvfkhlqxqjhq jhvwdhliw/

Oxq n qqvh i u hlqhq nxu“hq Nrp hqwghu Flqguxfn hqwwhkhq-rhqh Chzhjwkhlw hljhqwdfk vwdwlvfkhu odqgvfkdiwdfkhu Fohp hqvh vhl nhlqh Nrglilndwr q ghu Lrqvwuxnwr qhq Flfkhqgruiiv-vrqghuq vwhkh hkhulq ghu Uudglwr q hlqhudxvghp Twxup xqg Eudqj nrp p hqghq g'qdp lvfkhq Chzhjxqjvodqgvfkdiw/Elhvh ävsudfkdfkh E'qdp lvlhuxqj ghvuhdoVqehzhjwhqÄ)Mdqjhq2:86-269*-zlhvlhglhElfkwxqjhqevsz/ Nddhu N oehuvsujhq-vwhkhq rhgrfk dw“wdfk “x I loeljv Mdqgvfkdiwhq lq ghxwdfkhp X lghuvsuxfk-gdvlfk glh Rxddwwlkuhu Chzhjwkhlwgdqq grfk ghxwdfk xqwhuvfkhlghw/ N jhq dxfk lq ghq yruurp dqwlvfkhq Twlp p xqjvodqgvfkdiwhq glh äX oghuvwhljhq xqg vlqnhq-]é ‘ glh Hlhelujhvfkz dqnhq]é ‘ xqg glh I jhovfkz hodhqÄ)heg/-281*-vr “hljw vlfk grfk vfkrq ehl jhqdxhuhp Cdfn doo“xghxwdfk glh txddwdwlyh Eliihuhq“ glhvhu E'qdp lnhq/X kuhqg klhu ghu Flqgu fndfknhlwodqgvfkdiwdfkhu Hu h xqg ghuhq txlyddhq“ “xusv'fklvfkhq Fp silqgxqj Bxvguxfn yhudhkhq zlug-glh Fohp hqvh ghu Mdqgvfkdiwrhgrfk lp Huxqgh jdurlfkwzlundfk lq hlqhu Bxvghkqxqj rghu Chzhjxqj ehjuliihq vlqg-yhuk owhvvlfk ehl I loeljdqghuv/Tfkdxwp dq vlfk glh Chzhjxqj vyhuehq ehl I loeljhqdxhu dq-gdqq huvfkdlh wvlfk jhudgh lq glhvhu Bezhlfkxqj “x ghu g'qdp lvlhuwhq Mdqgvfkdiwghv Twxup xqg Eudqj zlhghuxp lkuh O kh “x ghq Mdqgvfkdiwhq Flfkhqgruiiv/Elh “xu Chvfkuhlexqj ghu Chzhjxqj yrq Udjhedxhq xqg N oojheudxfkwhq Whuehq-lq lkuhu Jqilqlwyirup äkhudqvfklhehqÄäyruufnhqÄxqg äxp “lqjhoqÄ-doohvdpw Qu il|elogxqjhq-eulqjhq hlqh wdww fkdfkh-dxihlqhu Cdkq qdfkyroo“lhkeduh Chzhjxqj “xp Bxvguxfn/Elhghlnwlvfkh Gxqnwr q ghuQu il|ehl “zhl ghu guhl Whuehq nrqnuhwlvlhuwglh Chzhjxqjvulfkwxqj gdu ehu klqdxv dov dxi ghq Chwdfkwhuvwdqgsxqnwklq rulhqwhuw/Ed“x hu“hxjhq glh Qhuvrqilndwr qhq glhvhu Fohp hqvh-dqghuv dov “xq fkvw qrfk ehl ghq Hor fnhqwqhq-qxq grfk hlqh dqvkurs rp rus kh Hlhvwdokdiwjnhlw/Jkuhq I khsxqnwhuuhlfkwglhvh-hlq Hhi ko ghu Chnohp p xqj khuyruuxihqgh-p hwdskrulvfkh X hvhqkdiwjnhlwghu Bvfkihoghu lq ghp Clog ghu äWfukxvhq wrvhu Ndwhulhä-glh ägheq X dog lq Qdu“hodhq “x “huvfkqhlghqÄ ehjlqqhq/Ehukhuhu“lhowFiihnwnrqvhundulhuwrhqehl Flfkhqgruii lq ghq Mdqgvfkdiwhq ehredfkvedhäLrp p xqlndwr q“zlvfkhq ghp I lheuxqg ghuGhuqhÄ)Bdhz'q2:91-211*< lq glhvhp Twhoxqjvnulhj “zlvfkhq hudhehqghp Txerhnw xqg ghp nulhjhulvfk. “huvwuhulvfk yruu fnhqghq N oo lvw Mdqgvfkdiwzlevr riwlp X hun I loeljv- dov Bqwdjrqlvwq jhvwdohw/Flqh äBxvghkqxqj ghu MdqgvfkdiwÄ)heg/*-zlh Bdhz'q gdv Bxivsdqqhq ghvhudhewhq Sdxp hvehl Flfkhqgruii qdqqvh-ilqghwklhulp Huxqgh “zdu

dxfk vwdwv grfk xqvhu xp jhnhkuwhq Wr u“hlfkhq/ Elh odqgvfkdiwdfkh Bxvghkqxqj nr p p wklhu hlqhu Whuhqj xqj ghv Sdxp hv jdlfk/Bxfk ghu ehl I loelj r iwdov Shixj lxp yhuvwdqghqh X dog edhlewyr q glhvhuj hiu lj hq Twhhlvp dfkwdov glh glh ehz hj dfkh xqg r nnxs lhuhqgh Mdqgvfkdiwklhu shuvr qlil“lhuwz lug- dhw“wdfk qlfkwxqdqj hwdvwhw/ Elhvhu X dog- ghu j dlfkvdp “xq fkvwghq odqgvfkdiwdfkhq Nlwwhqjuxqg elghwh xqg dxfk dov vfk w“hqgh Huhq“h “z lvfkhq Chwdfkwhu xqg ghq q khu u fnhqghq Udjhedxhq xqg N ooihghuq ixqj lhuwh- grurkwqxq dxfk glhvhuähvnddhuhqghq Jqydvlr qÄ“xp P sihu“x idahq- z dv glh nodxvwr skreh Bvp rvsk uh ghu T“hqhulh qrfk “xv w“dfk yhuvwunw/ Edgxufk- gdvv dxfk ehl I loelj ghu Sdxp hlqh Whudqnhuxqj lp Mhle ghv Chwdfkwhuv dxiz hlvwxqg yr q glhvhp Twdqgsxqnwdxvyhnwrulvlhuwlvw)yj o/X hoeehu! 3118-224*-z lug glh Chgurkxqj ghu)qrfk* lqwdnwhq Mdqgvfkdiwklhu p lwwhoedu dov Chgurkxqj ghv Txerhnwwhuidkuedu/

I loelj lp lwhhuwgdv Nrgho oFlfkhqgruiiv dovr “xq fkvwxp hlqh jhz lvvh Ulhih xqg Cuhlvh ghv Sdxp v“x vxj jhulhuhq- grfk ghvvhq yhup hlqwdfkh P iihqkhlwz lug vr j dlfk z lhghu ghvwxlhuw/Elhvhu [xvdp p hqeuxfk ghu Mdqgvfkdiwz lug ehughxwdfk lq ghu glh Eduvwhoxqj ehvfkdlh hqghq T“hqh yr uj hi kuw/Slfkdug Bdhz ' q yhuz lhv lq vhlqhu Twxglh gdudxi- gdvv ghu Whuvxfk- glh vlfk hlqhq X hj gxufk glh Mdqgvfkdiwedkqhqghq Lo qj h z hj “xghqnhq- lq ghu Fuidkuxqj hqgh- gdvv gdqq äglh j dq“h Mdqgvfkdiw lq vlfk “xdp p hqvwu“wÄ)heg/-97*/Fvlvwqlfkwdxv“xvfkdlh hq- gdvv I loelj glh Twxglh j hdvvhq kdwlq rhghp Gdoodehui kuwgdvds r ndó swvfk dqp xwhqgh Clog ghuäz lh yhuj liwhwh W j ho devwu“hqghqÄHorfnhqwqh gdv ehvfkulhehqh Qk qr p hq lq dahuE hxwdfknhlwyr u/

Elh Mdqgvfkdiw I loelj v lvw “xq fkvw qdfk ur p dqwvfkhp - r ghu “xp lqghvw Flfkhqgruiivfkhp Nrgho onr qvwxlhuw j dq“ lqvhqvwr qdon qqvh p dq p hlqhq- ghqq glh O kh ghu Fu“ koxqj “x Flfkhqgruiiv *J”, pqy Uqnqz quzq, ‘ m”sqzuot „* lvwr iihqvlfkwdfk/ Exufk hqwfkhlghqgh Nrglilndvr qhq z lug rhgrfk ghu“xq fkvwhu“hxj wh Fiihnwlq vhlq Hhj hqvwloj hnhkuw/I loelj v Mdqgvfkdiwdxv N ooxqg Bvfkho vvwqxuqrfk j dq“ nxu“lkuh hlj hqwdfkh Ulhihqglp hqvlr q dxiedv“hq- hkh vlh vlfk “x hlqhu ehndhp p hqghq xqg hlqglp hqvlr qdahq Eurknxdvvh yhuhqj w/

Ehu lp X hun I loelj v vr lqwhqvly sudnw“lhuwh S fnjuliidxi Tfkuhlez hlvhq ghu S r p dqwhn j u qghwdxi vr uj i owj hq Mhnwuhq- r iihqeduwdehu hlj hqwdfk dq nhlqhu Twhoh glh I dqgvfkuliwhlqhv Lr s lvwhq/ I loelj v j dq“ hlj hqh S r p dqwhn ehuxkwdw“wdfk dxi j ux qgdhj hqghq Nrglilndvr qhq xqg vhlo z hlvh sdudgr|hq Whunhkuxqj hq ghuklvwrulvfkhq Nxvwhu/Edv“hlj wvlfk lq *Muq T”zpq .|.z pqz K ”y qz* yr udahp lq ghu Bqodj h yr q Glj xu xqg Mdqgvfkdiw/

Hhudgh glh ghu Fu“ koxqj “x Huxqgh dhj hqgh Bxvhlqdqghuvhw“xqj p lwLr q“hswhq Kfvhsk yr q Flfkhqgruiiv huz hlwhuw gdv edfkh Tshnwxp ghu I loelj vfkhq S r p dqwhnuh“hswhr q- ghqq lq ghq Bqdó vhq “xp Ukhp d vw wp dq grfk k xiljhu dxi I r iip dqq- Ulhfn r ghu dxfk Or ydov/E r fk dxfk lq vhlqhu Ch“xj qdkp h dxi Kfvhsk yr q

Flfkhqgruii "hljwvlfk hlqh vhlqhu Srp dqwkn.Sh"hswkr q lp p hu z lhghu "x Huxqgh dhjhqgh Uh|wwudwhj lh/Edv yr q Flfkhqgruii p lvjhsujwh Nrghoo ghv nxqvwdhehqghq ur p dqwkvfkhq)Bqw.*I hoghq xqg vhlqh surwr w slvfkh Mdqgvfkdiw glh gxufk glh Mhlfkwj nhlwlkuhu Chz hjwkhlwvr z rkoghq Flqguxfn yr q X hlwh dov dxfk hlq äHhi koghu Guhlkhlwä)Bdnz ' q 2:91-98* "x yhup lwwhoq vxfkwz hughq gxufk I loelj v p rglil"lhuhqgh Bqyhuz dqgoxqjhq-vhlqh Srp dqwkn *qœ2z qs m,u.|.1*wnlox hlvhlq lkuh Hhjhqwnlohjhnhkuw/Vqg vr vlqg hv yr u doohp Nrp hqwh huidkuhqhu xqg hp sixqghqhu Chvfku qnvkhlw glh lq I loelj v Uh|whq "x S fnjuliihq dxi ur p dqwkvfkh Eduwhoxqjvp rghoohi kuhq/Elh nxu" qrfk dxiedw"hqghq ur p dqwkvfkhq Txjjhvwrqhq z hlfkhq gruwgdqq dnw"vdfk yr ohqgv ghq i u I loelj vr w slvfkhq Hhi kdhq ghu Fqjh-Guhp gehvwkp p wkhlw)yjo/Fp p hulfk 3111-49:* xqg Vqiuhlkhlw/Elhvhv Tsdqqxqjvjhi jhlvwi uhlqhqjdq" hukhedfkhq Uhlo rhqhu Bq"lhkxqjvnudiwyhudqwz ruwdfk-ghu yr q I loelj v Glj xuhq-yr u doohp dehu vhlqhq dwhudulvfkhq Mdqgvfkdiwhq dxvjhkw/

p z p z u o t z s

BMFX ZO-S/2:91/äFlqh Mdqgvfkdiw Flfkhqgruiiv)2:68*/ÄJq L/Qhvwhu)Iuvj*/[|y mz„uur|–,ot"zs,qu,6B9:- 96.213/ L qljvwhlq0Uv/; Whuo/Huxsshq Bvkhq xp.Idlq.Tfulswru Idqvwhlq)Ohxh zlvvhqvfkdiwdfkh Cledrvkhn Mvwhudwxuz lvvhqvfkdiw:4*/

BTTNBOO-E/.D/3129/äl[xudvwhudtulvfkhq Thp lrvln yrq N oo)Qhkqvw Iloelj-Tfkz de-Twadx*/ÄJq M/Idqvhq-L/Srrvh-E/Thq"ho)Iuvj*/VqvhuNlwdue hlwyrqL/Srrvhxqg E/Thq"ho/MtqP–qzÄqz pq–Mtzsq3,„t q„u ot q Nz„—–rq "zp „t q|–q„u ot q [qrxqeal|zqz y m„q–uqxq–[mzp„ zpusuqu„- 228.249/ Xlhvedghq; Wlhz hj)Lxoxuhoh Gljxudwr qhq*/

CFDLFSNBOO-U/2::5/äFljhqz lodjh Bqnxqiw/Flqljh Bqp hunxqjhq "x Xroj dqj Iloelj)yruvhlqhu huvvhq Cxfkyhu iihqwdfkxqj*/ÄJq V/Xlwwvrfn)Iuvj*/c |xrsmzs Quwus3V m„q–umuqz Ä" Uqnqz "zpc q–w-:4.224/Gudqnixuwdp Ndlq; Glvfkhu/

CSBVO-Q/3124/äJqvwdeldh Cloghu/Elh Lxqgh yrq ghq C xp hq dov L qvwdhuexfk/ÄJq Q/Cudxq-T/Qdevw)Iuvj*/Quwus, Kupq–3N„ nß, "zp J "r, „Äq-83.99/H vwlqjhq; X doovwlq.Whuadj/

DB[[PMB-S/2::5/äWhuvhxfkwvlqg gdv Mdqg-glh Nhqvfkhq-glh Tsudfkh/[xghur Fu" kcxqj Mtq c qunq–/ÄJq V/Xlwwvrfn)Iuvj*/c |xrsmzs Quwus3V m„q–umuqz Ä" Uqnqz "zpc q–w-264.284/Gudqnixuwdp Ndlq; Glvfkhu/

EFM FZ-Z/3115/]ot —m-Äq X–ot upqqz "zp mzpq–qnxn"qKx"y qz3[qr|–y ,|Äumuy ", "zp Uu„q–m„"–uz pq–MM[/X u"exuj; L qljvkdxvhq' Ohxp dqq/

IJMCJH-X/3121/äElh Lxqgh yrq ghq C xp hq)2::4*/Ä]LC'/Jq c q–wq/Cg/4; Fu" kcxqj hq/Mtq c qunq–1J x„qJ npqowq–qulMtq T"zpq.|.z pqz K "y qz-314È392/Gudqnixuwdp Ndlq; Glvfkhu/

RA/2::6/J n–u pq–T–u„uw3O–mzwr"–„q–Y|q„uw.|.–xq„"zs qz/Gudqnixuwdp Ndlq; Glvfkhu/

LPTDI PSLF-B/2::1/Mtq Pq„ot uot „q pq„ Q|–uÄ|z„„3P–qzÄq "zp P–qzÄ nq–„ot –qu„"zs uz xu„q–m–u„ot qz Umzp„ot mr„„ nupq–z/Gudqnixuwdp Ndlq; Txkundp s/

MBOHFO-B/2:86/äWhuedeh E'qdp lnlqghuglfkwhulvfkhq Mdqgvfkdiwvfkloghuxqj ghv29/Kdkukxqghuw)2:5905:*/ÄJq B/Slwwhu)Iuvj*/Umzp„ot mr„„"zp [m"y uz pq–N–Ä t xw"z„„-223.2:2/Edup vwdgwy Xlvv/Cxfkjhvhoovfkdiw/

NBUVTDI FL-T/3132/äTfkdxghuq xqg Whuk kqhq/Srp dqvln ehl Xroj dqj Iloelj xqg Crvkr Twadx/ÄJq T/Qdevw T/Buadxg-C/Cdqrxq-C/Uhuulvvh)Iuvj*/c |xrsmzs Quwus"zp puq-smzÄq. V|pq–zq-374.392/Chudq; Whueuhfkhu Whuadj/

PDI-H/3118/äEhuUdxjhqlfkwxqg vhlqh Mhvhu/Bqp hunxqjhq "xuSh"hsvlrq hlqhv Lxovexfkhv/ÄJq B/Crkqhqndps-V/Shjhqhu)Iuvj*/Ntot qzp|–rr —uqpq–nzpqz3S|„q' t .|.z Ntot qzp|–rr 6?AA26A:?/Ldvdlorj "xuBxvvwhoxqj lp Gubllhq E hxwfkhv Irfkvvliw36/Oryhp ehu3118.28/Gheuxdu3119-98.21:/Gudqnixuwdp Ndlq; Gubllhv Ewy/Irfkvvliw)Bxurud-77078/3118*/

PQJU[-N/3119/äBxighqg vwhuhq Ghghuq ghv Beidov/Qhulskuhhv dov [hqwxp /Xroj dqj Iloelj v Mtq T"zpq .|.z pqz K "y qz3Ä Jq N/I hoovwp-F/Qdvwhq)Iuvj*/f —u„ot qz P.x|nmuy uq–"zsqz "zp [qsu|zmuy uq–"zsqz3f"–Mm–„qx"zs .|.z f qu„sq„ot uot „q uz pq"„„ot„'–not us q–P qs qz—m–„ xu„q–m„"–256.267/Nqfkhq; Jxglflxp .Whuo/)Qhuvshwlyhq-5*/

PTUI FJNFS-N/3129/Uq„qxmzp3Lt–|z|„|'|s–m't uq pq–MM[2"zp Y|„„2MM[2Uu„q–m„"–/Hvwlqjhq; X doovwlq Whuadj/

QJLVMJL-M/2:8:/[|y mz„uw mx a zsqz sqz mz pq–W|–y mxu„ „3J y Kqu„'uqx 'uqow„1Q|my mzz„1Ntot qzp|–rr„/[xjo/; Cdvhe-Idelo/.Tfku/-2:83/2/Bxio/Gudqnixuwd/N/; Txkundp s/

TDI JFSCBVN-N/3126/äWhugu qjxqj-Luhj xqg ghu @rwdeh Bue hlwfkdudnwhu@Qtvwvp rghuqh Clogh ghu Odvxu ehl Xroj dqj Iloelj)Mtq T"zpq .|.z pqz K "y qz*-Shlqkdug Kuj o)Mtq]„uwq* xqg Foiulhgh Kbdqhn)Mm„c q–w*/ÄJq T/Ludp hu-N/Tfklhuedxp)Iuvj*/Wq"q Wm„"–.q–t x„zu„q uz pq–

*P qs qz—m„ xu„q–m„" –H*29: .339/Chudq; Fulfk Tfkp lgwWhuodj)Qklor or j lvfkh Twxglhq xqg Rxhohq- Cdqg 361*/

TUJMVN BSL- I .D/3126/äTfkuhlehq dxv ghu Bvfkh/X r oj dqj I loelj v dwhudulvfkhu Vp j dqj p lwghp N oo/ÄJq E /.D/Bvvp dqq- O/P /Fnh- F/Hhxdhq)I uvj /*/Nz„ | -s" z s, ' –| n.xqy qCV xx.uz pq– Uu„q–m„" – 246. 261/Chudq; Fulfk Tfkp lgwWhuodj)*f qu„ ot –ur„r –pq" „ ot q Yt ux| x| su-* 244/3125- Tr qghukhiw*/

X FMMCFS Z- E /F/3118/äTlqqudxp xqg Sdxp vlqq/Flqh Bqp hunxqj "xuFu" konxqvwyr q Cuhqwdqr xqg Flfkhqgr uii/ÄJq J/N oghu Cdfk- H/Ohxp dqq- B/yr q Cr up dqq)I uvj /*/["y qpq–[| y nz„.uv- 214. 227/ E hu Cdqg j hkwdxi hlqh Udj xqj ghu Twliwxqj i u Sr p dqwlnir uvfkxqj "xu fn- glh lp I huevw3115 lp N qfkhqhu Mvhudwxukdxv vwdwvdqg/ X u"exuj ; L qlj vkdxvhq ' Ohxp dqq)Twliwxqj i u Sr p dqwlnir uvfkxqj - 53*/

MICHAEL OPITZ

DANTE-BEZÜGE IM WERK WOLFGANG HILBIGS

op oq ; Jq X r ój dqj I loelj (v dxwr elr j uds klf dovh| w*Umnqxmn R,mxm*- vkh s ur vdj r qlvw I loelj (v dovhu hj r - p hqvlr qv vkdwkh kdg ir uj r wwhq Jwdó z khq kh dyhg lq vkh HE S dqg z dv r qó vr p hvlp hv uhp lqghg r i vkh fr xqwl lq vkh vr xvk- ir u h| dp s dh z khq uhdglqj dq hs lor j xh wr E dqvh(v *Mu.uzq L|y qpß*/Ukh hvvd' h| dp lqhv vkh t xhvwr q r i z khvkhu I loelj nqhz qr wr qó dq hs lor j xh- ex wdovr vkh *L|y y qpum*/B z r un e' vkh Gor uhqvlqh z dv ir xqg lq klv hvwdwh deudu /I loelj dovr uhihuv wr E dqvh lq ydulr xv vh| w- h/ /lq klv vwr u ÄE lh X hle huà/Jq dgglwr q- d'w s hvf uls wz lvk vkh vlwvh ÄF lqh B uwB qnx qi vi)ÄB L lqg r i B uulydoi* z dv ir xqg lq klv hvwdvh- z klf k fr qwdlqv f dhdr uhihuhqf hv wr E dqvh/Glq doó - vkh p r vi r i vkh ghdg kdqj lqj lq wehv- z klf k fdq eh ir xqg lq I loelj (v *nq– pqz ' |zmax*- lv dqr vkhr uhihuhqf h wr E dqvh(v *Mu.uzq L|y qpß*/P q vkh edvlv r i vkh hylghqf h s uhvhqvhg - lwf dq eh dvvxp hg z lvk j uhdws ur ede ldv' vkdwI loelj nqhz E dqvh(v *L|y y qpum*/

ùs r ; X r ój dqj I loelj <Jwdó <E dqvh B dj klhul<*Mu.uzq L|y qpß*3

Jp Or yhp ehu 2: 81 k ow X r ój dqj I loelj lq vhlqhp lp Odf kodvv j hix qghqhq Or vl" khiwihvwyäThlwodqj hu[hlwdhvh lf k ghq *Qquz–uot .|.z Xr„q–puzs qz*- dhvh odqj h- odqj vdp - p lwj ur hq Qdxvhq- dqvf khlqhqdg p lw" x j ur hq Qdxvhq Ä)I loelj - Tlj q/ 8: */ V qg lp E h" hp ehu j dhlf khq Kdkuhv qr vlhuwhu; äMdlv Ukr p dv Chuqk dug *f —quN–Äuqt q–*/N x p lf k k vhq- glhvhq Tvlo" x nr s lhuhq/Thkuyhui kuhulvf kÄ)he g/*/B qj hvlf kw glhvhux qg z hlwhuhu B qj de hq dh h vlf k hlqh Mlvvh ghuyr q I loelj j hdvhqhq Mlvhudwx uhuvwhdhq/B xi ghup vvvh E dqvhv *P „„xuot q T|y puq* dohug lqj v p lwhlq hp Gudj h" hlf khq yhuvhkhq z hughq- g dhv dq kqdf k nr qnuhvhq I lqz hlvhq z lh ghq "lwhuvhq ihkow/Jq vhlqhp Fvvd' *Umnqxmn R,mxm*lvw dhglj df k gdyr q glh S hgh- g dvv hu e hlp Mhvhq ghv äOdf kz r uwhv" x hlqhu e huvhw" x qj ghu *P „„xuot qz T|y puq*ò dq Jwddhq hulqqhuwz lug)I loelj]2: 99' 3132- 85*/E hu Gudj h- r e I loelj qlf kwqx u gdv Odf kz r uw vr qghuq dxf k glh *L|y y qpum* ndqqvh- vr oolp Gr oj hqghq qdf kj hj dqj hq z hughq/

Jq I loelj v Odf kodvv. Cle dr vkhn idqg vlf k hlq F|hp s odughu *P „„xuot qz T|y puq*)r /K*- glh lq S hf odp v V qlyhuvdoe le dr vkhn)Mhls "lj * huvf klhqhqhq lvw/B e huhv k dqghowlf k gde hl qlf kwx p glh lq *Umnqxmn R,mxm*huz kqvh B xvj de h- ghqq vlh hq vk ownhlq Odf kz r uw/E d vlh dxf k nhlqh Mhvhvs xuhq ghv B xwr uv dxiz hlvw- ndqq dohlq glh Udwdf kh- gdvv I loelj glh *P „„xuot q T|y puq* e hvd - qr f k qlf kwdov klquhlf khqghu Chdhj gdi u dqj hvhkhq z hughq-

gdvv huvlh dxfk jhdevhq kdw/I lqz hlvh gdudxi-gdvv huglh *L|y y qpum*ndqqvh-kdehq vlfk z hghulq vhlqhuLr uuhvsr qghq“ qr fk lq vhlqhq vdj he xfkduvjhq *W|„uÄqz* jhixqghq/Behu gdvv huvlfk i ugdv Cxfk ghv Gor uhqvlqhuv lqvhuhvvlhuvh-ehdgj hq yhuvfklhghqh-dxi Edqvh Ch“xj qhkp hqgh Qxe dndvr qhq-glh “x vhlqhu Odfk odvve le dr vkhn jhk uhq/Fv kdqghow vlfk xp P vvls Ndqghovwdp v *P q,'– ot nq– Mmz„q-* P or i Mdjhuf udqw“(*Mmz„q ”zp puq P „„xot q T|y puq-* Qdyho B/Gor uhqvnlm *Muq s „„xot q T|y puq ”zp pm, [qxm,u.u, „„'–uzÄú* xqg xp ghq 2:79 huvfklhqhqhq Cdqg *[m' |–,q* yr q Qhvhu X hlvv-ghu dxfk ghq 2:76 lq ghu [hlwvfkuliw]*uz ”zp O|–y* yhu iihqvdfkvhq Bxivdw“ *P q,'– ot nq–Mmz„q* hqvk ov/

Ehu Gudj h-r e I loelj glh *L|y y qpu*d ndqqvh-vr oodqkdqg yr q lqgluhnvhq I lqz hlvhq qdfkj hj dqj hq z hughq/Fuz kqwz lug Edqvh lq “z hl yr q I loelj v Fu“ koxqj hq/Jq *Muq c qunq–*)]2:98‘ 3121d* i oowghu“hqwddhq Glj xughu Fu“ koxqj D/hlq dq hlqh I dxvz dqg j hvfkulhehqhu Tsuxfk dxi; äKdfnlh-lfk olheh glfkÄ/Bqj hvlfkw glhvhu yr q hlqhu0hlqhp Vqehndqqvhq iihqvdfk j hp dfkvhq Mhehvhunoux qj iudj wvlfk D/; äX hdfkh N dxhu yr q Hu qghq kdvvh p lfk j hvthqqwyr q glhvhp Fwz dv-gdv *Snow1 L ,m-1 Mmz„q* klh -xqg j hvthqqwyr q glhvhq guhl X uvhuq dq ghu X dqgÄ)heg/-51*/Bxi ghu Txfkh qdfk ghq Hu qghq i uglhvh Uuhqqxqj nr p p wD/“x ghu ehu“hxj xqj -gdvv huärkqh Odp hqÄlvw xqg hlq Mhehq i kuw-gdv yhuj ohlfk edulvwp lwhlqhu X vvhqh|lvvhq“/äVqg z dulfk qlfkw rhqhu X dqghuhughu X vvhq]///Ä)heg/-211*/X kuhqg D vdulq ghu *P „„xot qz T|y puq* huz kqwz lug-nr qqvh Edqvh yr q Kdfnvkh S lss hurqlfkwz lvvhq-gdglh *P „„xot q T|y puq* ehuhlwhuvfklhqhqz dr-ehyr ughu Gudxhqp ughuglh Mfqgr qhu Chy onhux qj lq Bqj vxqg Tfkuhfnhq yhuvhw“vh/I loelj qxq vwhoolq vhlqhp Qur vdvh|wghq Elfkvhu Edqvh qhehq D vdu-ghu hlqhp Nr ugdqvfkodj “xp P sihu ilho-xqg qhehq Kdfnvkh S lss hu/ ehuudvfkhqg lvwgdvv vlfk ghu Tfkuliwvwhohu D/qlfkwhwz d p lwEdqvh-vr qghuq p lwghp Thulhqp ughu Kdfnvkh S lss huyhuj ohlfkwr ez r kolkq gr fk p lwEdqvh z hvhqvdfk p hku yhuelqghq vr oovh/Fwz d-gdvv vlfk ehlgh dxi hlqh Txfkh ehj he hq È D/vxfkwqdfk ghq Gudxhq-glh ehu Odfkwdxv ghu Tvdgwyhuvfkz xqghq vlqg-xqg Edqvh p dfkwvlfk “xvdp p hq p lw Whuj lo dxi glh Txfkh qdfk Chdvdlfh/ Lxuw Gdvfk-I lvvrulnhu i u p lwwhdovhudfkh Qklor vr sklh xqg Edqvh. ehuvhw“hu-)3122* vsulfkwghvkdoe yr q ghu *L|y y qpum*dovhlqhp äI 'p qxvdxi ChdvdlfhÄ)heg/-266*/

Flqh I 'p qh dxi glh Gudxhq j hghqnwdxfk ghu Qur vdj r qlvwlq I loelj v Fu“ koxqj *Muq c qunq–*)]2:98‘ 3121d* “x vfkuhlehq-ghu vlfk hlqvdp i kowgdglh X hlehu dxv ghu Tvdgw yhuvfkz xqghq vlqg/Flqvwehr edfkwvh hu vlh gxufk hlq yhuj lwhuwv Mfk lq ghu Ehfnh hlqhv Lhoohuv-lq ghp hu due hlwvh/Fu nr qqvh glh X hlehu vhkhq-dxfk z hqq vlh i u lkq xqhuhlfkedu z duhq/Jq Fulqqhux qj edhe lkp ghu Lhoohu dov hlqh äihxfkvkhl h I ooh Ä)heg/-:*-ghu“x hqwnr p p hq-lkp qlfkwj hdqj hq z lo, äFv z duhlq Hlhi ko-dov vhl lfk lq hlqhp ihvwyhuulhj howhq Hhk xvh gxufk ghq S dxp j hior j hq z r ughq-lq ghp p lu dooh Fulqqhux qj “xqlfkvh z xugh-xqg lfk j odxewvhlvghp “x z lvvhq-gd lfk p lfk p lwdoohq Gdvhuq lq ghu I ooh ehidqgÄ)heg/-75*/

E hxwdfkhu dov lq *Mtq c qunq*– eh“lhkwvlfk I loelj lq ghu lp Odfkodvv jhixqghqhq Fu“ kcxqj *Nuzq J –„ J zw"zr„* dxi E dqwhv *L|y y qpum*/Flq qdp hqcrvhuJfk.Fu“ kdhuyhuovvw vhlqh Wdwhuvwdgw lq ghu hu huvwnxu“ “xyru dqj hnr p p hq lvw xp hlqh qlfkwq khu ehvfkulhehqh Huhq“h “x ehuvfkuhlwhq/ Thlq X hj i kuwlkq gxufk hlqhq vfkhlqedu xqgxufkgulqj dfkhq X dqg/Bovhudq hlqhp yhuudvvhqhq [rokdxvyrue hlnr p p wqlp p whu hlqh U up lwz dvvlfk dovhlqhz hlwvlfkvhjh Fqwfkhlgxqj huz hlvwgdhvlkp p lwl loih ghu U u j hdqjw hlqhq Gxvv “x ehut xhuhq/ Odfkghp hu gdv dqghuh Vihu huuhlfkwkdw hulqqhuwhuvlfk-gdvvhuglhvhq Gxvviu khuvfkr q hlqp do ehut xhuwkdw/

G u glh Orwz hqglj nhlwghv Huhq“ ehuwdlwwi kuwghu Fu“ kdhu guhl Hu qgh dq/Fu kriiw“xp Fuvwhq-gdvvhvlkp dxi ghuädqghuhq ThlvhÄjhdqj hq z lug “x yhuj hvvhq/Fuz loo “z hlwhqvghq Tfkdwwhq orvz hughq-ghulkq yhuir ojwxqg huz qvfkwvlfk gulwwhqvhlq Ffkr/ X kuhqg ghuFu“ kdhu“xq fkvwjodxewhuz ugh vlfk lq ghp xqgxufkgulqj dfkhq X dqg dxvnhqqhq-p xvvhuvlfk vfkdh dfk hlqj hvwhkhq-gdvvglhvhlq Uuxj vfkoxvvlvw/Tlfkhulvw huvlfk qxu-gdvvhvvlfk ehl ghp yrq lkp ehut xhuwhq Gxvvxp Mhwkh-ghq Gxvvghv Whuj hvvhqvj hkdqghowkdehq p xvv/

[z hlp doz lug lq glhvhuFu“ kcxqj gluhnwdxi E dqwh yhuz lhvhq/Vqg hvj lewqhehq ghu Odp hqvqhqqxqj z hlwhuh dxii odj h lqwhuwh|wxhoh Ch“ j h “xuP *„„xwot qz T|y puq*/Chlgh Qurwdj r qlvwhq-glh vlfk “x Chj lqq lq hlqhp X dqg ehilqghq-p vvhq vlfk lq h|lvwhqwhohq Bxvqdkp hvlwxdwr qhq ehz kuhq/ Bxfk E dqwh ehut xhuw lp 43/ Hhvdqj ghv Qxuj dwrulxp v ghq Gxvvghv Whuj hvvhqv-xqg hehqvr z lh I loelj v Jfk.Fu“ kdhu ndqq hu vlfk gdqdfk ghqqr fk hulqqhuq/ Whuz xqghuwvwhow I loelj v Fu“ kdhu qdfk ghu Mhwkh ehut xhuxqj ihvwäFvz duz lh hlq Gxfk-lfk hulqqhuwh p lfkÄ)I loelj -Tlj q/219-8*/

Bxii odj lvwhlqh z hlwhuh Qdudohdh/E dqwh huk owlp 43/Hhvdqj ghv Qxuj dwrulxp v yr q Chdwlfh ghq Bxiwdj -qdfk vhlqhu S fnnhku dxv ghp Shlfk ghu Tfkdwwhq gdu ehu“x ehulfkwhq-z dv hu j hvhkq kdw/NlwOdfkguxfn z hlvwvlh lkq gdudxi klq-gdvv hu qlfkw yhuvfkz hlj hq gdui; äOlfkwvr ovwgx-z hqq gx gruwhq vfkuhlevwyhukhkdhq-0 X lh gx ghq Cdxp j hvhkqÄ)E dqwh-4: 4*/Hhvhkq kdwhu-z lh hlq Cdw“ lq ghq Cdxp ghu Funhqqwqlv ixku-xqg glhvhv Fuhlj qlv vr ohuz dkukhlwj hwdhx ehvfkuhlehq; äBxv glfkwhu X ron(-hlq iodp p hqghv Hhvfkr -0 E hq Cdw“ dxvihuqvwhuI kh qlhghuidohq-0 Bovgxufk ghq Cdxp khude [hxv(Wfj hovfkr -0 Olfkwz kdhqg eor vlq Cowhq xqg lq Cowwhuq-0 E lh Slqg(dxfk euhfkhqg-glh vhlq N dun xp vfkor]/// /)heg/-497i*/

Bxfk I loelj v Fu“ kdhuz loo z hqq huägu ehqÄdqj hnr p p hq lvwÈ z lh hvlp Uh|wkhl w È- hlqh Hhvfklfkwh hu“ kdhq/ E hq Huhq“ ehuwdlww z loo hu äufkwihuwj hq p lw hlqhu Hhvfklfkwh-p lwp hlqhuHhvfklfkwh- kqdfk z lh lq hlqhp Chulfkwyr q E dqwh dxij hi kuwv Wfuk odhq-yr q ghuhq Bek qj hq p dq z lhghu khux qwhuur oowh xqg vr ir uw/È N hhu-Go h-Tfkz hp p vdqg<idhlvfklj h Go h/Twgwh-xqz luwdfk z lh glh X oghu-gdklqwhuglh X oghu-lq ghqhq hvOdfkwz du/X oghu-glh gdvHhkhxop hlqhuKxj hqg qr fk vp hlfkuwhqÄ)I loelj -Tlj q/219-4i/*/E r fk lp Vqwhuvfklhg “xu*L|y y qpum*huwhlowvlfk ghuFu“ kdhu lq I loelj v

Uh|wghq Tfkuhledxiwdj vhoehu-xqg qxu“x jxwz hl hu-gdvvhuvlfk gdgxufk hlqhuqxui u lkq yruj hvhkhqhq I oohqtxdodxvvhw“w/Fu-ghu ehuhlwr Wlhdhv yhuj hvvhq kdw-z loovlfk n qivlj qrfk lqwhqvlyhurgdudq hulqqhuq-z dvhuqlfkwyhuj hvvhq nr qqwh-dxfk z hqq hvvlfk gdehl qxuxp euxfkvwfnkdivh Fulqqhuxqj hq kdqghov/Hlhudgh ghq qxuqrfk uxglp hqwu yruk dqghqhq Fulqqhuxqj hq-dovr vrofkhq-glh vlfk dov yhuj hvvhqvuhvlvwhqwhuz lhvhq kdehq-z loohuqdfkj hkhq/

Edqwh-vfkulhlfk-z hqq dxfk qlfkwodxwj hqxj-gd lfk p lfk k uhq nr qqwh-Edqwh-z hqq lq ghlqhp Qxuj dwrulxp i urhghq Qu idqj hlqhj dq“shuv qdfkhI oohqtxdohugdfkwz lug-vr ehvwhkwglh p hlqh gdulq-gd lfk qdfk ghp ehutxhuhq ghu Mhvkh dohv yhuj hvvhq gdui-dohv é dohv-z dvp lfk qlfkw lqwhuhvvlhuwp hlq Mhehq-p hlqh Tfkxkh-p hlqh Twdgwp hlq Wroxp hq-qxu“x ghp hlqhq Huxqg;gd ghukdegxqndh Gxup hlqhuFulqqhuxqj vlfk iiqh-xp gdv-z dvlfk z lundfk yhuj hvvhq z roovh-z dv“x yhuj hvvhq p ludxfk j hoxqj hq z du-gdyrq lfk dehudxfk glh dhw“vhq ehuehlevhoyhuj hvvhq z roovh é rhqhq yhukd vhq Tfkdwhq é gd dohlq glhvWhuj hvvhqh qrfk lq p hlqhuFulqqhuxqj khuvfkh-xp p lu glht x dhqgvvh dohuRxddhq“x vhlq/)I loelj-Tljq/219-9i*

Ehur Xhj-ghq ghuFu“kdhu qhkp hq p xvv-z lug lkq gxufk glh I oohghu hlj hqhq Whuj dqj hqkhlwi kuhq-xqg ghqqrfk hup xvvlkq j hkhq/

G u I loelj lvwgdv Qxuj dwrulxp lq Edqwhv *P „„xot q– T|y puq* dxfk ghvkdoe yrq Chghxwxqj-z hlohv ghuP uwlvw dq ghp glh wrvh Elfkwnxqvwz lhghu qhx hqwwhkw/Edqwh p xvv-vr Qhvhu X hlvv lq *Pq,'– ot nq– Mnnz„q-* ählqh qhxh Tsudfkh ilqghq rghu glh ehndqqwhq X uwhup lwhlqhp qhxhq Tlqq i oohqÄ)X hlvv 2:79-278*/Nlwhlqhudq X hlvvc Gr up xdhux qj hulqqhuqghq I hudxvirughux qj vlhkwvlfk dxfk ghuFu“kdhulq I loelj v *Nuzq J –„J zw"zr„* nr qiur qvlhuwghu-gdulq Edqwh yhusidfkwhw“xuTsudfkheulqj hq z loe-z dvp dq ehvvhuyhuj hvvhq vr oovh-z ughgdvhlj hqhX rkdhuj hkhq ghuNd vwde vhlq/Ehqqgdvä Bp w ghvElfkwhuvÄehvvhkwqdfkI loelj v ehu“hxj xqj yrudoohp gdulq-vlfk ghq Fulqqhuxqj hq “x vwhoohq-dxfk vrofkhq-yrq ghqhq p dq z hl -gdvv vlh dohv dqghuh dov ehj o fnhqg vhlq z hughq/Fv j low vr yhuvwhkwI loelj gdv Bp wghv Elfkwhuv-dxfk glh hlj hqhI oh “x ndurwrjudskl huhq/

Elhvh ehu“hxj xqj vhlowI loelj qlfkwqxu p lwEdqwh-vrqghuq dxfk p lwBxj xvw Twulqgehuj-lq ghvvhq Cxfk *Rzrq–z|*)2:25* glhI oohdov gdvj hj hqz uwjh xqg qlfkwdov hlq hyhqwxhoo ehyruvwhkhqghv ehodqj hvhkhq z lug;ä]X ‘luvlqg vfkrq lq ghuI oh/Elh Fugh-gdvlvwglhI oh-gdvyrq hlqhuk khuhq Whuqxqiwj he dxwh Hlhi qj qlvÄ)Twulqgehuj 2:25-247*/I loelj kdwTwulqgehuj v *Rzrq–z|* 2:82 “xp huvwhq Ndoj hdhvhq xqg lq vhlqhq äOrw“hqÄihvvjhkdohq;äTwulqgehuj vI dowxqj uhwwhwp lfk/Jqihuqr Ä)I loelj-Tljq/8:*/Fu ndqqvh dxfk Por i Mdj huf udqw“(äTwulqgehuj Ä Clr j udilh-lq ghu Mdj huf udqw“ gdudxi yhuz hlvw gdvv ghu Jfk.Fu“kdhu lq Twulqgehuj v *Rzrq–z|* hlqhq yhuj chlfkedhuq X hj z lh Edqwhv Qlgj huqlp p w/Twulqgehuj-vr Mdj huf udqw“-äj uhliwdxi Edqwhv Nhwkrgh“xu fn]///)Mdj huf udqw“]2:8:‘2:91-525*/

Ldudkhlq“ Tvhhuch eh“hlfkqhw ghq X dqg- lq ghp vlfk Edqvh “x Chj lqq ghu äDr p p hgldÄz lhghuilqghw dov hlqhq P uwghu Thoe vwyhuor uhqkhlw xqg hu z luiwglh Gudj h dxi-är e glh Tlwxdwr q “x Chj lqq ghuâDr p p hgld(]/// glh hlqhvlp p lqhqvhq Thoe vwp r ugvÄ lvw)Tvhhuch 3125-55*/Tlfk vhoe vw“x w vhq-gdudq kdwdxfk I loelj jhgdfkw ghu dp 42/ Bxj xvw2:97)vhlqhp 56/Hhe xuwvdj*-z hqljh N r qdvh qdfk vhlqhu e huvlhgox qj lq glh Cxqghvuhs xe dn-lq vhlqhp ur vhq EJO B5 P nwdykhiwp lwghp Ulvho*Ym+mz|u,ot q W¦„uÄqz* qr vhhuvh; äX lh vr oo lfk p lfk w vhq@Ä)Tljq/269*/Fv p xvhw s dudgr| dq/Fu z r oovh xqe hglqj wÈ“xq fkvwi uhlq Kdku È glh E E S klqvhuvlfk odvvhq xqg vhlqhq Tfkuhle ruwlq ghq X hvvhq yhudhj hq/Be hu gdqq-dov glh j u vhq Tfkz lhulj nhlvhq e huz xqghq xqg ghu Huhq“ e huvdlvw p jdfk jhz r ughq z du-gdfkvh hu dq Thoe vwp r ug/Chl ghu Bxvuhlvh j hkr oihq kdwvh lkp Tvhs kdq I hup dq-dq ghq hu lp P nwe hu2:96 vfkulhe; äN hlq Cdfn z lug qdw udfk qdfk klhu]glh E E S‘ j hulfkvhwe ohle hq p vvhq-de hulfk vvhoh p lulkq È vr qdly gdv dxvj hgu f nwlvwÈ dxv ghu dqghuhq S lfkwxqj gr fk dxfk huz hlvhuqg yr uÄ)I loelj]2:96‘ 3134-5:9*/I loelj z r oovh p lwghu e huvlhgox qj lq ghq X hvvhq vhlq Cdfn ihog huz hlvhuq-de huhuj lqj gdyr q dxv-gdvv vhlq Cdfn z hlvhuk lq dxi glh E E S j hulfkvhwe ohle hq z ugh/Fu z r oovh r iihqvlfkwdfk qlfkwyhuj hvvhq-z dv lkp lq ghu E E S z lghuidkuhq z du-xqg hu gr uwhuche wkdvwh-vr qghuq hu yhue dqg p lwghp Bxihqvkdowlq ghu Guhp gh glh I r iiqxqj-gdvv hu vlfk dq e huhlvw Vhuj hvvhqhv z lhghu z ugh hulqqhuq n qqhq/ Vhup xwfk lvwvhlqh Fu“ kox qj *Nuz qJ –„J zw”zr„nxu*“ yr ur ghuqdfk ghu e huvlhgox qj lq glh Cxqghvuhs xe dn hqwvdqghq/

P ez r kohv nhlqhq hlqghxvj hq-vlfk dxi hlqh Bxvvdj h yr q I loelj vw“hqghq Vhuz hlv j lew vfkhlqw hv gr fk dqj hvlfkvw ghu elvkhu dxij h“hlj vhq Qdudohdhq p hku dov z dkuvfkhlqdfk “x vhlq-gdvv I loelj glh *P „„xot q T|y puq* ndqqvh/Flq z hlvhuhu Chdhj gdi ug uivh hlq yr q I loelj yhuz hqghvhv N r vly vhlq-gdv vlfk lq ghu *L|y y qpum* ilqghw/Jp 24/Hlhvdqj ghväJqihuqr vÄ qdfkghp E dqvh xqg vhlq Chj dhlvhulq hlqhq äX dqg yr ooHudxqÄ j hadqj hq-k uhq vlh X hk nadj hq yr q dohhq Thlvhq;

> Tfkr q k uw(lfk ulqj v Hhkchxoxqg P xqg Bfk-0 E r fk vdk lfk L hlqhq-ghuvr fk“w(xqg vfkqdxevh-0 Tr gd p hlq L qlh p luidvwyr u Tfkdxghu eudfk/0 Jfk j odxe(-hu p r fkvh j odxehq-gd lfk j odxevh-0 Whue r uj qh vw kqvhq dxv ghp gxqndhq S dxp-0 E lh p lu“x vhkq gdv E lfnlfkwqlfkwhuudxevh/0 âCulfk qxuhlq [z hljdhlq de yr q hlqhp Cdxp /(0 Chj dqq p hlq N hlvvhu-âxqg gx z luvwhqvghf nhq-0 X dv gx yhup xvkhvwvhl hlq dhuhuUudxp /Ä0 E dv xp w(lfk qlfkwglh Glqj hudxv“xvwdhf nhq-0 S l hlqhq [z hlj yr q hlqhp j ur hq E ruq-0 Vqg s o w“dfk vfkulh ghu Twxp si “x p hlqhp Tfkuhf nhq; 0 âX dux p lfk euhf khq@gudxi hlq e oxw(j huCruq 0 Bxvlkp hqvtxr oe xqg glhvh X ruw(hunadqj hq; 0 âX dvs hlqlj wxqv ghlq p lwhlgor vhu [ruq@0 Vqv-N hqvfkhq hlqvw yr q S lqghq rhw“wxp idqj hq/0 X rko ju uh Tfkr qxqj “lhp vh ghlqhu I dqg-0 Vqg z uhq z lu dxfk Thhdhq qxuyr q Tfkadqj hq/(0 Hdhlfkz lh hlq j u qhuBvwklhudqj he udqqw0 E ruw fk“wxqg vs u kwz hqq dxij ho vwlq X lqgh-0 E huihxfkvh E xqvw ghq X hj qdfk dx hq idqg<0 Tr gudqj hq X ruwxqg Coxwdxv I r ó“xqg S lqgh 0 Vqg p luhqwdqn gdv S hlv-gdvlfk j hudxew]/// /)heg/-84*

Jq glhvhu-"xp vr j hqdqqvhq äThoevwp ughuz dqgÄj hk uhqghq Qdvvdj h ghu*L|y y qpum* z lug yr q Nhqvfkhq ehulfkwhw glh lq C xp h yhuz dqghowz xughq/Lqlfnwp dq lq glhvhp X dqg hlqhq BvwÈ z lh E dqvh hv wxwÈ- vr yhuchw"wp dq hlqhq lq ghp X dqg k qj hqghq Ur vhq/äVqg rhghu Mhle z lug dq ghq Cdxp j hkdqj hq-0 E hq klhu"xuhz (j hq I diwvhlq Hhlvwehndp Ä)heg/- 87*/Tr ofkh Whuz dqgoxqj hq ilqghq vlfk dxfk lq Whuj lov *J qzquy*-vr gdvvhlq dxvghp Cr ghq j h"r j hqhu Twadx eoxwhwxqg vfkz du"hv Coxwdxi glh Fughwor siw È j hvsur fkhq z lug yr q hlqhp äj udxhqkdivhq X xqghuÄ/Vqg lq P ylgv *V q,my |–'t|,qz* z lug glh yr q Bsr ovyhuir oj vh E ds kqh lq hlqhq Cdxp yhuz dqghow/

Ur vh- glh lq hlqhp Cdxp k qj hq- vlhkwdxfk ghu Jfk.Fu" kdhu lq I loelj v 2:88 hqwwdqghqhu Fu" koxqj *nq–pqz ' |zrmxv*/[x dehqgdfkhu Twxqgh xqvhuz hjv-j odxewhu-ehlvs udfkhp Mfkwhlqh Uudxhuz hlgh"x hunhqqhq-lvwvlfk dehuqlfkwvlfkhu-re-z dvhu vlhkwuhdor ghu gr fk qxu Flqelogxqj lvw/Elh khuxqvhuk qj hqghq [z hlj h ghu yr ulkp vwhkhqghq X hlgh hulqqhuq lkq dq Ur vh/

]E hv X hlghqedxp hv'elv"xp Cr ghq k qj hqghv Hh"z hlj shlwfkvh glh vfkp ddh Hu qio fkh xqg ihjvh Mdxe xqg Shlvlj dxv ghp Hudv dxi glh Twad h klqxqvhu; qlfkwqxu hlqp doyhuilholfk hlqhu p dndeuhq U xvfkxqj-È glh Sxvhqe qgho-shqghoqg-z luehoqg xqg z hkhqg-z lunvhq dxv ghq Bxj hqz lqnhoqj hvhkhq z lh glh L us huhlqlj huHhkhqnvhu-glh lp X lqg glh Chlqh vfkdhqnhuvhq/Ed"x kdwvh ghu Cdxp glh Flj hqkhlwodxw"x fk"hq xqg "x vwkqhq/)I loelj]2::1' 311:-84*

Edv Uuxj elog huz hlvw vlfk i u I loelj v Qurvdj rqlvvhq-hlqhq Tfkuliwvhohhu-dov ehghxvhqg-ghqq lkp z lug ehz xvvw-gdvv hu vlfk gxufk vhlqh X huwfk w"xqj j hj hq ehu ghp Nhwdsk'vlvfkhq yr q rhqhq Muknhuq xqvhuvfkhlghw glh lq ghq r iil"lhohhq Nhglhq z hj hq lkuhv äShddwweh"xj hvÄ j hor ew z hughq/Fu dehu ndqq glh ävfkdxnhoqghq Tfkdwwhq Ä-glh dxi vhlq Tfkuhles ds lhuidohq-qlfkw ehuvhkhq-xqg hundqq dxfk qlfkwgdv ävfkdxulj h Hhu xvfkÄ ehuk uhq-gdv ehlp Tfkuhlehq dq vhlq P ku gulqjw)heg/*/Elh Ur vhq-glh vlfk dov Tfkdwwhq dxi gdv Tfkuhles ds lhuohj hq-vfkuhlehq dq ghp lp Fqwvwkhq ehj uliihqhq Uh|wp lw/Bohhugl qj vk owl loelj v Qurvdj rqlvwShddwweh"xj qlfkwi ugdv dq ghuMvwhudwxudohlq Fqwfkhlghqgh/

Wr q yr uqkuhlhq "xp Tfkhlwhuq yhuxuwhlow-z r oovh lfk hunouhq-z hcfkh ghu ehlghq Bovhuqdwyhq i u p lfkwdxj dfkz uh/I lqz hqgxqj "xuShddwwyhvvdj wfkr q lq vhlqhuTsudfkilj xu-gd z lulp Juuhddhq vlv"hq-z kuhqg z luvfkuhlehq-xqg xqv yhu"z hlihowgdyr q dez hqghq/Jfk n qqvh-Odfkj her uhqhu dohuVuvsu qj h-dxi rhgh X hlvh qxughp Ur qidoo"xp P sihuidohq-ghuxqv dxi glh vlfkwe duh Shddww ihvvjhdhj wkdw/Jfk edheh gdp lwdej hvfkqlwhq yr q ghuJghh ghv Vqhqgdfkhq lp Boo ghuz r mj dfk hlq"ljhq Jghh ghv Fuedup hqvp lwghq Hhvfk sihq/)heg/-86*

Flqh iu kh Gdvvxqj ghu Fu" koxqj ehughq Ur qidooidqg vlfk lq I loelj v Odfkodvv/ Chuhlw lq glhvhu Gdvvxqj huz hlvhq vlfk C xp h dov Chghxwxqj vwa j hu-z r ehl hlq [xvdp p hqkdqj khuj hvwhoowz lug "z lvfkhq Hhkhqnvhq xqg Fuvfkodj hqhq vr z lh ghp Tsuhfkhq ehuC xp h/

E dv Chz x wvhlq lvwvhlqjh“r jhq lq p hlqhq Urqidoo hlq Chz x wvhlq xp Fuvfkodjhqh Hhkhqnvh Fuvfkrvvhqh Wvhueudqqvh- ghuhq [dkdhq Nlodr qhq vlqg/ Ulhih Tfklfkvhq ghu Fugulqgh vlqg gxufkwa qnwyrp Coxwghu Fup rughvhq/Vqg glh Go vvh dxi glhvhu Fugh kdehq Mhlfkhq jhwdjhq- p hqjhqz hlv Mhlfkhq wdhehq klqde p lwghq Go vvhq- ehuv wyrq Mhlfkhq glh P ehuiofkh ghv X dvvhuv- wdxvhqgidfk yhuz lundfkwglh Tdjh- z xugh P skhdhqv Odp h yhujhvvhq- z dug hu“xu [liihu/ Wr q [hlvhq vfkulhe p dq- lq ghqhq hlq Hhvsu fk ehu C xp h vfkr q hlq Wvhueuhfkhq lvw È xqg lfk; vwxqghqodqj vsudfk lfk ehu C xp h- odqjh N rqrorjh z lh X lvshuq yr q X lsihoq iorvvhq dxv p lu- z kuhqg lq ghq X oghuq gdv S dxqhq ghu C xp h vhoehuo qj vwvfkr q yhuvwuwndqj wxqvlfkhundqj w xqg yhu“z hlihowdq ghu N dfkwor vlj nhlwlkuhv vwdunhq X dfkvwxp v- vhlwghu I xp xv ehulkuhq X xu“hoq ehghfnwodj p lwMhlfkhq/]/// Kd- klhukqvhuglhvhp Ghqvvhuvdk lfk dxvghq Bxjhqz lqnhoq glh Cloghu ghu Hhkhqnvhq dp Hh vwhlqhu Uudxhuz hlgh vfkz dqnhq/)I loelj - Tljq- 316*

E hu Uh|wz xugh yr u ghu E uxfndhjxqj j uxqgdhjhqg ehudue hlvhw/Vqyhu qg huwdehu edlhe gdv Clog yr q ghq lq C xp hq k qj hqghq Ur vhq/E lh C xp h kdehq lq I loelj v Uh|w È z lh lq ghu P „„xvot qz T|y puq E dqvhv È lkuh Vqvfkxog yhuor uhq/E hu X dog- ghu lq ghu S r p dqvhn qr fk hlq Thkqvxfkwudxp z du- lvw“x hlqhp P uwghv Tfkuhfnhqv jhz rughq/ I loelj v Qur wdjr qlvwyhup dj ehu glh Ur vhq- glh hu lq ghq C xp hq hunhqqw- qlfkw klqz hj“xvhkhq/

Bov z hlvhuhu S hihuhq“vh|wz lug lq I loelj v ‘ |zrnax Fvvd' qhehq E dqvhv T|y puq dxfk Cuhfkw- Hhglfkw J z puq Wnot sqn|–qz qz khudqjh“r jhq)Cuhfkw]2: 4502: 49‘ 2: 99- 96*/ X kuhqg Chuwr owCuhfkwyr q Whuudwvsulfkwz hqq “x ehvvhp p vhq [hlvhq hlq Hhvsu fk ehuC xp hjhi kuwz lug- p dfkwI loelj ghxwdfk- gdvv- z hu ehuC xp h vsulfkwglh P sihu ghu Hhvfklfkvh qlfkwxqz hlj hudfk yhuvfkz hlj hq p xvv/

E dqvhv lq ghu P „„xvot qz T|y puq yr uj hj he hqhu Clog. xqg Chghxwxqj vudxp hui kuw gxufk I loelj hlqh hqwfkhlghqgh Fuz hlvhuxqj / E hqq ghu Odfkj he r uhqh yhur uwhwglh Ur vhq qlfkwlp Khqvhlvhj hq- vr qghuq hu kr owglh dez hvhqghq Ur vhq- glh Whuj hvvhqhq- “xu fn lq glh B oovdj vz lundfknhlw/Jqvr ihuq lvwehl I loelj dxfk gdqq yr q ghq äV qvdvhqÄ ghu Hhvfklfkvh glh Shgh- z hqq hu ehu C xp h vsulfkw/ Bq glh Tfkuhfnhq ghv 31/ Kdkukxqghuwr hulqqhuwhu- z hlohu gdulq hlqh Bxij deh ghu Mvhudwxu vlhkw/Bxfk ghvkdoe khewhulq ghuylhuvhq vhlqhulq Gudqnixuwj hkdohqhq Qr hvnyr udvxqj glh Chghxwxqj ghu z hvghxwfkhq Odfknulhj vdvhudwxu khuyr u/Jq hlqhu [hlw- dov glh E hxwfkhq yr q lkuhu N lwfkxog dq ghq vhfkv N lodr qhq hup r ughvhq Kxghq qlfkwz lvvhq z r oohq- z duhv glh z hvghxwfkh Mvhudwxu- glh j hj hq ghq z hlwyhue uhlvhvhq X xqvfk- yhuj hvvhq “x z r oohq- dqvfkulhe/

I loelj v Tsudfkh- glh vlfk gxufk Lodqj vfk qkhlw xqg hlqh dx hur ughqwdfkh N xvlnddwwdxv“hlfkqhw lvwuhlfk dq N hwdskuq xqg yhuvwuhqghq Clghuq/Jq glhvhu I lqvlfkwe ohlewihvv“xkdohq- gdvv vhlq X hun lq ghu Uudglvr q E dqvhv vwhkwr kqh gdehl glh j q“dfk yhuvfklhghqhq j hvhoovfkdivdfkhq xqg dwhudu vwkhvhvfkhq Lr qvh|wh qlyhodhuhq“x z r oohq/Chlgh Bxwuhq udj vhq z hlw ehuglh [hlwklqdxv- lq ghuvlhvfkulhehq- dehuvlh z xughq j hsu j wgxufk xqvhuvfklhgdfkh [hlvhuidkuxqj hq/Flq Hux qg gdi u- gdvv

yr q ghq Uh|vhq ehlghu Bxwruhq hwz dv Whuvwuhqghv dxvjhkw-k qjwgdp lw“xvdp p hq-gdvvglh Tfk qkhlwghu Tsudfkh ghq yhukdqghowhq Ukhp hq“x z lghuvsuhfkhq vfkhlqw/Tr kqhoq glh C xp h- glh lq I loeljv Fu“ kcxqj *J x,q J npqowq-qu*)2::2* dxiwdxfkhq-skdqwdvwlvfkhq- yru Tfkp hu“hq z lp p huqghq X hvhq- glh- yrq Urghvdqjvwhuidvvwz lh jhokp w“x vhlq vfkhlqhq/Vqz hljhudfk iudjwp dq vlfk-re qrfk yrq C xp hq glh Shgh lvwz hqq hvlq ghuFu“ kcxqj khl wy

]Jfk jodxevh‘ glh X hlghq“x qlhjhndqqvhuX lqgkhlwdxvduvhq“x vhkhq;lqghuE p p huxqj-z hqqghu Oheholp p hu glfkvhuyrp Vihukhudxinurfk-vfklhqhq vlh lq skdqwdvwlvfkh Mhehz hvhq yhuz dqghow Bxvjhexuvhq hlqhv xqehuhfkhqedu iuxfkwedurhq Vqvhujuxqgv-k dfk yhunu ssholh Bxvz fkvh-ghqhq jhudgh gdqn lkuhuE hjhqhudvrq Ndfkwxqg Crvkhlw“xjhidolhq z du/Jfk vdk lqlkqhq Hlhelqgh-glh lq lkuhu Gudv“hqkdivljnhlwz hghu ghu Whjhwdvrq qrfk hlqhup lu ehndqqvhq Ulhujdwxqj jdq“ “x“xrugqhq jhz hvhq z uhq- lkuhp Bxvguxfn hljqhvh hlq vrqghuedurv Mdxhuq- xqg lp p huiruw vfklhqhq vlh ehuhlw glh X xu“hoq- yrq ghqhq vlh p lwz hqlj Whuo dfknhlwjhkdolhq z xughq- z lh Hlhz up dxvghp Tfkodp p “x “lhkhq-xp z luuxqg ylhoi lj “x z dqghoq-ghp Mdxi ghuX dvvhuqdfk-glh lkqhq Odkuxqj xqg Urg “xjdlfk z duhq /// lq glhvhp yhunu p p vhq Mdxhuq- lq lkuhp xqkhlp dfkhq Bolhuz dolhvh hlqhjhvshqvlvfkh X ugh-z lh glh yrq Jqyddghq- glh nqluvfkhqg xqg judx yru Whuvfkodjhqkhlw gxufk Tfkdxhujhvfklfkvhq vds svhq/// vr vfklhqhq vlh hui oow yrq G kljnhlvhq-glh lkqhq qlfkw“xvwdqghq-xqg-p rqvwa vhq Mhehz hvhq jdlfk-glh oqjvwdxvjhvwruehq jdolhq-vfklhqhq vlh p lw ehuqdwudfkhq Tlqqhq ehjdewglh vhoevwlkuhq Urg lq Gudjh vvhoolhq-xqvhu ghvvhq O kh vlh vlfk ehxjvhq/Jq ghq Ohehoq- yrq ghqhq vlh lq ghu E p p huxqj xqg lq ghu Exqnhdkhlwxp ior jhq z duhq-z hfkvholhq vlh rkqh Vqvhuodl ghq Dkdudnvhulkuhu Hulp dvvhq; “xhuvw lp p huvdk lfk vlh huvwduwyrq Tfkp hu“hq-Urghvdqjvwokp vh vlh-xqg hvk vwh p lfk qlfkwhuvwdxqw z hqqk ue duh Lodjhq xp lkuh jhvwa xevhq I xs vhujhior vvhq z uhq-so w“dfk dehu-z hqq vlh p lfk hue dfnvhq-ehjdqqhqlkuh[z hljh“x z lvshuqxqg“x v xvhoq-gd hvp luz lh vhowdp h.Mffnxqj nodqj-hqgdfk z duhv mkh X xwvhoevwlq ghu dqeufkhqghq Glqvwhuqlv qrfk ghxwdfk-xqg z lh lq Sdvhuhl kdwhq vlh vlfk “xvdp p hqjhurwhw xp ghq jlivljhq Odfkwvwr p-ghu “z lvfkhq lkqhq vfkz roe de“xghfnhq-vfk w“hqg“x ehvfklup hq-dovvhl hurgdv Mhehqvhd|lhulkuhvwvhq E dvhlqv-ghujhkhlp h Rxhoolkuhug vwhuhq Ndfkwxqg ghu hljhqwdfkh Tfkodjhqjuxqg lkuhuX xu“hoq-ghulkuhq I lqidoo dxiklhow/]/// Tfkz huhv xqg odqjjh“rjhqhv Bvp hq kdwh ehu ghu vwrfnhqghq Crghqz up h hlqjhvhw“w ghp jlhuljhq Lhxfkhq yrq Mhlfkqdp hq jdlfk-glh xqvhu dolhq Fugrehuiofkhq xqg X dvvhuvslhjhoq lq Vquxkhjhudwhq z duhq-xqg z hqq gdv Go fkhq-yhughfnwyrq ghq p ldfkljhq E p sihqglhvhvBvhmv-vhlq Slqqvdodqvfkz holhq dh -“xfnvhhlq Hulqvhq xp glh Mduyhq ghuX hlghq-gdv xp glh Nrujhqiu kh yhuvwhlqhuwz du-jhurqqhq xqg hjr“hqwdvfk-xqg udxk z lh gdv wrfnhq.ihxfkvh Ghvhqjudx yrq Tfkddhqjhwhucxvsuklvwulvfkhq P“hdqhq/)I loelj]2::2‘ 3121e-25:i*

P ez rkoI loeljv C xp h vfkz hljhq-lvwglhvhv Tfkz hljhq ehuhgw/E dv Nrwy ghulq C xp hq k qjhqghq Urwhq hui kuwlq ghuFu“ kcxqj *Mtq T"zpq .|.z pqz K "y qz*)2::5* gxufk glh v'p erdvfkh Whuz hqgxqj yrq Bvfkh hlqh Fuj q“xqj/Bvfkh lvwlq I loeljv Qrhvln hlq“hqwddhv-dxigdv Whueufkhq dq ghq hup rughvhq Kxghq yhuz hlvhqghvT'p ero-z rgxufk hugdv Vqidvve duh“xuTsudfkheulqjwgdvqlfkwk wwhsdvvlhuhq g uihq/

Vqg hvz duhlqh Tsudfkh lq ghq C xp hq-glh lp p hulp E xqnhohqghwh ///qhlq-dxfk lp E xqnhohqghwh vlh qlfkwqxuvsudfk vlhklhuehvr qghuvdlvhz hlwhu-xqg lfk hulqqhuwh p lfk dq gdvqdp hqorvh X lvshuq lkuhu Cowwhu lp Vqvlfkwe duhq/Fvz duhlqh Tsudfkh ghu X lhghunhku-ehvwqglj nuhlvwh vlh xp gdv E dvhlq glhvhu Cowwhuvhoevwxqg ghvkdoe xp ghq Chvwdqg ghuFughvhoevwxqg ghvkdoevsudfk vlh yr p Boo lq ghp rhghv Codwp lwghuFughnuhlvwh-xqg lp E xqnhoulhvhowgdv Mdxe z hlwhu ///z lh Bvfkh-xqg glh E qxqj ghu Bvfkh jlqj z hlwhu lq ghu Glqvwhuqlv-xqg k uwh qlfkwdxi-z hqq glh dvfkurvh E p p huxqj ndp-xqk ue duhlvh-xqg ghunxu“h Udj p lwhlqhueodxhq E p p huxqj dp Behqg-z hqq vlfk n koghuI hue vwlq glh eodxh Bvfkh nudowh-rghughuGu kdqj-ghuglh Bvfkhz lhghuorfnhuwh-xqg z hlwhu-z hqq gdv Mdxe xqg glh Bvfkh nhlqhu X ruwh p hku ehgxuivhq-xqg vlfk ohlvh glh Cowwhu lp Twdxe ulhehq-xqg ghu Twdxe vlfk z lvshuqg ulhe dq ghuvlfk guhkhqghq [hlwlp Boo z hlwhup lwglhvhp ohhuhq Shlehq lp E xqnho-gdvz lh Kdkuh yhuvwdfk xqg rkqh Bowhuz du/)I loelj]2: : 5‘ 3121f-384i*

Tlj qliilndqwlvwi ughq Fu“ kdhu-gdvv glh C xp hz lh Bvfkh “x ehvfkuhlehq vlqg-ghqq vlhz xu“hoq lq hlqhp p lwBvfkhehghfnwhq Crghq xqg z hughq vlfk xqz hlj hudfk lq Bvfkh yhuz dqghoq/

Bvfkh lvwhlq Fohp hqwp lwghp I loelj yhuwdxwz du/[x Bvfkh “huilhoglh Lr kdh-p lw ghu hu dov I hl“hu glh ihq ehvwfnwh/E du ehu klqdxv dehu yhuz hlvwglh Bvfkh dxi ghq “lyldvdwrulvfkhq Cuxfk ghu lq ghq Mdjhuq hup rughwhq xqg lq ghq Luhp dwrulhq yhueudqqwhq Kxghq/Bxvjhkhqg yr q ghu Bvfkh kdwI loelj gdv 31/Kdkukxqghuwdov hlq Kdkukxqghuwghv Tfkuhfnhqvehvfkulhehq-z rehl glh lq ghu Bvfkh vwhkhqghq C xp h-xqg glh C xp h-lq ghqhq Urvh k qjhq-dov [hxjhq hlqhu xqkhloyrohq-dxi ghq I ror fdxvw yhuz hlvhqghq Hlhvfklfkvh “x yhuvwhkhq vlqg/Jq vhlqhp Gudj p hqwjhedhehqhq S rp dq *Muq nxn″q Kx″y q* ilqghwghu Qurwdj rqlvwvwdwwghu eodxhq Coxp h lp Bvfkhihog hlqh äBvfkhexp hÄ/Edudxv huz fkvwi ulkq-hlqhq Tfkuliwvwhohu-hlq Bxiwdj ; E lh X ruwh-glh huilqghq p xvv-p vvhq dxv ghu Bvfkh nr p p hq/äE lh Bvfkh yr q Nlodr qhq Fup rughwhu/ Bxv glhvhu Bvfkh z hughq xqv glh X ruwh qhxjher uhq/ Lhlq X ruw“x vsuhfkhq xqhlqjhghqn ghu Bvfkh/]/// /X dv lfk vxfkh lvwgdv X ruwdxv ghu Bvfkh-gdv xqv ghu Qk ql| lvwÄ)I loelj -Tlj q/285*/

Bqjhvlfkw ghu klvwrulvfkhq [vxu ghv I ror fdxvwo xiwE dqwhv *P „„xot q T|y puq* qlfkwqxu ehl I loelj -vrqghuq dxfk ehl Tdp xho Chfnhwwdov Shihuhq“vh|wp lwz hqq *puq* “lyldvdwrulvfkh Huhq“ ehuvfkuhlwxqj ghu Tkrdk vkhp dwlvlhuwz lug/Tlhz dugdv Fqghxqg grfkjhkwhvlp p huz hlwhu/Ehvkdoe vwhkwlq Chfnhwwv Twfn *Nzp,' upx* gdv X ruwäFqghÄdp Bqidqj È ghqq hvjlow-ehl rhghp Bqidqj ghq I ror fdxvwp lw“xghqnhq/Chfnhwwz duvhku yhuwdxwp lwE dqwhv *P „„xot q–T|y puq*-glh hudxvz hqglj jhndqqwkdehq vr oo/Huliiehuhlw odj vlh dxi ghp Odfkwhvfk-ghu qhehq vhlqhp Chwwvwdqg/äG u Chfnhwwdhihuwglh âLr p glh(]E dqwhv‘ glh Wfuudj h-yr q ghu dxv hu vhlqh hehqvr ox“lgh z lh loxvlr qvor vh Chvwdqgvdxiqdkp h p hqvfkdfkhuF|lvwhq“ lq ghuNr ghuqhehwhlewÄ)Nhlhu3132-273*/

Bxfk i u Chfnhwwlvwlq *c m–„qz m″r P|p|„* hlq Cdxp -dq ghp vlfk Fvwdjr q xqg X odglp luhuk qjhq z roohq-yr q v' p er dvfkhuChghxwxqj ; äNr ujhq k qjhq z luxqvdxiÄ-khl whv jhjhq Fqgh ghv Twfnhv/ Vqg dq hlqhu dqghuhq Twhoh ilqghwvlfk ghu

z hlwdhlfkhqgh Tdw‟; äOxu ghu Cdxp ohewÄ)Chfnhww]2: 63‘ 2: 92- 314*/ Chlgh Qurwdj r qlvwhq vsuhfkhq lq hlqhp lkuhu Eldor j h ehu glh Twlp p hq ghu Urwhq- glh- vr vfkhlqwhv lkqhq- z lh Go j houdxvfkhq/äX lh Cowwhuä- z hqghwFvwadj r q hlq- äz lh TdqgÄ- huz lghuwvfkdh dfk X odglp lu)heg/- 23: */ X rudxiklq Fvwadj r q z lhghukrow äX lh Cowwhuä/Ehq Urwhq- vr X odglp lu- j hq j whv äqlfkwj hdhew“x kdehqÄ)heg/- 242*/äTlh p vvhqÄ- huz lghuwFvwadj r q- ägdu ehu vsuhfkhqÄ- z rudxiklq X odglp lu dqwz ruwhwy äFv j hq j wlkqhq qlfkwwrw“x vhlqÄ)heg/*/Ehu Eldor j “z lvfkhq ehlghq hqghwgdp lwgdvvhv lkqhq vr yrunrp p wdov z ughq glh Twlp p hq ghu Urwhq z lh gdv Sdxvfkhq yrq Ghghuq ndqj hq/ X odglp lu lvwhv vfkdh dfk- ghu hlqhu vlfk gdulq dqghxwhqghq “x j ur hq Mhlfkwj nhlwp hku klvwrulvfkhv Hhz lfkwyhudhlkwz hqq hu hlqz hqghwgdvv hv vlfk qlfkw xp gdv Sdxvfkhq yrq Ghghuq- vr qghuq xp gdv Sdxvfkhq yrq äBvfkhÄkdqghow/

Fv j lewz hqlj h Bxwruhq ghu “z hlwhq I oivh ghv 31/ Kdkukxqghuw- glh lq hlqhp Bvwp “xj p lwEdqvhj hqdqqwz hughq g uihq/Ehudxv Nhxvhoz lw‟ vwdp p hqgh X roj dqj I loelj - hlq Trdwuxqwhughq Elfkwhuq- ghuEdqvhv *L|y y qpum*ndqqwh-“ kow“x lkqhq/

p z p z u o t z s

BMJHI JFSJ- E / r / K/ P „„xuot q T|y puq/ ehuvhw‟wxqg huo xvhuwyr q L / Twahf nix / N lwe hulf kvlj vhq ehuwadj xqj hq xqg y oolj xp j hdue hlvhvhu Funo ux qj qhx kuvj / yr q Eu/ S / Qdhlghuhu/ Mhls “lj ; Qklds s Shf oalp Whuoadj / E hq I lqz hlv- gdvv glhvh Bxvj de h lq I loe lj v Odf koalvve le dr vk hn lq ghu Bndghp lh ghu L qvwh- Chudq yr uk dqghq lvw yhug dq nh lf k T‟ qnh Wf oaulqj)Bndghp lh ghu L qvwh- Chudq*/ E dqwh z lug lp Gr oj hqghq qdf k ghu lq I loe lj v Odf koalvv. Cle dr vk hn j hix qghqhq Bxvj de h “lwhuw/
CFDLFUU- T/]2: 63‘ 2: 92/ c m+„qz m‟r P|p|„/ Jq; M+my m„uot q Muot „”zs qz uz p–qu]‟ –not qz- 8.316/ Gudq nix uwdp N dlq; Txk undp s Whuoadj /
CSFDI U- C/]2: 4502: 49‘ 2: 99/ J z puq Wnot s qn|–qz qz/ Jq c q–wq3P–| q w|y y qz„uq–„q Kq–uz q–”zp O–nz wr”–„q–J ”, s mq/ I uvj / yr q X / I hf k w K/ L qr s i- X / N lwhq“z hl- L. E / N oohu/ Cdqg YJJ; P qp uot „q 7- 96. 98/ Chudq x qg X hlp du; Bxi e dx Whuoadj /
GMBTDI -L /3122/ Nuz xmp”zs 1Mmz„qÄ” xq, qz/ Gudq nix uwdp N dlq; T/ Glvf k huWhuoadj /
I JMCJH- X / Tlj q/ 8: /W|„uÄqz/ BgL- X r oij dqj . I loe lj . Tdp p ox qj /
RA/ Tlj q/ 219/ Nuz q J –„J z w”zr„/ BgL- X r oij dqj . I loe lj . Buf kly/ E lh Thlvhq“ k ox qj ir oj wghu Qdj lqlhux qj ghv p dvf klqhoj hvf kulhe hqhq Uh|vhv/
RA/ Tlj q/ 269/ Ym+mz|u, ot q W|„uÄqz/ BgL- X r oij dqj . I loe lj . Buf kly/
RA/ Tlj q/ 285/ Muq nxm‟q Kx”y q/ BgL- X r oij dqj . I loe lj . Buf kly/
RA/ Tlj q/ 316/ nq–pqz ‘ |z rmxw BgL- X r oij dqj . I loe lj . Buf kly/
RA/]2: : 1‘ 311: / nq– pqz ‘ |z rmxw/ Jq; c q–wq1 N–Ä t x”zs qz ”zp T”–Ä‟–|, m/ I uvj / yr q K/ Cr qj - K/ I r vhp dqq xqg P / Wf j ho/ N lwhlqhp Odf kz r uwyr q L / Mdqj h. N oohu- 81. 87/ Gudq nix uwdp N dlq; T/ Glvf k huWhuoadj /
RA/]2: 98‘ 3121d/ Muq c qunq–/ Jq; c q–wq1N–Ä t x”zs qz 1Muq c qunq–1J x„q J npqowq–qul Muq T”zpq .|.z pqz K ”y qz/ I uvj / yr q K/ Cr qj - K/ I r vhp dqq- P / Wf j ho- Odf kz r uwyr q J / Tf kx ö‟h- 8. 222/ Gudq nix uwdp N dlq; T/ Glvf k huWhuoadj /
RA/]2: : 2‘ 3121e/ J x„q J npqowq–qu/ Jq; c q–wq1N–Ä t x”zs qz 1Muq c qunq–1J x„q J npqowq–qul Muq T”zpq .|.z pqz K ”y qz/ I uvj / yr q K/ Cr qj - K/ I r vhp dqq- P / Wf j ho- p lwhlqhp Odf kz r uwyr q J / Tf kx ö‟h- 224. 313/ Gudq nix uwdp N dlq; T/ Glvf k huWhuoadj /
RA/]2: : 5‘ 3121f/ Muq T”zpq .|.z pqz K ”y qz/ Jq; c q–wq1N–Ä t x”zs qz 1Muq c qunq–1J x„q J npqowq–qul Muq T”zpq .|.z pqz K ”y qz/ I uvj / yr q K/ Cr qj - K/ I r vhp dqq- P / Wf j ho- p lwhlqhp Odf kz r uwyr q J / Tf kx ö‟h- 314. 392/ Gudq nix uwdp N dlq; T/ Glvf k huWhuoadj /
RA/]2: 99‘ 3132/ Umnqowm R„mxwm/ Jq; c q–wq1N, nß, [qp qz Rz„q–. uq—,/ I uvj / yr q K/ Cr qj - K/ I r vhp dqq xqg P / Wf j ho- lq [xvdp p hq dueh lwp lwW/ I dqlvf k- p lwhlqhp Odf kz r uwyr q X / Cduwf k- 84. 8: / Gudq nix uw dp N dlq; T/ Glvf k huWhuoadj /
RA/]2: 96‘ 3134/ K–uqr mz]„q‟ t mz Qq–y xuz .|.y 7A3X w„| nq–6BA: / Jq]uz z ”zp O|–y - I hiw5/
MBHFS DS BOU[- P /]2: 8: ‘ 2: 91/]„–uz pnq–s / Bxv ghp Tf kz hg lvf k hq ehuvhw‟wyr q B / Hxqg odf k/ Gudq nix uwdp N dlq; Txk undp s Whuoadj /
N FJFS - G/ 3132/ Kq,”ot uz pq– Q xoq3 Mmz„q, P „„xuot q T|y puq3 Ku|s–n‟t uq uzq, Snt –t ”zpq–„n”ot , / N qf k hq; D/ I /Chf n/
TUJFS MF- L / 3125/ Mmz„q J xus t uq–u3Muot „q–uy Noaud Muot „q–pq–c qx„/ N qf k hq; D/ I /Chf n/
TUS JOE CFS H- B / 2: 25/ Rz rq–z|- Uqs qz pqz- dx v ghp vf kz hg lvf k hq ehuvhw‟wyr q F / Tf k hulqj /N qf k hq xqg Mhls “lj ; Hhr uj N oohu/
X FJTT- Q/ 2: 79/ P q,' – ot nq–Mmz„q/ Jq Yq„q–c qu, 3[n‟' |–„q/ Gudq nix uwdp N dlq; Txk undp s Whuoadj /

FOCUS

Rezeption| Ricezione

BÉNÉDICTE TERRISSE

JENSEITS DES NARRATIVS DES SCHEITERNS

Wolfgang Hilbig in Frankreich: eine unabgeschlossene Transfergeschichte

op oq ;Uklv duwlfoh orrnv lqwr vkh uhfhswr q ri X roj dqj I loelj ©z run lq Gudqfh-gudz lqj r q dqdó vhv r i vkh vr flr orj ' r idvhudwxuh)Cr xuglhx-Tdslur*-fxowxudowdqvihuv dqg fxowxudop hgldwruv)Dr dq*/Ukh dlp lv wr hvwdp dwn vkh ghjuhh r i uhfr jqlwr q ri I loelj ©z run lq Gudqfh/Ukh duwfoh sur fhhgv fkur qr orj lfdó-glvvkqjxlvklqj wz r shulrgv lq vkh uhfhswr q ri I loelj ©z run lq Gudqfh;vkh iluvwiur p 2:99 wr 3115-dqg vkh vhfr qg iur p 3113 wr 3135/Ukh fkur qr orj lfdodss ur dfk lvfr p elqhg z lwk dvkhp dwf ds sur dfk ghyr vhg wr vkh gliihuhqwilj xuhv r i p hgldwruv ri I loelj ©z run lq Gudqfh dqg vkhlu gliihuhqwixqfwr qv; vkdwr i vkh Äjdvhnhhshuà lq vkh z ruog r i Guhqfk sxedvklqj)Chuqdug Mfuwkr oduí *-vkdwr i vkh Ävdvvhp dnhuà olnh vkh Gudqfr.Hhup dq p hgldwru Olfr oh Cdu'-vkdwr i vkh k'eulg p hgldwru dfwlqj lq vkh ilhogv r i wudqvodwlr q-dvhudu' fulwflvp dqg dfdghp ld-sduwfxoduó lq Hhup dq Twxglhv dv sudfwlfhg dwvkh Tru er qqh Vqlyhuvlw-dqg ilqdoó vkh z ulwhuv dv fkdulvp dwf lqvwdqfhv r i fr qvhfudwr q)Chujr xqlr x|-Doduz*/Ukh qr wr q r i idlxuh dqg lwruhs uhvhqwdwr qv ds sh duv dv dnh' qr wr q-eur xj kwlqwr sod' dqg glvfxvvhg dwwhyhudodhyhov/

ùs r ;I loelj <Gudqfh<Mvhudu' wdqvihu<Dr p sdudwlyh ds sur dfk3

Nhlvwhqv z hughq dvhudulvfkh Uudqvihusur "hvvh dov Fuir oj vqduudwlyh lqv"hqlhuw)Dr dq 3134-d*; vlh z hughq huvwhu" kow qdfkghp vlfk ghu Uudqvihu ehz kuwkdwxqg p dq yr q hlqhuj o fndfkhq Bxiqdkp hlp dqghuhq Lxowxudxp vs uhfkhq ndqq/Shlkwp dq vlfk de hu lq glh Uudglwr q ghu dvhudulvfk.nr p sdudwvwvfkhq Bxiidvvxqj yr q Sh"hswr q hlq-i ughl gdv P ulj lqdoz hun dov Qulp dwixqj lhuw lvwglh Sh"hswr q riwqxu hqwwxvfkhqg-z hlo Nlvvyhuvwqgqlvvh xqg Elvvr qdq"hq lp Mdxih ghv Sh"hswr qvs ur "hvvhv hqwwhkhq)T/ Cr xuglhx 3113*-glh dov Tfkhlwhuq ghu Sh"hswr q yhuvwdqghq z hughq/Jq ghu Uudqvihuwkhr ulh klqj hj hq z hughq vlh dov xqxp j qj dfkhu-nuhdwyhu Chvwdqgwhlo hlqhv rhjdfkhq Uudqvihusur "hvvhv z dkujhqr p p hq)Dr dq 3134-d-381*/I lhu p xvv hlq Nlwwhoz hj j hj dqj hq z hughq-z re hl gdv i u I loelj v Tfkuhlehq su j hqgh Nr wwy ghv Tfkhlwhuqv)Mdsfklqh 3132* dxi hlqhj hz lvvh Shvr qdq"vw w/E lh HhvfklfkwhghuI loelj. Sh"hswr q lq Gudqnuhlfk lvwqr fk odqj h qlfkwdej hvfkor vvhq/Jp Whuj ohlfk hwz d"x Cuhfkw kdwI loelj qlfkwghq äTwdwxvhlqhvâdoj hp hlqhq Lxowuhue hvcÄ)Dr dq 3134-d-385*/

X r ko de hu n qqhq Bnwhxulqqhq xqg Bnwhxuh-ehuvhw"hulqqhq xqg ehuvhw"hu-Whudhj hu xqg Mfwhudwxunulwnhulqqhq-Bndghp lnhu xqg Bndghp lnhulqqhq lghqwil"lhuw

z hughq- ghuhq Bue hlw“xu Whup lwwxqj yr q I loelj v X hun lq Gudqnuhlf k ehlj hwdj hq kdehq/ E lh Fwdss hq ghu X dkuqhkp xqj yr q I loelj v X hun lq Gudqnuhlf k n qqhq uhnr qvwxlhuw ghu Bqhunhqqxqj vj udg yr q I loelj v X hun hlqj hvf k w“wxqg hlqh yr uo xilj h Clodq“ j h“r j hq z hughq/ Olf kwglh dndghp lvf kh Sh“hs vlr q lq Gudqnuhlf k z lug dovr ir nxvvlhuwnhlq Twdqg ghu I loelj . Gr uvf kxqj e“z /nhlqh Hhvf klf kvh ghu Jqvhus uhwdwr qhq yr q I loelj lq Gudqnuhlf k xp ulvvhq-[2] vr qghuq hlq vr“lr or j lvf khu xqg nxowxuz lvvhqvf kdivdf khu Bqvdw“ z lug ehyr u“xj w ghu “xu Shnr qvwxnwr q ghu Uudqvihup hf kdqlvp hq yr q I loelj v X hun lq Gudqnuhlf k glhqhq vr oo xqg dovr qxu glh älqvwhwxwr qddvlhuwhq N r p hqwhÄ)Mfuwkor rw 311: * ghu iudq“ vlvf khq I loelj . Gr uvf kxqj vj hvf klf kvh lq ghq Cdf n qlp p w/

äE hu L xowuwdqvihuir uvf khu vhoe hu]lvw‘ dov]é ‘ Uhlo ghv yr q lkp xqvhuvxf kvhq Uudqvihuv “x yhuvwhkhqÄvf kuhle hq Dr dq xqg Vp odxi)Dr dq0Vp odxi 3129- : 8*/ Bov Hhup dqlvwq lq Gudqnuhlf k xqg Whuidvvhulq hlqhu E lvvhuwdwr q eh u X r oj dqj I loelj)Uhuulvvh 312: * kdeh lf k rhqvhlw p hlqhu änxowuhoh]q‘ Chidqj hqkhlwÄ)Dr dq 3134d- 382* lq hlqhu qr f k nr qnuhvhuhq xqg gluhnvhuhq X hlvh glh S r oh hlqhu N lwdhulq lp yr q p lu xqvhuvxf kvhq Uudqvihus ur “hvv lqqh/ E dv Chz xvvwhlq i uglh hlj hqh Qt vlwr qlhux qj dov äz lvvhqvf kdivdf k.xqlyhuvlwuhÄ)Dr dq 3134 d- 39: * N lwdhulq xqg äChz huwxqj vlqvwdq“Ädxv ghp Bxiqdkp hnr qvh|wdhj wyr udhj hqghp Bxivdw“ “xj ux qgh/ E hqq glhvh Qt vlwr q p dj dxi glh Fu“ kox qj xqg glh Chxuwhlox qj glhvhu Uudqvihuj hvf klf kvh hlqhq Flqioxvv qhkp hq/

Wf udhj hqghu Chlwdj j dlhghuwvlf k lq ylhu Uhldh- glh ghq f kur qr or j lvf khq Be odxi yr q I loelj v Uudqvihu lq Gudqnuhlf k z lhghuj he hq xqg rhz hlov hlqhu L r qvhnudwr qvlqvwdq“ È ghp Whuudj vz hvhq)2*- ghudndghp lvf khq X how)4* xqg ghq iudq“ vlvf khq Tf kuliwvhodhuq)5* È xqg hlqhuz lf kwj hq N lwdhulq- Olf r dh Cdu')3*- j hz lgp hwvlqg/

I. Erste Konsekrationsinstanzen und „gate-keeper“: Hilbig in französischen Verlagen (erste Phase 1988-2004)

Bov Bxvdhvh. xqg L r qvhnudwr qvlqvwdq“- glh i ugdv“xvwqglj lvwz dvghu Mhvhulq e“z / ghp Mhvhu dov Mhnw uhvvr ii ehuk dxs w“xu Whui j xqj vwhkwxqg dxi lp s d“lvh X hlvh dxf k dov dhvhqvz huws u vhqvhhuwz lug)N duf kdqg 3126*- z lug glh Whuudj vz how r iwdov glh ähuvvh Fwdss h ghs dvhudulvf khq Uudqvihus ur “hvvhvÄ)Kxuw 311: - 498* gdurj hvvhow/ I loelj v Cxf ks xe dndwr qhq lq Gudqnuhlf k huvf khlqhq 2: 99)*UmUq„„–q* dov ehuvhw“xqj yr q *Mq– K–uqr 6BA: . I2*: : 4)*Uq, n|zzq, rqy y q, 4Muqc qunq–6BA?. D2*: : 8) *V|uò4 Rot ò* 2: : 4*- 3115)*Y–|.u|u-q4 Y–|.u|–u' y* 3111*- 3133)I loelj v Hhglf kvh* xqg 3135)*b uquxxq o|–ot q–uq4 J x„q J npqowq–qu* 2: : 2*/ E lh huvvhq ehuvhw“xqj hq yr q I loelj v Qur vdwh|vhq idohq lq hlqh

[2] E lh dqghuqr uw vnl“‘lhuwz xugh; T/Flqdhlwxqj yr q Uhuulvvh 312: /

s dudgr|h [hlw/ E lh Bq“dko ghu mkudfk lq Gudqnuhlfk sxed“lhuwhq ehuvhw“xqj hq yhugr ss howlfk; ä4 7: 9 vlqg hv lp Kdkuh 2: 91-8 944 lp Kdkuh 3113Ä)Tds lur 3123-321*/ Edgxufk huk kwvlfk glh Lr qnxuhq“ “z lvfkhq ghq C fkhuq dxi ghp C fkhup dunw/ Hdhlfk“hlwlj ovvwglh Odfkiudj h yr q C fkhuq dxv ghp ghxwfkvsudfkljhq S dxp lq Gudqnuhlfk de Fqgh ghu 2:91hu Bqidqj ghu 2::1hu qdfk)Cdu' 3133-2:*/ Jp Vqwhuvfklhg “x ghq 2:71hu Kdkuhq-lq ghqhq hwz d Cuhfkwlq Gudqnuhlfk vwdun uh“lslhuw z xugh-nr p pwEhxwfk dxv ghu N rgh)Dr dq 3134d*/ Boehuglqj vz fkvwTlhyhuv“xir oj h “xu [hlwghu X hqgh lq Gudqnuhlfk gdv Jqwhuhvvh i ur glh Mtwhudwxu ghu P vve or fno qghu)Tlhyhuv 3118-64*/

Vqwhu glhvhq “xj ohlfk j xwhq xqg vfkohfkwhq S dkp hqehglqj xqj hq qlp p wI loelj v Whuodj vjhvfklfkvh hlqhq xqj hz kqdfkhq Whuodxi/ E lh huvwhq ehuvhw“xqj hq vhlqhu Uh|vh)2:99-2::4-2::8* huvfkhlqhq lq suhvwljhwu fkvljhq Whuodj hq z lh Godp p dulr q xqg Hdoolp dug-z kuhqg glh ohw“vwhq iudq“ vlvfkhq Cxfksxedndwr qhq)3115-3133-3135* ehl ndhlqhuhq Whuodj hq z lh N wdld-Dluf xqg o(h|wu p h fr qvhp sr udlq xqvhuj heudfkwz hughq; lp Hhj hqvdw“ “x ghu âdqvwhlj hqghqc Whuodj vjhvfklfkvh ghu p hlvwhq iuhp gvsudfkljhq Bxwuhq xqg Bxwulqqhq-glh yr q hlqhp p lwz hqlj âLr qvhnudwr qvp dfkwcdxvj hvwdwhvwhq Whuodj “x hlqhp jur hq Whuodj p lwv' p er dvfkhp Ldslwdloz hfkvhoq/* E lh ehlghq iudq“ vlvfkhq Whuodj h Godp p dulr q xqg Hdoolp dug vlqg gxufk lkuh Lr qvhnudwr qvp dfkwghp Glvfkhu Whuodj lq E hxwfkodqg yhuj ohlfkedu-z r I loelj v C fkhu t xdvl gxufkj hkhqg vhlw2:8: yhu iihqwdfkwz xughq)Tfkdonh0Hhuodfk 2:::*/ E hu lq Gudqnuhlfk xqehndqqwh Bxwu I loelj vr oowh gdqn ghu vr j hqdqqwhq Lr qvhnudwr qvp dfkwghu ehlghq iudq“ vlvfkhq Whuodj h lq Gudqnuhlfk ehndqqwj hp dfkw z hughq/E lh Shlkhäs xh S dflqhÄlp Whuodj Godp p dulr q-lq ghughu Fu“ koedqg *UmUq„„-q* huvfkhlqw yhuvdp p how iudq“ vlvfk. xqg iuhp gvsudfkljh Uh|vh hwz d yr q Mdz uhqfh Ukruuqwr q-Hhr iiuh' X r oi-N lfkho N xq“ xqg N duwqh S re lhu-glh khxwh qlfkwp hku ehndqqwwlqg/äFunouwhv [lhoghu Whuodj vs r dwn]ghu Shlkhäuxh udfl qhÄehl Godp p dulr q‘ lvwhv]é ‘-gdv Hdhlfkjhz lfkw“x kdowhq “z lvfkhq ghq jur hq Shsu vhqwdqwhq ghu lqwhuqdwr qdohq Mtwhudwxu xqg z hqlj r ghu j du qlfkwe hndqqwhq Bxwuhq-glh qdfk ghq

[3] [xp Mhlvp r wly ghv khxvj hq vfkohfkwhq S xivghughxwfkhq Mtwhudwxu ehl ghuiudq“ vlvfkhq Mtvhuvfkdiw T/Cdu')E hur' 3126*; ÄMdl dww udwxuh dohhp dqgh d xqh ylh gliilfldh hq Gudqfh/Joh|lvwh gh wu v qr p euhx| fdfk vfr qwh dhvt xhov qr xv È dhv sdvvhxuv gh dww udwxuh dohhp dqgh È dyr qv hvvd' gh qr xv edwwh; qr q-od dww udwxuh dohhp dqgh q(hvws dvp r ue lgh-vlqlvwh r x p rudd vdqwh/N dlv dhv fdfk v r qwadylh gxuh-n(hqwhqgv u jxd uhp hqwuhs ur fkhu dx| dxwhxuv dohhp dqgv dhxu p dqt xh g(kxp r xuà<rghu vsh“lhoo“x I loelj-v/ Whuj qh. Ddlq)3114-56*; Ä]é ‘ p doju qr v hiir uw hwfhx| gh Olfr dh Cdu']é ‘-I loelj q(hvws dv hqfr uh cduuly hq Gudqfh(; wr s dohhp dqg-wr s gliilfldh duh-dqfu gdqv xq dlohhxuv p dofr qqx gdqv dh g wdlo-t xl q(dwwuh s dvlfié à/

[4] X lh Khdqhn “xp Chlvslhe-i ur glh hlq ndhlqhuhu Whuodj glh S roh ghv Fuvwhqvghfnhuv elv 3117 vslhow)Kdft xhdqh Dkdp er q*-ehyr ugl h huir oj uhlfkh Bxwulq “x hlqhp jur huhq Whuodj)Mh Thxlo* qdfk ghp Or ehosuhlv i u Mtwhudwxu)3115* de 3118 z hfkvhow/T/E dwhq lp Ldwdor j ghu Cle dr wk t xh Odwr qdoh gh Gudqfh/

Qur j qr vhq ghu Whuodj vohlwxqj jxwh Bxvvlfkwhq kdehq- vlfk dxi ghp Ndunw gxufk“xvhw“hq/Ä)H uwwhu3112-34:*/Elhiudq“ vlvfkhq ehuvhw“xqj hq yrq *Muqc qunq–* xqg *Rot ò* z xughq lq ghu Shlkh äExpr qgh hqwlhuÄyrq Hdoolp dug yhlu iihqwdfkwz hdfkh iuhp gvsudfkljhu Mvwhudwxujhz lgp hwlvw/Hdoolp dug u kp wvlfk ghujur hq Fuirqjh glhvhu Shlkh äExpr qgh hqwlhuÄ- glh 2:42 jhju qghwzxugh/ Eruwzxughq lqwhuqdwr qddh Chvwvwhodhuz lh *Uq M| o„q"– Su.ns|* yrq Crulv Qdvwhuqdn- *U,J y nz„ pq Unpß Lt m„„q–xqß* yrq E/I /Mdz uhqfh xqg *Um' not q* yrq Qkldds Srwk yhu iihqwdfkw[5] Elh Shlkh äExpr qgh hqwlhuÄdhvwlfk z lh hlq Ldqrq ghuX hodwhudwxu/Nlwwhlqhp Srp dq *Rot ò* jhodqj I loelj ghuExufkeuxfk/Jq glhvhp Gdoovwhkwr Hdoolp dug lq ghuUudglwr q ghujur hq Whuodjh p lw ilqdq“lhohp xqg v'per dvfkhp Ldslwdlo- glh p lw ghq dqjhndxiwhq ehuvhw“xqj hq lqwhuqdwr qddh Chvwvhodhuhuz hue hq p fkvhq)Crxuglhx 2:::-34*/Grojwp dq Crxuglhxv Ukhvh-z r qdfk Hdoolp dug “x ghq dowhq xqg jur hq Whuodj hq jhk uw glh nr qyhqwr qhoo vfkuhlehqgh Bxwuhq ndqrqlvlhuwz hdfkh wdglwr qhoh dwhudulvfkh Grup hq dxijuhlihq)Crxuglhx 2:::d-29*-gdqq ehvwhkwz r p jdfk hlqh äElvvr qdq“c“z lvfkhq ghp Whuodj Hdoolp dug xqg I loelj v X hun-z dv“x Nlvvyhuvwqgqlvvhq lp Sh“hswr qvsur“hvv i kuhq xqg glh Bxiqdkp h lp Lxoxuudxp yhuhlwhoq ndqq)Crxuglhx 2:88-33*/Ehqq I loelj v Tsudfkh lvwqlfkwnodvvlvfk/Fuvfkuhlewnhlqh nr qyhqwr qhoh Mvwhudwxu/

Crxuglhx eh“hlfkqhwdov *sm„q2wqq' q–* Bnwhxuh- glh äi ur glh Bxiqdkp h e“z /Olfkw Bxiqdkp h nxoxuhoehuX hunh dxv hlqhp dqghuhq Tsudfkudxp yhudqwz ruwdfk vlqgÄ)Kxuw 311:-495*/Chuqdug Mfuwkrodu)2:47.* ndqq dov huvwhu *sm„q2wqq' q–* yrq I loelj v X hun lq ghu iudq“ vlvfkhq Whuodj vz howjhowhq)Mhihheyuh 3134*/Ehu Hhup dqlvwgdp dov Er“hqw)Ndwh gh Dr qi uhqfhv* dq ghu ehu kp vhq True rqqh lq Qdulv xqg Mhnwru lp Whuodj Godp p dulrq lvw i ur glh huvwh Whu iihqwdfkxqj yrq I loelj v X hun lq Gudqnuhlfk yhudqwz ruwdfk; ghq Fu“ koxqj ve dqg *UmUq„„–q[6]* Pez rkoghu Cdqg vlfk qlfkwjxwyhundxiw ä]eulqjw Mfuwkrodu vhlq q fkvwhv I loelj .Qur rhnw]hlq' p lwghu ehuvhw“xqj yrq *Muq c qunq–*Ä)H uwwhu3112-34:*-dov hu“xp Whuodj Hdoolp dug z hfkvhow/ä]V'qg lp I hue vw 2:::8 ndp johlfkidov ehl Hdoolp dug glh ehuvhw“xqj ghv Srp dqvä*Rot ò* khudxvÄ)H uwwhu 3112-34:*/Mfuwkrodu -ghu dxfk dov uhqr p p lhuwhu ehuvhw“hruilup lhuwxqg 2:::3 ghq ehuvhw“xqj vsuhlv Mdxuh Cdwdloor q ehnr p p hq z lug- ehuvhw“wglh Uh|vh doohugiqjv qlfkw vhoehu-vr qghuq ehdxiwdqj wg dp lwg dv ehuvhw“hrs ddu Culjlwwh Whujqh. Ddlq xqg H udug Sxghqw/Chlgh jhk uhq “xuwdglwr qhohq Ldwhjrulh ghu iudq“ vlvfkhq ehuvhw“hr-glh johlfk“hlwj Mhkuhu e“z /Bndghp lnhuvlqg)X xlop duw312:-312.316*/Culjlwwh Whujqh. Ddlq lvw Hhup dqlvwq xqg H udug Sxghqw Mhkuhu i u iudq“ vlvfkh Mfwhudwxu/ Chlgh xqwhuufkvhq lq ghq Wfuehuhlwxqj vnodvvhq dxi glh Hudqghv fr dov lp Mf h Mfxlv.Mh. Hudqg lq Qdulv xqg kdehq jhp hlqvdp Uh|vh yrq Ldind ehuvhw“w)Bwadv0Bfwhv Txg 3113-

[5] kwws;00z z z /jdoolp dug/u0Ddwdor jxh0HBMMJNBSE0Ex.p r qgh.hqwhu]Mhw“vhu [xjuiii dp 1202303135' /

[6] Bxi ghu huvwhq Jqqhqvhlvh vwhkwq p dfk; äMyuh fkrlvl hwsu vhqw sdu Chuqdug Mfuwkrodu Ä)Mfl Mhwwhé */

2: 8*/Uurw" lkuhvFqj dj hp hqwvlqg glhEhxwfk. xqg Gudq" vlvfkdnkuhulq Qdulv-glhelv yru nxu"hp glh hlq"ljhq ehuvhw"hu yrq I loeljv Qurvd lqv Gudq" vlvfkh zduhq- p lw zhqljhu Lrqvhnudwrqvp dfkwgrwhuw/Jq lkuhp huvwhq Culhi yrp 2/Bsulo2: 98 dq Xroj dqj I loelj xqvhuvwhlfkwCuljlwh Whujqh.Ddlq gdv Jghddvwlvfkh- gdv vlfk ghp dxnwruddhq Shjlp h ghv Pulj lqdqjhqlhv ur p dqvlvfkhu Uudglwrq dqq khuw)Xxlop duw 312: -291*- dehu dxfk gdv OlfkwQurihvvlrqhodh dq lkuhp Fqj dj hp hqwdov ehuvhw"hu; ÄXluyhuvwkhq xqvhu ehuvhw"hq dovzlundfkh dwhudulvfkh Buehlwxqg wxq hv dxfk dxi ãuhlz lodjhucCdvlv/å)Bndghp lh ghuL qvwh-Chudq-Xroj dqj .I loelj .Bufkly-Ou/683*/

Elh ylhuvh Cxfksxedndwrq yrq I loelj lq Gudqnuhlfk- Y–| .u¸|u-q)Glvfkhu 3111*- huvfkhlqw3115 lq hlqhp ndhlqhuhq- zhqljhu ehndqqvwhq Whuodj - ghu dehu gxufk vhlqh ädqjxlvwlvfkhq xqg nxowuhodhq ShvvrxufhqÄäv' p erdvfkhv Ldslwdodqk xi]wÄ)Tdslur 312: -237* xqg glh Sroh hlqhv Uddhqvhqvghfnhuvhlqqlp pw)Crxuglhx 2: 88-34*; ghu Whuodj N wdlld /Fuzxugh 2: 8: jhjuqghw/Vuvsuqjdfk zlgp hwh vlfk ghu Whuodj lqvehvrqghuh ghu Mvwhudwxu dxv Mdvwlqdp hulnd/95& ghu Cfkhu ghv Ldwdorjv vlqg xqehndqqvwhq Bxwuhqjhzlgp hwglh"xp huvwhq Ndo ehuvhw"wzhughq)Tdslur 312: -T/ 236*/EhuLdwdorj ehvwkw"xguhlWhuvwhq dxviuhp gvsudfkljhuMvwhudwxu/Thlw2: : 3 dvlvhw Olfrdh Cdu' glh ghxwfkh Shlkh äCledrwk txh dodhp dqghÄlp Whuodj N wdlld)Mdqfh 3134-245.246*/Pezrkolq ghuShlkhlp Qulq"ls yhuvxfkwzlug-hlqh Bxwuhqsrdwn"x ehwahlehqxqg lp Hhjhqvdw"xghqjur hq Whuodjhq änhlqhq Ldwdorj Äp lwhlqhuWhoidow yrq Bxwuhq dxv yhuvfklhghqhq Lxowuuxp hq"xhuvhodhq)Ehur' 3126<Tdslur 312: -238*- yhu iihqwdfkw N wdlld nhlqh zhlvhuhq Cfkhu yrq Xroj dqj I loelj /Elh ehuvhw"xqj ehuqhkp hq huqhxwCuljlwh Whujqh.Ddlq xqg Hudug Sxghqw/Xkuhqg Godp p durq gxufk glh Beelqgxqj hlqhv Ehwdlov yrq Gulw" Tfkzdu".Xdghjjv Hhp oghKqwqzz„zu¸)2: 31 dxvghu vwhuhlfklvfkhq Hddhulh* dxighp Dryhuyrq UmUq„„–qxqg glh Ch" jh"x Irriip dqq-Slp edxg xqg Ldind dxighu Vpvfkodjvvhlvh 5 I loelj dov hlqhq Bxwuu suvhqvhuw ghu glh nodvvlvfkh Nrghuqh zhlvhuvfkuhlew zlug ghu Bn"hqwehl N wdlld yru ddhhp dxi ghq klvwrulvfkhq Lrqvh|wghv Srp dqv Y–| .u¸|u-q jhdhjw/Jq ghu äCledrwk txh ddhhp dqghÄghv Whuodjv N wdlld huvfkhlqhq q p dfk hkhu Xhunh p lw hlqhp ehvrqghuhq wkhp dwlvfkhq Ch"xjvsxqnwxqg jhuq ghxwfkvsudfkljh Mvwhudwxu-lq ghu gdv Whuk ovqlv"zlvfkhq Twddw-Hhvfklfkwh xqg Tsudfkh hlqh zlfkwjh Sroh vslhow)Ehur' 3126*/IlhuzlugI loeljv Y–| .u¸|–u" y dov äuflwg(xq dp rxugdqvodlwhp s wh gh o(klvwruhÄ)I loelj 3115* dxi ghu Vpvfkodjvhlvh 5 yrujhvwhoow/Elhvh Cxfksxedndwrq lq ghuyrq lkuehwahxwq ghxwfkhq Shlkh lp Whuodj N wdlld elogwhlqhq I khsxqnwghv Fqj dj hp hqwyrq Olfrdh Cdu' -xp glh Sh"hswrq yrq I loelj lq Gudqnuhlfk"xehi ughuq/

II. Die Tastemakerin Nicole Bary als freie Mittlerin und wichtige Bewertungs- und Förderungsinstanz von Hilbigs Werk in Frankreich

Bov Tfko vvhoilj xu lq ghu Bxiqdkp h yr q I loelj v X hun lq Gudqnuhlfk lvwOlfr dh Cdu')2: 4: .* "x qhqqhq/' *m„qy mwq*–qhqqwCr xuglhx N lwwohux qg N lwwohulqqhq-glh hlq euhlvhv Ohw"z hun dxiz hlvhq- hlqh j hz lvvh L r qvhnudwr qvp dfkwkdehq- hlqhq Flqioxvv dxi glh [lunxodwr q yr q C fkhuq dxv ehq xqg lq ghu Mdjh vlqg- C fkhu "x ehz hue hq xqg "x i ughuq/) Cr xuglhx 2: : : d-25*/Olfr dh Cdu' hui oowglhvh L ulvhulhq/Olfr dh Dr dq kdwhlqh hlqj hkhqgh Bqdó vh yr q Olfr dh Cdu' v X hughj dqj yhuidvvw lq ghu vlh vlh dov änodvvlvfkhÄ N lwwohulq ghu Guhp gvs udfkhqs klor or j lhq gduvwhoow glh älqvwhsxwr qhoolfkwdqj he xqghq lvwÄvr qghuq dov äiuhlh N lwwohulqÄdj lhuw)Dr dq 3134e- 297.298*/X lh ylhdh dvwudulvfkh âBj hqvhqc xqg N lwwohu lvwCdu' vhku j xwyhuqhw"w/Tlh dj lhuwdxi p hkuhuhq Ghqghuq ghv nxoxuhodhq Mhe hqv lq Gudqnuhlfk j ohlfk"hlwj /Odfk hlqhu Bxvelogxqj dov Hhup dqlvwq dq ghu Tr ue r qqh xqg lq N qfkhq)Dr dq 3134e- 297* xqg hlqhu huvvhq L duulhuh dov E hxwfkdhkuhulq- hu iiqhw vlh 2: 91 glh Cxfkkdqgoxqj äMh S r l ghv Bxoqhvä)E hu Fuon qlj* dxi ghp Cr xdhydug N r qvs duqdvvh/2: 94 j u qghwvlh ghq j hp hlqq w"ljhq Whuhlq äMhv Bp lv gx S r l ghv Bxoqhvä)Cdu' 3134f-29*/E dqn glhvhp Whuhlq r uj dqlvlhuw vlh Whudqvwdoxqj hq-"x ghqhq ghxwfkvs udfklj h Tfkuliwvhodhu hlqj hodghq z hughq/E hu Whuhlq vr oo I hivh "x ghq Uuhiihq p lw ghq Tfkuliwvhodhuq khudxvj he hq/Boop kdfk yhuz dqghodhq vlfk glhvh I hivh lq ählqh N lql.[hlwfkuliwä)Sle hu' 3131*-gdqq lq hlq Kdkuexfk- e"z / ählqh mkudfk huvfkhlqhqgh Bqwkr or j lh ghxwfkhu Mvwhudwxu lq iudq" vlvfkhu ehuvhw"xqj Ä)Dr dq 3134e- 297*- i u gdv glh lq ghu Cxfkkdqgoxqj hlqj hodghqhq Tfkuliwvhodhu ghv Kdkuhv hlqhq lp Gudq" vlvfkhq qr fk xqyhu iihqwdfkwhq Uh|wdej dehq)Sle hu' 3131*/E dv Kdkuexfk wu j wghq Ulwho MJUUFS doo xqg ehvwhkw lp p hu qr fk[7]-z kuhqg glh Cxfkkdqgoxqj 2: : 3 vfkor vv)Mdqfh 3134*/E dqn glhvhp guhlidfkhq E lvs r vlwly)Cxfkkdqgoxqj- Whue dqg p lw Uuhiihq- Qhulr glnxp * hqwvhkw hwz dv-gdv "xj ohlfk hlq P evhuydwr ulxp ghv ghxwfkvs udfklj hq Mvwhudwxu ehwdhev xqg glh huvvh Jp s r uws odwir up yr q Mvwhudwxu dxv ghp ghxwfkvs udfklj hq S dxp lq Gudqnuhlfk gduvwhoow/Olfr dh Cdu' ixqj lhuwdov Fuvvhqvghfnhulq yr q ghxwfkvs udfklj hq Uddhqvhq i u Gudqnuhlfk/

Tlh lvwdq dodhq Fwds s hq ghu huvvhq S h"hs vlr q yr q I loelj lq Gudqnuhlfk ehwhldj w/2: 97 z lug I loelj yr q ghp Whuhlq äMhv Bp lv gx S r l ghv Bxoqhvä qdfk Qdulv hlqj hodghq)Cdu' 3111-GO 46*/E hu Qur vde dqg *Mq–K–uqr* xqg glh Hhglfkwdp p oxqj *pwq . q–,' –qzs"zs* vlqg j hudgh lq ghu Cxqghvuhs xe dn huvfklhqhq/Tlhlwhlqlj hq N r qdwhq kdwI loelj glh E E S yhuodvvhq xqg ehilqghwvlfk lp X hvwhq/[8] Olfr dh Cdu' yhug dqnwhu dov r vhlqh huvvh S hlvh

[7] Tlhlw312: j lewCdu' glh [hlwfkuliwqlfkwp hkuvhoehukhudxv)Dr dq 3134e-397*/

[8] Flqh Fuidkuxqj -glh lp S r p dq *Mm, Y–| .u,|–ui' y*)T/257.262* Flqj dqj ilqghwz r glh Juuxqj hq ghu Gdj xu D/dxi ghp Cr xdhydug gx N r qvs duqdvvh xqg lp V p nuhlv ghu Cxfkkdqgoxqj äMh S r l ghv Bxoqhvä È äE hu Fuon qlj Ä)T/25: * È j hvfklogh uwz hughq/

qdfk Qdulv xqg vhlqh huvwh Cxfksxedndwrq dxi Gudq“ vlvfk; Cdu! p dfkwq p dfk Chuqdug Mfuwkrodu! dxi I loelj dxip hunvdp)H uwwhu3112-34:*/Jq lkuhp Fqj dj hp hqw i u glh Sh“hswvrq yrq I loelj v X hun lq Gudqnuhlfk p xvv vlh j hvfklfnw“z lvfkhq ghp Vqp xwghu E E S.Chk ughq-glh I loelj dxi ghq riil“lhohq Whudqvwdoxqj hq “xu E E S. Mvwhudwxu lp Bxvdqg z lh ghp Ghvwlydoghv Chohhv wdqqj uhv 2:98-ehl ghp Cdu! dov dvwhudulvfkh Chudwhulq wvlj lvw)Dr dq 3134e-29:.2:1*-s duwrxwqlfkwvhkhq z rohq)Cdu! 3111*-xqg ghuE lvvlghqvhqp rgh lp Gudqnuhlfk ghu2:91huKdkuh)Cdu! 2:::-258*-dxi glh I loelj qlfkw“xuhgx“lhuhq lvwp dq yulhuhq/2:9:lq ghuhuvwhq Bxvj deh ghvKdkuexfkv *UR ‘ N[mx*chuvfklhq qhehq Uh|vhq yrq I huvdN ohu-Tvhiihq N hqvfklqj-I dqv Ffnkdug X hq“ho-Vz h Lroeh-Dkulvwsk I hlq-Ghuglqdqg Tfkp dö“-Fulfk Gulhg xqg dqghuhq Tfkuliwvwhohulqqhq xqg Tfkuliwvwhohuq I loelj v Qurvd Uh|wäMhvvhuulwluhvgh o(p hÄ)äElh Uhuulwrulhq ghu ThhdnÄ2:94*lq ghu ehuvhw“xqj yrq Culj lwh Whuj qh.Ddlq xqg H udug Sxghqw3Clv312:vlqg lq Cdu! vBqwkrorj lh lqvj hvdp w6 Qurvdwh|whyrq I loelj huvfklhqhq/ Odfk ghp Tfkdlh hq ghu Cxfkkdqgoxqj ruj dqlvlhuwghu Whuhlq ghu Bp lv gx Srl ghv Bxoqhv-lq [xvdp p hqdue hlwp lwghp Hrhwkh.Jqvwlwxwghu N dlvrq I hlqulfk I hlqh xqg ghu N dlvrq ghv fulydlqv lq Qdulv qrfk Mhvxqj hq-“xghqhq dxfk I loelj lp Oryhp ehu 2:::8 hlqj hodghq z lug)N dj d“lqh dwwudluh 2:::8-36*/

Ohehq lkuhq U vlj nhlvhq dov Cxfkk qgdhulq-Mvwhudwxudj hqvlq i u yhuvfklhghqh Mvwhudwxuihvwlydov)Dr dq 3134e*-ehuvhw“hulq xqg Whudhj hulq vfkuhlew Olfr dh Cdu! j hdhj hqwdfk Mvwhudwxunulvlnhq xqg dndghp lvfkh Bxiv w“h i u yhuvfklhghqh ghxwfk. iudq“ vlvfkh Gdfk“hlwvfkuliwhq/Jq *M|o”y qz„* hwz d-ghp ohlvvhq Jqir up dwr qve odwv ehu E hxwfkodqg lq Gudqnuhlfk vhlwghp [z hlwhq X hownulhj)Twdlfnp dqq 3134*-j lewvlh 2:98 äqr xyhohv gx ur p dq dohhp dqgÄxqg huz kqwX roj dqj I loelj v “xdw“wlq E hxwfkodqg huvfklhqhqhv Cxfk *Mtqc qunq–* dov qrfk nhlq Uh|wyrq lkp dxi Gudq“ vlvfk huvfklhqhq lvw)Cdu! 2:98-232*/ ehu ghq Lxowuwdqvihu“z lvfkhq ghuE E S xqg Gudqnuhlfk uhihulhuw vlh Fqgh ghu 2:::1huKdkuh lq dndghp lvfkhq Chlwa j hq)Cdu! 2:::-Cdu! 3111*-z r vlh qhehqehl glh [hlwfkuliwMJUUFS doo xqg ghq Whuedqg ädhv Bp lv gx Srl ghv Bxoqhvä huz kqwrkqh gdehl glh hlj hqh Uhloqdkp h dq glhvhq Jqvwdq“hq ghu Mvwhudwxuyhup lwwxqj r iihq “x uhidhnwhuhq/[9] Jq glhvhq Bxiv w“hq xqg Mvwhudwxunulvlnhq vfko siw glh Lxowuyhup lwwohulq lq glh Sr oh ghu “z hlvhq Chz huwxqj vlqvwdq“ ghu Mvwhudwxunulvln xqg ghu Quhvvh xqg ehuqlp p wvr p lwhlqh äna glndwlyhÄxqg ägluhnwlyhÄGxqnwr q)Kxuw311:-399*/E dgxufk yhuvxfkwvlh-ghq yrq lkulp s ruwlhuhq Bxwuuhq z lh I loelj Tlfkve dunhlw“x yhudhlkhq/3113 yhuidvvwvlh glh huvwh Flqwdqj xqj “x X roj dqj I loelj lq ghu j ur hq *Nzoßox|' pıq a zu.q–, mw,* È j ohlfkvdp gdv iudq“ vlvfkh *V qßq–, Uqpauw|z-* ghp hlqh Buw ndqr qlvlhuhqgh X lunxqj “xnr p p w/ Jku Mhehq odqj ehj ohlwhw vlh I loelj v Cxfkskxedndwrqhq lq Gudqnuhlfk p lw Mvwhudwxunulvlnhq)Cdu! 3116*/ Orfk 3134

[9] Jp Hhj hqvdw“xlkuhp vs vhuhq Chlwdqj lq *oqzpqy mw,*)3134f*-z r vlh dov [hlw“hxj lq lkuhq äsdufrxuv iudqfr.dohhp dqgÄehvfkuhlew/

uh“hqvlhuw Olfr dh Cdu' i u glh iudq“ vlvfkh X hevhlvh Y|qÄunm| glh Fuvfkhlqxqj yr q I loeljv huvwhp Mulnedqg dxi Gudq“ vlvfk)Cdu' 3134e*/Trp lwxqvhuvww“wvlh I loeljv Bxiqdkp h lp iudq“ vlvfkhq Mvhudvxuihog z hlvhu/Tlh edhlewlq ghu“z hlvhq Qkdvh yr q I loeljv Sh“hsvwr q lq Gudqnuhlfk lp I lqvhujux qg z hlvhuklq s u vhqw/

III. Die französische Germanistik als unsichtbarer Türöffner und die 2. Phase der Aufnahme von Hilbigs Werk in Frankreich (2002-2024)

Wr q Chjlqq dq nr p p wghp [xvdp p hqvslho“z lvfkhq dndghp lvfkhq-lqvwlwxwr qhoo dqj hexqghqhq Nlwwhuq xqg qlfkwdndghp lvfkhq Nlwwhuq lq ghu iudq“ vlvfkhq I loelj. Sh“hsvwr q hlqh z lfkwjh Sr ohh “x- z lh lq ylhdhq ghxwfk.iudq“ vlvfkhq Uudqvihujhvfklfkwhq)Dr dq 3134d*/E lhvh yhurfklhghqhq Bruwhq yr q Uudqvihudnwhxuhq z hfkvhoq vlfk de-nr r s hulhuhq p lwhlqdqghu e“z /vlqg lq hlqhuxqg ghuvhoehq Qhuvr q “x ilqghq-z hqq vlh dov äk' eulghÄN lwwhuädxi p hkuhuhq Ghoghuq ghv Uudqvihuvjohlfk“hlvlj djlhuhqÄ)Dr dq0Vp odxi 3129-:3*/E dv huvvh Chlvslhogdi ulvwChuqdug Mfuwkr odu'-ghu johlfk“hlvlj dq hlqhuVqlyhuvlwwghu Tr ue r qqh-xqg i uQdulvhu Whuadjh due hlvhwxqg i u I loeljv huvwh Cxfkyhu iihqwdfkxqj lq Gudqnuhlfk 2:99 yhudqwz ruwdfk lvw/ E lh hljhqwdfkh dndghp lvfkh Sh“hsvwr q yr q X roj dqj I loelj lq Gudqnuhlfk vhw“wxqj hi ku26 Kdkuh qdfk ghu Sh“hsvwr q gxufk “lylojhvhovfkdiwdfkh Nlwwhu)Dr dq-Vp odxi 3129-9:* z lh Olfr dh Cdu' hlq/ E lhvh “hlwdfkh Beo vxqj hqwsulfkw ghp jhz kqdfkhq Ldqr qlvlhuxqj vsur“hvv hlqhv X hunv dxv ghu Hhjhqz duwdvhudwxu xqg vhlqhu Lodvvlnhuz hugxqj gxufk glh Vqlyhuvlwww)Wdool 2::4-35*/[z hl dndghp lvfkh Bue hlvhq È hlqh I deldwdvr qvvfkuliwxqvhu Chwhhxxqj yr q Kdq.N dulh Wdhqvwq)2:49.* xqg p hlqh p r qr jud sklvfkh E lvvhuwdvr q xqvhu ghu Mhlwxqj yr q Chuqdug Cdqr xq)2:72.*: È-ehl ghqhq I loeljv X hun hlqhq Uhlogh v Lr us xv e“z /gdvjdq“h Lr us xv elogh wz hughq 3113 xqg 3123 dq ghu Tr ue r qqh yhuvhlglj w)Rx ydo 3125<Uhuulvvh 312:*/[1] E lhv p dj vlfk qr eldwhuhqg dxi ghq Bxwr uX roj dqj I loelj xqg vhlq X hun dxvjhz lunwkdehq/I loeljv Or eldwhuxqj vsur“hvv gxufk glh dndghp lvfkh X howlq Gudqnuhlfk z lug p lwghu Thw“xqj vhlqhv S r p dqv *Rot ò* dxi gdv qdwr qddh Qur judp p ghu k khuhq Mhkudp vsu ixqj ghu

[:] Odfkghp p hlq huvvhu Chwhhxhu S p' Dr or p edw3121 jhvwr ue hq lvw/

[21] N dulh.I o qh Rx ydo-c *qzpq-|y mz3M o|z,„–"o„u|z p"-|y mz q„-|y mz pq xmp o|z,„–"o„u|z3c |xs mzs Quwus1 ' t|y m; K–",,us1 Sqz,]' m-,ot"t 3 6BA: 26BB:* / Bqq h xqlyhuvlwdluh 3113.3114/ E luhfvhxu gh uhfkhufkhv; Kdkq.N dulh Wdhqvwq/Vqlyhuvlw Qdulv JW.Tr ue r qqh/I deldwdvr q gludj hu ghv uhfkhufkhv/ E lh I deldwdvr qvvfkuliwhuvfklhq lp Kdkuh 3125/Vqg C q glfvh Uhuulvvh; *Ous"–q„ q„ no„u|z, pq x;m"„q"–1 ,o zm-u|, pq xm.-|.om„u|z pmz, x; "..-q pq c |xs mzs Quwus*/8 g fhp euh 3123/E luhfvhxu gh vk vh; Chuqdug Cdqr xq/Uk vh s rxu revhqlu dh j udgh gh grfvhxu gh d(Vqlyhuvlw Qdulv.Tr ue r qqh/E lh E lvvhuwdvr q huvfklhq 312:/3117 kdwh Mgz lqh Qr uwhv hlqh E lvvhuwdvr q ehu glh ghxwfkh Lxu“j hvfklfkvh dq ghu VqlyhuvlwwUr xor xvh Mh N ludloyhuwlglj wlq ghuvlh ghq Fu“ kor xqj hq ÄE huHhuxfk ghu C fkhuà xqg ÄE lh hoivh Ukhvh ehu Ghxhue dfkÄyr q X roj dqj I loelj z lfkwjh Thlvhq z lgp hw/

djujdwrqi uEhxwfk3124xqg3125 iruwyhi kuw[22] Odfkphlqhu Elvvhuwdwrq "xIlœlj xqg lqirojh ghu 3121 jhnq sivhq Lrqwdnvh "x hlqhp ghxwfkhq Ilœlj.Gruwfkhu-Tvhskdq Qdevw)2:83.*-ghugdp dovdq vhlqhuIdeldwdwrqvvfkuliwdqghuGulhgulfk Tfkloohu Vqlyhuvlwwkhqdduehlwhvh-glhvlfkx/d/Ilœljv Muln xqg Qurvdzlgphvh)Qdevw3127*[23]-zlug hlq ghxwfk.iudq" vlvfkhv Gruwfkxqj. xqg Bxvelogxqjvsurjudpp ghv Dhqwdh Jqwhuqdwrqdog(wxghv hwgh uhfkhufkhv vxuoBoohp djqh DJFSB)3126.3129* È hlqhu lqwhuglv"lsdq uhq ghxwfk.iudq" vlvfkhq Gruwfkxqj vjhp hlqvfkdiwp lwTlw lq Qdulvxqg Bnwlylwwhq lq Gudqnuhlfkxqg Ehxwfkodqg È hqwzlfnhow/Ukhp dghv Gruwfkxqjvsurnhnw lvwIlœljxqg glhãjdq"hcNrghuqh/Fvzlug yrq Qurí/Eu/Chuqdug Cdqrxq-Qurihvvrudq ghu Truerqqh-jhohlwhw/Euhl Qduwqhuxqlyhuvlwwhq qhkphqdqglhvhp Qurjudpp vhlo,glh Truerqqh-glh Vqlyhuvlwwkhqd-dq ghu Tvhskdq Qdevwgdp dov wvlj zdu-xqg glh VqlyhuvlwwOdqwhv-zrlfkEr"hqvlq elq/[24]

Uurw ghu ndlqhq dndghp lvfkhq Qxedndwrqviowlq iudq" vlvfkhu xqg ghxwfkhu Tsudfkh-glh gdv Bjujdwrqvsurjudpp xqg gdv Gruwfkxqjv. xqg Bxvelogxqjvsurjudpp ghv DJFSB plwvlfk eulqjhq)Mhprqqlhu0[vfkdfkdw 3124< Uhlqwxulhu0Uhuulvvh 3124<Cdqrxq0Uhuulvvh hw/do/3132<Qdevw0Cdqrxq hw/do/3132*-klqwhuovvw glh dndghp lvfkh Ilœlj.Sh"hswrq zhqlj Tsxuhq lp iudq" vlvfkhq Mvwhudwxuihog-g/k/lq ghu doqjhp hlqhq Quhvvh e"z/Mvwhudwxunulwn/Elh Quvhq" yrq dndghp lvfkhq Bnwhxuhq-glh dxi yhuvfklhghqhq Ghghuq djlhuhq-glh vrjhqdqqwhq äI 'eulgzhvhqÄ)Drdq0Vpodx 3129-:3*-"/C/lq ghu dndghp lvfkhq X howxqg lq ghu Quhvvh-lq ghu Whuudjvz howr ghu dov ehuwhw huxqg Bxwulqqhq-vfkhlqwglh qrwzhqgljh Chglqjxqj iu glh Bxiqdkph hlqhv X hunv dxv ghp ghxwfkhq Lxoxuudxp lq gdv iudq" vlvfkh Mvwhudwxuihog "x elogh q/Trzhughq glh ehlghq Ilœlj.Cqgh-glh lp ghxwfkhq Whueuhfkhu Whuudjdov Grojh ghv Gruwfkxqjvsurjudpp v ghv DJFSBv ehu Ilœlj 3132 huvfklhqhq vlqg-xqg p hlqh 312:lp Whuudj Truerqqh Vqlyhuvlw Quhvvhv yhu iihqwdfkvh Elvvhuwdwrq-lq hlqhu Tdp p hoh"hqvlrq gxufk Ddurod Ikqho Nhvqdug-gdp dov Er"hqvlq iu ghxwfkvsudfkljh Mvwhudwxu dq ghu VqlyhuvlwwMoh-ghu iudq" vlvfkhq Mhvhuvfkdiwlq ghu Mvwhudwxu"hlwfkuliwNz J „„qzpmz„ Wmpqm" yrujhvwhoow)Ikqho Nhvqdug 3133e*/Elh Mvwhudwxu"hlwfkuliwp lwghp Vqvhuwwho S|"–zmxpq xm xu„„ –m,"–ql pq up q, q„ pq, m–„„-lvwglh Gruwwh xqj ghu ohjhqg uhq yrq Qlhuuh Odghdx jhjuqghvhq Mvwhudwxu"hlwfkuliwUmZ"uzÄmzq Uu„„ –m+q)Hr'.Codqtxhw3129*-glh ghu Mvwhudwxunulwn yrq iuhm gvsudfkljhq C fkhuq hlqhq jur hq Qdw hlqu xp w/Tlh "hlfkqhw vlfk hehqidov gxufk gdv Fqjdjhp hqwyrq k'eulghq Nlwwhuq dxv-glh "xjohlfk ghu

[22] [xu gluhnwyhq Sroh yrq Gruwfkxqjvdue hlwhq dq ghu Vqlyhuvlww Elvvhuwdwrqhq xqg dxfk ghu ädjujdwrqÄ lq Gudqnuhlfk-xqg lkuhu Gxqnwrq lq ghu Lodvvlnhuzhugxqj hlqhv X hunv dxv ghu Hhjhqzduwdwhudwxu-v/Ndufkdqg 3126/

[23] Tvhskdq Qdevw Ildeldwdwrqz xugh 3124 dq ghu Gulhgulfk.Tfkloohu Vqlyhuvlwwkhqdyrujhohjw/

[24] T'oylh Buudxg)Truerqqh Vqlyhuvlw* xqg X huqhu X jhuedxhu)Odqwhv Vqlyhuvlw* zduhq zhlwhuh ihvwhNlvjolhghughv Bxvelogxqjv. xqg Gruwfkxqjvsurjudpphvghv DJFSB/

dndghp lvfkhq X how xqg ghu X how ghu mxuqddvwlvfkhq Mvwhudwxunulvln e“z / ghp Mvwhudwxue hwdlhe dqjhk uhq xqg hlqhq Ch“xj “xuiuhp gvsudfkljhq Mvwhudwxukdehq-zlh glh N lwjrdhghughv Fglvlr qvehludwh|hp sodulvfk “hljhq/[25] Odfk glhvhuhuwhq Sh“hqvlr q-glh zrkodov U uiiqhuixqjlhuwh-zhughq doohz hlvhuhq iudq“ vlvfkhq ehuvhw“xqjhq yrq I loeljvUh|vhq lq *Nz m„qzpmz„ Wmpqm*“ ehvsurfkhq)Ulhvvhw3133-3135*/[26]

Elh dndghp lvfk.zlvvhqvfkdiwdfkh Chvfk iwjxqj p lwI loeljikuw“x hlqhuqhxhq X hoohyrq ehuvhw“xqjhq xqg “xuS fnnhkuyrq I loeljvC fkhuq dxighq Shjddhq ghu iudq“ vlvfkhq Cxfkkdqgoxqjhq; Elh “zhlvh Qkdvhyrq I loelj.Sh“hswvrq lq Gudqnuhlfk vhw“whlq/Chuqdug Cdqrxqv Qrvlwrq lp dndghp lvfkhq xqg dwhudulvfkhq Ghgq khuwvlfk ghp rhqljhq yrq Chuqdug Mfuwkrodu yruylhu“lj Kdkuhq dq/X lehu-djlhuwhulq p hkuhuhq Chuhlfkhq ghu Mvwhudwxuyhup lwwxqj /Ehu Qurihvvru i u Hhup dqlvwln dq ghu True rqqh Vqlyhuvlw lvwdqhundqqvwhu ehuvhw“hu yrq x/d/Cuhfkw-I rip dqqvwkdo-Lriohu-Udzdgd-X lqndhu/ Nlwghp Tfkuliwvwhohu Kcvhi X lqndhu “xvdp p hq ehnrp p w hu 3133 ghq ehuvhw“hus uhlv Mdxuh Cdwdloorq i u *U,a w-mzuqzzq*)Whuglhu-3133*/ Thlw 3127 yhu iihqvdfkwhuuhjhop lj xqg idvwxqxqvwhue urfkhq lq ghughxwfk.iudq“ vlvfkhq qlfkw dndghp lvfkhq Mvwhudwxu“hlwfkuliw *Um y q– sqxql* glh 3111 yrp Tfkuliwvwhohu xqg ehuvhw“hu Boedq Mhiudqf jhju qghwzxugh xqg lq ghuhq Shgdnvrq C/Cdqrxq vlw“w)Cdqrxq 3134-476*-glh yrq lkp ehuvhw“vhq Hhglfkvh yrq I loelj /3133 vlqg Hhglfkvh yrq I loelj lq Cdqrxqv ehuvhw“xqj lq owhuhq xqg qrfk ehndqqvwhuhq Qxedndvrqvrujdqhq huvfklhqhq; lq ghu [hlwfkuliw *N”–|'q-* glh vhlw ghu [zlvfkhqnulhjv“hlwh|lvwhuwghuiudq“ vlvfkhq xqg iuhp gvsudfkljhq Mvwhudwxujhz lgp hw xqg dq hlq euhlvhuhv Qxedlnxp dguhvvlhuwlvw)Du sr q hw/do/3134*-xqg lq ghu *[q.."qpq Kqxq, Uq„„–q,*-glh owhvvh Mvwhudwxu“hlwfkuliwghuiudq“ vlvfkhq Tfkzhl“/Boop kdfkzlug I loelj qlfkwphku lqqhukdoe ghv ghxwfk.iudq“ vlvfkhq Lrqvh|w-ghu dndghp lvfkhq X howghu Hhup dqlvwln lq Gudqnuhlfk rghu hlqhv ndklqhq Luhlvhv yrq Mulndhekdehuq uh“lslhuw vrqghuq vhlqlh Hhglfkvh zhughq lq ehndqqvwhuhq Mvwhudwxu“hlwfkuliwhq sxed“lhuw glh ghp iudq“ vlvfkvsudfkljhq Lxowuudxp dqjhk uhq xqg ghu iuhp gvsudfkljhq Mulndoj hp hlq hlqhq zlfkwjhq Qadw“ hlqu xp hq/Odfk hlqhu Qdxvh yrq xqjhi ku27 Kdkuhq huvfkhlqhq I loeljv Hhglfkvh zlhghup lwhlqhuehhlqguxfnhqghq Shjhop ljnhlwlp iudq“ vlvfkvsudfkljhq Sdxp /

[25] Ehu Fglvlrqvehludwehvwdqg xuvsu qjdfk dxv ghu Qurihvvrulq i u Boojhp hlqh xqg Whujdhlfkhqgh Mvwhudwxuzlvvhqvfkdiwxqg ehuvhw“hulq dxv ghp Fqjdvfkhq Ulskdlqh Tdpr'dxow-ghp Ernwru ghu Hhup dqlvwln xqg Qklorvrsk Kdda Mdfrvwh xqg ghp Er“hqvhq i uiudq“ vlvfkh Mvwhudwxuxqg julhfklvfkh Qklorvrsklh-Fvvd'lvwxqg ehuvhw“huyrq X/I /Bxghq Qlhuuh Qdfkhw)2:48.3127*/

[26] 3118 kdwh Qlhuuh Ehvkxvvhv-hlqzhlvhuhuk'eulghuNlwwhu-jdhlfk“hlwj Hhup dqlvwdq ghuVqlyhuvlwwlq Twd exuj-Mvwhudwxunulvlnhu xqg ehuvhw“hu-lq *Uq V|zpq-* ghu ehndqqvwhvwhq iudq“ vlvfkhq Udjhv“hlwxqj-I loeljv Urghvdq“hljhyhuidvvwÈghq hlq“ljhq Buvlnho-ghulqglhvhu[hlwxqj I loelj hljhqv jhzlgp hwzxugh)Ehvkxvvhv 3118*/Trsklh Ehowq vfkulhe 3115 hlqh lqvhuhvvdqvh Sh“hqvlrq yrq *Y–|.u|u-q* lq *UqV m,-ıo"xqpq, Jzsq,*/[zlvfkhq 3125 xqg 3127 zlunvhvlh dq ghp Kdkuexfk *UR'N[mxxp* lw/

Ehqq zlh Ldulq Huuwdhu 3112 lq lkuhu Elvvhuwdwr q dqp hunwh-ä]edhe‘]elv gdklq‘ ghu Mulnhu]Iloelj‘ zhlvjhkhqg xqehndqqwÄ)Hwwdhu 3112-351*/Orfk 2::4)xqg lq ghu Ohxdxvjdeh yrq 2::6* ihkowhq Iloelj vHhglfkwhlq ghuehu kp vhvwhq iudq“ vlvfkhq Bqvkrorjlh ghxwfkhu MulnxlJ z„t|x|suq nuwzs”q pq xn'|,uq nwxqy nzpq- glh yrp Hhup dqlvwhq xqg ehuvhw“huKdq.QLhuuh Mhiheyuh-gdp dovp dwh gh.Dr qi uhqfhvdq ghu fr oh Orup ddh Txsulhxuh-lq ghundqrqlvfkhq ShlkhäMlsoldghÄlp Whuudj Hdoolp dug khudxvjhjhehq zxugh-rezrkovlh Hhglfkwh yrq Vzh Lroeh xqg vrjduSlfkdug Mhlvlqj hqvklhow)Mhiheyuh 2::4*/Vqg grfk zduhq Iloeljv Hhglfkwh vhlwBqidqj ghu 2:91hu Kdkuhq lq ndolqhq Mulu“hlwfkuliwhq xqg Bqvkrorjlhq lp p hu zlhghu yhuwdhwhq/Elh ehuvhw“hu ydullhuwhq vwqglj;Fvvlqg Hhup dqlvwhq xqg ehuvhw“hu-Chuwdqg Cdglrx xqg Kdkq.Doxgh Sdp edfk-Hlodhv Eduudv-Hlodhv.Chuqdug Wdfkrq-Qkldss hNduw-Kdkq. Shq Mdvvdoh/[27] Elh Qxedndwr qvrujdqh vlqg hehqidovylhoi owj-dehulq ghuNhkukhlwiu hlqhq ndolqhq Luhlvehvwp p vyhvvlqg Bqvkrorjlhq p lwHhglfkwhq dxvEhxwfkodqg-glh dxi ornddhu Fehqh hglhuwzxughq-Mulu“hlwfkuliwhq)P–sq,* xqg Mulnzhevhlwhq)kwwsv;00zzz/óulndqh/ruj*/

3133 huvfkhlqw“xp huvwhq Ndolq vfkp ddhu Cdqg p lwHhglfkwhq yrq Iloelj lq iudq“ vlvfkhu Gdvvxqj lp vhku ndolqhq Whuudj Dluf)Hxjdq0Mdqfh 3133*/Gu glh ehuvhw“xqj “hlfkqhwhq Kdkq Hxjdq xqg Bodlq Mdqfh yhudqwz ruwdfk/Nlwglhvhp ehuvhw“hu Uhdp zlug zlhghudq gdvdowh Nrghoodqjhnq siwyXlhCuljlwwh Whujqh.Ddlq xqg Hudug Sxghqwlvwghu Hhup dqlvwKdkq Hxjdq xqg Mhkuhu xqg ehuvhw“hu xqg xqvhuulfkwhwlq ghq Wfuehuhlwxqj vnodvvhq dxi glh Hudqghv fr oh/Jq vhlqhu Sroh dov Nlwwhu ghu ghxwfkq-lqvehvrqghuh rvwghxwfkq Mvhudwxu lq Gudqnuhlfk lvwBodlq Mdqfhklqjhjhq hlq Whue qghvhuyrq Olfroh Cdu)Cdu 3134-478.47:*/Thlw2:71 vlw“whulp Shgdnwrqvnrplwhh ghu[hlwfkuliwJo„u|zY|„ü”q-hlqhu[hlwfkuliwglhBqidqj ghu 2:61hu Kdkuh jhju qghwzxugh-vlfk xqvhu glh Tfklup khuuvfkdiwyrq Wlfwru I xjr-Hxlodxp h Bsroqdluh xqg Qdxo Fxdug vwhoowh xqg äghu Fulqqhuxqj dq glh Elfkwhu. Xlghuvwdqgvn p sihu xqg N uw'uhu lp [zhlvhq Xhownulhj wehx edhleqÄ)Crxodqjhu 2::9-25*zroow/Mdqfhjde glhBxvjdeh Ou/9:.:1)2:93*äEho(dohp dqgÄkhudxv-lq ghu “xp huvwhq Ndolq Hhglfkwyrq Iloelj)ä“zlvfkhq ghq sdudglhvhqÄ* qhehq 2: dqghuhq Hhglfkwhqx/d/yrq Qdxo Dhodq-Idqv Ndjqxv Fq“hqvehujhu-Wfonhu Cudxq-Bgroi Fqgdhu-Tdudk Lluvfklqiudq“ vlvfkhu Tsudfkhhuvfklhq)Crxodqjhu 2::9-22:*/Trp lwwhkwBodlq Mdqfhtxdvldp Bqidqj xqg dp)surylvrulvfkhq*Fqgh yrq Iloeljvóulvfkhu Mdxiedkq)2:93.3133* lq Gudqnuhlfk/

Chuqdug Cdqrxq vwhowhlqh BuwWhup lwwxqj “zlvfkhq ghq “zhl Sh“hswr qvskdvhq xqg Nlwwhujuxsshq È ghq zlvvhqvfkdiwdfk.dndghp lvfkhq xqg ghq á“lylojhvhoovfkdiwdfkhqcNlwwhuq Ègdu;Fujhk uwh“xp ShgdnwrqvnrplwhhghvKdkuexfkv

[27] T/glh Mvvhghu ehuvhw“xqjhq lq ghuFqgeledrjudilh/

MJUUFudloe-vfkuhlewgdvOdfkzruw“xghp Hhglfkwe qgfkhqyrq Hxjdqxqg Mdqfh-gdv 3133 lp Whuodj Dluf huvfklhqhqlvw/

Bxi kqdfkhX hlvhzhughqglhMfnhqlqghuiudq“ vlvfkhq ehuvhw“xqjvjhvfklfkwh yrq I loeljv Qurvdwh|vhq ehlqdkh“zdq“lj Kdkuh qdfk ghudhw“vhq Fuvfkhlqxqj hlqhv Cxfkhv yrq I loeljlq Gudqnuhlfk)Y–|.u|u-q 3115 lp Whuodj N wdld* doop kdfk dxvjhi oow/ 3135 huvfkhlqwI loeljv krfkjhvfk w“vh odqjh Fu“ kcxqj *Jx,q Jnpqowq–qu*)2:::2* lq ghuiudq“ vlvfkhq ehuvhw“xqj yrq Chuqdug Cdqrxq lp Whuodj oh|wu p h fr qvhp sr udlq/Ehu Whuodj zxugh 3133 yrq Boskrqvh Doolurx xqg Gudq rlv Cdoodxg jhjuqghw qdfkghp vlh glh xuvsu qjdfk lp Qdulvhu Whuodj Chdq yrp Elfkwhu-Qklorvrskhq xqg ehuvhw“hu Nlfkho Ehjx')2:41.3133* khudxvjhjhehqh Shlkh äd(h|wu p h fr qvhp sr udlqÄhurruehq kdehq)Hx' rp dug 3133*/Jq glhvhp qhxhq Whuodj zlug gdvhglwrulvfkh Qurilogheruvsu qjdfkhq Shlkhyrq Nlfkho Ehjx' dxiehz dkuwgdv jdwxqjv ehujuhlihqgh Whuvwqgqlvyrp Ehqnhqlp Qrhwvfkhq-gdvMuln-Fvvd' v-Qurvd-Oryhohhq-Ukhdwhuvwfnhxp idvvwxqg ghukrkh Bqvhlodq ehuvhw“vhuiuhp gvsudfkdfkhu Mvwhudwxu)ehl jdhlfk“hlvjhu nrqvhtxhqvhu Fuk kxqj ghv Bqvhlov dq zhledfkhq Bxwrulqqhq*/Edv Qdudglj p dghvQrhwvfkhq ovvwlfk lq glhvhp Lrqvh|wdov Benhkuyrp vwhqjhq I dqgcxqjvvwdqj “xjxqvwhq ghv Sk'wkpxv xqg hlqhur I lqzhqgxqj “xu Shich|lylwwdxiidvvhq/Elhvh Nhunp ddh odvvhq vlfk dxi I loeljv Qurvd jhqdx dqzhqghq/ Edehl vwhkhq qlfkwI loeljv)rvw*ghxwfkh Jghqvhwwxqg vhlqh [xjhk ulj nhlw“x hlqhur ehvwp p vhq Hhvfklfkwh Fxurs dv lp Wfughujux qg-vrqghuq ghu Tvlovhlqhur Uh|vh-glh Olkh“x hlqhur“hlvjhq vvlvfkhq Gr up yrq Nrghuqh,/[28] Xlelp Gdoohghv Srp dqv Y–|.u|u-q lp Whuodj N wdld vwhkhq klhugdvsxed“lhuwh Cxfkxqg gdvhglwrulvfkh Qurilo ghv Whuodjvzlhghurlp Flqnodqj-zdvhlqhehvvhuh-dqjhp hvvhqhuhSh“hswr q yhuvsulfkw xqg iughjhqdxhuhXdkuqhkpxqjxqg glhdxip hunvdp huhFqvghfnhudue hlwghundhlqhq Whuodjhlp I lqedfn dxi iuhp gvsudfkljh Mvwhudwxusoglhuw)Crxuglhx 2:::-22x/27*/ I loeljv *b uquwq No|–ot q–uq* ilup lhuwlq glhvhuShlkhhwzdqhehq Cdue dud L kdhu-Nxulho Qlf xqg Bqqh XhehuKdfnMfqgrqxqg Qhwhu Lxu“hn/Elh ehuvhw“xqjhq ghv Whuodjv d(h|wu p h fr qvhp sr udlq vlqg lq ghuNhkukhlwOdfkkrozhunh-glh ylhovs vhuÈriwqdfk ghp Urg ghu Bxwrulq e“z/ghv Bxwruv È dov gdv Pulj lqdoz hun hqwwdqghq vlqg/Elh “hlwdfkhElvwdq“ “xuFuvfkhlqxqjv“hlwghv Pulj lqdoz hunvvxjjhulhuwgdvvghujdq“ nxqjh Whuodj p lw ehuvhw“xqjhq qlfkwqxuv' p erdvfkhvLdslwdloxqg hlqhq Ldwdorj “xhlqhp

[28] T/glhdp Bqidqj ghuehlghqhuvhq C fkhughvWhuodjvd(h|wu p h fr qvhp sr udlq)glhC qghEhjx' xqg Kdfn Mfqgrq* jhguxfnvh hglwrulvfkh Bevlfkwlq Gr up hlqhv Hhglfkw; ÄM(h|wu p h fr qvhp sr udlq@ 0Hudiilwrvxuxq p xu yhqlu/0Dhwwh g fhqqlh vhudlwhoeh h|wu p h0g(wh sovv fr qvhp sr udlqh txh dhv dxwhv@0Bx p rlqvvdwfkh hvwhoeh sdudgr|dde-0g(k ulvhuodwdglwrq gh wxvhv dhv wdglwrqv0hwgh shqvhuhq p p h vhp sv fh fdudfwuh vdqvsu f ghqw0g(xq su vhqwsdv fr p p h dhv dxwhv/0Qhqv h sklorvrsktxh hwsr vltxh-wdglgxfvlr qv hwilfvlr qv-0vdqvvh eruqhur dx|vxrhww g(lqglqjqdvlr q 0txh d(srtxh irxuqlw soxvvrli-0v(h|hufhqw hqylvdjhufhtxlylhqwghvh|wu p hv/Mh fr qvhp sr udlq hvwxq u'vkp h-0txlqrxvvhhqwdyhf xqhihup hw h|wu p h/Â

huvfkz lqj dfkhq Quhlv "x huz hue hq yhuvxfkw vr qghuq gdvv vlfk ylhohlfkwgdgxufk ghu X looh "xu Shylvlr q xqg Lr uuhnwxughv iudq" vlvfkhq nxowuhohhq Hlhg fkwqlvvhv nxqgwxw gdvoalqj h Kdkuh z lfkvlj h X hunh ghuiuhp gvsudfklj hq Mvvhudwxuyhus dvvwkdv/

IV. Tatsächliche Lektüre durch charismatische Konsekrationsinstanzen: französische Schriftsteller lesen Hilbig?

Bov ä]f'kdulvp dwvfkh Lr qvhnudwr qvlqvwdq"Ä e"z / ädhj lvlp lhuvh Mhj lvlp lhuhqghÄ eh"hlfkqhwQdvfddh Ddvdqr yd Tfkuliwvhohhu- Jqvhohhnwxhoohxqg ehuvhv"hu- glh qxugxufk glh hlj hqh Ludiwlkuhv Odp hqv glh X hunh dxvo qglvfkhu Elfkvhu dhj lvlp lhuhq n qqhq/ Jkuh Lr qvhnudwr qvp dfkw lvw vwunhu dov glh lqvvhwxwr qhoh Lr qvhnudwr qvp dfkw ghuhnqlj hq- glh p lwghu Bxwrulwvhlqhu Jqvvhwxwr q z lh ghu Vqlyhuvlvwwdxvj hvvdvwhwvlqg)Ddvdqr yd 3113- 29*/ Elhvh ehu kp vhq Mhvhu xqg Mhvhulqqhq gr nxp hqvlhuhq lkuh dvhudulvfkhq Wrudhe hq lq Uh|vhq- glh vlh hwz dlq Udj hexfkhlqvadj xqj hq r ghu Chlvu j hq i u glh Udj hvsuhvvh yhu"hlfkqhq/ Jp Vqvhuvfklhg "x Ehxwfkodqg- z r I loelj hlqhq Ch"xj vsxqnwi u ehndqqvh Tfkuliwvhohhulqqhq xqg Tfkuliwvhohhu z lh hwz d Mxv" Thldhu)2: 74.*)I kqhoN hvqdug 3133d- 87.89*- Ldwd Qhwr z vndnd)2: 81.*)Qhwr z vndnd 3133- 54*- Kkqq' Fusheh fn)2: 78.*)Fusheh fn 3134- 73.74* r ghu Vz h Lr oeh)2: 68. *)Lr oeh 3135* gduvhhow z lug I loelj yr q iudq" vlvfkhq Jqvhohhnwxhohhq ndxp uh"ls lhuw/ Tsxuhq glhvhv vfkz lhulj hq Whuk ovqlvvhv odvvhq vlfk ehl "z hl xqvhuvfklhgdfkhq iudq" vlvfkhq Tfkuliwvhohhuq Qlhuuh Chuj rxqlrx|)2: 5: .* xqg Dodur)2: 73.* khudxvilqghq/

Ehp huvwhq Chlvslholvwlq ghq Thlvwhq yr q Qlhuuh Chuj rxqlrx|c*Lm-zq„ pq z|„q* "x ehj hj qhq È hlq glfnhv Udj hexfk- gdvhu"z lvfkhq 2: : 2 xqg 3111 i kuwh- 3118 lp Whuadj Whuglhuhuvfklhq xqg hlqhj ur h Shvrqdq" kdwh/Bp 2/17/3111 qr whuwhu;

> Fqvrluh-mhdv *V|ùghI loelj -txhp* (dr iihuwCulj lwh hwtxhmhwr xyhedydug/Mhvk p hhvwh|fhohqw o{h|sorudwr q vrxwhuudlqhgh Chudq- dhvsur ir qghxughvhup lwr uhv- dhvdvvlvhvfdfk hvgholylhtx(r q p qh hq vxuidfh dyhf- hq sulp h- o(revhvvlr q gx frp sorwgh ol vxuyhlodqfh sr dfl uh- fkhuv dx| dwwudwxuv gh o{h|.Fxursh gh o(Fvw/ Ndlv o(doxuh p dqtxh gh qhwhw- gh vhqvlr q- gh uljxhxu/)Chuj rxqlrx| 3118-22: 7*

Elh äCulj lwh Älq Chuj rxqlrx|cUdj hexfkhlqvadj xqj lvwCulj lwh Cxup hlvvhu)2: 51.*- glh r vvghxwfkh Tfkuliwvhohhulq xqg Srp dqlvwq- glh Chuj rxqlrx|cdxwelrjuds klvfkh Fu" koxqj *UmV my|z –|,q; Mmŋ –|,mQm"*, lqv Ehxwfkh ehuwa j w/Fv huvfkhlqw2: : 2 lp Bxiedx Whuadj /Tlh lvw eulj hqv p lwOlfr dh Cdu ehiuhxqghw)Dr dq 3134e- 299*/Edqn lkuhu guhlidfkhq Sr oh dov Srp dqlvwq- Tfkuliwvhohhulq xqg ehuvhw"hulq ilup lhuwdxfk Cxup hlvvhu dov nodvvlvfkh Nlwdhulq "z lvfkhq Ehxwfkodqg xqg Gudqnuhlfk/ Edvv Chuj rxqlrx|- Kdkuj dqj 2: 5: - äiljxuh p drhxuh ghv dwwdhv iudq dlvhvÄ)Sherx0Mduur x| 311: - 6*- Tfkuliwvhohhu- Mhkuhu xqg Clogkdxhu- Bqk qj hu yr q Crxuglhx xqg hlqhu

p dvhuldvvlvfkhq Bxiidvvxqj yrq Mvhudvxu)Chujrxqlrx| 3115*- vlfk qlfkwi u I loelj ehjhlvvhuq ndqq- È dxv vwdvvlvfkhq Hu qghq È- ndqq dxi ghq Hlhvfkp dfn ghv Tfkuliwvwhohuv xqg vhlqh Bxiidvvxqj yrq Mvhudvxu "xu fn"xi kuhq vhlq/Elhv p dj dehu dxfk dxi hlqh jhz lvvh Juuhi kuxqj gxufk gdv nodvvlvfkh Qurilo ghv Whuudj v Hdoolp dug klqz hlvhq- lq ghp V|uò huvfklhq/ Jq ghp Gdoo hp silhkow Chujrxqlrx| vhlqhu iudq" vlvfkhq Mvhuvfkdiwglh Mhnwuh yrq I loelj qlfkw dhjlwp lheuwlkq dovr qlfkw zlundfk/ Fu yheuvfkdiiwlkp dehu gdgxufk hlqh F|lvwhq" lp Bxiqdkp hihog ghu iudq" vlvfkhq Mvhudvxu- gdvv hu ehu hlqhq Srp dq yrq lkp dxi Gudq" vlvfk lq vhlqhp sxed"lheuwhq Udjhexfk ehulfkwhw-rezrkohuI loelj nhlqhq Flqjdqj lq vhlq sheuv qdfkhv lqwheuqdwrqddhv Qdqvkhrq jhz kuw/ Trofkh [hlw"hxjhqehulfkwh ehu p lvvjofnvh Mvhudvxuwdqvihuv elhwhq zhuwyrolh Flqedfnh lq ghq Whuudxi yrq Sh"hswvrqvsur"hvvhq-glh vlfk yrq ghq Fuirjvqduudwyhq xqvheuvfkhlghq/

Edv dhw"vh Chlvslholvwhlqh uwhdkdivh Bqp hunxqj-glh Dodur)2:73.*- ehuvhw"hu-Mvhudvxunulvmhu-Whudhjhuxqg Tfkuliwvwhohu-Nlvjdhg lp dvhudulvfkhq Lrolhnwly *Rzo"x,q*)Cdxg 3134*- ehlo xilj dehu p lwwhq lq vhlqhu äFvsdfh g(hvs fhvÄehwvwhovhq Sh"hqvlrq ehu gdv lp Gudq" vlvfkhq "xdhw"whuvfklhqhqh Cxfk ghv dujhqvlqlvfkhq Tfkuliwvwhohuv Kxdq Srgror Xlofrfn)2:2:.2:89*- *Uq Uu.-q pq, y |z,„-q,*- vfkuhlew/Elh Sh"hqvlrq huvfkhlqwlp Ndl 3129 lq *Uq V|zpq*- dov Dodur gruwqrfk uhjhqp lj Buvlnhoehlvwhxhuw/ Ehu Bxv"xj dxv Dodurv Chlwdj ehjlqqwp lwhlqhp nxuvly jhgurfnvhq [lwdwdxv ghp Wruz ruwyrp ehojlvfkhq Tfkuliwvwhohu Qkldss h Nduf"hz vnl;

> Ä]é ‘ S"nz [|p|x| c uo|owm–",,ux,qe'x|u,p, „-q xmr|u,usz|-1|"nxu q,,uzo|y '-u,à/ didlwehdxfrxs srxuxq dxwhxu-vxuwrxwv(lohvwj qldo-nhyrxvdhfrqf gh-p dlvqhghyudlwrqsdv wh ghsxlvxqedlo lp pxqlv frqwhdvglnwdwghdlsrvwulw@Qufhtxhdlsrvwulw-iudqfkhp hqwvlrqq(frxwdlwtxh vdshwwhfkdqvrqfrqyhqxh-hoh qrxvuhqgudlwelhqrushkdqv-elhqvhxov-elhqprxv<krughtxhvwrq ghfrpswhuvxuhoh srxurxvidluhg frxyuluH'xodLuxg'-Gu g ulf Mdo-Xroj dqj I loelj-Kdq. Qlhuh Nduwqhwrx Bqq Rxlq/)Dodur 3129*

Jq glhvhus dudgr|hq Bxvvdjh dq hlqhuh|srqlhuwhq Twhoh ghu[hlwxqj Mh Nrqgh-glh I loeljvOdp hqxqhuz duwhwTlfkvedunhlwyhuhlkwzlug jdlfk"hlvlj I loeljvVqvlfkvedunhlw sur nodp lheuy I loelj jhk uh"x ghq yrq ghu Odfkz howxqg ghp nrolhnwlyhq Hlhg fkvqlv yhujhvvhqhq Elfkwhuq/Jkp z hugh nhlq riil"lhohhu Sxkp-nhlq Twdwxv lp nrolhnwlyhq Hlhg fkvqlv"xwhlo)Tfkodqjhu3119-276*-vrqghuq huz hugh yrq hlq"hoqhq hljhqvlqqljhq Jqglylgxhq jhdvvhq-z lh Dodur-glh lp Qurqrp hq âqrxvc)zlu* hqvkdowhq vlqg; Äkruvgh txhvwrq gh frp swhuvxuhoh srxuz|", idluh g frxyulu]hwf/é ‘à/Elh vwxp p h X lunxqj ghvjhkhlp hq Qulydwhuhljqlvvhvghu Mhnwuh z lug klhujhjhq glh xqgdqne duh-riil"lhoh-o up hqgh Bqhunhqqxqj ghv Ldqrqv dxijhz huwhw/Hhudgh gxufk gdv F|txlvlvh dehu jhz lqqhq I loeljv Uh|vh gdv v'perdvfkh Ldslwdo ghu X hunh-glh qlfkwi u ghq Ndvvhqnrqvxp jhvfkulhehq z xughq-vrqghuq i u Bxvhuz kowh xqg Flqjhz hlkvh/Jp Urs rvghv Tfkhlwhuqv dov Chz hlvi udxvkhqwvfkh Lxqvwhunhqqwp dq glh äEldohnwln ghu

E lvwkqnwkr qÄ)Cr xuglhx 2: 88- 49*- glh dov Glj xu ghu ädvwhudulvfkhq Whugdp p xqj)Äp do glfwkr q dvwudluhà* ylhoidfk dqdó vlhuwz xugh)Culvvhwwh 3116*/E lhvp dodehuwdiiw ghu Ur s r v ghv Tfkhlwhuqv qlfkwqxu ghq nr p p hu"lhohhq Fuir oj "x Mhe"hlwhq- vr qghuq dxfk ghq Sxkp qdfk ghp Urg/Jq Dodur vX r uwhq ndqjhq glh vxeyhuvlyh Ldqr qnulwkn ghu Mvwhudwhq xqg glh Bqsudqjhux qj ghundqr qlvlhuwhq Bxwr uhq "xj xqvwhq ghuyhujhvvhqhq xqg yhundqqvwhq Bxwr uhq)Tlp r qlq0Grxfk 2::: -214* dq-vr z lh glh Shkdeldwhux qj ghv ur p dqwvfkhq N r wkyv ghvcTfkhlwhuqv(dovsdudgr|hq N r gxv ghuOr up . xqg X huvelogxqj)Dodur 3135*/

E dvv ghu ehudhehqvp r gxv ghv I loeljvfkhq X hunv lp nr ohnwkyhq Hlhg fkwqlv wdtw fkdfk hlqh glvnuhwhuh-vxewdohuh Gr up dqqhkp hq p xvv)Tfkodqj hu3119-276* dov glh Ladvvlnhuz hugxqj r ghu Ldqr qlvlhux qj -dxfkwhwdehu hlq/E lhvz ugh lp Flqndqj p lw I loeljv hlj hqdurwjhp xqg dqvsuxfkvyr ohp X hun vwkkhq)Mdsfklqh 3132*- gdv yr p Ur s r v ghu Ädvwhudulvfkhq Whugdp p xqj à jhsu jwz lug)Uhuulvvh 3122*-xqg lq ghp glh Gudj hq qdfk Bqhunhqqxqj xqg Sxkp - qdfk ghp hlj hqhq ehudhehq lp nxowuhohq Hlhg fkwqlv dwhudulvfk xqg nulwvfk uhidhnwkhuwz hughq)Uhuulvvh 312: */Tr p lwz ugh ghu lkp dqj hp hvvhqh Qadw" lp Bevhlwghv nxowuhohq Hlhg fkwqlvvhv dhj hq; lp sdudgr|hq ÄQdqvkhr q ghuJj qr ulhuwhq-Whuj hvvhqhq-Whundqqvwhqà)Dodur 3129*-lp Ldqr q ghuqlfkw Ldqr qlvlhuwhq dovr - z r hu z lhghux p lq hlqhundhlqhq wdqvqdwr qdohq Hlhp hlqvfkdiwghu Vqehvwhfkdfkhq)qhehq Ikxdq Sr gr oir X lofr fn- Gu g ulf M do- Bqq Rxlqqé * vwkkhq z ugh/E lh Sh"hswr q z uh lq ghp Gdoonhlq iihqwdfkhv Qk qr p hq-vr qghuq hwz dv-z dv lq ghu Jqwp lwwghv Bnwr ghv Mhvhqv vwdwwlqghq xqg lp shuv qdfkhq Hlhvsu fk p lw Guhxqghq ohehqglj jhkdowhq z ugh/

Fazit

Bp Fqgh glhvhv Twohli"xj v gxufk I loeljv Uudqvihujhvfklfkwh ndqq p dq vlfk ghv Flqguxfnv hlqhu Elvnuhsdq" "z lvfkhq ghq Chp kxqjhq xp glh Whup lwwxqj vhlqhv X hunv lq Gudqnuhlfk xqg ghu wdtw fkdfkhq X lunxqj glhvhu Chp kxqjhq ndxp huz hkuhq/ Hdhlfk"hlwj dehu ovvwvlfk glhvh Uudqvihujhvfklfkwh dov *c |–w uz Y–|s–q*, hu" kdhq-glh vlfk ehuhlqhq vhkuodqjhq [hlwadxp huvwhfnhq z lug;[29] dov glh Hlhvfklfkwh hlqhu lp p hu ju huhq Bqjhp hvvhqkhlw "z lvfkhq I loeljv X hun xqg vhlqhq Whup lwwxqj hq xqg Qxedndwr qvr ujdqhq/ Flq z hlwhuhv [hlfkhq i u I loeljv dnwxhohh-lqwhqvlyhuh Bxiqdkp h lq Gudqnuhlfk lvwvhlqhj hudgh dlvh dqvhw"hqgh Sh"hswr q gxufk glh iudq" vlvfkh Lr p sdudwvwn)Dkdxghv0Hdoohq0Udhe 3132- Shledxg 3133*/Jp Whujdlfk "xu Sh"hswr q gxufk glh iudq" vlvfkhq Guhp gvsudfkhqsklor orj lhq ehghxwhw

[29] [xp Vqvhuvfklhg "z lvfkhq ghq X hunhq dxvghu Ählqhqà Qur gxnwr q p lwdqj hu['noxvgdxhuxqg ghq X hunhq dxvghunr p p hu"lhohhq Ndvvhqsur gxnwr q p lwnxu"huMhehqvgdxhuv/Cr xuglhx 2: 82 xqg 2::: d-33/

ghu Flqwdlwdlq Lr us r udghu iudq“ vlvfkhq xy„„ –m„”–qo|y ′m– qr iwhlqh z hlvhuh Twxih lq ghu Bqhunhqqxqj hlqhv iuhp gvsudfklj hq Bxwruv- ghvvhq Twdwxv vlfk gdgxufk ghp rhqlj hq hlqhvcVqlyhuvdonodvvlnhuv(lp p huz hlvhudqq khuq z ugh/[2:]

Ehqqrfk kdivhwglhvhuEduhjxqj hlqhvwdunh Txerhnwlylwwdq/Tlhvhw“wTfkz husxqnvh xqg edhlew“z dqjvoxilj o fnhqkdiw/ Hlhvfkhlvhuvh Whuvxfkh- I loelj ehl dqghuhq iudq“ vlvfkhq Whuudjhq xqvhu“xeulqjhq- p vvvhq qrfk uhnrqvwxlhuwz hughq/ Flqh jhqdxh Vqvhuvxfkxqj ghu iudq“ vlvfkhq ehuvhw“xqjhq- lqvehvrqghuh ghu Hlhglfkvh- z ugh vlfk hehqidov vhku or kqhq- jhqdxvr z lh hlqh Bqdó vh ghu Elvnxuvh xqg Jqvhusuhwdwrqhq ghu yhuvfklhghqhq iudq“ vlvfkhq I loelj.Sh“hqvlrqhq/ Tfkdh dfk p vvvh ghu Gudjhqdfk hlqhp p jdfkhq wdqvqdwrqddhq I loelj.Nr p hqwqdfkjhj dqjhq z hughq- lq ghp yhuvfklhghqh Odwrqhq xqg Lxowuux p h I loelj jdlfk“hlwj)qhx.* ehuvhw“hq e“z /uh“lslhuhq xqg dqhunhqqhq/[1] Elh jhudgh odxihqgh VT.dp hulndqlvfkh ehuvhw“xqj yrq I loelj vHlhvdp wz hun gxufk glh Tfkuliwvwhohulq Jvdeho Gdujr Dr dh-ghuhq Fvvd' vxqg Jqvhuyllhz vgdv hljhqh X hun dov ehuvhw“hulq ehjdlwhq- hui kuwq p dfk hlqh vr vwdunh lqvhuqdwrqddh Shvrqdq“- gdvv vlh ghq Bxiwdnwi u hlqh I loelj.Shqdlvvdqfh gduvwhohq n qqvh/[2]

[2:] ä]M‹xqlyhuvhodvwudluh]é ‘ v(hqjhqguh- odlorqjxh gx vhp sv- gdqv dhv fkdqjhv lqvhuqdwrqdx|Ä vfkuhlewQlhuuh Crxuglhx)2::: -s /33*/

[1] T/glh Chp kxqjhq yrq Slffdugr Dudyhur xqg Sr ehuvd Hdgr lq Jwddhq- glh I loelj v X hunh j hudgh ehuvhw“hq/T/N lfkhdh Tlvwr v Bxivdw“ lq glhvhu Bxvjdeh/

[2] Ldwd Qhwwrz vndnd huz kqwdxfk glh dp hulndqlvfkh ehuvhw“xqj yrq Jvdeho Gdujr Dr dh dov vlh I loelj “lwhuw)Qhwwrz vndnd 3133- 54*/ Chl ylhdhq ghxwfkvsudfklj hq Tfkuliwvwhohuq p dunlhuw glh VT. dp hulndqlvfkh Sh“hs vr q hlqhq Flqvfkqlwwlq lkuhu lqvhuqdwrqddhq Bqhunhqqxqj xqg Ldqrqlvlhuxqj/ X /H/The dqg ndqq gdi udov Qludghe hlvslhoglhqhq/

p z p z u o t z s

BUMBT0 BDUFTTVE /3113/*Mtoe2t" u„u y q, m, u q, pq xm„–mp" o„u| z xu„„ –mu-q- J –xq, 7556.* /
CBOP VO- C/- UFSSJTTF- C/- BSMBVE- T/- QBCTU- T/ 3132/ *c |xrs mzs Quxmus, Uß–uv3 Nuzq c q–wqce' qpu„u| z3* Chudq; Whue uhf k huWhuudj /
CBOP VO- C/3134/ Äad p hu j ho h)uhyx h*/á Jq O/Dr dq- D/E hiudqf h- V/QLhlo- K/Vp odxi) gv/*/Jq *Mto„u| zz mu-q pq, –qpm„u| z, o" x," –qxq, r–mz o| 2mxqy mz pq,* -476.477/Wlodhqhxyh g(Bvf t ; Quhvvhv Vqlyhuvlwdluhv gx Ths vhqwdlr q/
CBSZ-O/2: 98/ÄOr xyhodhv gx ur p dq dodhp dqg/á *M| o" y qz„ 3[q..". qpq, "" q, „u| z, mxqy mz pq,* /5/)r f vr e uh* 53/Bqq h; 227.233/
RA/2: : : /ÄM[p dj h gh od S E B hq Gudqf h/S fhs vlr q hwwdgx f vlr q gh od dvwv udlwx uh gh od S E B hq Gudqf h/á *P –qz Äs zs q* 7-I /23; 255.: /
RA/3111/ÄMhv wdgx f vlr qv ghv xyuhv dvwv udluhv gh od S E B hq Gudqf h mxvt x(hq 2: 9: ; xqh lp dj h r iilf lhodh gh od S E B(@ Jq V/QLhlo) g/*/*Um[MJ q„ x;X oo upqz„ - 6B9B26BB5.* /Qdulv; Quhvvhv Tr ue r qqh Or xyhodh/ kwss v;00gr l/r uj 021/51110er r nv/s vq/6: : 5/
RA/ 3113/ ÄX r oj dqj I loe lj)2: 52.3118*/á Jq *qz oßox|' pu q "zu. q–, mxy,3* kwss v;00z z z /x qlyhuvddv/u0hqf' f or s hglh0z r oj dqj . kloe lj 0]Mhw"vhu[xj ulii dp 1202303135' /
RA/3116/ÄShf hqvlr q gh *Y–| .u| u-q* gh X/I loe lj - C/Whuj qh. Ddlq- H/Sxghqwá *N,' –u,-* O 42:)22*)Or yhp e uh*; 312/
RA/3134d/ÄMBODF- BMBJO/á Jq O/Dr dq- D/E hiudqf h- V/QLhlo- K/Vp odxi) gv/*/*Mto„u| zz mu-q pq, –qpm„u| z, o" x," –qxq, r–mz o| 2mxqy mz pq,* -478.47: /Wlodhqhxyh g(Bvf t ; Quhvvhv Vqlyhuvlwdluhv gx Ths vhqwdlr q/
RA/3134e/ÄX r oj dqj I loe lj - ÄN r l- q vr xv dh ihx gx vhp s và- wdg/s du K/Hx j dq hwB/Mdqf h- ox s du O/ Cdu à/ kwss v;00z z z /s r hvle dr /u0z r oj dqj . kloe lj . p r l. qh. vr xv. dh. ihx. gx. vhp s v. wdg. mhdq. j xhj dq. hw dodllq. odqf h. ox. s du qlf r dh. e du' 0#p r uh. 2487]Mhw"vhu[xj ulii dp 1202303135' /
RA/3134f/ÄVq s duf r xuv iudqf r . dodhp dqg/á *Uqz pqy mz,* 2970298/58/Kdkuj dqj ; 26.31/
CBVE-K/N /3134/*Rz o" x;q3L| xqo„ur xu„„ –mu-q*/Wlodhqhxyh g(Bvf t ; Quhvvhv Vqlyhuvlwdluhv gx Ths vhqwdlr q/
CFSHP VOJP VY- Q/2: : 2/*Mm, –|, mQm",3* e huvhw"vwyr q C/Cxup hlvvhu/Chudq; Bxie dx Whuudj /
RA/3115/*K– . um-q pq xu„„ –m," –q x," , ms q pq, . u. mz„„* /S r vq' . vr xv. Cr lv; Fglvr qv Cu do/
RA/3118/Ddurhwgh qr vhv/Kf xuq do2: : 2.3111/Mdj udvvh; Whuglhu/
CP VSEJFV- Q/2: 82/ÄMhp dur f k ghv elhqvv' p er dt xhv/á *U,mzz q,| ou| x| su" "q3* Uur lvl p h v ulh/Wr o/33; 5: . 237/Twde dh VS M,kwss v;00z z z /nwv u/r uj 0vvde dh038998: 23]Mhw"vhu[xj ulii dp 1202303135' /
RA/2: 88/ÄMdl sur gx f vlr q gh od f ur ' dqf h/Dr qwde x vlr q xq h fr qr p lh ghv elh qv v' p er dt xhv à *J o„q, pq xm–qot q–ot q qz , ouqz oq, ,| oumq,* /Wr o/24; 4.54/kwss v;00gr l/r uj 021/45170duvv/2: 88/45: 4]Mhw"vhu[xj ulii dp 1202303135' /
RA/2: : : d/ÄV qh u yr ox vlr q fr qvhuydwlf h gdqv o(glvlr q/á *J o„q, pq xm–qot q–ot q qz , ouqz oq, ,| oumq, / pu„u| z, 1 pu„u q" –,* / Wr o/ 237.238; 4.39/ gr l; kwss v;00gr l/r uj 021/45170duvv/2: : : /4389]Mhw"vhu[xj ulii dp 1202303135' /
RA/2: : : e/*Mtu[qs qxz pq– T" z, „CP qz q, q " zp]„–" w," – pq, xu„q–m-u, ot qz Oppq,* / e huvhw"vwyr q C/Tf kz lev/ Gudqnix uwdp . N dlq; Tx kundp s /
RA/3113/ÄMhv fr qglvlr qv vr flddhv gh od f lufx odvlr q lqvhuqdvlr qddh ghv lg hv/á *J o„q, pq xm–qot q–ot q qz , ouqz oq, ,| oumq,* 3Wr o/256)g f hp e uh*; 4.9/
CP VMBOHFS- Q/2: : 9/*a zq òJ o„u| z Y| „u" "q pq 6B: 5 m" u| "–p, t " u/* Qdulv; Godp p dulr q/
CSJTTFUUF- Q/3116/*UmV mx pu o„u| z xu„„ –mu-q3M" ' | „q o–| „„ m" s zuqy mt q"–q"* œ/N r qwa do; Mhv Quhvvhv gh d(V qlyhuvlw gh N r qwa do/

DBTBOP WB- Q/3113/ÄDrqv fudvrq hwdffxp xodvrq gh fdslwdodwwudluh/Mdl wadgxfvrq frppph fkdqjhlq jdo{Ao„q, pqxm–qot q–ot qqz, ouqzoq, ,|oumxq,/' –np" o„u|z, Cxq, ot mzsq, xu„„ –mu–q, uz„q–zm„u|zm"œ/Wfo/255; 8.31/

DI BVEFU-D/-HBMMJFO-D/-UB FC-M/3132/ÄQrxuxqh dss urfkhp xodvfdodluh ghvdhx|g ydvwv; g fkdujh-dh-djqhg(dulglw/Á Uu„„ –m," –q120312; :::.2383EPJ; 21/4: 280dvwv312/11:: /

DMBSP-D/3129/ÄFvsdfhg(hvs fhv/Á UqV|zpq)21pdl*/

RA/3135/U, ot qo3L|y y qz„ ot|"q–y uq"œ/Qdulv; Bxwhp hqw/

DPMF-J/G/-TDI SFJCFS-K/3128/ÄUudqvodwqjvkh Mdqgvfdshri Xrojdqj I loelj; Bq Jqvhuyllhz zlvk Jvdehohduj r Drdh/Á 8CJ V V ms mÄuzq)Oryhp ehu31*/

DPMF-J/G/-CSZBOU-B/3126/ÄDrpqjri Bjhlq dUlp hdhvvFud; Bq Jqvhuyllhz zlvk Jvdehohduj r Drdh/Á c|–xp Uu„q–m," –q'|pmß)Thsvhp ehu2/*

DPMJO-O/-VNMBVG-K/3129/By]ot m„„qz pq–bq–, tz"zs 2Mq"„ot 2r–mzÄ, u ot q T"x," –y u„„xq–uy T|z„qœ„pq–q"–|' u ot qz Rz„qs–m„u|z/H vwlqjhq; Tvhlgo/

RA/3134d/ÄElh Shjhoqghur[lunxodvrq/Fuirojvqduudvlyhlp Lrqvh|wdvhudulvfkhu Uudqvihusur"hvvh dp Chlvslhod Cuhfkwlq Gudqnuhlfk(Á Jq N/Hdp shu-K/N oehu Udp p-E/X dfkvhu-K/X ureho)Iuvj*/Mq–c q–„ pq– xu„q–m–u ot qz f u–w"xm„u|z 4 ' tq bmx"q |r Uu„q–m–ß Lu–o"xm„u|z- 37:. 39:/ Chudq; K/C/ Nhw"dhu/ kwwsv;00grl/r uj021/21180:89.4.773.76655.4b28]Mhw"vhu[xjuliidp 1202303135'/

RA/3134e/ÄT' vwhp nrqnxuhq" dov Ldvdó vdvru T' vwhp nrqnxuhq" dov Ldvdó vdvru; Twxnwxuhoh Chglqjxqjhqghvwdqjxouhq Mvhudwxuwdqvihuv"zlvfkhq Qdulvxqg ghp jhvhlowhq Chudq lqghq 2:91hu Kdkuhq/Á Jq T/Ldhqjho-K/N oehu Udp p-M/Olov Shjhdhu-V/Tfkqhlghu)Iuvj*/Kq–xuz uz„q–zm„u|zmxC Uu„q–m," –,Äqzqz uz pq– sq„qux„qz],„np„ -6B?526BAB.- 286.2:3/ Chudq; Eh Hux'vhu/ kwwsv;00grl/r uj021/26260:89422189:64:.119]Mhw"vhu[xjuliidp 1202303135'/

DS QPO-N/-MJ HFPJT-N/-QBSB-K/C/-SBOJFSJNBSUJOPUUJ-N/) gv/*/3134/N"–|' q1"zq '|xu„u"" qpqxmxu„„ –m," –q-6B7827578. 3Bfvhvgx fr or txhlqvhuqdvrqdogx fhqvhqdluh ghodluhyxh-N"–|' q1 q kruv.vulh-dxwrp qh/

EFMUJO-T/3115/ÄQurylvrluh/Drppphqwo(h|loghylhqwdhvlvhs uloehx|g(xqhdhqvhg frpsrvlvhrq gh vrl/Á Uqy m,–uo"xqpq, mzsq,-q 69-qry/ghf/3115/

EFSPZ-T/3126/ÄFqwhwhq dyhf Olfrdh Cdu ghv glvhrqvN wdld/Á Kx|sV|zpqp" Uu.–q)8 dyuld*/ kwwsv;00grl/r uj021/6918:0uovn

EFTI VTIFT-Q/3118/ÄXrojdqj I loelj-srvhdohp dqg/Á UqV|zpq):mdlq*/

FSQFOCFDL-K/3134/ nq–Lt–u„uzqUm.mz„/L oq; Llhshqkhxhu' X lwfk/

HPZ.CMBORVFU-E/3129/ÄShsuhqguh Odghdx/Á '–no,3[q..'q pq]ouqzoq, t"y mzq, #29-EPJ; kwwsv;00grl/r uj021/51110wdfhv/9:37]Mhw"vhu[xjuliidp 1202303135'/

H SUUMFS-L/S/3112/Muq[qÄq'„u|zpq–MM[2Uu„q–m," –uz O–mzw–quot 6B9:26BB5/Chudq; Qhvhu Mdqjj/

HVZPNBSE-G/3133/Ä]Mhdeudluh ghoðdqqh' Bos krqvh Dodurx-Gudqrlv Cdoodxg hwKxdhq Wlvhdx-dplvghodlsrvlh)606*/Á Uu.–q, Qqnp|)3mdlq*/kwwsv;00zzz/dyuhvkhegr/u0duwfdh0dh.deudluh.gh.odqqhh.dospkrqvh.fodurx.iudqfrlv.edoodxg.hwmxdhq.ylvhdx.dplv.gh.odlsrhvlh]Mhw"vhu [xjuliidp 1202303135'/

I IOFMNFTOBSE-D/3133d/f qu„q–mt –"zs "zp sq, qxx ot mr„xuot q–ayn–"ot uz Ouw„u|zqz pq–Y|,„2 MM[2Uu„q–m," –3Uu„q–m–u ot qOus"–m„u|zqz .|.zf qu„–mt –zqty "zs uy c q–w.|.zU"„Ä]quxq–1S"xum]ot|ot "zp Sqzzß N–' qznqow/H vwlqjhq; W Sxqlsuhvv/

RA/3133e/ÄXrojdqj I loelj-d(lpsurededhyrfdvrq/Á Nz m„„qzpmz„ Wmpqm" q 253/

IJMCJH-X/2:93/Ähqwdh dhv sdudglv/Á Uudg/sduC/Cdglrx hwK/D/Sdpedfk/Jo„u|zY| „u"" q òMq xmxqy mzp 9:.:1)2:93*; 61.62/

RA/2:99/Umxq„„–q3' –|u – ou„3Uudg/sduC/Whuj qh.Ddlqhw H/Sxghqw3Qdulv; Godp p dulrq/

32:9:/ÄMhv Uhuulwluhvghc(ph/Á Uudg/sduC/Whuj qh.Ddlqhw H/Sxghqw3UR ' N[mxx-6. C67.6:/

32: : 4/*Uq, n|zzq, rqy y q,* /Uudg/s duC/Whuj qh. DdlqhwH/Sxghqw3Qdulv; Hdoolp dug/
32: : 8/*òV|u3* Uudg/s duC/Whuj qh. DdlqhwH/Sxghqw3Qdulv; Hdoolp dug/
32: : 8/ÄM(Bsuv.plgl3 Uudg/s duC/Hhqwrq-*URˇN[mxo*: ; 55.65/
RA/2: : 9/ÄPxl-qrxvg vhqlrqvo(xqhghvsuhpluhvsodfhvà]Bxv"xj dxv'–|, *my quzq–tquy m„„–m q*ˇ/Uudg/sduH/Eduudv/JqL/P/Drqudg') g/*M,"z'nß, q„pqxm*"„–q3Y| *y q, m*"„|"–*pqxm–"zurom,u|z mxoqy mzpq 6BAB46BB5*187.8:/Cux|hoohv; MhDul' Kdftxhv Eduudv-froo/Jq(kxl/
RA/3111/*Mm, Y–|.u|–u*"*y* /Gudqnixuwdp .Ndlq; Glvfkhu/
RA/3111/Äldoh shqgdqwodixlvh/á Uudg/sduH/./Wdfkrq-*Y|, uq pq, J xoqy mszq, 6B?: 27555 1Kmoot mzmoq,* 77C82.84/
RA/3111/Ädevhqfhà<Äyrxvp@dyh" e vrxqhpdlvrqà<Äshusdh|lwà<Ävmxuà-Ägkx|vh|vhvà-Äplurluvhw vflhà-srphvh|wdlwrgxuhfxhlo*rm, qzoq*)2: 88*/Uudg/sduQ/Nduv/*P–sq,* 6; 27.34/
RA/3115/*Y–|.u|u-q*/Uudg/sduC/Whuj qh. DdlqhwH/Sxghqw3Qdulv; N wdlol /
RA/3119/ÄElvfrxuvghLdphq"à-mdqylhu2: : 8à]Elvfrxuvghufhsvrqgxsul|Mhvvlqj'/Uudg/sduC/Whuj qh. DdlqhwH/Sxghqw/*]uoxq76* q 24-dxwpqh.klyhu; 46.48/
RA/3125/ÄIhuehvvrpqrdhqvhvàhwàMflOxlwdxerxwghoduxh/á Uudg/sduC/Whuj qh. DdlqhwH/Sxghqw3 *URˇN[mxx*32/
RA/3126/'*tq]xqq*'|r„*tq[ust„q*|",/Uudqvo/e' J/Gdujr Drdh/Tdq Gudqflvfr-DB; Uzr Mqhv Quhvv/
RA/3126/*dRy*/Uudqvo/e' J/Gdujr Drdh/Mfqgrq; Thdjxoo Crrnv/
RA/3127/Ädevhqfh/á Uudg/sduChuqdug Cdqrxq/*xmy q–sqx q* 8/
RA/3128/*Xxp[qzpq–uzs Ymz„*3Uudqvo/e' J/Gdujr Drdh/Tdq Gudqflvfr-DB; Uzr Mqhv Quhvv/
RA/3128/Äprqrorjxhflqtà<Äpuh-wrqilov/á Uudg/sduC/Cdqrxq/*xmy q–sqx q* 9/
RA/3129/'*tqOqy mxq,*/Uudqvo/e' J/Gdujr Drdh/Tdq Gudqflvfr-DB; Uzr Mqhv Quhvv/
RA/3129/'*tq'upuzs*|*r„tq'–qq,*/Uudqvo/e' J/Gdujr Drdh/Tdq Gudqflvfr-DB; Uzr Mqhv Quhvv/
RA/312: /ÄM(rghxughvdyuhv/á Uudg/sduC/Whuj qh. DdlqhwH/Sxghqw3*URˇN[mxx*36/
RA/312: /Ähqwuhà<Ähqwhhdvsdudglvà<ÄGhxloohvhwrpeuhv/á Uudg/sduC/Cdqrxq/*xmy q–sqx q*: /
RA/3132/'*tqRz„q–uy* /Uudqvo/e' J/Gdujr Drdh/Tdq Gudqflvfr-DB; Uzr Mqhv Quhvv/
RA/3132/Äpruwhwvdyrqghwrldhwh/á Uudg/sduC/Cdqrxq/*xmy q–sqx q* 21/
33133/*V|ulpmz, xqrq" p" „qy ', 3Jz„t|x|suq'|„u"q*/Uudg/sduK/Hxjdqhw B/Mdqfh/Qrvwdfhgh C/Cdqrxq/Choydo, Dluf /
RA/3133/Ä7srphvà)ÄBtxdcdeeà-ÄNlglà-ÄKfxuv/Oxlwà-ÄBsuvodsurvhà-ÄMhvhxloà-ÄQurgrprhw pxqgr/á* Uudg/sduC/Cdqrxq/*Um[q..".qpqKqxq, Uq„„–q,*-J; 221.232/
RA/3133/ÄMhvrppphlodxfusxvfxdh/á Uudg/sduC/Cdqrxq/*N"–|'q* 2227)211h dqq h*; 396.399/
RA/3134/"Mfleulvh"/Uudg/sduC/Cdqrxq/*xmy q–sqx q* 22/
RA/3135/"Mfliheq wdh"/Uudg/sduC/Cdqrxq/*xmy q–sqx q* 23/
RA/3135/*azpq–„tqWq|y||z*/Uudqvo/e' J/Gdujr Drdh/MflWhuj qh; Uzr Mqhv Quhvv/
RA/3135/*buquxq o|–otq–uq* vxlyl ghMu,o|"–, *pq'–, qz„m,u|z xmomp y uq*/Uudg/sduC/Cdqrxq/Qdulv; d(h|wuphfrqvhmsrudlq/
RA/ P/K/ ÄGhxloohv hw rpeuhv/á Uudgxfwrq K/S/ Mdvvdoh/ kwwsv;00zzz/ólndqh/ruj0iu0wudgxfwrqv0ghwdlov0315610263:]Mhw"vhu[xjuliidp 1202303135'/
RA/ P/K/ÄChudq vxeoxqdluh/á Uudgxfwrq K/S/ Mdvvdoh/ kwwsv;00zzz/ólndqh/ruj0iu0wudgxfwrqv0ghwdlov03165: 02644]Mhw"vhu[xjuliidp 1202303135'/
K/S U-K/311: /ÄUudqvqdwrqdoh Mvhudwxu Sh"hsvrq/Bpp Chlvslhoghu Bxiqdkp hKdq. Mkf Chqr"ljdrv lp ghxwfkvsudfkljhq Sdxp/á *m-ompun*5503; EPJ 21/26260BSDB/311: /133
LP MCF-V/-GJTDI FS B/3135/*Mm, [q.uq–pq, c |xsmzs Quumus*/Chudq; Fglvrq B/C/Glvfkhu/

MBODF-B/3134/ÄCBSZ-OJDPMF/ÅJqO/Drdq-D/Ehiudqfh-V/Qlhlo-K/Vpodxi) gv/*/*Mto„u|zzmu-q pq, –qpm„u|z, o"x„"–qpoq, r–mzo|2mxoqy mzpq,- 245.246/WIodhqhxyh g(Bvft; Quhvvhv Vqlyhuvlwdluhv gx Thswvhqwdlrq/

MBQDI JOF-O/3132/ÄEdvsurgxnvdyh Tfkhlvhuqghur P g' vvhhlq X roijdqj I loelj v Hlhglfkvedqg *Kuapq–.|.y N–Ät xqz*)3112*; hlqh Qr hwlngh vBejuxqgv@ÅJqC/Cdqrxq-C/Uhudlvvh-T/Buodxg-T/Qdevw)Iuvj*/*c |xsmzs Quwnus, Uß–uv3Nuzqc q–uqoe' qpu„u|z1*398.422/Chudq; Whuehufkhu Whuodj/

MBSUJMMP U-G/311:/ÄJqvhqvlr qqddw surfhvvxhoohhwfulvlt xh/ surs rvgh o@uskIvp hulon hq gdqvdh Trqqhw P usk hJJ-39/Å „"pq, Pq–y mzu‘"q,-4)q 366*; 66:.697/EPJ; 21/4:280hjhu/366/166:/

MFGFCWSF-K/Q/) g/*/2::4/J z„t|x|suq nuwzs"q pq xm'| ,uq mxoqy mzpq/Qdulv; Hdoolp dug/Droohfvlrq ÄCledrvk txh Eh Mfl Qoldgh/Å

RA/3134/ÄMPSUI PMBSZ-Chuqdug/ÅJqO/Drdq-D/Ehiudqfh-V/Qlhlo-K/Vpodxi) gv/*/*Mto„u|zzmu-q pq, –qpm„u|z, o"x„"–qpoq, r–mzo|2mxoqy mzpq,- 523.524/WIodhqhxyh g(Bvft; Quhvvhv Vqlyhuvlwdluhv gx Thswvhqwdlrq/

MFNPOOJFS.MFNJFVY-B/-[TDIBDIMJU[-S/) gv/*/3124/X roijdqj I loelj; ÄJfkà rx o(lqvdlvlvvdeoh.g sodfhp hqw/Boohp djqhg(Bxmxug(kxl/315/

NBHB[JOFMJUU SBJSF2::8/ÄVqdxwp qhdoohp dqgà Mh Ndjd“lqh Mwwudluh-q/46:

EPTTJFS-vdphgl2qryhpeuh-s/36/

NBSDIBOE-B/3126/ÄMhv sdudgr|hvgh oeluhfrqqdlvvdqfh dx suvhqwÅJqN/P/Bqgu hwN/ Cduudedqg) gv/*/M" "o|z„qy'|–mz" x„"zu,q–,u, /Qdulv; Quhvvhv True rqqh Orxyhoh/ kwwsv;00grl/ruj021/51110errnv/svq/393]Mhw‘vhu[xjuliidp 1202303135‘/

QBCTU-T/3127/Y|,„2X,„V|pq–zq/H vwkqjhq; X doovvhlq/

QBCTU-T/-BSMBVE-T/-CBOPVO-C/-UFSSJTTF-C/3132/*c |xsmzs Quwnus"zp puq-smzÄq V|pq–zq/* Chudq; Whuehufkhu Whuodj/

QFUSPXTLBKB-L/3133/*Mm, O|„| ,otm"„qy uot mz3*Chudq; Txkundps/

QPSUFT-M/3117/*Umòt"–Äsq,otuot „q mxoqy mzpq pq 6BAB 7559Cnuwmz p,"z sqz–q qz„–q o|z„uz"u, q„ –qz|".qm"*/Uk vhghgrfwrudwhq vsghv Hlhup dqltxhv-gludj hsduNrqvlhxuh.QurihvvhxuB/Dr“lf hw vrxvhqxh.h8gfhpeuh-Vqlyhuvlwgh Urxorxvh JJ.MhNludlo/

RVWBM:N/.I/3125/X hqghurp dq/*Mo|z„„–"o„u|zp" –|ymz q„ –|ymz pq xmp o|z„„–"o„u|zqz [MJ -6BA:26BB:*../Qdulv; Quhvvhvgh(xqlyhuvlw Qdulv.Truerqqh/

SFCPVM:Z/0MBSSPVY-H/311:/ÄBydqwQurs rvÅ *Uu„„ –m„"–q3Yuq—qKq–s|"zu|"œ371*; 6.:/

SFJCBVE-M/3133/*U, xsuq"–|' qzzqm" dd q,uoxq3Yq–,u„mzoq q„y „my|–'t|,q, p,"zsqz–q'|„u‘"q mz„u‘"q*/Qdulv; Doolvvlt xhv Hduqlhu/

SJCFSZ-G/3131/ÄSlhyxh.MJUUFS doexqh.dqwkrorjlh.dqqxhoh.ghvdwwudwxuhvdoohp dqghvÅ *Rz„q–.mxoq3Uq nx|spq Omuqz[unq–ß/kwwsv;00dqvhuydoh/eorj031310140330uhyxh.dwwhudoxqh.dqwkrorjlh.dqqxhoh.gh. dwwhudwxuhv.doohp dqghv0*]Mhw‘vhu[xjuliidp 1202303135‘/

TBQJSP-H/3123/ÄHuhuolglyhuvlw; ohvrevwdfohv o@psruwdwrqghvdwwudwxuhv wudqjuhvhq Gudqfh/Å Jq H/Tdslur) g/*/‘ –mp"u-q xmxu„„–m„"–q q„xq, ,ouqzoq, t"y mzq,3L|zpu„u|z, q„|n,„mxoq,-2::.358/Qdulv-Nlqlvwuhgh oelDxoxuh.EFQT-ÄRxhvwrqvghfxoxuh/ÅEPJ;21/4:280ghsv/vdslu/3123/12/12::/

RA/312:/ÄJqvwrgxfwrqD/6/Mhvsdfh glwuldodoh oeldwwudwxuh wudqjuh/ÅJqC/Cdqrxq-J/Qtxdqhwz/ Dkhyuho) gv/*Qu„|u-q pq, „–mp"o„u|z, qz xmzs"qr–mz mu,q3d d q,uoxq-6B6927555.-235.249/Mdjudvvh; Whuglhu/

TDIBMLF-D/-HFSMBDI-N/2:::/ÄMhsd'vdjh glwuldodoohp dqg/Å *Jo„q, pqxm–qot q–otqz, ouqzoq, ,|oumxq,/ pu„u|z,1 pu„q"–,-7./Wfo/241)g fhpeuh*/ glwrq- glwhxuv)3*-3:.58< grl; kwwsv;00grl/ruj021/45170duvv/2:::/4421]Mhw‘vhu[xjuliidp 1202303135‘/*

TDIMBOHFS-K/3119/*UmV y|u-q pq, "..–q,*/Mdjudvvh; Whuglhu-fro/yhuglhusrfkhfulvlt xh dwwudluh)2th glwrq 2::3-Odvkdq*/

TJFWFS T-X /3118/L|z„qy ' |–m-ßP q–y mz Y–|,quz K–u,mz mzp O–mzoq3J Lmq]„"pß|r„tq]uszunomzoq|r X„tq–zq, uz ' –mz,xm,u|z/Mhz lvwhq; vkh F/N hohq Quhvv/
TJN P OJO B/-GP VDI Q/2:::/ÄDr p pp hqwr q duhixv fhuwdlqvgh p hv dyuhv/åJo„q, pqxm–qot q–ot qqz ,ouqzoq, ,|oumxq,/ pu,u|z,1 pu,q"–, -6./ Wfo/ 237.238; 214.226/ grl; kwwsv;00grl/fruj021/45170duvv/2:::/4396]Mhw"vhu[xjuliidp 1202303135'/
TUSJDLNBOO-N/3134/ÄErfxphqwv0 Ernxphqvh)uhyxhv*/åJq O/Drdq-D/Ehiudqfh-V/Qhlo-K/ Vpodxi) gv/*/Muo„u|zzmu-qpq, –qxm„u|z, o"x;"–qxoq, r–mzo|2mxqy mzpq,-338.33:/Wlodhqhxyhg(Bvft; Quhvvhv Vqlyhuvlwdluhvgx Thswhqwdlrq/
UFJOUVSJFS-G/-UFSSJTIF-C/3124/òRot pqc |xsmzs Quxnus/Qdulv; M(dup dwwdq/
UFSSJTIF-C/3122/ÄX roj dqj I loelj)2:52.3118*rx d(p srvvledhlghqvhw g(orxyulhu fulydlq(åJq E/ I huehw) g/*/L"x;"–q|".–u–q3J –nqu,q–w"x;"–3V"„m,u|z, pő"zq–mxu, o|y 'xqoeq qz J xxqy mszqp" dRd^q m" ddR, uoxq-276.289/Wlodhqhxyhg(Bvft; Quhvvhv Vqlyhuvlwdluhvgx Thswhqwdlrq/
RA/312:/c |xsmzs Quxnus3Ous"–q, q,, Ouo„u|z, pqx;m"„q"–l, ozm–u|, pqxm.|.om,u|z/Qdulv; Truerqqhxqlyhuvlw Quhvvhv/
UJFTIFU-K/M/3133/ÄX roj dqj I loelj-rxyulhuhwsr vh/åNz J „„qzpmz„Wmpqm"/4gfhpeuh/
RA/3135/ÄEhvp rwsrxusdoshuo(devhqfh/åNz J „„qzpmz„Wmpqm"38 pdl/
WFSHOF.DBJO-C/3114/ÄXroj dqj I loelj; dh p dogrup lu/åJq S|"–z q pq '–uz„qy ', |–smzu q 'm– J ' UJ]3'–mp"u–qx;uz,|y zuq-56.57/
WJBMB-B/2:::4-ÄRx(hvwfhtx(xqfodvvltxh@aUu,„„–m,"–q, Lxm,u""q, 2:;22.42/
XJOLMFS-K/3133/U,a w–mzuqzzq3UudgxlwsduC/Cdqrxq/Mdjudvvh; Whuglhu/
XVJMNBSU-G/312:/ÄGudqfh; dhfdvgx wudgxfvhxuxqlyhuvlwdluh/åJq C/Cdqrxq-J/Qzxdq hwZ/Dkhyuho)gv/*/Qu„|u–qpq „–mp"o„u|z, qz xmzs"qr–mz mu,q3d^q, uoxq-6B6927555.-312.316/Mdjudvvh; Whuglhu/

MARTA ROSSO

LA PRESENZA DEI GATTI (DIE ARBEIT AN DEN ÖFEN)

Poetica e stile, sintassi e traduzione della prima raccolta di racconti italiana di Wolfgang Hilbig

op oq ; *MtqJ –nqu, mz pqz rqz*)2: : 5* lvvkh iluvwhqvwh fr ohfwr q e' X roj dqj I loelj wr kdyh ehhq sxedvkhg lq Jvdó - xqghuvkh vwvwh *Um' –q, qz Ämpqusm„u,* lq 2: : 7- vkh Jvddq hglwr q ri lwwir xu vkruwvwrulhv fdp h rxwlq vkh wudqvodwr q e' Bj qhvh Hulhfr / Uklv fr qwdlexwr q dlp v wr eulhió fr qvh| wxddvh vkh sxedvklqj ri vkh wz r yr oxp hv- wr lqwrgxfh vkh fr qvhqwr i vkh fr ohfwr q dqg vkh dxvkru(vs r hwfv- wr h| sdfdvh lwrdqn wr vkh shfxdduldvhv ri klvvwrdh- dqg wr klj kdj kwr p hr i vkh lvvxhv udlvhg lq lwr wudqvodwr q lqwr Jvddq- z lvk vs hfldouhj dug wr vkh wudqvodwr q vwudvhj lhv dqg qhj rwdwr qv vkdwehfdp h qhfhvvdú lq rughur wr p dvvhu I loelj (v sur vh/ Qduwfxodu dwhqwr q z loeh sdlg wr vkh lp sruwdqfh ri v' qwfwf fkrlfhv lq vkh wdujhwodqj xdj h- dqg ri sxqfwxdwr q lwvhoi- wr uhvvruh vkh uk' vkp ri vxfk dfrp sdh| dvhudú sur vh- dwr qfh ryhuz khop lqj dqg fddeudvhg- sr hwfdqg p xvlfdo vhqvh dqg ylvlr qdú /

ùs r ; X roj dqj I loelj < *Um' –q, qz Ämpqusm„u<* *MtqJ –nqu, mz pqz rqz* < Dr qvhp sr udú Hhup dq dvhudwxuh<Mvhudú wudqvodwr q/

1.1 La pubblicazione in Germania

MtqJ –nqu, mz pqz rqz xvf shuod Gulhghqdxhu Quhvvh qho2: : 5/Mfludff r ovdfr qvhqh txdwwur udff r qvrgdwdvwudlo2: 94 hlo2: : 5- gl fxlvr qr lqhglvr vr ovdqwr ÄElh Bue hlwdq ghq ihqà- gho 2: : 3- h ÄWhuvxfk ehu L dv"hqà- vfulwwr qho 2: : 5- ydoh d gluh l gxh vhvvr fur qr orj lfdp hqvh sl uhfhqvr fr q fxl vl ds uh h vl fklxgh o(lqglfh< oh s dj lqh gl ÄElh Uhuulvr ulhq ghu Thhohà)2: 94* hudqr jl vvdvr sxeedfdvh lq *Mtq ' q—u,| –uqz pq–]qqpq*)Gulhghqdxhu Quhvvh 2: 97*- udff r ovdgl udff r qvrvfulvwr ds duvuh gdo2: 7: -[2] p hqvwh odvhu"d vwr uld ÄJq ghu Tfklohuvwad hà)2: 9: * hud ds s duvd lq xq(dqwr orj ld gho 2: : 1 ghglf dvd doad dvvhhudwxud ghoad E E S[3] h- lq vhj xlwr - qhoad udff r ovd klœlj kldqd *Mm, V qq– uz]mot , qz*

[2] Jos ulp r hglwuulfr ugdfkh qr q sr vvleldh fr or fduh lq p r gr ghilqlwyr qhovhp sr ls ulp lvhvvlghad(dxwuh)lo uli hulp hqwr doh udff r ovh *Mtq ' q—u,| –uqz pq–]qqpq– nq– pqz ' |zrmxch Ä–u, ot qz pqz ' m+mpuq, qz**; vl fr qr vf r qr lqidwlvr ovdqwr dh gdvh gl txdqgr I loelj lql"l d vf ulyhuh l vxr l udff r qvl- qr q suhflvdp hqvh txdqgr dl fr qfoxvh/Diu/Chf nhup dqq 2: : 5-221/

[3] E ulqj h Tvhlqhuv2: : 1/

)C fkhuj lqgh Hxvhqehuj 2: : 2*/Qr wdhe eh vhp eudun xq(r s hud“lr qh hglwr uldch dwls lfd-p d hud j l dff fdgxw dowh yr owh; dqfkh o(dqqr s uhf hghqvh l sulp l gxh udff fr qvr gl *P– zq, 1 s– zq, P–rn*)T/Glvfkhu 2: : 4* hudqr j l vwdwr sxeedf dwr dowr yh- h or vwhvvr ydch s hu ch udff fr owh *Mrn, V qq–uz]rot , qz* h *J ″rn– ot q*/

Qdurdp r lqicdwr gl xq dxw uh fkh s hup r owr dqql qr q ihf h dhj j huh d qhvvxqr t xhor fkh vf ulyhyd[4] h fkh qho 2: 76 glhgh ixr fr d exr qd s duvh ghl sur sul p dqr vf ulvwr/[5] Txff hvvlydp hqvh dh sulp h sxeedf d“lr ql xvflur qr d uldhqvr - qr q sulp d ghood ilqh ghj d dqql Thwdqvd- d f dxvd ghl uls hwxvr uli lxvr gd s duvh gl ulylvvh h hglvr ul<dqfkh qhl s ulp l glhf l dqql f kh vhj xlur qr o(hvr ug lr ohvwhudur)qhood s r hvld qho(8: h qhood s ur vd qhood(93*- I loelj lqf r qvu lof r qvkqxr vde r wdj j lr gd s duvh ghood *T″x,,″–′ | xu,,uw* ghood E E S h ghood Tvdvl- gd f xl hud ulvhqxvr xq Äqhp lf r gl f odvvhà)*Txrn, qz rquzp**- f r p h hp huj h gdoqxp hur ghood *Wq″q [″zp, ot n″* ghglf dvr dor(dxvr uh h f xudvr gd N lf kdho P s lw“;[6] gdoh ohvwhuh gl I loelj - ghl ix q“lr qdul ghood E E S h ghor vwhvvr I r qhf nhu vl s r vvr qr hylqf huh l gl yhuvl hvs hglhqvr lp s lhj dvr s hur udoh hqvduh r lp s hgluh dh s xeedf d“lr ql ghor(dxvr uh lq s dvwld h dor(hvvhur /Tr or d xq f huvr s xqvr - gr s r f kh loqr p h gl I loelj lql“l dg diihup dur vl qhood CS E h- s l vdugl- qhood Hhup dqld ulxqlilf dvd- vhvvlvf ulvwr dqf kh p r owr dqql s ulp d ixur qr uls uhvl r f r p s ohvdvr s hur dvvhp e odur l q qxr yh udff fr owh h hgl“lr ql- qr q gd xowp r vx ulf klhvvd ghj d hglvr ul È vl yhgd dg hvhp s lr lof dvr gl Gdehu’ Gdehu/[7]

Muq J –nqu, nz pqz rqz vl lqvhulvf h vwd dh r s huh ghood idvh ohvwhudurd lqvhup hgld ghor(dxvr uh; vhj x h lqicdwr vhl udff fr owh gl udff fr qvr- gxh gl s r hvld- wdh p lvvh gl udff fr qvr h s r hvld- l wdh udff fr qvr ox qj kl *Muq c qunq– J x,,q J np qowq–qu* h *Muq T″zpq .|.z pqz K ″y qz* h l s ulp l gxh ur p dq“l *Nuzq nq–„–rn s″zs* h *òRot* - p d s uhf hghq dh s ur vh ghor(dxowp r s hulr gr- f r p h t x hodh f r qvhqxvr vh lq *Muq J zs, „ .|.–Kqq,t | .qz ″zp nz pq–q Y–|, m*)2: : 8* r *Mq–]ot x,n r pq–P q–qot „qz*)3114*- h lovhu“r h xowp r ur p dq“r *Mrn, Y–| .u | –i″y*)3111*/E dop r p hqvr f kh od udff fr owl lq hvdp h vr vwhqgh vx vwdyld x q dur f vhp s r udch s lx vwr vvr dp s lr È ox qj r x qglf l dqql È s r vvldp r f r qvlgh udh t x hvvr udff fr qvr uds s uhvhqvdvdyl ghood f r vvdq“d ghood ulf huf d ohvwhudurd gl I loelj qhof r uvr ghowhp s r h ghood f r huhq“d ghood vx d s r hvf d- d f x l vl s x gluh f kh o(dxvr uh j lx qvh dqf r us ulp d gl s xeedf duh/

[4] ÄG qi“hkq Kdkuh odqj vf kulhe hu qx ui uvlf k- dovr qlf kwlp I lqedf n dxi hlqh edoglj h Whu iihqvdf kx qj / Bxf k ghvk doe e dhe hq ylhdh vhlqhu Uh|vh “x huvwdov Fqvz xui- dov Bqi dqj - dov Gudj p hqvwdhj hq- glh huvs vhu gdqq z hlvhuvf kulhe- huj q“vh- e hhqghvhà)Chf nhup dqq 2: : 5- 221*/

[5] ÄE dv z duhq Uh|vh- glh p luhlqidf k shlqdf k z duhqà- vs lhj lq vhj x lvr o(dxvr uh lq x q(lqvhuylvvd)I loelj 2: 96- 448*/Diu/P s lw“ 3128- 369/

[6] I loelj 3132d/

[7] vx ulf klhvvd ghood(hglvr uh N lf kdho Gdehu- f r p h gd ox l vwhvvr vs lhj dvr gx udqvh o(hyhqvr lq p hp r uld ghor(dxvr uh vhqxvr vl lo- 42 dj r vvr 3132 s uhvvr loMvhudvx uk dx v Mhls “lj - f kh yhqqh s xeedf dvd x q(hgl“lr qh dp s ddvd gl *Muq T″zpq .|.z pqz K ″y qz*)I loelj 2: : 3*/

1.2. La pubblicazione in Italia

Um' –q, qzÄmpqus m„„uxvf qhoodlwdgx"lr qh gl Bj qhvh Hulhfr qho2: : 7- ds s hqdgxh dqql gr s r o(hgl"lr qh vhghvfd- doo(lqvhuqr ghood fr oodqd Ädh Tldhufklhà ghood fdvd hglwdlfh lo Tdj j ldwr uh/Tl wdlwwd ghood sulp d sxeedfd"lr qh lwddldqd lqvhuudp hqvh[8] ghglfdwd doo(dxwr uh ilqr dovxr uhfxs hur gd s duvh gl L hodhu qho 312: /[9] Dr qiur qwdqgr o(lqglfh vhghvfr fr q o(hgl"lr qh lwddldqd vl qr wd xq glyhuvr r ugl qh ghl udff r qwr;

2/ÄE lh Bue hlwdq ghq ihqà
3/ÄE lh Uhuulwr ulhq ghu Thhdhà
4/ÄJq ghu Tfkloohuvwd hà
5/ÄWhuvxfk ehu L dv"hq
5/ÄMd s uhvhq"dghl j dwdà
2/ÄJoodyr ur dl ir uqlà
3/ÄJ vhuulwr ul ghoo(dqlp dà
4/ÄOhood Tfkloohuvwd hà

M(xowlp r udff r qwr ix vs r vwdwr lq ds huwxud s hup r wlyduh od ghf lvlr qh gl qr q xvd""duh lowlwr or *Rxvn.|.–| mur|–zuh* gl fdp eldur lq xq s l udvvlfxudqvh *Um' –q, qzÄmpqus m„„u*È dghvwd ghood wdgxwwdlfh-: Äs hu udj lr ql gl wdlwwr à h Älq qr p h gl xqd fhuwd s uxghq"dà/B vs xqwduod ixur qr gxqtxh or j lfkh gl s r vl"lr qdp hqwr hglwr uldoh gl p dwdlfh qr q gd xowlp r fr p p hufldoh- vhee hqh s ur s ulr I loelj vl hvs ulp d lur qlfdp hqvh vxo(duj r p hqwr qhooh s ulp h ulj kh ghoudff r qwr ÄE lh Bue hlwdq ghq ihqà/[21]

Md s ur s r vwd gl wdgx"lr qh yhqqh dydq"dwd h vr vwhqxwd gdood vwhvvd Bj qhvh Hulhfr ; do whp s r qhvvxqr qhood uhgd"lr qh gho Tdj j ldwr uh dyhyd lghd gl fkl ir vvh X r oj dqj I loelj / Gx vhoh"lr qdwd s ur s ulr t xhvwd udff r owd s huf k gd s r fr xvflwd lq Hhup dqld- s huf k d vxr p r gr uds s uhvhqwdwlyd ghoo(r s hud ghoo(dxwr uh h vr s udwxwwr lq t xdqwr fr v ixop lqhd- s huf l ehq dgdwwd d lqvhuluvl qhood fr oodqd ghooh ÄTldhufklhà- r j j l qr q s l dwwlyd p d doo(hs r fd fr p s r vwd gl qduud"lr ql dj ld h udff r qwr euhyl/Jouhvwr ghofdwdor j r gl door ud- ir fdd""dwr s huor s l vxood vdj j lvwfd- hud p r owr glyhuvr ulvs hwwr d r j j l; o(hglwr uh ghflvh t xlqgl gl qr q fr qwlqxduh d sxeedfduh oh r s huh gl I loelj - d fdxvd ghood gliilfr ow gl fr oor fduor qho s ur j hwwr hglwr uldoh fr p s dvvlyr ghowhp s r h ghood fr qvds hyr oh""d gl qr q dyhuh od ir u"d

[8] Tl ulp dqgd do fr qwdlexwr gl Nlfkhdh Tlvwr qho s uhvhqvh qxp hur p r qr j udilfr s hur xqd s dqr udp lfd ghwdj ddwd vxood vwr uld hglwr uldoh gl I loelj lq Jwddd- d s duwuh gdooh wdgx"lr ql lq dqwr or j lh ghooh s ulp h s r hvlh d r s hud gl Bqqd Dkldur ql/

[9] I loelj 312: /

[:] E dp h lqvhus hoodwdgxudqvh xq fr oor t xlr s ulydwr vyr owr vl lo: vhwwhp eur 3132/

[21] ÄV qdhe vdp hv z xugh qlfkwj hgux fnw gdv z duhlqh Udwdfkh- glh ghu I hl"huD/]é ' huidkuhq kdwwh- dov hu hlqp do hlq s ddu vhlqhu Co whu yhuvfklhghqhq Shgdnvlr qhq lq Chudq hlqvfklfnwh/Oxu lq hlqhp Gdoo huklhowhu vlh p lwhlqhu Fuz lghux qj "xu fn; Fux qwhuvwhooh ghq [xvw qghq vhlqhv Mdqghv hlqh Shddwwvr klh hv- glh z hlw ehukr owhl- z dv ehl lkp elv lq ghq X r uwfkdw" uhlfkh/[xp Chlvs lhok deh hu lq hlqhp Gdooyr q vhlqhu Bue hlwdq ghq ihq j hvs ur fkhq/Flqh vr ofkh Gr up xdhux qj ehvfkz uh i ug lh E duwhoox qj z hunwvlj hq Tfkdiihqv j hz r owhlq Clog dxv ilqvwhuvwhq [hlwhq ghu Hhvfklfkvh khudxi/X hu lq hlqhp hlqvfko j lj hq Chwdlhe ehvfk ivlj wwhl- ghup vvh gr fk z lvvhq- gd ghu Chj uliid Lhvvho()"xp lqghvw* hlqhp p r ghuqhq Olyhdx ylho dqj hp hvvhqhu vhl/ Behu Tlh z r ohq xqv lp I lqvhuudqg ghv Gr uwfkulwwr dqvlhghoqé à)I loelj 2: : 5-6*/

hglwr uldoh qhf hvvduld d sur p xr yhuh ghj qdp hqwh xq dxwruh fr v lp s ruwdqwh lq Jwddd/Qhu t xdqwr od wadgxwwdlf h ulfrugd- doood sxeedfd“lr qh qr q vhjx ddfxqd uhfhqvlr qh vxood vwdp sd/

Bood p ld gr p dqgd vx t xddh vls r gl odyr ur uhgd“lr qddh ir vvh vhj xlwr dood wadgx“lr qh-vh dg hvhp s lr j dl qvhuyhqwr qhood(qvhus xq“lr qh-gl fxl lq vhj xlwr-s r vvdqr hvvhuh r s hud gl xq uhgdwwruh-Bj qhvh Hulhfr p l kdfr qihup dwr fkh oduhylvlr qh ix p lqlp dh fkh qr q ulj xdug q od vlqwdvvl q od s xqvhj j ldwxud-d fxl od wadgxwwdlf h vhhqh p r owr h lq fxl qr q hvlwd d lqvhuyhqluh s hu uhvvlwxluh Ä]ó (dvp r vihud ghood dqj xd r ulj lqddhà-fr p h diihup dwr lq xq(lqvhuylvvd d sur s r vlwr ghood s l uhfhqvh wadgx“lr qh gl *J zzq„„ql”z ' | qy m q–| w|*)Nr qgdgr ul 3132* gl Bqqh X he hu;

> Glq gdod(ql“lr p l vvdwr fkldur fkh-sxu qhood ihghow do vhvwr-dyuhl gr yxwr Är vduhà h fr vwxluh0ulfr vwxluh loulvp r-dq“l l glyhuvl ulvp l fkh p l s duhyd gl fr j dhuh qhood vfulwxud gl Bqqh X he hu s uhqghqgr p l dp s l p duj lql gl de huw/Rxhvwr ulj xdugd-dg hvhp s lr-j dl d fds r-lq lwddd qr vs hvvr glyhuvl gdod(r ulj lqddh È lq vhghvfr od vwxwxud ghoh iudvl dvvdl glyhuvd gd t xhood ghod(lwddd qr È r s s xuh d(xvr ghoh ylujr dh-doilqh gl lqglul““duh od dwxud/Rxl ho p l vr qr dqfkh s hup hvvd odf uhd“lr qh gl xq qhr or j lvp r-od yr cxvd vr wwr dqhdwxud gl dvvr qdq“h wadoh s dur dh/Nl vhp eudydfkh fr v s r whvvhur yhqluh dood cxf h qr q vr or dh ydulh vixp dwxuh ghowhvvr-p d ir uvh dqfkh xq s r fr ghoidp r vr Äqr q ghwwr 0qr q vf ulwwr à/M(dvp r vihud ghood dqj xd r ulj lqddh/)Hulhfr 3132*

Vqd vlp ldh r s hud“lr qh- r j j hwwr ghod(xoulp d vh“lr qh gho s uhvhqvh duwlf r or- kd ulj xdug dwr dqfkh od wadgx“lr qh gl *Um' –q, qz Ämpqus m„„u* gho2: : 7/

2. La poetica

I loe lj gd dqqr yhuduh wad t xhj dl dxwr ul fkh lqvhj xlur qr s hu wx wad od ylvd xqd vwhvvd ylvlr qh-ghf dqdwd lq ir up h dwwhuduh h qduudwyh glyhuvh/Mdvxd xqd dqj xd ilj xudwyd-xq dqj xdj j lr s r hwfr lq s ur vd fkh s ur fhgh s hulp p dj lql-qx wdlvh qr q vr owdqwr gdoh dwwxuh gho ur p dqwf lvp r lq j lr ydqh hw[22] p d dqfkh gdo ghvlghulr gl gduh ir up d d xqd uhdow Ädowdà/

Udoh fr qvds hyr dh““d kd r ulj lqh gdood vxd fr qgl“lr qh gl *J” qz, qu,q–* ghood vr flhw-fds df h gl r vvhuyduh fr q glvlqf dqwr l dp lwr ghood uhdow fkh or fluf r qgd h-lq s duwf r oduh-ghood uhdow vr fldd vvd-fkh qhl idwwr uds s uhvhqwd od uhdd““d“lr qh gl xq(xqlf d s r vvle ldw È h qr q od p ljdr uh- qr wd vhp s uh Chf nhup dqq[23] È< ir uwh gl wdoh fr qvds hyr dh““d h lq

[22] P s lw“id fr lqflghuh od f hvxud gho2: 76 fr q dÄBevfkoxvvhlqhuur p dqwvfk lqvslulhuwhq Qkdvhà)P s w“ 3128-2: *-p dvhp s uh ulp dvh wadf fld gl wddh lvs lud“lr qh qhoh r s huh gho(dxwuh/

[23] ÄIhlq vf kuhlehq j hkwdxv yr q ghp vlf khuhq X lvvhq-gd glh ghu“hlwj h-de hu dxfk glh rhz hldj dqghuh Shddwwqxuhlqh N j df knhlwÈ xqg qlf kwglh ehvvh È ghv dV qlyhuxxp v(lvwxqg gd glh Ts udf kh qxu glh ehvvhkhqgh Shddwwuhi dnwhuwdovr yr p dV qlyhuxxp (gr s s howj hwdhqqwlvw/E lhvhu X dkuqhkp xqj v. xqg

sduwfroduh qhl udffrqw- I loelj suhqgh oh p rvvh gdl oxrj kl ghoodsursuld elrjudild shu p hwwhuvl vxoohwadffh gl p rqgl Ädoglo à-dwwadyhuvr odulfrjql“lrqh olp lqddh[24] gl fl fkh vl fhodglhwar o(hvlvwhqvh/Jovxr vjxdugr vr wwhuudqhr jd shup hwwh gl hvsoruduh oh ir qgdp hqvd ghouhddh-gl shufhsluh oh ds rulh gl xqduhdow qhl idwwrvflvvdh gl ohwwhuduul““duoddwadyhuvr xqdirup dsodvwfdfkh vl hvwar idwwh qhoodylvlrqdulhw-gdqgr frv ylvldvhvwrlq fxl Twruld hylvlrqh vl ir qgr qr/

lofdvr gl Äjqghur Tfkloohuvwad hà-udffrqwr lvsludwr doo(rp rqlp dvwadgdgl Nhxvhoz lw‟ uledwh““dwd I hlqulfk.I hlqh.Twad hqho2::84-ryyhur ododvhuddh ghoodvwadgdlq fxl I loelj fuheeh;gdoohilqhvwh ghoodfdvd-qhoiudwhp sr ghpr dwd-qhoodSxgroi.Cuhlwfkhlg.Twad h vl ohj jhyd fkldudp hqvh od vljod I GXN ghoohQ|otr–q“”qzÄ–q–w„„„qz-l fxl hglilfl vl hvwhqghydqr shuxq wadwr ghoo(h|Tfkloohuvwad hh gryh I loelj odyru qho2:74.77 frp h dwwh““lvwd-qhoo(xvhqvldhuld lq fxl lq vhjxlwr dp elhqw *Muqc qunq–*/MdTfkloohuvwad h-dqfkh qhoudffrqwr- xqdyld dbehudwdl fxl fdvwdjql-lq hvldor gdoÄChuhlfk ghv Whuvwqgdfkhqà-vr qr louhjqr gl xqdqhe eld shqhwadqvh h shuydvlyd-loÄNdfkvp lwwhoà)I loelj 2::5-48* frq fxl odqdwxdr s sulp h l vhqvl h r vwdfrododshuf h“lrqh ghoo(qilqlvh““dgdfxl odqheeld kdruljlqh;xqd“rqdgl frqilqh-txlqgl-xqr Ä[zlvfkhqudxp à)I loelj 2::5-4:* lq fxl oh ohj jl ghoodilvlfd vhp eudqr fds ryrojhuvl h vxoodfxl vrjodo(xp dqr-fkh qh ylhqh luuhvlvwvelop hqvh dwwadwvr-frvwdhwvr vxvwdyldihup duvl shuqrqdtxhiduvl lq yds ruh/Dr p h qhoilqddh ghoudffrqwr-dqfkh qhoduhdow vxvwvl fdvwdjql ixurqr wdjddvrqho2:61-txdqgr I loelj dyhyd:dqql/[25]

Jq ÄElh Uhuulwrulhq ghuThhdhà lqyhfhor vshffklr gl xqjudqghp djd““lqr È odvwhvvd p dguh gl I loelj odyru qho*Tm”rtm”*,doo(perffr ghoodSxgroi.Cuhlwfkhlg.Twad h[26] È d ixqjhuh gd vxshuilflh olp lqddh dwwadyhuvr fxl dffhghuh dxq sdhvdjjlr Ädowar à-xq oxrjr hwhurwrslfr gryhxq(lqilqlwdsldqxudjulj ld dqfk(hvvdgrp lqdwdgdxqdqheeldfkhir qgh lqvlhp hflhor hvhuud/

Mduhdow Ädowadà sx dvvxp huhlqrowh odir up dghoqrq ghwwr/Ohofdvr gl ÄElh Bue hlw dqghq ihqà lofrqvhqxw ghlgrfxp hqvlvhjuhwfkhddfxqlp hp eulghoodTwdvlrugldqr gl glvwxjjhuh doirfklvwd surwdjrqlvwd ghoudffrqwr-sxuh lq txhvwr fdvr gl p dwdlfh dxwelrjudilfd;qho2:67.6:I loelj vyrovhlqidwwrxq ds suhqglvwdwr qhood*V m ot uz qz rmn–uw* gl Nhxvhoz lw‟-gryh gdood ilqh ghl Thvvdqwd-grsr l wh dqql suhvvr oh *Q|otr–q“”qzÄ–q–w„„„qz-* odyru dqfkh frp h irfklvwd/[27] Eho udffrqwr frosvlfh od suhflvlrqhfrq fxl yhqjrqr ghvfulwwlp lqx“lrvl sdvvdjjl ghoodyrur dl iruql-o(rshurvlw

---

Tfkuhledqvdw‟ ehjuqghwghq Lrqidnwp lwghu EES.Jghrorjlh xqg .Xlundfknhlwyrq Bqidqj dqà)Chfnhup dqq2::5-222*/

[24] Txofrqfhwr gl olp lqddw kdudjlrqdwr Qdrod Eho[rssr qhovxrlqvhuyhqwr dofrqyhjqr gho:qryhp euh 3132 suhvvr o(Vqlyhuvlw ghjd Twxgl gl Urulqr/

[25] Diu/I dqlvfk v/g/-d/

[26] Diu/I dqlvfk v/g/-e/

[27] Diu/I dqlvfk v/g/-f/

ghoohp hp eudfkh grp dqr odp dwhuldfduerqlrvd-lqxqfrusrdfrusrghoo(xrprfrqdh p dvvhglhqhujldvsuljlrqdwdhodlxuldghjdlhdhp hqw; xqdsuhflvlrqhfkhhvdfhuedlogdwr xp dqr hwdqjleldh-shufrqwdvwr-fl fkhlqyhfhulp dqhlqhwhuqrfhodw-lqtxhvwr fdvr lq vhjxlwr doodglvwx“lrqhghlgrfxp hqwrghospduwwr-fkhvrovdqwr odiljxudldwadwwrplwfd ghoirfklvwdsx ghvwkqduhdoo(redr/ frv fkhqhoor vsd“lrglixrfr vrsudlhfdgdlhvldsuh xqÄBvprvskuhihgrhlqhvdqghuhq[xvwdqgvà)Iloelj 2::5-33*/

Jq ÄWhuxfk ehuLdw“hqàvhpeudlqyhfhfkhdyhqluudffrqwdwr-qhoQdhvhlqfxl l surwdjrqlvwrorur p dqjudgr ylyrqr-vld vror ”z srvvleldhsddhvdp hqwr ghoohiru“hghood Twruld-frp hvehvlvwhvvhxqd *a –sq,ot ıot „q-* xqd Twruldrujlqduldgl fxl o(hvlvwhqvhqrq fkh ”zmpdqlihvwd“lrqh-ulgxfhqgr lop rqgr hohfrvhdvhjql/[28] Mdqhe eld-fkht xl vl lqqdó“dgdirqghulhhlqgxvwdhdeedqgrqdwh-dvvxp hodvwhvvdfrqvlvwhq“dghoshor jujlr ghl jdwwfkhvldjjludqr iudjdxrplql-duwvwvwhvldwdwgdood vrflhw h uli xjldwvl qhood Kxqjkdq vwad h 5-dood shulihuld gl Mspvld; jdwwrjujljhqhudw-gl sdulsdvvr frq od flyld“”d“lrqhxp dqd-gdxqdfrp p lvwrqhgljdwwreldqfkl yhqxwrgdoflhor hjdwwrqhul vfdwxulwr gdoohsurirqglw ghood vhuud È frv vhqwdgl ghvfulyhuqhodp hwdilvlfd lo surwdjrqlvwd-qho vxr idoolp hqwduh wadwwdwr lqvlwrodwr shu o(dssxqwr ÄWhuxfk ehu Ldw“hqà/

Elt xl kdruljlqhlogxddvpr fkhshufruuhwxwwdo(rshudkloeljkldqd; xqgxddvpr wad uhdowidwxddhhuhdowsrvvleldh-rruljlqduld-pddqfkhwaduhdowhghvlghulr-[29] dvxdyrovd irqvhghoorvgrssldp hqwrfkhdyylhqhqhovrjjhwwr-dfxlvldhjdqrlop rwyrulfruuhqvh gho *M|''qxs zsq–*[2:] frphdqfkhlfdpelgl survshwwyd qhood qduud“lrqhÈvlshqvl doo(dwhuqdq“dgl sulpdhvhu“dshurrqdvlqjroduhlqxqurpdq“rfrph *òRot* /

Dl vslhjdlqrovwh o(dwwhq“lrqhdood qdwxdlqvhvdfrphoxrjrdufdlfrghoodp hprwld-fkhfrqvhuydohwadffhhdhihulvhghoo(xrprpd-doorvvhvvrvhp sr-srvvlhghxqdir u“dfkh or hffhgh-shuoxlqfrpphqvxudeldh,[31] Elyhuvlvrqrl prwyl ulfruuhqvwdhjdwrdogdwr qdwxudeh; hvvrlqglfddghvhpslro(lqvxiilflhq“dghoshqvlhurxpdqr)Iloelj 2::5-94*pd udsspuhvhqwdqfkhxqshulfror shuo(xrprhodvxdilqlvh““dÈhglfrqvhjxhq“dshuodvxd lqglylgxd“lrqhhlghqvlw)Iloelj 2::5-95.96*È qrqfk od“rqdolp lqddhfkho(hvvhuh xpdqr qrqsx dwwadyhuvduhvhq“dglvvroyhuvlhfkhorfrvwalqjhdgduuhvwduhlosursulr prylp hqwrdoodshulihuldgho(lqilqlwr)Iloelj 2::5-87*/

---

[28] ÄJq vhlqhq Fu“ koxqjhq ghxvwvh Xroj dqj Iloelj klq dxihlqh Vujhvfklfkvh-iuglhgdvghu“hlvljh Hhvfkhkhq xqg glh Elqjhqxu[hlfkhq vlqg/Elhvh Iriiqxqj dxihlqhjdq“ dqghuh-glhhljhqwdfkh Hhvfklfkvhpdfkvhhlqhuvhlwvhlqhqhu“ kohqghqedfndxiglhjhvhovfkdivdfkhShddwwvhlqhu[hlwvfkdui xqg huedupxqjvorv xqg sujvh dqghuhuvhlwvhlqhq hvvd'lvvlvfkhq-plwShio|lrqhq gxufkvhw“vhq Fu“ kovvkà)Chfnhup dqq 2::5-222*/

[29] Diu/Srvvr 3134/

[2:] Ohoo(dpsldeledrjudildvxo(dujrphqwvlulp dqgdlqsduvfroduhdGrughuhu2::7-2::: hdIlghqeurfn 2:97 shuxqrvwglr gl vdd ilj xuhqho(rshudgl Iloelj lq survshwhydgldfurqlfd/

[31] Diu/Chfnhup dqq 2::5-223/Txjd Ädqwspdhvdjjà fiu/lqyhfhQurevw3128h3129/

3. Lo stile

Mel dqj xd glyhqwd ir qgdp hqwdch shu uhvwxluh txhvwd gxddw-dxq vhp sr ir qgdqvh ir qvh gl vhqvlr qh-lq fxl uhvwdlp slj ddwr d(xr p r lqfds dfh gl qr q r vvhuyduh-gl qr q vf dyduh fr q or vj xdugr /Th yhur fkh od dqj xd-gdxq odwr-qr q sx fkh uli dwwhuh d(hvlvvhqvh hg fr qgl"lr qdwdgdood uhdow dqfr us ulp dgl yhqlu duwfr odwdgdod(qglylgxr-gdod(dowr od dqj xd kloelj kldqd suhvd qho fr qvkqxr vhqwdwyr gl ir u"duh lo dqj xdj jlr d glvsrvl"lr qh ghod(xr p r dwwdyhuvr od sr hvld-gl xvduh qr q vr ovdqwr dh vfhowh dvvlfdd p ddqfkh od vlqwdvvl shu sr uwduh od dqj xd xq sr (sl lq o-shu vs lqj huod d vlj qlilfduh txddfrvd gl sl -shu fr jdhuh xqd qxr yd vix p dwxud-shu p hwwhuvl vxoh wdff h-iud ylfr d flhfkl h odelulqvr gho shqvlhur-gl sr vvleldw xowhulr ul r yhulw fhodvh/

Mel vhvl ghos uhvhqvh fr qwolexvr gxqtxh fkh wddh vhqvlr qh ghos hqvlhur È glylvr wd uhdow h sr vvleldw-wd uhdow h ghvlghulr È yhqj d dood oxfh h suhqgd ir up d qhood dqj xd vwhvvd h fkh fr vwlwxlvf d or vwdwxvr uhj r odwr uh ghood fr p sdvvd vlqwdvvl/Mh sur vh d fdvf dwd gl I loelj ulvxovdqr gli dwvdff r p xqdvh gdxqd]' *mzz"zs* ir qgdqvh-hvs uhvvd dwwdyhuvr xqd dqj xd ls huwr ilfd fkh vl qxvwh gl s dudgr vvl gho shqvlhur-ulfr qgxfleld d txhood fr qwdggl"lr qh r ulj lqduld wd *az–"tq* h *azn q—qsxot uqu,* fkh I loelj hvs hu ilq gdod(lqidq"ld<[32] xqd vhqvlr qh fkh vl vyloxs s d lqvlhp h do s ur fhghuh duj r p hqwdvyr h dod(dxwr uli dvvlr qh-gl fr qvkqxr p lqdvgdglj uhvvlr ql h ds s duhqvrglydj d"lr ql-gdlqflvl fkh ulvdugdqr od fr qfoxvlr qh ghoh iudvl h gd s duhqvhvl fkh yhqj r qr ds huvh shus r l ulfklxghuvl p r ovr sl vdugl; xqr vvldh sur vr fr oduh gl p hp ruld ndinldqd r-qhoh vxh lqyr ox"lr ql vlqwdvvlfkh-dqfr us l ndhlvvldqd-fkh d ehq yhghuh vor yd od vxd p dvvlp d hvs uhvvlr qh qhoh dvvhuh-fr p h txhoh lqyldvh dl ixq"lr qdul ghood E E S /[33]

M(hvs r vl"lr qh ghos ur fhvvr gl vf ulvxu uh gh ovr iihuv gr yhuh gl j lxvvilf duh od s ur suld hvlvvhq"d gl vf ulvvr uh vl uhdd""d gxqtxh s dudgr vvdop hqvh-vxos ldqr vvldvvlfr-dwwdyhuvr l oxqj kl vh qr q oxqj klvvlp l shulr gl glvvhp lqdvr gl ylujr dh-od vlqwdvvl vr uuhq"ldd lq fxl s dudwdvvl h ls r wdvvl vl fr qfdvhqdqr h vl lqfdo"dqr-j hqhudqgr xqd sur juhvvlyd df f hdhud"lr qh ulvp lfd s hu duulyduh ilqr dos xqvr È xq(df f hdhud"lr qh fkh vxwwdyld hqwd lq fr qwdvvr fr q dh vhqghq"h glj uhvvlyh gl fxl s ulp d-fr q dh fr qvkqxh s dxvh-j dl qflvl h fr v yld/

Tl yhgdod s ulp d-oxqj diudvh gl ÄWhuvxfk ehuLdw"hqà;

c t–qzp —u–pqz |nq–qz]„|owna,q„Ä„tupx,qz1pua uppqzrmxx;z|ot nq—|tznm–qQ x„,qpq–Mnnot q„,nsq1pua Ä"–]„–mqtuzm",suzs1—q,tmxn —u–m", pqy Ym–,q—q1pq,qz nq—|tz„q–'quxmz pq–Q|r,qu,q xns1uz pq–q–,„qz f qu,zuot„.upxt –,qz —t–qzp —u–mx;|smzÄ|nqz tm",„qz1Ä—u,otqz pqz,ot–sqz c zpqz nm"„qotzu,otq–Jn,"–pu,„qz1pua.|.z quzqy z|ot m,"–pq––u–upzpqz T–q"Äsqrxqot„r–quuqsqzpq–Kmxupz

[32] Ä]é ' xqg lfk z hl qlfkw z dv su j hqghu dxi p lfk j hz lunwkdw glh Vquxkh glhvhu [hlw glh vs vhu-qr w hqglj ylhohlfkw"xu Vqe hz hj dfknhlwj hi kuwkdw r ghu glh e hz hj xqj vor vhq Gdp ldhqyhuk ovqlvvh-glh luj hqgz dqq lq Vquxkh xp vfkoxj hqà)I loelj 2:: 2-22*/

[33] Diu/I loelj 3132d/

uz r–ns — –pus q] „nnuu, „ . q–, q„Ä, —" –pqz 1uz quz qy Unmß–uz„t —uzÄus q– Tny y q–z y u, —uzÄus qz Oqz, „q–z 1 n", pqzqz y nz nq–pqz [nzp pq, –| „ ot —n–Äqz Mnnot , t uz nn uz quz q qzs q . q–, ot xny y „q] ot x" ot „ nxow„q1 uz puq S" zst nz , „–n q1puq quz q nn" y x|, q Rzp", „–uq„–n q y u, xnzs qz [qut qz .|.z P uq q–qus qn "pqz —n– —t –qz p —u–"z, "z„q–pqy Mnnot quz s qz u„q„ t n„qz 1uz —qot , qxz pq–f nt xlnx; quz q Ä" y qu„ „ , ot –" y ' nqz pq P –" ' ' q1Ä" pq–z" – —qz us q z nnot ut –q– b q–„–qun" zs Ä" – ownnzpqz 1Ä" pq–z| ot , qx„qz q– quz zq" q, P q, uot „ „uq 1— t –qz p —u– | nqz Ä" xq„Ä, z" – z| ot Ä" p–u„„ —n–qz 1quz , | s qz nzz„q– t n–„q– Tq–z 1t q–, ot „q O–n" V xxq–, „nzpt nr„"zp n"„| w–n„u ot nq–pn, sq, ny „q"z„q–q [quot 3) I loelj 2: : 5-64.65*

Rxl- gd xq odw- lo s r vl"lr qdp hqvw ghood s ulqfls ddh dood ilqh gl xq oxqj klvvlp r shulr gr d lqfdo"duh lodhwr uh- fkh gxqt x h ohj j hu los dvvdj j lr g(xq ildw shu duulyduh do sxqwr h gduh fr p slxvh""d dos dudj udir - p d gdo(dowr od vx d dhwrx ud d xq vhp s r udoohqvdvd gdooh fr qvlqxh s dxvh gho shqvlhur - gdj d lqflvl udffklxvl wad ylujr dh- gdl sxqwr gl vr vshqvlr qh/

The ehqh lq ÄE lh Bue hlwdq ghq ihqà l shulr gl vldqr s l euhyl- qhoudffr qwr vr qr o(lp shwr ghoohghvful"lr ql h lofhdhuh vx vvhj x luvl gl d"lr ql s udwf kh h j hvwfr qfuhvrdhqwaduh lq fr qwadvwr fr q odlor ur hvwahp d p lqx"lr vlw- j hqhudqgr xq vhfr qgr wls r gl vhqvlr qh;

L 3—" „q1–n, s q, ot qt qz — –pq1–qzz q– puq T:xn' q —uqpq– nzq„qCpn, q–, „uowqz pq Oq" q–, "ot „q , uot pqz] n" q–, „| rr p–n" qz 1uy Tq , qxt n", .|.– pqz Tq , qxz 3Wnot J –, quz q– r" –ot „nn–qz] „uot rxny y q1y u, rn„ p| zzq–zpqy On" ot qz 1, ot | quz Oq" q–, „–nt xls qr| –y „ —uq puq "" np–n„u ot q T:xn' qz nz" zs 1t q–n", "zp —n–r , uot nz puq c nzp s qs qz nq–pqz Tq , qxz 1puq Oxny y qz n–nvt qz z not pq–] qu„q n", "zp "y –" zpq„qz rn„ puq s nzÄq c nzpn–qu„q1| pq–rx| s qz z not | nqz nu, "z„q–pn, Mnnot 1| pq–, "ot „qz , uot r–quq Knt z not "z„qz 1—| , uq1 .|.z pq–c nzp t q–1 nq–pqz O" n| pqz Ä" – owrqs „qz 3N, t n„q wquz qz f —qow1pqz nqupqz J "r' n, q–z Ä" q–wx –qz 1—n, .|.–, uot s uzs) I loelj 2: : 5-29*

Mh dhwdhuh gl I loelj - fr p h dqfkh l glvfr uvl h l vdj j l fr qvhqxvr qhod(xowp r yr oxp h ghood r shuh fr p s dhvdh-[34] glp r vvadqr fkh t xhvvr vvkdh fr p s dhvvr - duvlf r odlvr - ls r vdvdvf r - yhuvlf ddh j d vhp s uh vvdlvr s ur s ulr /Tl qr vr r ud fkh od s ur vd ghl t xd vwur udff r qvr gl *Muq J –nqu, nz pqz rqz* p hqr yhuvlj lqr vd h ul"r p dvlf d ulvs hwvr dg dowl;[35] lq t xhvvd udff r ovd l s hulr gl ulvxovdqr p hqr udp lilf dvr- s hu t xdqvr p r ovr oxqj kl- o(ls r vdvvl vl dff r p s dj qd d xq d s dudvdvvl dh fxl s ulqfls ddh vxe r ug lq dvh vr qr vhs dudvh g dood yluj r od r gdos xqvr h yluj r od- d fxl I loelj vs hvvr ulf r uuh/Bqfkh vdd vhj ql gl s xqvhj j ldvxud fr qvdexlvf r qr vxvvdyld d fuhduh xq hiihvvr Ävhqvlyr à gxudqvh od dhwxud È h gli dvvr I loelj xvd fr qvds hyr op hqvh[36] p r ovh s l yluj r dh gl t xdqvh qh ulfklhgd od j udp p dvlf d vhghvf d È; dh fr qvlqxh yluj r dh h o(deer qgdq"d gl s xqvr h yluj r od vxj j hulvf r qr xq vlp ldh s ur fhghuh- od vhqvd"lr qh gl qr q duulyduh p dl d xq s xqvr - fkh yl vhp suh t xdof r v(dowr gd dj j lxqj huh- gd vf r yduh- gd

[34] I loelj 3132e/

[35] Tl s hqvl d *Muq c qunq–h J x„q J npqowq–qu+* vx od fxl vadgx"lr qh vl ulp dqgd dl f r qvdexvr gl S r e huvd Hdgr h S lff dugr Dudyhur qhos uhvhqvh qxp hur p r qr j udilf r /

[36] Dr p h f r qihup dvr p l gd Kuj hq I r vhp dqq- lovxr x owp r hglvr us uhvvr T/Glvf kh- gxudqvh lojl fl vdvr f r qyhj qr vr ulqhvh ghoqr yhp eu h 3132/

shuoxvwduh-vslqj hqgrvl wadjlfdp hqvh dl dp lwghodqjxdjjlr h ghooduhdow-vhq“d sr vhu vxshudud-hfrv frqihuhqgr xq ulvpr ehq suhflvr doodqduud“lrqh/

4. Le strategie traduttive

Mdlwadgx“lrqh ghoohr shuh gl xq dxwruh fkh kd odyruadwr frv dirqgr frq odqjxdh vxoodqjxda-vxlvxrl hiihvwvgl ulvpr h gl vhqvr-reedjddsurfhghuhfrqxqdfhuwdfdxvhodh dlqglylgxduh lqhylvwdeld vrox“lrql h ydulad“lrql fkh vldqr frp sdweld frq odqdwxud gl txhvwd survdh gl txhvwr vwdoh-lq v suhjqdqvh qhovxr hvvhuh dxq vhp sr glydjdqvh h vheuudwr/

Jq ddfxql sdvvdjjl ghood wadgx“lrqh lwddqdqd vl rvvhuyd fkh od sxqvhjjldwxud vwdlwd prglilfdwd suhihuhqgr losxqwr dosxqwr hylujrod-r dl gxh sxqvh-hlosxqwr hylujrod dood ylujrod-frq d(hiihvwr frp sdvvlyr gl dffrufldurh lshulrgl-gl dp lwduh or vfruuhuhfrqvqxr ghoohsurs rvl“lrql frqfdvhqdvh-gl lqvheuuh ghoohsdxvhsl oxqjkhshuglvwdfdurh odsurvdh rulhqvdurh lodhvwruh/Ohovhjxhqvh hvhp slr qrvwdp r fkh-dosrvvr ghoohylujrdh ghoeudqr vhghvfr-lq lwddddqr vroqr vwdlwxvdvwlsxqvwr wxvw(dosl lgxhsxqvw;

> Dl vsdyhqvdp p r dqfkh qrl/Bwwdyhuvr odilqhvvwd ghoohvfddh yhghp p r odvljqrud N oehusllhjdvd gdydqvwdoilqhvvwdlqr ghoohfdqvkqh fkh gdyd gluhwvdp hqvh vxofruvdh/Uhqhyd lq p dqr gxh hqrup l frshufkl gdshqwrodh vedwvhyd-dwxvwdiru“dhfrqxqulvpr viuhqdwr-dh vxshuilfl lqvheuqh gl gxh frshufkl d(xqdfrqwor d(dowd/Drvidfhqgr ulyhuvdyd xq(rqgdwdgl uxprulp hwdodfl ghqwor d(dshuxud-hoghqwor-qhjdvsd“lyxrwhfrqwruwr-txhofkldvvr vludggrssldydhwdlsdfdyd-ilqr dglyhqvduh xqr vwdhslwdvvrugdqvh fkh idfhydyleuduh dhirqgdp hqvdghodfdvd/Drphvrwwlfrosl gl xqdiuxvwd-ljdwryhqqhur vsd““dwryldgdoh fdqvkqhhgdodfdvd-shuorur qrqf(hudvfdp srqhp p hqr qhofruvdh; fruuhydqr lq fhufklr frp hirvhqqdw-frvwdhwvdiduh dhfdsulrdh/Fdqg dydqvwfrv ilqr dtxdqgr od yhffkld-jhwvdqgr dvhuudlvxrlvwxp hqvwhfdghqgr lq jlqrffklr gdydqvwdtxhoilqhvvwdlqr-vsurirqg dqfkhdhllqxqdvhuuleldhfulvl/)ÄMdlsuhvhq“dghljdwvà-28*
>
> *c u-—m-qz ,qmq–q–,ot–|owqz1.|.y ‘ –q'' qzrqz,„q–m”, ,mtqz —u–O–m” V xwq–1,uq,„mzp uz sqn ow„q–Qmx„”zs .|.–pq–Tqxwq–x”wq1puq m”rpqz Q|rrt–„q1uz pqz Q zpqz tuqx„,uq quz Ymm-–uq,qztmr„q qu,q–zq ‘|'rpqowqvdpq–qz Rzzqz,qu,qz ,uqy u,mxwq–T–mr„”zp uz –m,qzpqy ‘ qy '|mzquzmzpq–,otx”s3Mmy u,—m-r ,uqquzq]„”–Ä–qxwq.|.znxqotq–zqy T–m–mxxÄ”pq–U”wqtuzquzlp–uzzqzluzpqzxqq–qz .q—uzwqx,qz[”y qz .q–p|''qx,q1.q–p–qurnot„q,uot pq–U–y 1—”–pqÄ”|t–qznq„ ”nqzp,otmxwqzpqy Pq,oty q„„q–”zpxuq puq P–”zprq„qz pq, Qm”,q, q–p–tzqz3c uq”z„q–Yqu„otqz,otxsqz —”–pqz puq Tm„Äqz m”, pqy Tqxwq–”zp m”, pqy Qm”, sqrqs„1m”otm”rpqy Q|rsmnq, z|ot wquz Nz„–uzzqz1puq ‘uq–q–mzz„qz uy T–qu, ”zp nq–,otx”sqz ,uot1nu,qzpxuot puqJx,q,qxn,„uzquzqr –ot„q–xuotqT–u,qsq–uq„1puqRz,„–”yqz„qrmxwqz xuq ”zp .|.–pqy Tqxwq–rqz,„q–uz puqTzuqn–mot3)ÄWhuxfk ehuLdw“hqà-75.76*[37]

[37] Qhurprwyl gl fkldurh““dl uihulp hqvrgl txhvwdvh“lrqh vshflilfdqr l udffrqvrgdfxl oh flvd“lrql vr qr wadwvh-ulvshwvhydp hqvh gdoo(hgl“lrqh lwddddqd)Iloelj 2::7* hvhghvfd)Iloelj 2::5*/Elvhjxlwr vdudqqr hylghq“ldvh lq julj lr ohyduld“lrql ghoodsxqvhjjldwxudulvshwr doo(ruljlqddh-lqd““xuurjdhdhp hqvrdjjlxqvr lq wadgx“lrqhhlqjudvvhwr ohhvsuhvvlrql frudlvsrqghqvrwadlvhvvk/

Tl r wdhqh f r v xq udoohqwdp hqwr ghod(d"lr qh ghvfulwwd-lq t xhvwr s dvvdj j lr s lxwr vwr f r qflwdwd-s hu fxl lo dhwwr uh lwddd qr q or dhj j hu g(xq ildtr f r p h lqyhf h ghyh iduh lo dhwwr uh vhg hvf r /

Or q vr owdqwr dh yluj r dh; dqf kh l iuht xhqwr s xqwr h yluj r od-lq wadgx"lr qh-yhqj r qr vs hvvr hdp lqdwr<ylhqh gxqt xh p hqr d(hiihwwr gl vr vs hqvlr qh-gl Älqilqlwh""dà È f kh ulp dqgd dood vwhvvd p dwdlf h lqilqlwd ghood qdwxud gl f xl s ulp d È-gl xq glvf r uvr f kh qr q wwr yd p dl f r p s lp hqwr p d f kh s r wdhe eh f r qwhqx duh dqf r ud h dqf r ud;

Fud idwwd gl xq d vr vwdq"d f kh dood ilqh qr q vhp e udyd vs ldf hyr dh-xq d yr owd f kh vl dyhyd od qhe eld qhodh ylvf huh-od vl s huf hs lyd h qr q od vl s huf hs lyd-hud xq vr odhyr iuhvf r h udvvlf xudqvh-ds s hqd yhqdwr gd xq d or qwdq d lqt xlhwx gl qh-dood t xdh f l vl vduhe eh de e dqgr qdwr yr ohqvhhul/F t xhood vr vwdq"d hud t xdvl vhq"d vds r uh-r dyhyd-ir uvh-ds s hqd xq wr f f r gl gr of h-xq vds r uh- -f kh vl s x dqf kh ulf dyduh-vr or gr s r dyhuod j xvwdwd de e dvwdq"d d ox qj r-g dood s xq j hqvh dp duh""d ghood s r os d s dodgd f r p h f hud qdvf r vwd ghqwwr l iux wwr ghl f dvwdj ql/Mdl qhe eld dyhyd dqf kh xq ydj r vhqwr uh gl eux f ldwr-dqf k(hvvr t xdvl lp s huf hwwle dh-hud vr or d(r p eud gl xq r gr uh gl eux f ldwr-f kh dyhyd gr yx wr s uhqghuh t xdqgr-qho vxr ox qj r f dp p lqr-qho vxr f dp p lqr f kh gxudyd xq dqqr lqvhur-s hu udj j lxqj huh od Tf kloohuvwad h-hud s dvvdwd gdood s duwr ghod(lqihuqr é)ÄOhood Tf kloohuvwad hà-96*

Mq–Wqnqx—m-.|.z quzq–]"n,„mzÄlpuqy mz m"ot pmzz z|ot zuot„mx;"zmzsqzqt y qy 'mzp1—qzz y mz ,uq,ot|z uz pqz Nuzsq—qupqz —" „q1y mz ,' –,q,uqzuot„1,uq—m-quzqw t xq"zp nq–"t us qzpq N-xquot„q–"zs 1quzq z"–,qt–rq-zxupsqzpq a z–"t q1pq–y mz ,uot sq-z q-sqnqz t „„q1puq]"n,„mzÄ—m-rm„sq,oty nowx|,1z"–q„—m, wn"y —mt-zqty nm-] q, t mz,q,q ut–mz1quz P q,oty now 1—uq q–u-sqzp—uq m"ot 1—qzz y mz z"–xmzsqsqz"s ,oty qow,q1m", pq–pq-nqz Ku„q-uqu,pq–—mot ,nxquot qz Tq-zq "z„q–pq–]ot mxqpq–Tm,„mzuqzr–ot „qt q-m",Ä"nzpqz —m-D"zp quzqz J zrx"s .|.z K-mzpsq–"ot qz„t upx,pq–Wqnqxdqnqz,|—qz us|rrqz,uot „xuot 1q, —m-z"–pq–]ot m„„qz quzq, K-mzpsq–"ot,lpqz q-mzsqz|y y qz t mnqz y " „q1mx;q–1m"r,quzqy xmzsqz1quz smzÄq, Smt–pm"q-zpqz c qs nu, uz puq]ot uxq–„-m q1mz pq–Q xq .|.– nq-sqÄ|sqz —m-)ÄJq ghu Tf kloohuvwad hà-4:.51

Hdl lqvhuyhqwr gl t xhvwr vls r-wx wwdyld-yhqj r qr f r p shqvdwr gd xq(dowd vls r or j ld gl vwudwhj lh wwdgx wwlyh-f kh ulvxowdqr f r p s dhp hqwdul; d(qvhulp hqwr gl yluj r dh h od f uhd"lr qh gl lqf lvl dood(qvhuqr ghl s hulr gl f r v df f r uf ldwr/ t xhvwd xq d de huw vwdvvwf d f kh od j udp p dwf d lwddd qd f r qvhqvh h f kh lowhghvf r f r qr vf h lq p lvxud ulgr wwd;

Qhu od s ulp d p h""(r ud- E -dh ildp p h- -viuhf fldydqr vx ood s duhvh lqvhuqd ghood f dp hud gl f r p exwwr qh-dor ud dh f dgdlh vs xwdydqr qho or f ddh dqwvwdqvh xq d t xdqvlw gl ix p r h ixdj j lqh-dh vxs huilf l gl ulvf dgdp hqwr-dqf r ud iuhggh-vl gl ihqghydqr glvs hudwdp hqvh f r qwr d(dvvdow ghood ildp p d- é h l ir f klvwr vl p hwwhydqr lq vdoyr dod(ds huwr /)ÄJoodyr ur dl ir uqlà-68*

c qzz z puq Owny y qz nq–puq Rzzqz—mzp"zs pq, Oq"q—m"y , –m,„qz1,'uqqz puq Tq,,qx uz pq–q–,„qz t mxnqz],"zpq V m,qz .|.z [m"ot "zp [" uz pm, Tq,,qxt m",1.q–Ä–qurqx,—qt–„qz,uot puqz|ot m",sqw t x,qz QquÄx:x ot qz sqsqz pqz J z,„–"y pq, Oq"q–,"zp ,ot x"sqz q, Ä"–ow puq QquÄq––q„„q,qz,uot uz, O-quq3)ÄE lh Bue hlwdq ghq ihqà-23

Mdl qhe eld vhp eudyd- - glyhqwduh- - xqr vwux p hqwr fr q fxl los r vhuh ghood qdwxud r s s ulp hyd odl fds df lw s huf hwdyd- xqr vwux p hqwr ulyr ow fr qwr wx wr fl fkh fl vl dvs hwdyd gdood uhdow /)ÄOhood Tfk lodhuvwd hà-94*

ö *pnzz ,ot uqz pq–Wqnqx Ä" quz qy puq c nt –zqt y "zs, r t us uqu, q–p– ow qz pqz V not „y u„„qx pq–Wm," –Ä" —q–pqz 1pm, s qs qz nxxq, s q–uot „q„ —n-1—n, y nz .|.z pq– c u-ux ot uqu, q—n–,q„q3)Äjq ghu* Tfk lodhuvwd hà-48*

Ohl gxh hvhp s l suhf hgh qwr odl wudgx wwdl f h qr q kd hvlwdw d ulf r uuhuh d yluj r dh h lqf lvl shu udff klx ghuh j d dyyhue l-l vlqwdj p l s l ox qj kl h dh vxe r ugl qdwh lp s df lwh ir up dwh f r q lo s duwf l s lr - doo r vf r s r gl ulf uhduh od yhuwf ddw h- lqvlhp h- od f r p s dhvvlw yhqxwd p hqr lq dowd l s dvvdj j l/V q(x odhulr uh f lwd"lr qh d vhwr or hvhp s dilf dwlyr ;

Mh s dur dh ghood vlj qr ud N odhu q dvf hydqr gdoh s ur ir qglw ghovx r s hwr - dog l vr ww ghood uhj l r qh ghoh f r ugh yr f dd- h vl s ur s dj dydqr e uhyl h ir uwr qhod(duld- l qvhuur wh gl f r qvlqx r gd ox qj kh s dxvh- gr s r xq d r gxh vl oode h- s hus r l hvlwduh- - lq vx r ql vwulgx d<vl s r wdhe eh t x dvl gluh f kh dh s dur dh qr q hudqr vhj q dodvh gdo(ds uluvl ghood er f f d- e hqv gdj d lp s ur yylvl vwuds s l ghoh s dos he uh- - f kh vl vs dolq f dydqr - p hqwh dh ode eud- - vl ur yhvf ldydqr ix op lqhh lq dydqw/ Mdl vx d idff ld s lhqd gl ux j kh dyhyd il qlw e hq s uhvw r s hux j x dj dduh lop x vhr ghl j dwr r - s lx wr vw - hud uhj uhglvd lq t x hood gluh"lr qh/Dr p x qt x h- gx udqvh loe uhyh s hur gr lq f x l iuht x hqwdp p r od vlj qr ud N odhu- od p hw lqihur uh ghood vx d vhvvd hud ghj hqhudtw- - lq x q idur j ddqvh p x vr gd j dwr ; od er f f d- f kh vl hud f r qwdtwd lq x q wd dqj r or gdoh dqhh vr wdvvlp h- vs r uj hyd lqvlhp h f r q dh q dulf l-f kh vwdydqr s ur s ulr dwdf f dvh doode eur vx s hur uh]é ‘ /)ÄMd s uhvhq"d ghl j dwrà-22*

O–n" V xxq–, c –,q–—"–pqz ,uqr uz ut –q–K–",„q–Äq"s„1"z„q–t nxn pq–[qs u|z pq–],uy y n zpq–1"zp ,uq .q–r s„qz ,uot w"–Ä"zp w– r,us uz, O–quq1,„q„ .|.z x zs q–qz Ym",qz znot quz |pq–Ä–qu]uxnqz p"–ot n–|ot qz 1 "zp uz s qxxqz pq–Un"„„ –uq1 un"y p"–ot pm, nzqz pq, V "zp, nzs qp q"„q„1,|zpq–z p"–ot –"ow n–„us q, J "r–qu qz pq– J "s qz, ot xu„Äq "zp nxu„Än–„us q, b|–„ x' qz pq– Uú ' qz 3Rt –wxquz q, –"zÄxus q, J z„xu„Ät m„„q, uot ,qt –nnxp pqz Tm„Äqz s q, uot „q–z nzs qs xuot qz |pq–, uot .uqxy qt –Ä" quz qy ,|xot qz Ä"– ows qnuqp q„D —n–uz pq–w"–Äqz f qu„1uz pq– —uq, uq unzz„qz 1puq"z„q–q Q xr„q ut –q, T|' rq, Ä" quz q–wxquz qz z", ot qxus qz Tm„Äqz, ot zn" Äq p qs qz q–uq–„1 puq pqz n", —uz Äus qz Uuz uqz Ä" quz qy M–quqow .q–qz s„qz V "zp 1uy b q–quz y u„pqz pu–qw„n" r pq–Xnq–xú ' q n" rxuqs qz pqz Wm,qz x ot q–z 1n", quz qy nt x2, un–us qz Km–„—"ot , –qow„q]é ‘ 3)ÄWhuxf k ehuLdw"hqà-68. 69

Mf vwhvvr df f dgh dqf kh qhood s ulp d s dj lqd- j l f lwdwd lq s uhf hgh q"d- gh oudff r qw ÄMd s uhvhq"d ghl j dwrà;

N hqwh qr l r f f xs dydp r los ldqr vx s hur uh- r vvld od p hw dqf r ud delwde ldh ghovr ww vhww - f kh gdyd vx ood vwdgd- h s hut x hvvw p r vhyr - - qr q hudqr p r ovl ux p r ul f kh vhqvlydp r vdduh gdos ldqr vhuud- od f x l s duwh de lwdwd vl wr ydyd- lqyhf h- vx oodw ghof r uwdh lqvhuqr é p hqwh qr l- - f h qh vwdydp r doo(x ovlp r s ldqr wd s duhwr vw uwh iux ww gl dvvx ug lw duf klvhww qlf kh- f kh x q dqf r us l dvvx w h lqwlf dw lqf ur f lr gl wdyl d ylvvd s r qhyd lq x q d vlx d"lr qh gl gx e eld vwde ldw- r vvld p hqwh qr l de lwdydp r lq x q ode lulqw gl f dp huh p lqx vf r dh f r q p lqx vf r dh il qhvvwh- gdoh t x dd vl j x dug dydj l - E - lq x qd j r od lqidqj dwd- lq t x hood f kh od

Kxqjkdq vwud h-xqdvwudgdgl lqgxvwulh- h frq xqdilodgl irqghulhé)ÄMdlsuhvhq"dghl jdwwà-8*
c t–qzp —u–pqz |nq–qz]„|owna,q„Ä,tuqx„qz1puquqpqzrmxx;z|ot nq–┼tznm+qQ x",qpq–Mnrot q„ns q1puq Ä"–]„–mqtuzm",suzs1—q,tmxn —u–m", pqy Ym–,q—q1pq,qz nq–┼tz„q–'quxmz pq–Q|r,qu,q xns1
zuot„.uqxt –„qz —t–qzp —u– smzÄ|nqzt m",„qz1Ä—u,otqz pqz,ot–sqz c zpqz nm"„qotzu,otq–Jn,"–pu,„qz1puq.┤.z quzqy z|ot m,"–pq–—u+uqzpqz T–q"Äsqxqot„r–quxqsqzpq–Kmxuqz uz r–ns—–pusq]„mnuxu,„.q–q„Ä„—"–pqz1uz quzqy Umß–uz„t —uzÄusq–Tmy y q–z y u,—uzÄusqz Oqz,„q–z1 m", pqzqz y mz ö uz quzq qzsq.q–,otxmy y „q]otx"ot„ nxuow„q1uz puqS"zst mz ,„–m q1puq quzq Rzp",„–u„–mqy u,xmzsqz[qutqz.┤.z Puq q–qusqn "pqz —n–)ÄWhuvxfk ehuLdw"hqà-64

Rxhvwr dffruj lp hqwr- lq lwddqr- dffhqwxd xq wudwwr vwdvwfr fkh surs urs ghod(dxwuh; vl sx diihup duh fkh o(lqvhulp hqwr ghodh yluj rdh uds s uhvhqvwlo vhqvdwlyr gl uhs dfduh lq wudgx"lr qhor vwdh gl I loelj -gl dg dwwduh o(lwddqr xwd""dqgr vfhowh vlqwdwwfkh ghodvwhvvdp dwdfh hfrv gl frp shqvduh odvsh""dwxudh o(dffrufldp hqwr ghl shurgl sl oxqjkl/ Mdl vhp s dilfd"lr qh ghodd frp sdvvlw vlqwdwwfd ylhqh lq txhvwr p rgr frqwr elodqfldwdgd dowdlqvhuyhqwrh vwdwhj lh wdgxwhyh-fkh ulvxowdqr lqr owh frhuhqvk-vh qr q ydqwdjjlr vl-qhl fdvl lq fxl lq lwddqr sl r p hqr lqhylwdeldh ulfruuhuh dodh uhodwyhr dg dowdh vls r orjlh gl vxerugldwh shu wudgxuuh l s duwfls l djjhwwydwr h l vr vwdqwyl lqwdgxfleld;

Mdlxfh ghop h""rjlruqr fdodyddwwdyhuvr loilwwr irjddp h hs uhqghydfrorulp hudylj dr vl-wddh yroh ir up dwh gdludp lghjd dbehuj dohj jldydxqds hqrp eudyhugh grudwdgdo(dvshwwr vrwwp dulqr-vror d vlqlvwd/Jq irqgr-or vp dowr ghl p dwwrql uldhwwhydl udjjlghovrdh oxfflfdqgr-dowdp hqvwlofkldurur-lq xq(rujldrsdfdgl fr orulg(rp eudhg(dftxd-dqgdyddvfruuhuh dwwdyhuvr xqr vwdhwwr fdqddh-vxoohfxl ulyh Qzvhlgrqh- -dyhydsodvp dwr frqdlfruuhqvhxqd ilodglhqrup l-jljdqwhvfklfdvwdjql-frv ylflqldxqr dod(dowr fkhloorur irjddp h-

E -qrq shurhwwhyd txdvl p dl dxq udjjlr gl vrdh gl duulyduh lqwdwwr ilqr dwhuud/)ÄOhodd Tfkloohuvwd hà-93*

Mrn, V u„„ns,,xot„,,qz w,q,,uot p"–ot pm, s–| nx„„–usq Um"n1.q–r–n„q,,uot m"r—"zpq–nm+qc qu,q1quzq "z„q–,qqu,ot q–,otquzqzpq1s|xps–zqMyyq–"zs,ot—ny y p"–otpuqRzzqz—xn"zs1z"–xuzw,p–nqz –qrxqw,uq–,q sxqu qzp puq f uqsqpsxm"–1,|z,„rx| puq Qqxusuqu,uz quzq–y m„„qz X–suq,otm„„qzt mr,q– c m,q–rm+nqzp"–otquzqV qq–qzsq1Ä"pq–qza rq–ztuz Y|,qup|z, quzq[qutqsusmz„u,otq–[uq,qzwrn„mzuqzm", pq–Ox"„sqn "y „tm„„q1,|puot„„„qtqzp1pm ut– Kx„„q–sqrxqot„ wm"y quzymx quz Ä",myyqzt zsqzpq,]„ow]|zzqzxuot„nu, Ä"y P–"zp mxxqz xq 3)ÄJq ghu Tfkloohuvwd hà-47

Jofrqvhjxhqvhlqvhulp hqwr gl xowhurulvxerugldwh-fkh gxqtxhlqwr gxfrqr sdxvh r glydjd"lrql dqfrusl p duf dwh-gl qrup dkd o(hiihwwr gl ds shvdqwuh xowhurup hqwh od vlqwdvvl-gl dxp hqwduh lodyhoor gl lsrwdvvl h gl yhuwfddw È xq ulvfklr fkh vl fruuh-d p djjlru udjlrqh- qho fdvr gl xqd survd frv frp shvvd frp h txhood ghod(dxwuh/ Ohod(hfrqp ld frp shvvlyd ghovhvwr wudgrwwr-lq fxl txddfrvd yd shurr lq whup lql gl gxudwd h gl lqvhqvlw h txddfrv(dowr ylhqh p rglilfdwr r djjlxqw shu uhvvdxuduqh od frp shvvlw-vl ulyhod lqyhfh- frp sdfl jd lqvhuyhqwr qhodd sxqvhjjldwxud-xqd vfhowd

wudgxwwlyd fr huhqvh dool vwrh gl I loelj /Tr qr p r owj d hvhp s l fkh vl s r wdhe ehur dqfr ud flwduh;

E hqwr dh gxh fdgdllh vl dp p dvv fr v xqd p r qwdj qd gl fduwdfkh lq s r fr vhp s r udj j lxqvh d(r uor gho s r"“r gl ulir uqlp hqwr/J ildqfkl gl t xhvwr fxp xor fduwdfhr hudqr odp elvlgd fr qyxovh dqj xh gl ixr fr fkh- gle dwwhqgr vl lq p h"“r d gh qvh qxyr dh gl ixp r - xvflydqr gdoh ds huwxuh gh oh fdgdllh doo(dylgd ulf hufd gl r vvlj hqr - h t xlqgl lo ixr fr - - ydj dyd lp s d"“lwr vfr s s lhwwdqgr h vf dgdqgr odlyr ovd gh oh fdgdllh lq p r gr lqvr s s r uwdeldh/D/ihfh xq fhqqr h fklxvh lo s r"“r s hus ur vhj xluh fr q loodlyr ur d vhuud/)ÄJloodlyr ur dl ir uqlà-72*

Rz nqupqz Tq, qxz t ”r,q, wot quz Ym uq–nq–s lpq–nmxp nu, mz pqz [mzp pq, O xx,ot mot „ –quot „qDÄ” ouqzpq1 xqouqzpq Oxny y qz xuqrqz mz pqz Oxmzuqz puq,q– Q sqx t q–m” r1, uq , ot x” sqz1 zmot]m” q–,„| rr suq–qzp1 uzy u,„qz puot „sqnmxx,q– [m” ot , ot —mpqz m” , pqz Tq, qx rrz” zsqz1 ”zp pm, 1 qe' x|, u|z, m–,us m” r R—qs qz ”y xm” rqzpq Oq” q– q–t u,Ä,q pm, Tq, qxpmot ”zq–,– sxuot DL3—uzw,q mn ”zp , ot | n puq]ot ot ,q Ä” 1” y puq J –nqu, m” r pq–K| pqzqnqzq r| –,Ä”, q,„Äqz3)ÄE lh Bue hlwdq gh q ihqà-27. 28

Vq j lr uqr l fdvwdj ql yhqqhur de edwxvl/Fur wr uqdvr lq flwv h j l s l gl xqd yr ovd-s dvvdqgr gdydqvr dool(p er ffr gh oodl Tfkl oh uvwdl h- IE - dyhyr vhqvhwr d(r s s uhvvlr qh gl xq eux vwr s uhvhqvhp hqwr fkh qr q ulxvflyr d vs lhj dup l/Bood ilqh s uhvl dvwr gl t xhood fr vd lqfr qfhs le dh;]é ‘ /)ÄOh ood Tfkl oh uvwdl hà-: 2.: 3*

Nuz q, ‘ ms q, —m–qz puq Tm,„mz uqz n ”y q s qr xx, —|–pqz3Rot —m–uz puq]„mp„Ä” – ous qw| y y qz ”zp , ot | z y qt –y mx, mz pq–Nuzy zp” zs pq–]ot uxq–,„–m q .|.–nqus qs mz s qz1 y u,, quz q–”zs” „qz J t z” zs lpuq uot y u–zuot „q–ux –qz w| zz„q1qt q uot pq, a zmn nm–qz s q—mt –—” –pqC]é ‘3)ÄJq gh u Tfkl oh uvwdl hà-58

R xdqgr s huilqr oh elir ufd"lr ql s l j udqgl ghl udp l- - ilqlydqr s hu glyhqwdluh vr or ghj d deer ""l fr qixvl fkh qxr wdydqr lq xqd vfkl xp dlp p r eldh gdof r or uh eldqfr j ulj lr È l udp l lqi dwlr qr q vhp eudydqr hvvhuh dqfr ud wdowhuuh qr - q -fr p h dovr dwr - s xqvhoodluh- - l vhuudwr ul fhdhvvl- p d do fr qwdulur vhmp eudydqr glvs hughuvl qho qx ood lq r j ql gluh"lr qh- fr p h vh vwhvvhur s hu vflr j dlhuvl lq ydsr uh È- t xdqgr wad d(xqd h d(dowad ghoh s ldqwh- - qr q vl s r vhyd vfr uj huh qhvvx q fkldur uh- h t xdqgr vl ydj dyd wad l fdvwdj ql- - dor ud vl fuhghyd fkh qhvvx q ddwr gl qhe eld s r vhvvh dqfr ud hqwaduh qhood Tfkl oh uvwdl h h vl hud dqfkh fr qylqwr fkh od qhe eld s huydghvvh r up dl lop r qgr h ux wwdyld vl vds hyd ehqh fkh od qhe eld fr qvlqx dyd dg dx p hqwduh h dx p hqwduh- - r vvld gdovx r vwhvvr hvvhuh/)ÄOh ood Tfkl oh uvwdl hà-94.95*

c qz z ”–z| ot puq mxq–,„ –w,„qz P mnqz pq–Km” y ,„q mx, ”zpq” „xuot q]ot qy qz Ä” q–uqz zqz —m–qz 1puq uz nq—qs ”zs, x|, qy —qu s–m” qy]ot m” y , ot —my y qz pm, uq—qpq–y u, pqy K| pqz .q–mz uq–,„z| ot 1—uq, | z, „1 pm, Quy y qx,„q—mz mÄ”, „ „Äqz , ot uqz qz 1, | zpq–z , uot z mot mxqz [uot „” zs qz t uz uz, Wuot „ m” rx , „qz 1mx, quqz , uq, qxn, „ uy Kqs–urr1Ä” Mmy ' rÄ” Äq–s qt qz 1” zp —qz z y mz my X–„ pq–quz qz .|.z pq–z ot , „qz pq– Tm,„mz uqz —u–uxuot uquz qz]ot uy y q–y qt – , qt qz w| zz„q1—qz z y mz Ä–u, ot qz ut z qz u–,–q1pmz z s xm” n,„q y mz1 pm uquz Q m” ot quz q, Wqnqx, y qt – Yxm,Ät mnqz p –rq uz pq–]ot uxq–,„–m q1pmz z s xm” n,„q y mz1pm pq– Wqnqx, ot | z nu, uz pqz c qx,–m” y –quot q1” zp —” „q p| ot s qz m” 1pm q– 1m”, , uot , qxn, „ t q–m” , z y xuot 1uy y q––qu,q–Ä” z mt y ”zp Ä” z mt y 3)Äjq gh u Tfkl oh uvwdl hà-49

Rxhvwd gxqtxh odsulp dvsrorjld gl vwudvhjlh wudgxwwyh ilqdo““dvh d grp duh od frpsohvvd vlqwdvvl hvhqhuh oh ilod ghood qduud“lrqh/Tlp lqp hqvh vr qr vwdvh dgr wwdvh dowh vfhovh-frp h d(xvwd““r ghoh dqhhvwh shulvr oduh hg hylghq“lduh jd lqflvl-dfxl ghouhvvwulfruuh dqfkh I loelj lq glyhuvl sdvvdj jl;

Vqjlruqr È odsruwd ghood fxflqd ghod(dsspduwdp hqvw dsldqrvhuud-frp htxdvl vhp suh-hud dshuwd diilqfk ljdwvlsrvhvvhur hqwduh hxvfluhdehudp hqvh È flfdslw glrvvhuyduh]é ‘/)ÄVdsuhvhq“dghl jdwà-29*
Nuzq‘ msq,l—uqrm„uy yq–„mzppuqT otqz„ –pq–Ym–,q—q—┤tz”zs|rrqzlpmy u,puqTm,Äqz quz”zpm”, w|zz„qzlnq|nnot„q,qz —u–]é ‘3)ÄWhuxfk ehuLdw”hqà-77*

Tlrvvhuyllqrowh d(hvsdflwd“lrqhgldd fxlqlqhvvlorjlfl-frp hqhovhjxhqvhsdvvdjjlr;

]é ‘ frqxq(d“lrqhtxdvlrvvkdh gl glvlqjdqqr-lfdvwdjql vfrsulydqr gdydqvrdjdlrffkl gl wxvwr d(lqfuhgleldhfrqixvlrqhghlorur udplfkhsrvhydhvvhuhghilqlwdxqdyhudhsursuldirodd-gdwr fkh hud lpsrvvleldhvhjxluadlqrjqlvxrsduwfroduh/)ÄOhoodTfkloohuvwad hà-93.94*
]é‘ uz quzqy Jw,,zmtqÄ” rquzp,qxusq–Mq,uwx”,u|zuq–”zs qz„nx „qz,uq.|.–mxxq–J”sqz puqsmzÄqtquw|,q bq—┤—qztqu,,ut–q–bq–,„qx”zsqz1puq quz –quzq–R—,uzzsqzmzz„ —q–pqz y” „qz1pqy uz mxx,quzq Nuz Äqtqu,,qz Ä”r|xsqz”zy sxwot —m-3)ÄJqghuTfkloohuvwad hà-48

lqvhuhvvdqvh qr wduh fkh od wudgx“lrqh lwddd qd vhqgh dlqvhuluh dqdglsorvl h uls uhvh dqdir ulfkh-fkh qr q uds suhvhqwdqr xqdvhp sdfhfliudvwdvwfdghood wudgxwwlfh-ehqv-qho fdvr gl I loelj-vhuyr qr dqfkh h vr sudvwxwwr dvfdqgluh hdgludj huh od sur vd;

Rxhvwhsdurdh-surqxqfldvhgdxqr ghjdlqjhjqhuldsursrvlvr ghoor vwudvr gl ixdjjlqh]é ‘-dyhydqr ilqlvr shulqfduqduh- E -lovljqlilfdvr gl wxvwrlvhjqdd dwwadyhuvr l txdd l uds suhvhqwdqvr ghood gluh“lrqh frpxqlfdydqr frq loshurvqddh-frpxqlfd“lrql -rvvldd dwwadyhuvr odfrqlfkh vhdhir qdvh/E dvr fkh shu qr q vl yrdhyd lqgxuuh l irfklvvr dxqd yhorfh hdlp lqd“lrqh ghood wudffh hylghqvr ghood orur lqdghp slhq“h-qr q duulydydqr p dl vhdhir qdvh sulp dfkh txddfxqr vl p hwhvvh dshufruuhuh txhl glhfl p lqxvr gl vwudgdfkh glylghydqr jd lxiilfl gdod(hglilflr ghoh fdegdlhé glhfl p lqxvr -shufk dh gxhelflfdhwh ghod(d“lhqgdhudqr glyhqxvhsrvvhvvr vwdeldhghlirfklvwr/)ÄJoadyrur dl iruqlà-63*
Muq,q,c |–,,quzq,pq–Rzsqzuq”–qlm”,sq,'–┤ot qz uy Quznxuowm”rpuq[” ,otuot„]é ‘1—m-
Ä”y]uszuruwm,mxxq–fquot qz sq—┤–pqz1yu,,pqzqz,uot puqbq–,–q,q–pq–Uqu,”zsut–qy Yq–,|zmx w”zp,m,qz1 1zyxuot p”–ot w”–Ämzsqn”zpqzq ‘qpqr|zm,q3ay mxq–puq QquÄq–zuot„Ä”y ,otzqwqz Kq,qu,,usqz,uot„nm-q–bq–,”yzu,qÄ” .q–mzxm,qz1 —”–pqzuot„mzsq–”rqz1nq.|.–,uot uqy mzp m”rpqz Äqtz Vuz”„qz xmzsqzc qs .|.y K—┤Ä”y QquÄtm”, nqsm 1pqzz puq Ä–quKq,–uqn,mt — pq––m-qz uz pqz Mm”q–nq,u,Äpq–QquÄq– nq–sqsmzsqz3)ÄElh Buehlwdqghq ihqà-7

Jqfrqgl“lrql qrup dd È rvvldtxdqgr txhor dglvsrvl“lrqhhudyhurfdurerqhfrpexvvleldh<lqyhfhlo pdwhuldd fkhgdfluf dvhlp hvlyhqlydfrqvhjqdwr dvvrp ljddydd-vhfrqgr dhfrqfrugl rslqlrql gl wxvwr lirfklvwr-prowsl dl ghwdlvr gl frshuwxudfkhvl irup dydqr vrsudjd vwadvr gl fdurerqhlq xqr vfdyr vfrshuwr È lqfrqgl“lrql qrup dd- vl glfhyd-dh fdegdlh lqjrldydqr-vhlowudjjlr hudlq ixq“lrqh-lo grssl ghood txdqvlw gl fdurerqh]é ‘/)ÄJoadyrur dl iruqlà-68*

*a z„q–z|–y mxqz a y ,„ zpqz -–qzz mx;| —u-wxot n–qzznm-q T|t xq pm—m-Dpq–,qu, quzqy t mxmqz Smt–mzsqxqrq–„q K–qzz,„|rr sxuot 1zmot nq–quz,„uy y qzpqz J",,ms qz mxxq–QquÄq–1.uqy qt–pqy J n–m"y 1pq–nq–pqz T|t xq,ot uot „qz uy ‘ ms qnm" xms q–„q .q–,ot xmzsqz puq Tq,qxnquxm"rqzpqy]m"sÄ"s puq p|''qx,q T|t xqy qzsq]é ‘3)ÄElh Buehlwdq ghq ihqà-23**

Jq hiihwk-ilqr dfkhvlulp dqhydqhoor vsd"lr gl qheeldghood Tfkloohuvwd h-flvlgr yhydp xr yhuhfr p h xqdfuhdwxudgl idyrodvlp ldh dl fdvwdj ql-xqdgl txhoh fuhdwxuh lq judgr gl ylyhuhsl gl xq fhqvlqdlr g(dqql vhq"dgluh xqdvrodsdurod/
Or qr vwdqvh wxwr txhvwr-qr q dqgduh qhood Tfkloohuvwd h hud vhp sdfhp hqvh lqvr s s r uwdeldh/Qhu lp er ffduhod Tfkloohuvwd helvr j qdyd s hufr uuhuh vr or gxh p lqxwlgl vwadgd È xqdvwadgdfkh- –]é ‘/)ÄOhood Tfkloohuvwd hà-98*
]|xmzsqy mz,uot mx;| uy [m"y pq, Wqnqx; uz pq–]ot uxq–„–m q m"rt upx,1y" „qy mz,uot uz pq–‘m,—uq quz pqz Tm,„mzupz sxquot qzpq, Omnqx–q,qz nq—qsqz1 xzsq–mx; quz Smt–t"zpq–„xn"„x|,Ä" qeu,„uq–qz .q–y|ot „q3
*Mqzz|ot —m-q, quzrnot "zq–„– sxuot 1zuot „uz puq]ot uxq–„–m qÄ" sqt qz3Mq–z"–Ä–quV uz"„qz xmzsqc qs nu,Ä" ut–qy Nuzsmzs u|zz„qy mz z]é ‘3)ÄJq ghuTfkloohuvwd hà-52.53**

Dhuwr-qr q hud od s ulp d yr ovd fkh fl fds lvdyd gl xgluh ghl ux p r ul p hwdodfl-ghl yhul h s ur s ul vxr ql s ur gr wh p r gxodwr vhq"dlqvhq"lr qh gdoodvlj qr ud N oohu-vxr ql fkh sx gduvl xeelglvvhur dqfkh d xq s ulqfls lr-s ulqfls lr fkh shu-lq r j ql fdvr-d qr l ulp dqhyd lqfr p s uhqvleldh/)ÄMfl s uhvhq"dghl j dwdà-29*
]ot|z r,q–t m„qz —u-y q,mxu,ot qP q–",ot qs qt –„ITx zsq1puq,uq–Äq"s„q"zp zuot „m,uot „x|,uz„|zuq–„q1 —|y sxuot quzqy nq,„uy y „qz Y–uzÄú sqt|–ot „qz1 "z, mxq–puzs, zuot „p"–ot,ot m"nm-—m-3
*)ÄWhuxfk ehuLdẅhnà-76.77**

Bqfkh lq txhvwr fdvr vl wadvwd gl dqdir uh h uls hwr"lr ql fkh-fr p h dowh r ffr uuhq"h glp r vwadqr-vr qr s ur s ulh ghoor vwdoh ghod(dxwuh h vr qr vwdwh s hu or s l p dqvhqxvh;

Mfl qheeldd yhyd dqfkh xq ydj r vhqwr uh gl -dqfk(hvvr txdvl lp shufhwdeldh-hud vr or o(r p eud gl xq r gr uh gl -fkh dyhyd gr yxwr suhqghuh txdqgr-qhovxr ox qj r -qhovxr fdp p lqr fkh gxudyd xq dqqr lqwhur-shu udj j lxqj huh od Tfkloohuvwd h-hud s dvvdwd gdoh s duwr ghod(qihuqr é txdqgr j l gdwhp s r l s r op r ql hudqr - frv fr p h dh yhqh fr or uodwh-h lofhuyhor gl hud suhpdghoodyhuwj lqh h txdqgr qr q vl s hqvdyd dvvr oxwdp hqvh s l dfkldp duh-s r lfk hud gd ghqwr fkh fr p lqfldyd od qr vwad -hffr fkh-door ud-vl fds lyd-doo(lp sur yylvr-fr p h fl vl vwhvvh wadvir up dqgr lq xq vlohq"lr fkh qr q hud s r vvleldh dowr yh-fkh hvlvwhyd vr or o/Jq txhod(qilqlwr gdot xddh od qdvfhyd/)ÄOhood Tfkloohuvwd hà-96**
*]é ‘"zp quzqz J zrx"s .|.z ß sq–"ot qz„t upx,pq–Wqnqxdqnqz,|—qzus|rnqz,uot „xuot 1q,—m-z"–pq–]ot m„qz quzq,ß sq–"ot,1pqz q–mzsqz|y y qz t mnqz y" „q1mx;q–1m"r,quzqy xmzsqz1quz smzÄq,Smt–pm"q–zpqz nu,uz puq]ot uxq–„–m q1mz pq–Q xxq .|.–nq–sqÄ|sqz —m- —qzz y mz mx;| xzs,„,ot|z U"zsqz m",t m„qly uot —qu qKx"„nnt zqz m",1"zp quz,ot —uzpxus q,Pqt u-z m",1"zp —qzz y mz sm-zuot „y qt–pm-nz pnot „qÄ"–"nqz1pmy mz nqs|zzqz t m„q1,uot .|.z uzzqz t q–m",uz Wqnqx 1pmzz —" „qy mz 'x „Äxuot 1pm y mz uz quzq–]„uxq—nzpqx,q1puq,|z,„zu-sqzp,y sxuot —m-1m" q–uz pq–a zqzpxuot uqu,1m",pq–puq,q uny 3)ÄJq ghuTfkloohuvwd hà-51**

Jq txhvwr s dvvdj j lr vl r vvhuyd xqd vhulh gl uls uhvh hs lir ulfkh d fxl o(dxwuh ulfr uuh s hu dffxp xod"lr qh h fkh lq lwdldqr ulvxowuheehur p r owr s l hqidwfkh ulvs hwwr dovhghvfr;

shu t xhvwr p r wlyr vl vr qr fhufdvh ghoh yduld“lr ql d wdh ilj xud uhwr ulf d vs r vwdqgr dh uls hwv“lr ql lq dowh s duwr gl iudvh- f r q d(hiihwwr gl dohhj j huluh d(lqwr qd“lr qh p d dqf kh gl p r gli lf duh loulvp r /

Ml s dqr udp lf d vx oh vwudwhj lh wudgx wwlyh d f xl vl ulf r uvr qhoo s ulp d udff r ovd gl udff r qvr lwdddqd gl X r oj dqj I loe lj e hq uds s uhvhqvd- lq x ovlp d dqddvl- t x hos ur f hvvr gl f r qvkqx d qhj r “ld“lr qh dood e dvh gl r j ql wudgx “lr qh dwwhuduld- f kh vr ovdqwr d s duwuh g dx q d s ur ir qg d f r qvds hyr dh““d ghoo s r hwf d h ghl s dudglj p l vwdvwf l gl x q dx wr uh r gl x q(dx wdf h vl uhqgh f ds df h gl f r p shqvduh f l f kh yd lqhylwde lop hqwh s huvr h gl uhvwwx luqh ihghop hqwh- qhoo dqj x d g(duulyr - d(lqwhq“lr qh h j d hiihwwr gl vhqvr /

p z p z u o t z o

CFDLFS NBOO- Uk/2: : 5/ÄFljhqz lodjh Bqnxqiw/Flqljh Bqp hunxqjhq "x X roj dqj I loelj)yrq vhlqhuhuvvhq Cxfkyhu iihqwdfkxqj *Åa Jq V/X lwwvwrfn)hg/*/c |xsmzs Quwnus3V m,q–unxqz Ä" Uqnqz "zp c q–w-: 4.224/Gudqnixuwd/N/; T/Glvfkhu/

E SJOH-Dk/-TUFJOFSU-I /)hgv/*/2: : 1/]ot zqJ",,uot„qz3Wq"qY–|,mn",pq–MM[/Gudqnixuwd/N/; Txkundps/

GP SEFSFS- Dk/2: : 7/ÄErssho j qjhuiljxuhq xqg Bezhvhqkhlwv'qgurp/[xu orqwrorjlvfkhq Tfkz fkh(yrq X roj dqj I loelj vQurwdjrqlvvhq/Åc qyy m+q–Kqu,– sq53)2*; 65.78/

RA/2: : : /Rot 2Nwxí,qz3M|''qps zsq–uz pq–Uu,q–m,"–,qu,6A55/TwxwyjduwX hlp du; N hw"dhu/

HSJFDP-B/3132/ÄOhoor vwrglr gl Bjqhvh Hulhfr-wdgxwdlfhgl J zzq„q1"z'|qy mq–|uo|/ÅP ú"pu„mqssq/=z z z/jlxglwdlohjjh/lw03132 01: 0190djqhvh.julhfr.wdgxwdlfh.gl.dqqhwvh.xq.srhp d.hurlfr0?]xolp d fr qvxovd"lr qh 2202203135'/

I BOJTDI -W/T/g/-d/ÄBxi X roj dqj I loelj v Tsxuhq lq N hxvhoz lw"/3; E lh I rfkiuhtxhq"z hunvwwhhq/Åa Uu,q–m,"–Umzp 't –uzsqz/ =kwwv;00z z z/dvhudwxuodqg.vkxhulqjhq/gh0duwnho0dxi.z roj dqj .kloelj v.vsxuhq.lq.p hxvhoz lw"0glh.krfkiuhtxhq"z hunvwdhwvhq0?]xolp dfr qvxovd"lr qh 2202203135'/

RA/T/g/-e/ÄBxi X roj dqj I loelj v Tsxuhq lq N hxvhoz lw"/6; E hu I dxswnr qvxp p lwCulhindvvhq xqg Hur e fnhuhl/Åa Uu,q–m,"–Umzp 't –uzsqz/ =kwwv;00z z z/dvhudwxuodqg.vkxhulqjhq/gh0duwnho0dxi.z roj dqj .kloelj v.vsxuhq.lq.p hxvhoz lw"0ghu.kdxswnr qvxp .p lweulhindvvhq.xqg.jurvvedhfnhuhl0?]xolp dfr qvxovd"lr qh 2202203135'/

RA/T/g/-f/ÄBxi X roj dqj I loelj v Tsxuhq lq N hxvhoz lw"/9; E lh N dvfklqhqideuln È Ffnh Cdkqkrivwdh xqg Qhqnz lw"huX hj/Åa Uu,q–m,"–Umzp 't –uzsqz/=kwwv;00z z z/dvhudwxuodqg.vkxhulqjhq/gh0duwnho0dxi.z roj dqj .kloelj v.vsxuhq.lq.p hxvhoz lw"0glh.p dvfklqhqideuln.hfnh.edkqkrivwdvvh.xqg.shqnz lw"huz hj 0?]xolp dfr qvxovd"lr qh 2202203135'/

I JMCJH-X/2: 96/ÄdMulnhukdehqlghrorjlvfkxqvlfkhu"xvhlq/(Hhvsufkp lwSdoskXhuqhu/ÅJq N,nß,1[qpqz1Rz„q–.uq–,3c q–wq?-443.471/Gudqnixuwd/N/; T/Glvfkhu3132/

RA/2: : 2/ÄIhoevwyruvwhoxqj/Bqo odfk ghu Bxiqdkp h lq glh Ehxwfkh Bndghp lh i u Tsudfkh xqg Elfkwqj/ÅJq V/X lwwvwrfn)hg/*/c |xsmzs Quwnus3V m,q–unxqz Ä" Uqnqz "zp c q–w-22.24/Gudqnixuwd/N/; T/Glvfkhu2: : 5/

RA/2: : 3/MuqT"zpq.|.z pqz K"y qz3V u,,qot,rm+nusqz Uu,t|s–m't uqz .|.z Xxnr Wio|xnu"zp quzqy Wnot —|–„.|.z Nxy m–Onuq–/Chudq; Gdehu' Gdehu/

RA/2: : 5/MuqJ –nqu,mz pqz rqz/Chudq; Gulhghqdxhu Qhvvh/

RA/2: : 7/Um'–q,qzÄmpqusm„u/Uu/lw/gl B/Hulhfr/N lodqr; loTdjjldwuh/

RA/312: /Uqrqy y uzq3b qoot u|,o|–„uom,|u|/Uu/lw/gl S/Dudyhur h S/Hdgr/S ryhuhvr; Lhohu/

RA/3132d/ÄGJfkxqvhuz huihplfkqlfkwghu[hqvxu/(Culhihdq E E S.N lqlvwhulhq-N lqlvwhuxqg Chkughq/Å Wq"q["zp,ot n" 243)3*/

RA/3132e/N,nß,1[qpqz1Rz„q–.uq–,3c q–wq?/Gudqnixuwd/N/; T/Glvfkhu/

I JME FOCSPDL-B/2: 97/Mm J zpq–q Rot 3T z,„xot q–V qz,ot "zp M|''qps zsq–uz pq–pq"„ot 2"zp qzsxu,ot,'–not usqz Uu,q–m,"–/U elqjhq; Twdxiihqexuj/

P QJU[-N/3128/c |xsmzs Quwnus3Nuzq Ku|s–m't uq/Gudqnixuwd/N/; T/Glvfkhu/

QSP CTU-J/3128/b mwnz„q Umzp,ot m",3Y|,„uzp",„–upxq P q|''|q,uwnquTq–,„uz Qqz,qdc |xsmzs Quwnus "zp b|xwq–K–m"z/X u"exuj; L qljvkdxvhq' Ohxp dqq/

RA/3129/ÄEhp rqwdjhq-Vp z lgp xqjhq-Ohx.Jqv"hqlhuxqjhq/)Qcvw*Jqgxvwdlhoh Mdqgvfkdivhq ehl Lhuvvkq I hqvho-X roj dqj I loelj xqg Wfonhu Cudkq/ÅJq N/Fkudhu-N/X hlodqg)hgv/*/''|s–mru,otq Uqq–,„qxqz3 ,„tq,u,uq–"zsqz .q–,ot —uzpqzpq–"zp .q–,ot —"zpqzq– M –rq–"zp Umzp,ot m",qz-37:.3:1/ Clhdnihqg; wdqvfuls w/

SP TTP - N/3134/ÄJofrusr frp hvsd“lr hœlsudwfdghœdlvfulwxud; *Muq c qunq–*)2: 98* gl X rœjdqj
I lœlj /á*J zzmxupuLm; O|, om+ß]q–uq|ooupqz„mq*68; 2: 4.321/

MICHELE SISTO

WOLFGANG HILBIG NEL CAMPO LETTERARIO ITALIANO

Circuiti di consacrazione, traduzioni, interpretazioni

op oq ; I rz lv dvwudu ydoxh jhqhudwhg@Shfrqvwxfwqjj I loelj (vwdthfwru' lq Jvdó vkurxjk Crxuglhx(vilhog vkhru' doorz vxvw vnhwfk ds khqrp hqrorj ' ri vkh dffxpxodwr q dqg flufxodwr q ri v' perdf fdslwdo ir u d wadqvodwhg dxvkru/ C' frqvlghulqj hdfk wadqvodwr q- hvvd' - ru uhyllhz vlp xowdqhrxvó dvdir up ri ds sur sruldwr q dqg dvds rvlwr q.wdnlqjj lq vkh dvwudu' ilhog-z hfdq lghqwi' vkuhh uhodwyhó glvwqfwflufxlw; 2* vkh dfdghp lf rqh-z khuh Hhup dq Twxglhv vfkroduv donh Bqqd Dkldurql dhjlwp l"h vkhz ulvhudv dq reihfwri vwxg' <3* vkh sxedvklqjj flufxlwz khuh wadqvodwruvxfk dv Bjqhvh Hulhfr dqg Sre huwd Hdgr - dqg sxedvkhuv donh JoTdjjldwruh dqg Lhohu- eulqj vkh dxvkru lqwr h|lvvhqfhlq wadqvodwr q<4* vkh dvwudu' flufxlwlq vkh vwalfvhvwvhqvh-z khuh z ulvhuv dqg fulwfv donh Hlrujlr Ndvflvhol dqg Mklj l Belxvl lqfrus rudvh vkh dxvkru lqwr vkh uhshuwruh ri irunlj q dvhudvxuh nqrz q dqg uhfrjql"hg lq Jvdó /Boovkuhh flufxlwfrqwxlexvh-vkurxjk frohfvlyh dqg lqfhvvdqwxder u-wr frqvwxfwqjj vkh dxvkru(vdvhudu' ydoxh-z klch vlp xowdqhrxvó sur srvlqj glyhuvh uhdglqjj v ri klv z ruv/

ùs r ; Hhup dq Twxglhv<Qxedvklqjj I rxvhv<Uudqvodwr q<Mvhudu' Glhog<Mvhudu' Wdoxh/

Wr uuhl frp lqfldun frq xq dqhggrwr / Rxdqgr kr frqrvflxwr Ddhp hqv Nh' hu- d Srp d- suhvhqwdwr jud"lh d Sre huwd Hdgr - odfrqyhuvd"lrqh fdgxwd dxq fhuwr sxqwr vx Xroj dqj I loelj / Drp h- vl vwxslwr Nh' hu- frqrvfl I loelj @Mf vwxsruh hud frp suhqvleldh/ Tfulwwruh txdvl gl fxowr qhood vxd Mlsvld- I loelj d p dodshqd qrwr lq Hhup dqld- h suhvvrfk vfrqrvflxwr dod(hvvhur ; wxwwr j j l lq Jwddd qrq hvlvvh qhs sxuhxqd yrfh gl X lnlshgld dcxl ghglfdwd/² *Wm," –my qz„q* frqrvfr X roj dqj I loelj -j dkr ulvsrvwr lr /F loulfrugr dqgdyd d txdqgr or dyhyr shuvlqr dvfrovdwr - d Urulqr - uhflwduh xqd srhvld)*b q–xmzq*; ÄFlqh p logh Hdeh elwvh- hlqh p logh Hdeh!à*- h dood ir uwh lp suhvvlr qh fkh qh dyhyr dyxwr - fkh hud srl odudj lr qh shufxl kr wxwwr ud qhood p ld de uhuld loyr oxp r qh ghl *P qpuot „q*)I loelj 3119*- dft xlvvdwr iuhvfr gl vwdp sd/Oh dyhyr shuvlqr wadgr wwr ddfxqh

[2] Bop r p hqwr ghood fklxvxud gl txhvwr vdjj lr)jlxj qr 3135* odlyr fh ÄX roj dqj I loelj à gl X lnlshgld suhvhqvh lq qr yh dqj xh; wxghvfr - lqj donvh- iudqfhvh- dude r - exoj dur - hvshudqwr - oxvvhp exujkhvh- r odqghvh- qr uyhj hvh- vyhghvh/Qhuxq frqiurqwr ; ÄGudq" Ldindà suhvhqvh lq 276 dqj xh- ÄUkr p dv Ndqqà lq 227- ÄChuwr owCuhfkvà lq 214- ÄFoiulhgh Kadqhnà lq 213- ÄSdlqhuN duld Slonhà lq 95- ÄDkulvvd X roià lq 64- ÄVz h Kfkqvrqà lq 38- ÄVz h Uhomdp sà lq 2: - ÄExuvHu qehlqà lq 28- ÄWronhuCudxqà lq 24/

s r hvlh- qhofr uvr gl xq vhp lqdulr dod(Vqlyhuvlw gl Urulqr /Jovxr qr p h p l hud idp ldduh fr p h p l hudqr idp lddul txhol gl Wr onhu Cudxq- I hlq“ D“hfkr z vnl r Jqjr Tfkxó“h/

Wm,"–mxy qz„q fr qr vf hyr X r ój dqj I loe lj / N d txho *zm,"–mxy qz„q* qr q dii dwr *zm,"–mxq-* loulvxovdwr gl xqd fr vwux“lr qh vr fldd- gl xqd wadllhwr uld fkh p l kd s r uwdwr d ulfr qr vf huh d X r ój dqj I loe lj txhor fkh QJhuuh Cr xuglhx ghilqlvf h xq fds lwddh vlp er dfr /³ E l iur qvh dor vwxs r uh gl N h' hukr fr p lqfldwr d uhqghup l fr qvr gl xqd fr vd r yyld- p d sur sulr shuf k r yyld vhp suh gliilfldh gd ulfr qr vf huh; od p ld idp ldduw fr q I loe lj lq uhdow ghulydyd gdoi dwr fkh p l hur wr ydwr d idus duwh gl xq dp elhqvh- gl xqd fr p xqlw fkh- fdvr udur vh qr q xqlfr lq Jwddd- qxwulyd xq lqvhuhvvh vr dgr h gxudwxr shu xq dowdp hqvlr p duj lqddh vf ulwr uh ghood E E S / Qhu p h- shu qr l- hud *zm,"–mxq* dhj j huh xq s r hwdfr p h I loe lj - gdqgr qh shuvfr qwdwr loydor uh dhwwhudulr - shuf k hud wad j d dxwr uldq sur j udp p d(/N d lq sur j udp p d fh d(dyhyd p hvvr t xddfxqr - h shu txddfkh p r vhyr - hg t xhvwr fkh r ud yr uuhl lqgdj duh/

Ohodh s dj lqh fkh vhj xr qr s ur yhu d ulfr vwux luh od vwr uld ghl)s r fkl* p hgldwr ul h ghodh)slffr dh* fr p xqlw shul t xdd I loe lj vwdwr r j j hwr gl lqvhuhvvh vs hflilfr - r shuvlqr xqd s r vwd lq j lr fr - shu xvduh dqfr ud fr qfhwwr hoder udwr gd Cr xuglhx/B t xhvwr p hgldwr ul h d t xhvwh fr p xqlw vl ghyh los lffr or uhs huwr ulr gl s r hvlh h gl udffr qvr fkh l dhwwr ul lwddd ql kdqqr r j j l d glvs r vl“lr qh lq wadgx“lr qh/Jq vhup lql vhr ulfl- yr uuhl xvduh lofdvr gl I loe lj lq Jwddd s hur loxvwduh xq ihqr p hqr s l j hqhudd- r yyhur od fr vwux“lr qh ghofds lwddh vlp er dfr gl xq dxwr uh dod(lqvhuqr gl t xhor fkh Cr xuglhx fkldp dlofluf xlw gl sur gx“lr qh ulvwdhwwd/Or q vl wadwwd flr q gl t xhood“r qd ghofdp s r dhwwhudulr lq fxl j udqgl hglwr ul sxeedfdqr dxwr ul fkh vxvwr È yr dhqvlr qr dhqvlr È fr qr vfr qr - gd E dq Cur z q d K/L/ S r z dqj v- r yyhur lofdp s r gl s ur gx“lr qh gl p dvvd<h qhp p hqr gl t xhood“r qd lq fxl - s xu lq suhvhq“d gl ehq s l p r ghvwr yr oxp l gl yhqglwd- lo fr qvhqvr ghodh lvwhux“lr ql vs hflilfdp hqvh dhwwhudulh)ulylvvh- fdvh hglwdfl- s uhp l- fulwfd* id v fkh lofr vlgghwwr dhwwr uh fr owr gliilflop hqvh s r vvdlj qr uduh dxwr ul fr p h Ukr p dv Chuqkdug r X /H/ The dog- r yyhur lofdp s r ghood fr qvdfud“lr qh vs hflilfd/ Tl wadwwd lqyhfh gl xqd “r qd È vwux wxudop hqvh r s s r vwd d t xhood ghood s ur gx“lr qh gl p dvvd h vxer uglqdwd d t xhood ghood fr qvdfud“lr qh vs hflilfd È lq fxl slffr dl h p hgl hglwr ul- ulylvwh dhwwhudulh p ldwdqwr h dff dghp lfkh- s ur p xr yr qr dxwr ul qr wr vr owdqwr dj d *t m' ßrq*— h fkh qhood p dj j lr u s duwh ghl fdvl uhvwhudqqr wdd- lq s r fkl dowd s r vvr qr glyhqwduh s huilqr dxwr ul fdqr qlfl/

Md wadllhwr uld lwddqd gl I loe lj qr q - gd txhvwr s xqwr gl ylvwd- hffh“lr qddh- p d fr uulvs r qgh d xqd ghodh idvl s hufr v gluh ilvlr or j lfkh ghood p hgld“lr qh gl xq dxwr uh qr q fr p p hufldd h gdor vs d“lr fxowudd h g(ruj lqh dxq qxr yr vs d“lr fxowudd h/Bqfkh Ukr p dv Nddq- Ldind- Cuhfkwr Dhodq vr qr vwdwr s hu dqql- lq Jwddd- s dwdp r qlr gl xq slffr or fluf xlwr gl *t m' ßrq*—h vr or lq vhj xlwr kdqqr dyxwr dff hvvr dl fluf xlwr ghood fr qvdfud“lr qh

³ Qhu dxvr gl vhup lql t xdd fds lwddh vlp er dfr - wadllhwr uld- lqvhuhvvh vs hflilfr - fdp s r gl s ur gx“lr qh ulvwdhwwd- hff /ulp dqgr dood vhr uld ghl fdp s l gl Qhuuh Cr xuglhx; y/Cr xuglhx 3116- Cr vfkhwr 3134/

vshflilfd/Nrovvvlp l vfulwwrul qrq frp p hufldd vrqr wxwwruduifr qrvflxwvror lq flufxlwv gl txhvwr vwsr; shqvr d srhvwghoOryhfhqwr frp h Sroi Elhvhu Culqnp dqq r Ukrp dv Ldqj-p d(hdhqfr srwwheehvvhuhoxqj klvvlp r-hfrp suhqghuhspuvlqr ddfxqldxwrulfkh qhoor vsd"lr fxowxuddhglrulj lqhvrqr gdvhp sr frqvlghudwrfodvvlfl-frp hHhruj C fkqhu r Hrwvrulhg Lhodhu/Jq txhvwr vhqvr-ulfrvwxluhodylfhqgdwdgxwvlyd-dqfrudwxwdds huwd-h txlqgllqfhuwd-glxq dxwruh z|zo|z,mo–m,| sx hvvhuhsl surgxwvlyr fkhulshufruuhuh txhodd gl dxwrul fdqrqlfl-frp h Hrhvkhr Ldindd-vxodd fxl wdllhwwruld shvd vhp suh lo suhfrqfhwwr-dhjdwr do vhqqr gl srl-fkh zm,"–mxy qz„q dqgdydqr wdgrwv-p dj dul lqvhjudop hqvh-h zm,"–mxy qz„q froorfdvr qhl ÄNlodhqqlà Flqdxgl r qhl ÄNhulgldqlà Nrqgdgrul)suhfrqfhwwr shudowr wdqwr sl ixruyldqvh lq txdqwr vhqgh dulp xryhuh od srvvleldw fkhxq dxwruhfdqrqlfr ixrulhvfdgdofdqrqh-ryhgdfrqvlvwhqvhp hqvhulgrwwr lovxr fdslwddhvlp erdfr-frp (sxqwxdop hqvhdffdgxwr dj dldxwrul vhghvfkl fhuwdp hqvh sl ds suh""dvrqhoo(Jwddd ghoo(Pwwrfhqvr-Tfkloohuh I hlqh-glfxlrjjl dugxr uhshuluhvxo p hufdvr shuilqr dh wdgx"lrql gl rshuhxq vhp sr fhdheudwvvlp hfrp h *Ry m,zmpuq–ur* lo *Lmz*Ä|*zuq–q**/

Txodd vfruwd gho fdvr I loelj yruuhl gxqtxh deer""duh xqd ihqrp hqrorjld ghoo(dffxpxod"lrqh h ghood flufrod"lrqh gho fdslwddhvlp erdfr lq ddfxql flufxlwv gl surgx"lrqh ulvwhwwd-flufxlwv fkh kdqqr xqd glp hqvlrqh orfddh-p d qrq gl udgr-h do vhp sr vwhvvr-wdqvqd"lrqddh/B txhvwr vfrsr frqvlghuhu rjql wdgx"lrqh gl I loelj h rjql vdjjlr vx I loelj frp hxqdsuhvdglsrvl"lrqhqhofdp sr-vhqwdqgr gl ydoxwduhlq fkh plvxud deeld frqwdlexlwr dood frvwx"lrqh gho vxr fdslwddhvlp erdfr lq Jwddd/E do p rp hqwr fkh qhofrp sdvvr qrq vrqr p rwh)dg rjjl; gxh yroxp l gl udffrqw-xqd ghflqd gl srhvlh vsduvh lq ydulh vhgl-xqd p h""d gr""lqd gl vdjjl h xqd yhqwqd gl uhfhqvlrql* srvvleldhhvdp lqduh suhvvrfk wxwwh/

Qhu hvljhq"h gl fkldwh""d dh uls duwlu lq wdh dp elw; txhoor dffdghp lfr-txhoor hglwruddh htxhoor dwwhudulr lq vhqvr vwdhwwr/Joflufxlwr dffdghp lfr *xps u„„uy mx*| ,*o–u„„*|*–q ,„–mzuq–*| È lq txhvwr fdvr I loelj È *o*|*y q*|*ssq„„*| *pu,„"pu*|-lp sdflwdp hqvh dvvhjqdqgrjd xqdsrvl"lrqh-sl r p hqr p dujlqddh-qhoulvwhwwr fdqrqhghjdvfulwwrulghjql gl lqvhuhvvh ovflhqvhilfr(<txhoor hglwruddhx| *rmq,u„q–quz „–rp"Äu*|*zq*-qhood vfrp p hvvdfkhjd duulgdxq fhuwr vxffhvvr gl yhqglvh)fkh surfxud surilwvhfrqrp lfl* h0r gl fulvlfd)fkh surfxud surilwvlp erdfl*<txhoor dwwhudulr lq vhqvr vwdhwwr-rsl suhflvdp hqvh loflufxlw ghodh dydqjxdurlh dwwhudulh lq fhufd gl frqvdfud"lrqh È fkhlq txhvwr fdvr vdu losulqflsddh vhuuhqr g(lqgdjlqhshufk o fkh txdvl hvfoxvlydp hqvh vl glvfxvvr gl I loelj È kdxq uxror ghvhup lqdqvh qhoo(uzox"pq–x| *zqx–q' q–„*|*–u*| *pqxm xq„„q–m,"–m,„–mzuq–mo*|*z*|*,ou"„mq –uo*|*z*|*,ou"„m* lq Jwddd-idfhqgrqh xq sxqw gl ulihulp hqw qhood glvfxvvlrqh dwwhuduld fruuhqvhr shuilqr xq prghoor gd lp lwduh/Odwxudop hqvh txhvwr wdh dp elw qrq vrqr lvrodw-hdhulvshwvyhsrvwhlqjlrfr vrqr lq exrqdp lvxudfrqglylvh/Jq wxwvhwdh-lqroodh-rffxsduvl gl I loelj vljqlilfd lq xqd fhuwd p lvxud ds surs ulduvhqh-h surs ruqh xqd sduvlfroduh dwwxud/

*Rexyy uzq*yruuhlulqjud"lduhddfxqlghlsurwdjrqlvwlghoohsdjlqhfkhvhjxrqr;Ndvvlpr Crqlid"lr-Sreheuw Dd""rol-Bqqd Dkldurql-Sreheuwd Hdgr-Bjqhvh Hulhfr-Hlrujlr Ndvflvhool-Olqr Nx""l-Erphqlfr CLqvwh Tvhidqr [dqjudqgr-fkh lq frqyhuvd"lrql vhdhirqlfkhr yldp dllop lkdqqr udffrqvdvwr ohvvwulhgheodorur vfrshuvdglI loelj hgheorur odyrur shuiduor frqrvfhuh lq Jwddd/Pyyldphqvh oduhvsrqvdeldw gheodulfrvwux"lrqh frpsohvvlyd-lyl frpsuhvlhyhqwxddhuurul- vrorpld/

1. La parte dei critici: legittimare lo scrittore come oggetto di studio

Jsulpl lq Jwddd drffxsduvl gl Iloelj vrqr-shu frpshvhq"d-l jhup dqlvwl/ M[qglylgxd"lrqh gheo(dxwuh dyylhqh qhlsulpldqql(:1-txdqgr lq Hhup dqld Iloelj-vh fhuw qrq or vfulvwuh ghoprphqw-ylyh frpxqtxh lovxr prphqw gl pdjjlru suhvhq"d vxodlvfhqd ohwwhuduld/Nhqwh lqidwwilqr dood fdgxvdghopxur hudulp dvw xq dxwuh shusrfklvvlp l-grsr odvfrpsduvd gheodl EES oh deuhulh hvsrqjrqr lq udslgd vxffhvvlrqh deul fkh shuhvvhuh sxeedfdwr dyhydqr gryxw dwwhqgheh owhp slpljdrul(lqvlhphdg dowdlfkh or vfulvwuh vwdydsursulr dorrudsruwdqgr dfrpslphqw;wwdtxhvwrdh srhvlh)vshvvr plvwh dwhvwr lq survd* gl *Mm, V qq– uz]nvot,qz*)2::2* h *f —u,ot qz pqz Ym+mpuq,qz*)2::3*-lurpdq"l *Nuzq nq–„–ns"zs*)2:9:* h *ÄRot* à)2::4*-ludffrqvlgl *nq– pqz ‘ |zmnwx*)2::1*-*Jx,qJ npqowq–qu*)2::2*-*Muq T"zpq .|.z pqz K "y qz*)2::3* h *P– zq, s– zq, P–mn*)2::4*-h lqilqh odludffrovd *Jn–u pq– T–u,uv*)2::6*-iuxwwr gheodl sduwnflsd"lrqh dooh suhvwjlrvh dh"lrql gl srhwfd fkh o(xqlyhuvlw gl Gudqfrirurwh diilgd dqqxdop hqwh dxq dxwuh gl dqjxd vhghvfd/Rxhvwdlsduwnflsdlrqh-lqvlhphdxqdoxqjd vhulh gl suhpl-flufdxqr dod(dqqr dsduwuh gdo2:9:-vhjqd odlvxdsurjuhvvlyddffrjdhq"d qhouhshuwrulr ghjdlvfulvwrulsl ulfrqrvflxvlgdsduwhgheohlvwlwx"lrql dwwhudulhvhghvfkh/

Tdoyr huurul-odsulpdp hq"lrqh gl xqdvxdrshudlqxq frqvhvvw gl dqjxdlwddqdq txhodidwwdgdxqjhup dqlvwdgheodlyhffkldjxdugld-Nduldqhoor Nduldqhodl)2:26.3114*-fkhdoorudlqvhjqdydohwwhudwxudlvhghvfddQlvd-qhoo(dpelwgl xqfxulrvr vhvwglyxcjdwlyr-xqd Äfrqyhuvd"lrqh lp p djlqduldà dssduvd vxodl ulylvwl ÄChoidjruà/ Elvfxvhqgr gl dwwhudwxudhxwwsld-lgxhshuvrqdjjlilwl"l-xqvhghvfr hxqlwddqr-sdvvdqr lq udvvhjqd jdvylcxssl gheohulvshwlyh dwwhudwxuh gdogrsrjxhuudldospuhvhqvh-phwhqgr dfrqiurqwr louhddvpr gho.M| o„|–Om",„", gl Ndqq frq loqhruhddvpr gho*V q„qx*| gl Qudwrdql-rjd hvshulphqwlgl Sreheuw Ddodlvvr vxoplwr fodvvlfr frqtxhodl gl Ihlqhu Nodhu/Hlxqwdoh xolphedwxvh-lovhghvfr glfh;

> Drpxqtxh-qrqvlsuhrffxsl-rjjlvldpr lq judgr gl riiuluhlqrvwlsurehpldqfkhlqfrqih"lrqh qhr.vrjjhwlyd-frqyrfhwdwhqxvdhvrppphvvd;shuhvhpslr *U,my uo| q„–nzq|*)2:93* gl Dkulvwsk Ihlqh*b qoot u|* ,o|–„uom„|u|)2::2* glXroijdqj Iloelj-fkhirqghd(lqfdqwhvlprirupddhfrglvlqfdqwr srdwfr-shutxhvwyhorfrqvljdr/)Ndldqhol2::4-816.817*/

ÄE lvlqfdqw sr dwfrà h Älqfdqwhvlp r ir up ddhà vr qr gxqt xh dh sulp h fdwhj rulh- gho uhvw fdudwwhulvwfkh gl txhjd dqql)vl shqvl d *a „| ' umqpu,uzomz„|* gl Ddxglr Ndjulv- gho 2: : : *- dwwudyhuvr fxl I loelj ylhqh dhwwr lq Jwddd/

Josulp r lwddqr d ghglfdujd xq vdjjlr- ehqfk lq dqjxd vhghvfd- shu Sr ehuwr Dd"" rod)q/2: 64*- fkh qr q xqjhup dqlvwd lq vhqvr vwdhwwr È qr q lqvhjqd dhwwhudwxud vhghvfd ddo(xqlyhuvlw È p dlq txhjd dqql louhvs r qvdeldh shuod dhwwhudwxud vhghvfd shuod fdvd hglwdlfh Flqdxgl- h gxqtxh shu udjlr ql sur ihvvlr qddl vl vhhqh fr vwdqvhp hqvh do fruuhqvh vxodh qr ylw dhwwhuduh gdood Hhup dqld)vxod vxd dwwylw gl hgdlwruh y/Dd"" rod 3134*/Nd shuudjlr ql h|wds ur ihvvlr qddl fkh duulyddvfulyhuh xq vdjjlr vxoudff r qw *Muq c qunq–)Uq rqy y uzq**; lqidwwr d(dp lfr Vz h Xlwwvwrfn- vfulwwruh- fulwlfr h judqgh hvvlp dwruh gl I loelj -fkh dood(ql"lr ghjd dqql (: 1 vwdfxudqgr odudff r ovd gl vdjjl c *|xs mzs Qumus 3V m,q–umxuqz Ä" y Uqruqz "zp c q–w*)X lwwvwrfn 2: : 5*- diduj dhqh dhj jhuh dh sr hvlh h ludff r qvl- d suhvhqvdujdhor sr l gl shurvqd- h dfklhghujd gl s duwfls duh doyr oxp h fr q xq fr qwdlexw)Dd"" rod 2: : 5*/ Dd"" rod glvfxvhu sr l lq fdvd hglwdlfh od sr vvleldw gl sxeedfduh txddfr vd gl I loelj - p dl fr qvxdhqvr sl dq"ldql- Dhvduh Ddvhv h Hlxddqr Cdlr ql- qr q vl p r vwdqr idyr uhyr d- h d(dxwruh qr q yhuu sl suhvr lq fr qvlghud"lr qh/)Wlhqh lqyhfh ds sur ydwr xq ur p dq"r ghood p r jdh gl I loelj - Odwdvfkd X r gl q- *Nuzy mx xqn„quot*- sur sr vwr gdoor vwhvvr Dd"" rod qho2: 9: - hsrlxvflwr dvxdfxudqho2: : 6 fr ovdwr or *J .-- .u, ,"„| "z su| –z| /**

QI fkh dood sur vd- wxwdyld- l jhup dqlvwlwddql vl lqvhuhvvdqr dood sr hvld gl I loelj /Ml sulp d d wdgxuh h fr p p hqwduh ddfxqh vxh dulfkh Bqqd Dkldurql)q/2: 49*- door ud gr fhqvh gl dhwwhudwxud vhghvfd d Urulqr /Ohovxr fdvr d(lqfr qwr fr q I loelj dyylhqh qho fr qvhvvr fdulfr gl vhqvlr qh sr dwfd ghood fdgxvd ghop xur gl Chudqr h ghod(dqqhvvlr qh ghood E E S dood Cug/Mhj dvd dood Hhup dqld rulhqwddh shu vfhovh gl vwxglr h shu uhod"lr ql sur ihvvlr qddl h g(dp lfl"ld- Dkldurql ylyh txhjd dqql qr q fr q d(hxiruld fkh gr p lqd vxl p dvv p hgld jhqhuddvwk- p d fr q odshusdhvvlw gl fkl fr p h Dhvduh Ddvhv- xqr ghl vxr l p dhvvwl- yhghyd qhod(hvlvwhq"d ghod(Vqlr qh Tr ylhwfd h ghood E E S- sxu fr q vxvwlr or ur dp lwk- xq dujlqh do glodjduh glvwxxwhyr h dxwrglvwxxwhyr gho fds lwddvp r /* Twxglr vd vr sudwxxwr gl sr hvld)I ogh udq- Uudno- Tdfkv- Qlhwd * h wd l sulpfls dd lqvhus uhwlwddql ghod(r shud gl Dkulvwd X r di- Dkldurql vhjxh p r ow gd ylflqr jd dyyhqlp hqvlr ghood fr vlggh wwd *c qzpq*- vx fxl uldhwwhu dp sldp hqvh qhoyr oxp h *P q–y mzum 6BAB3L–|zmot q xq„„q–m+uq pqxm–u" zunomÄu|zq„qpq,om*)Dkldurql 2: : 9*/Oho2: : 2 ghflgh gl fxuduh- lqvlhp h dI hoj d Qdqnr nh- uhgdwwdlfh ghood fdvd hglwdlfh vhghvfr .r ulhqwddh Bxiedx- xq(dqwr or jld gl dulfkh gl sr hvr vhghvfkl ghod(hvwh ghod(r yhvwvxood vfr p sduvd gho fr qilqh wd dh gxh Hhup dqlh; *P –qzÄmxs qpuot „q*)Dkldurql- Qdqnr nh 2: : 2*/Qhu udff r jdhuh l vhvvlr vfulyh d glyhuvl sr hvl- gd H qvhu Hudvv d I /N /Fq"hqvehuj hu- gd Wf onhu Cudxq d Exuv Hu qehlq;

[4] Txl fr p s dhvvl uds sr uvr gl Ddvhv fr q od E E S y/Tlvvr 3122< vxl uds sr uvr gl Dkldurql fr q Ddvhv y/ Dkldurql 3135/

lq txhvwr ffdvlr qh fkh r wwhqh- gd Qdqnr nh- d(lqglul""r gl I loelj - fr q lot xddh dyyld xqd fruulvs r qghq"dfkh s r uwhru dg lqf oxghuh qhod(dqwr or j ld gxh dulfkh- –q. qzmz„ hz| „—qzpıs q– | –„[5]

Mdl s uhvhq"dgl I loelj lq *P –qzÄrmxxs qpıot „q* qr q dyuhe eh ddfxqd uldhydq"ds hrulofr qvhvvr lwddd qr vh gl o d s r fr d(dqwr or j ld vhghvfd qr q yhqlvvh s uhvd fr p h edvh s hr xq(dqdor j d dqwr or j ld lwddd qd- *W"| .u' | q„u „qpq, ot u-* fxudvd gdood vwhvvd Bqqd Dkldurql s hr Flqdxgl)s hrdowr fr q loir qgdp hqvddh fr qwle xw ghor vwhvvr S re huwr Dd""r od- txhvwd yr ovd qho ux r or gl uhgdwr uh*/Rxhvwd- s xe edfdwd qho2: : 5 qhood s uhvwj lr vdÄDr eh"lr qh gl s r hvldà- dj j lr uqdyd gr s r txdvl wdhqv(dqql l *P u| .mzu' | q„u „qpq, ot u* fxudvr qho 2: 79 gd S re huwr Ghuwr qddql vr wwr od vxs huylvlr qh gl Dhvduh Ddvhv- s ur s r qhqgr xqd p ds s dwxud ghodh s ulqfls dd yr fl s r hwfkh ghodh gxh Hhup dqlh gdogr s r j xhuud dos uhvhqwh/Bff dqwr d Qhvwhu I xfkho- Jqj her uj Cdfkp dqq- S r oi E lhwhu Culqnp dqq- Wr onhu Cudxq h I hlqhu N odhu wwr yd s r vwr dqfkh I loelj - fkh fr q dh wddgx"lr ql gl *xmzp m"*, *sq–"ot*)' *mq, q pu| p| –u** h ,' *–mot s qrxmowq–*)*s" uÄÄm– pu' m–| xq** id lo vxr lqj uhvvr È lq xqd fr or fd"lr qh p r owr dhj lwwp dqvh È qhouhs hurwr ulr ghood s r hvld wddgr wwd lq Jwddd/Mdl e uhyh elr j udild lqvhulwd gd Dkldurql lq ds s hqglfh doyr oxp h g dl dhwwr ul lwddd ql- gr s r dh e uhyl iudvl gl N duldqhod- dh s ulp h fr r ugldvh s hrulqt xdgudurr ;

> Qur yhqlhqvh gd xqd idp lj dd gl p lqdwr ul- hj d vwhvvr ir fklvwd gl p lqlhud- hvr ug lvfh qhod(dp elwr gl xq ÄDluf r or gl vf ulwwr ul. r s hudlà *pq, o–u. qzp| "z , | „„| ' –| xq„m+um„| uz zq„„mpu, | zmzÄmo| z xq ' m–| xq p, | –pızq pqxxmp| „„–ız m, | oumxu, „m/* Qhu I /od j dudq"ld ghood s ur s uld lghqvdw ulvlhgh lqidwdr qhood *òm, qzÄm pmx o| xq„„u.|.1 zqx , "| , | „„–m–, u m "z ' –| s q„„| ' –qpq, q–y uzm„| 1 ' q– , "m zm," –m | y | x| s mz„, q/* El t xl od s uhgldh"lr qh s hr vf hqdul fkh vr wwr dqhdqr xqd p dur lqddw exld h vhj uhwd- wdor ud vf de ur vd; fxqlfr d- vf dqvkqdvd- idqj r h odwdlqh/Tld lq s ur vd fkh lq s r hvld I /ulyhod *"zmour–m . u, u| zm+umq m' | omxu„„uoml ot q –uy mzpmmxxm„–mpuÄu| zq q, ' –q, , u| zu, „m/*)Dkldurql 2: : 5- 393- fruvlyl p lhl*

Mh s dur dh fkldyh fr q fxl I loelj ylhqh s uhvhqwdwr lq Jwddd or ulwdj j r qr gxqt xh fr p h s r hwd r s hudlr - p dur lqddh- dqwfr qir up lvwd h dqvhvlvvhp d- ylvlr qdulr h ds r fddwwfr - fr q dvf hqg hq"h dhwwhudulh qhod(hvs uhvvlr qlvp r /Mdl s ur e dhp dwf d hqwr od t xddh ylhqh dhwwr t xhood ghood f dgxwd ghop xur h ghood ilqh ghofr p xqlvp r /Rxhvwd dhwxx ud uhvvd gr p lqdqvh qr q vr or qhl vxf f hvvlyl lqvhuyhqvr gl Bqqd Dkldurql- p d dqf kh lq t xhod ghl vxr l fr odhj kl h ghl vxr l ddd hyl- gdop r p hqwr f kh d(Vqlyhuvlw gl Urulqr s hudqql È h uhvvd dqf r ud r j j l È los ulqfls ddh f hqwr gl luudgld"lr qh ghod(lqvhuhvvh s hr I loelj lq Jwddd/

Tl vhj qdodqr - lq t xhvwr vhqvr - lovdj j lr gl X huqhuKxqj)q/2: 66*- j hup dqlvwd vhghvfr hvs huwr gl dhwwhudvxud ghood E E S- vx *xmzp m"*, *sq–"ot* h ,' *–mot s qrxmowq–* ds s duvr qhood udf f r ovd *Y| q, um „qpq, om o| z„qy ' | –mz qm3 Rz„q–' –q, m*Äu| *zu*)Dkldurql- N r uhor 2: : 7*-[6] s hqvdwd f r p h f r p s ohp hqwr hvhj hwfr d *W"| .u' | q„u „qpq, ot u*<od vhvl gl odxuhd gl E dqlhod

[5] Dr qr vf hu I loelj gl s huvr qdvhp s r gr s r - j ud"lh dX r oij dqj Fp p hulf k- los ulqfls ddh vwr ulf r ghood E E S. Mvwhudwxu/

[6] S lff dugr N r uhor lqvhj qdyd dhwwhudwxud vhghvfd dod(Vqlyhuvlw gl Urulqr /

Wrj dr wvr U,| ' q–mpuc |xrsmzs Quwnus- od s ulp d lq Jwddd ghglf dwd door vf ulwwr uh- uhdd""dwd vr wwr od vxs huylvlr qh gl Dkldurq l)Wrj dr wvr 2: : 8*< lof ds lwr or J zmy zq,upu"zm,' um ghglf dwr dour p dq"r ÄPot à- ds s durr qhoj l f lwdvr P q–y mzum,AB)Dkldurq l 2: : 9; 23: . 249*<lovdj j lr gl N duf hood Dr vwd)q/2: 82* c |xrsmzs Quwnus3Um,„mzot qÄÄmpqx' |q,m+q)Dr vwd 2: : : *-8 s xeedf dwr qhood udf f r ovd' q—mpuzq,"z| Cvm' |q,um,,qpq,omp|' | xmomp"„m pqxy"–| puKq–xuz|)Dkldurql- Gulhgulf k 2: : : */9 Clvr j qd dwwhqghuh o(lql"lr ghj d dqql E xhp lod s hurf k ds s dld los ulp r durwf r or vx I loelj do gl ixr ul gd t xhvvd f r vwhood"lr qh wr ulqhvh; d vf ulyhuor)lq whghvf r* Bdhvvdqgur Dr vwd""d- f kh lqvhj qd dwwhudwxu dwhghvf d dood Twdwddh gl N lodqr)Dr vwd""d 3113*/

Bqf r ud Ur ulqr od p hwdghos ulp r h xqlf r vr j j lr uqr gl I loelj lq Jwddd/Rxhvwdyr ovd o(lql"ldwyd qr q s durwh gdod(Vqlyhuvlw; vl wdwwd gl xqd vlqj r oduh f r lqf lghq"d/Ohop dj j lr gho3113 lqidwwr od E hxwf kh Bndghp lh i uTs udf kh xqg E lf kwxqj gl E dup vwdgwxqd ghodh s ulqf ls ddl vwlwx"lr ql dhwwhudulh ghood S hs xeedf d ihghudd h-r uj dql""dlovxr s ulp r f r qyhj qr lwddd qr s ur s ulr d Ur ulqr / Uud j d lqylwdwf l vr qr vf ulwwr ul lwddd qdql)Hlr ydqql Hlxglf l-Wlyldq Mdp dut xh- Bqguhd [dq"r wwr* h whghvf kl)Sxvk Lo j hu- N lf kdhoLu j hu*- wd f xl-ds s xqwr - I loelj - f kh od vwhvvd Bndghp lh gl E dup vwdgwkd ds s hqd lqvlj qlwr gho s l s uhvvlj lr vr s uhp lr dhwwhudulr whghvf r - loHhr uj .C f kqhu Quhlv/ lq t xhvvdr f f dvlr qh f kh-f r p h ulf r ug dyr dod(lql"lr - d(kr dvf r ovdlwr uhf lwduh l yhuvl gl b q–xmzq/

M(dqqr vxf f hvvlyr È dqf kh t xhvwr xq ulf r ugr s huvr qddh È Bqqd Dkldurql whqh xq whp lqdulr vxood s r hvld whghvf d f r qwhp s r udqhd- lq s durwf r oduh ghood h| E E S- ghglf dwr vr s udwxwwr d whvvlr gl I loelj h gl I hlq" D"hf kr z vnl/Uud l s durwf ls dqwr f l vr qr N dvvlp r Cr qlid"lr)q/2: 84*- E dqlhod Ohoyd)q/2: 85* h lovr wwr vf ulwwr)q/2: 87*/Uudgxf ldp r xmzp m", sq–"ot h ,' –mot sqrxmowq–/ Trwwr s r vwr d gl vvdq"d gl whp s r dod(dqddvl vr f lr or j lf d- lo ulf r ugr s huvr qddh glyhqwl s hu t xddf r vd gl s l /Dr qylhqh gxqt xh s dvvduh dood whu"d s huvr qd; wdh dodhyl gl Bqqd Dkldurql- wxwwr dor ud dodh s uhvh f r oor ur gr wwr udwr gl ulf huf d-vl wwr ydqr df lp hqwduvl- s hut xddf kh vhwwlp dqd gl vhj xlwr - f r q odwdgx"lr qh h lof r p p hqwr gl whvvlr gl I loelj /Or q vr or xqd vf r s huvd lqglylgxddh- vr dvduld- f r p h p r owh dowh i dwwh lq e le dr whf d- vxo dN lwwqhu(r d xq f r qyhj qr ; dqf kh xq(hvs hulhq"d f r qglylvd lq xq p r p hqwr ghf lvlyr ghood or ur ir up d"lr qh h ghood or ur vr f ldd""d"lr qh df f dghp lf d dod(qwhuqr ghood s lf f r od f r p xqlw f r vvhwxlwd gdood j hup dqlvwf d wr ulqhvh/I loelj glyhqwd f r v È dl or ur r f f kl È xq s xqwr gl uli hulp hqwr f r p xqh- j d ulf r qr vf r qr xq f ds lwddh

[7] Mdwhvl f r qwhqh- wxd o(dowr - od s ulp d lqvhuylvvd dI loelj lq dqj xd lwddd qd/

[8] N duf hood Dr vwd hud dor ud j lr ydqh ulf huf dwlf h gl dqj xd whghvf d dod(Vqlyhuvlw gl Ur ulqr / Jovdj j lr f r qwhqh od wdgx"lr qh gl wh s r hvlh; puqsq–wot „q)u' q,it-y wot wq„„q„)y ,uzom,qzm*h v"sqzp)su| .qz„ */

[9] Hhuk dug Gulhgulf k hud dqf k(hj d gr f hqvh gl dwwhudwxu dwhghvf d dod(Vqlyhuvlw gl Ur ulqr /

[:] Txof r qyhj qr - r vs lwdvr dod(Buf klylr gl Twdvr gl Ur ulqr h ghglf dwr dowhp d Umr|–„"zmpqxwny qpum*u|zq-y/ kwwv;00z z z /ghxwf kh dndghp lh/gh0gh0dnwlylwdhwhq0wdj xqj hq03113.16.130iuxhk ndkuvwdj xqj .lq.wxulq]xovlp d f r qvxovd"lr qh; 41/1: /3135' <vxoh p dqlihvwd"lr ql f xovxudd gl f r qwruqr - lq f xl vr qr f r lqyr ovr dqf kh N dvvlp r Ddf f ldul- Dodxglr N dj ulvh Hldq Fqulf r Sxvf r ql-y/Qdj dhul 3113/

vlp er dfr fkh or id hqwduh vwde lop hqvh d idus duvh ghouhs huwr ulr ghood dwwhudwxu dvhghvf d dhj lwwp d/E (r ud lq dydqw- shu or ur - qr q fl vdu sl elvr j qr gl fklhghuh r vs lhj duh *ot u* I loelj - r shuf k vwxgldur /I loelj I loelj - *zm,"–mxy qz„q/*

Or q xq id vwr udur /N r ovr vf ulwwr ul vwdq lhul lql"ldqr od or ur wdl lhwwr uld lwdld dq d lq xq d s lff r od f huf kld gl vs hf ldd vwr- lq j hqhuh or f dop hqvh f luf r vf ulwwd- h vs hvvr qr q ydq qr r owh t xhvwd/ Qhqvr s /hv/ do f dvr gl Hr wwrulhg L hohhu- d f xl s hu dq ql vl lq vhuhvvdq r s uhvvr f k hvf ox vlydp hqvh Buwxur Gdulq hod- loir qg dwr uh ghood j hup dq lvwf d lwdld dq d- h l vx r l dohhyl)hg vr or xq f dvr f kh od or ur s lff r od f huf kld ir vvh dq f k(hvvd udglf dwd d Ur ulqr */[21]

E xq t xh- s r f r vhp s r gr s r lovhp lq dulr wr ulq hvh vx od s r hvld ghood E E S - N dvvlp r Cr qlid"lr gxudqvh xq vr j j lr uqr e hudq hvh lq f r qwd I loelj d xq d *Uq," zs* h- *zm,"–mxy qz„q-* j d f klhgh vh k d ghop dwhuld dh lq hglwr s hux q d wdgx"lr q h lq ulylvwd; or vf ulwwr uh j d glf h gl hvvhuh Äy od j dx vj hs xp s w lp N r p hqvà)Ädwx dop hqvh gho wx wwr vs r p s dwr à*- p d f kh yr dhqvhrul vl s x xvduh xq udf f r qwr ghod(xowp d udf f r owd<Cr qlid"lr wdgxf h f r v *Mq–] ot xmr pq–P q–qot „qz*)I loelj 3114- f r owhwr or *L t uH*/[22] F qho311: dq f r ud Cr qlid"lr - Ohoyd h Tlvwr È s ur vhj xr lq vhu"d s huvr qd È f xudqr xq yr oxp h ghglf dwr dg Bqq d Dkld uor ql q hood wdgl"lr q h ghood *Oq„ ot –ur„qz* vhghvf k h- gdo vhwr or *Rx, mssu| „qpq, o| pqx W| . qoqz„|* - lq f xl r vs lwdqr - *zm,"–mxy qz„q-* xq duwf r or)lq vhghvf r* gl I dqv. Dkulvwdq Twkop dun vx *Uuqnq– U| –p L t mzp|*,- od ulvs r vwd gl I loelj d I r ip dq qvwkdo)Twkop dun 311: */ Jqilqh- lq xq yr oxp h f xudwr gd Tlvwr - *U,uz . qz-Äu| zq pqxr" „"–| 3K–q . q , „| –umxq„„q–m+ump qxwmMM[* - od vwhvvd Dkld uor ql h N dwwhr Hdod- gr f hqvh gl ohwwhudwxu dvhghvf d d Ghuudud- s duodqr dp s ldp hqvh gl ÄRot à)Tlvwr 311: d- 293. 294- h 352. 355*/

Tl duulyd f r v dos uhvhqvh; vr qr lqi dwwr j d vwhvvl Cr qlid"lr - Ohoyd h Tlvwr d f r qyr f duh lo : qr yhp euh 3132- q dwxudop hqvh dod(Vqlyhuvlw gl Ur ulqr - lo s ulp r f r qyhj qr lwdld dqr ghglf dwr d I loelj ; *c |xrs mzs Quwnus 3Muq]' –mot qz quzq, Oq" q–r–q , q–, 4 c |xrs mzs Quwnus 3Uq xuzs" q pu "z y mzsum,|–q pu r"|o|* / M(r f f dvlr qh od s xeedf d"lr q h ghl udf f r qwr *Uq rqy y uzq4b qoot u| ,o| –„uom,|u|* - wdgr wwr gd S r ehuwd Hdgr h S lff dugr Dudyhur)I loelj 312: d- vx f xl wr uq huhp r*- f kh lq ylwd d s r uuh od t xhvwr q h ghood s r vl"lr q h gl I loelj q ho f dqr q h dwwhudulr lwdld dqr h lq vhuq d"lr q dd h/ Bo f r q yhj qr s uhq gr qr s duwh- r owh dl gx h wdgx wwr ul ds s hqd p hq"lr q dwr- or vf ulwwr uh Ddhp hqv N h' hu- j udqgh f xowr uh gl I loelj - d(hglwr u Kujhq I r vhp dqq- f xudwr uh ghl *c q–wq* gl I loelj - lof ulwf r N lf kdhoP s lw"- dx wr uh ghood s ulp d elr j udild gl I loelj - h l j hup dq lvwr Bqqd Dkld uor ql- Qdr od E ho[r s s r - N duwd S r vvr - N lf kh dh Tlvwr h C q gl f vh Uhuulvvh/ Hdl dwwr gh of r q yhj qr - duulf f klwvl gl x owulr ul f r q wle xw-[23] yhqj r qr s xeedf dwr vx xq d ulylvwd df f dghp lf d r q. dqh- ÄDr vp r È Dr p s dudwlyh Twxglhv lq N r ghuqlvp à- t xhood f kh lo dwwr uh kd gdydqw r dj d l r f f kl- s xeedf dwd- *zm,"–mxy qz„q-* gdod(Vqlyhuvlw gl Ur ulqr / Chqf k vr or vhl ghl t xdwr ugl f l

[21] Tx Gdulq hod- od vx d f huf kld h od p hgld"lr qh gl L hohhuy/ Cr qlid"lr 3136/

[22] S lf dyr d(hs lvr glr gd xq (lqvhuylvwd ylyld p dllod N dvvlp r Cr qlid"lr /

[23] E l N duwq F kudhu- Or up dq L dvs hu- Kf k dqq d L vp dqq- N lf kdhoQhq"r og/

f r qwdle xwvldqr lq lwddddqr[24])j dl dowdl r wwr vr qr lq vhghvfr*-hvvl fr vwhwxlvfr qr fr p xqt xh gl j udq oxqj dodsl dp sldudff fr ovdgl vdj j l vx I loelj dwwxdop hqvhdgl vsr vl"lr qh ghl dhwwr ul lwddddql/Jqr ovwh-qr qr vwdqvh odj hqhdor j ldghofr qyhj qr vldlq slhqdfr qvlqxlw fr q l sulp l lqvhus uhvr lwddddql gl I loelj-fkh sr qhydqr d(dffhqwr vxodl vxd dp elyddhqvh h dqvlfr qir up lvwdl uds suhvhqwd"lr qh ghodl E E S-l vdj j l udffr ovr vhqgr qr dg dodlj duh d(rul""r qvh lqvhus uhvdvlyr-odvfldqgr vxor vir qgr d(hvs hulhq"d vwr ulfd ghodl Hhup dqld fr p xqlvwdh ghodl vxd ilqh-hvxj j huhqgr fkldyl gl dhwxxudhj dvh dl sur ehp l ghos uhvhqvh-fr p h odl uds suhvhqwd"lr qh ghodl p ruvh hfr or j lfd-odl ilqh ghod(xwr sld r odl wdgx"lr qh h p hgld"lr qh ghodl vxd r shud/Jqilqh-odlvh"lr qh gl wdgx"lr ql fxudvlgd N dvvlp r Cr qlid"lr-fkh fklxgh j dl dvvr ghofr qyhj qr-lqfoxgh odsl dp sldvlor j h gl sr hvlh gl I loelj ilqr ud ds s duvd lq dqj xd lwddddqd/[25]

Th odsr vwdlq j lr fr qhodl fr p xqlw lwddddqd ghl j hup dqlvwr dhj lwvlp duh I loelj fr p h r j j hwwr gl vwxdlr-vl sx gluh fkh lovxr ulfr qr vflp hqwr-ehqfk dqfr ud dp lwdlwr d xqd fhuf kld ulvwdhwvd gl dgghwvr dl odyr ul-vl vld dhqvdp hqvh p d fr vwdqvhp hqvh dodlj dwr/E dodl sulp dp hq"lr qh gl N duldqhodl qho2::4-dwwudyhuvr loodyr ur gl Bqqd Dkldur ql h ghodl vxd vfxr odl-d(lqvhuhvvh shu I loelj vl hvvhvr ehq do gl o ghod(dp elhqvh wr ulqhvh-[26] fr p h vhvvlp r qldqr shudlowr dh qxp hur vh uhf hqvlr ql gl j hup dqlvwr dodh wdgx"lr ql lq yr oxp h gl I loelj dlulydvh vxop huf dwr/[27] Bg r j j l vr qr dod(lqf luf dxqd gr""lqd l j hup dqlvwr lwddddql f kh kdqqr ghglf dwr d I loelj dop hqr xq vdj j lr r xqd uhf hqvlr qh/Qr fkl-sr fklvvlp l-vh vl shqvd fkh txhodl fkh vl r ffxs dqr gl Ldindvr qr ghflqh-hfkh dofxql gl or ur j dl ghglf dqr lq wxwwr lq s duvh odlor ur fdulhud<p dqr q fr v sr fkl vh fr p s dudwr dtxhodl fkh vl r ffxs dqr gl vfulwwr ul fr qvhp s rdqhl fr p h.Fdulhgh Kfdqhn r I huwd N odhu-hqwdp eh suhp l Or eho/Th shu I loelj qr q vl sx dqfr ud s duduh gl xq gledwwlwr lqvhus uhvdvlyr yhur h sur sulr lqvhuqr dodl j hup dqlvwf d lwddddqd-vl sx wxwdyld uhj lvwduh d(dyylf hqgdurl gl dhwxxuh gl glyhuvr vls r-fr p h vl yhgu p hj dr hvdp lqdqgr odl ulfh"lr qh ghodh vxh wdgx"lr ql-qho sur vvlp r s dudj udir/

[24] Dkldur ql-Dudyhur-Eho[r s s r-Hdgr-S r vvr h Tlvwr/

[25] Mfl vhdh"lr qh fr qwhqh vhl sr hvlh qhodh wdgx"lr ql gl N dvvlp r Cr qlid"lr)lq lwddddqr* h gl Chuqdug Cdqr xq)lq iudqfhvh*; *mn—q, qz·t qu,)m, qz·Ämf*-„| p "z „| uwq„„qz·, qurq)y | –„q q , mí | zq„„mf*-q' u | pq)q' u | pu| *-J ""mmwmm)J ""mmwmmf*-Muq] ot —qwq)Um, | sxumf*-Y–| p | y | q„y "zp|)Y–| p | y | q„y "zp| *]/*

[26] Dr vwd""d-fr p h vl j l uldhydvr-lqvhj qd d N lodqr-Eho[r s s r d Qhux j ld-S r vvr vl dggr wwr udvld d Whqh"ld-glvfxvhqgr shudlowr odsulp dwhvl gl gr wwr udlwr lwddddqd ghglf dvdld I loelj)S r vvr 3134*/Wdlqr ovwh p hq"lr qdvd N lfdhodl Mfdvql-ir up dvdvl d S r p d-fkh kd vfulwwr xqd euhyh yr fh vx I loelj shud(Nzouox| ' qpum ' –qoomzu)Mfdvql 3126*/

[27] I dqqr uhf hqvlvr *Um' –q, qz·Ämpqus m„„ur Uqrqy y uz·q4b qoot u| , o| –„uom„| u| l j hup dqlvwr Hdeulhodl S r ydj qdvr*)gr fhqvh d N lodqr*-Fxj hqlr Tshglf dwr)Qdyld*-Mcf d Duhvf hq"l)door ud d Uuhqwr-r j j l d Whqh"ld*-Mklj l Gr uvh)Ur ulqr*-Mklj l Shlvdql)V glqh*; *f iu/lqiud/*

2. La parte degli editori: far esistere lo scrittore in traduzione

M(lqvhuhvvh ghj dhglwruldlwddqlshuIlœelj vhp suhvvdwr frp suhqvlelophqvhvfduvr; gliilfldh vwdgxuor-gliilfldh suhvhqvduor dllohvwruldlwddql-gliilfldh-vr sudvwxvwr-yhqghuor/

Mdlsrhvld- frvdqrvd-kdsrfrp hufdvr-dqphqrdsduvhuhgdjdlqqql (91-hsrfklvrqr lsrhvrvhghvfklylyhqvrfkhlq Jvddlddkdqqro(hffh"lrqdohsulyldhjlrglhvvhuhvwdgrvwrlq yroxph)frphExuvHuqehlq-Qhvhu Idqgnhr Kdq Xdjqhuqhoodœldqfd(Flqdxgl*/ Bqfkhohsrhvlhgl Iœelj dssdlrqrvror lqdqvrojlh;dffdqvrdoodjl flvdvd W"|.u'|q„u „qpq,otu)2::5* ydphq"lrqdvddqfkhLqz„|'|q,uqppqvxnMM[)3121*-xqdudffrodfxudvd lqHhupdqldgdofulvfrhghglvruhLodxvXdjhqedfk-hvwdgrvwdvdotxdohgdJTCO Èxqd frvvrodosrs(ghoTdjjldvruhgludhvwdgdoo(h|WKgl NUWNdvvlprDrssrod Èlqrffdvlrqh ghoyhqvhqqdohghodlfdgxvdghopxur-pdsdvvdvdsuhvvrfk lqrvvhuydvd)XdjhqedfK 3121*/[28] Btxhvvdpdqfldvdglvhvvlydqqrdjjlxqvltxhodlsxeedfdvrlqulylvvdh0rvxozhe-vxfxlplvriihuphuqhovhu"rfdslvror/

Qhuodsurvd-lqyhfh-loglvfruvr sldpslr/Tlfxudphqvhodjudqgh hglvruld-gd Flqdxgl-frphdeeldpr ylvvr-dNrqgdgrul-dGhovdlqhodlhBghoskl-odsuhqghlqhvdph-vh qrqdovrr shuodfrqvlghud"lrqhgl fxlor vfulvvruhjrgh suhvvr lfrqvxohqvr shuod ohvwhudwxudvhghvfd-xqriudvxvvrlojl phq"lrqdvr Srehuv Dd""rod)ilqrdo2::6lq Flqdxgl-srlq Bghosk*-pdhylghqvhphqvhvfhjdh gl qrq sxeedfdurr/Iœelj uhvvd gxqtxhdglvsrvl"lrqhghodlsffrodhglvruldgludfhufd-dfxlvlghyrqrjdxqlflgxhyroxpl dgrudsxeedfdvrlqJvddld)shudovrr drovdh yhqv(dqql gl glvvdq"d(xqrgdo(dovrr*; *Um '–q,qzÄmpqusm„„u+* xvflvr shuloTdjjldvruhqho2::7-h *Uqrqy y uzq4bqootu| ,o|–„uom„|u|-* xvflvr shuLhodhuqho312:/Qhufk surs ulr txhvvhgxhfdvhhglvdlfl@Fshufk surs ulr txhvvlgxhvhvrd@Slfrvvuxldprqhdhvvruh/

Mdlsulpdvwdgx"lrqhlqyroxphgl xq(rshudglIœelj vlghyhdg Bjqhvh Hulhfr)q/ 2:71*-uhjlvvd-gudpp dvxujdhvwdgxvvdlfhplodqhvh/[29] Ohlsulpldqql(:1Èjdlvvhvvllqfxl DkldurqlvfrsuhdlsrhvldglIœelj È Hulhfrvlvrrydd Chudqrfrqxqderuvdglgrvvrudvr lqilorvrildd dood Guhlh Vqlyhuvlwvvh-rovdhdvwdgxuhshuBghoskl h Ghovdlqhod-idgd frqvxohqvhhvvhuqdshurdlohvwhudwxudvhghvfdshuloTdjjldvruh)xq(dvvlylvsruvdvdydydqvr shusl glyhqv(dqql*/Hulhfrvfrsuh Iœelj qhohhdeuhulhgl Chudqr-vxlfxlvfdiidd-frphvl ylvvr-lqtxhjdqql lvxrldeulvldyylfhqgdqrqxphurvl-hgdvxelvrqhulfrqrvfhlo Äydoruhdhvwhudulr Èqrqfk srdvfrà;

> Ior dftxlvvdvr *Mtuq nq-„-ns"zs* gl Xrojdqj Iœelj dphw Bqql Orydqvd-qhodldeuhuldehudqhvh Bxvruhqexfkkdqgoxqj/Ohodldeuhuld-fkhdorudvlvrrydyd qhodlDdup huvvdvvh-f(hudqrfrprgl glydql dglvsrvl"lrqhglfdhqvrhdhvvrul/Qrvhylvhghuvrhdhjhuhtxhorrfkhyrdhylhpdjdulsrl

[28] JqtxhvvrfdvrdhsrhvlhglIœelj hudqrvdh È *q'u,|pq)q'u,|pu|*-*sxquotzu,)mxqs|–un*-puq–"tqm"rpq–rx"ot„)xm""uq,quz r"sm*È qhodlvdgx"lrqhglBfkldhDdvvdgr-dorudgrvvrudqgrlqlvddqlvvfd/

[29] Qhuodelrjudildh(rshudglHulhfrvlyhgdlovlvrkvvsv;00zzz/djqhvhjulhfr/gh0/

> frp suduh txdofrvd/Jovhvvw pl kd vxelw diidvflqdw/Dkh vl wdwwdvvh gl xq cyhur(vfulwruh qrq vxvvlvwhydqr gxeel/)Bjqhvh Hulhfr-lqvhuylvvwlyldp dlo*

Ohovxr uxr or gl fr qvxdhqvwHulhfr shuvxdgh doorudo(hglwruh Mkfd Gr up hqvwq-fkh gdo 2:::4 dfdsr ghoTdjjldwruh-dsuhvhqwduor dl dhwwrulwddqdql/Quhqgr qr lq fr qvlghud"lr qh glyhuvl vhvvw-wad fxl ÄRot à-fkh Hulhfr vl riiuh gl wadgxuuh-p d Gr up hqvwq ulwhqh fkh lo Tdjjldwruh-doorudrulhqwdw vr sudwxvwr yhuvr odlvdjjlvwfd-qrq vld odlfdvd hglwdlfh dgdvwd shusruwduh lq Jwddd I loelj frqxqurp dq"r/P swdqr frv shuxqdudffrowdgludffrqw-sl dghjxdwdgduhxq Äsulpr dvvdjjlr ghop rqgr qduudwyr ghod(dxwruh hghovxr vwdhà-hsl idflch gdfr or fduh qhoh frodqh ghodfdvd hglwdlfh)fiu/lqiud*/Mdvfhovdfdgh vxodurhfhqvh *MuqJ–nqu„mzpqz rqz*)2:::5*-fkhfrqwhqh*MuqJ–nqu„mzpqz rqz)Rxvm.|.–| mur|–zu*-Muq ‘q–u„|–uqzpq–]qpxq)R„„q–u„|–upqxs„mzuy m*-bq–,"ot nq–Tm„Äqz)Um'–q„qzÄmpqusm„„u*-Rz pq–]ot uxxq–,„–m q)Wqxvm]ot uxxq–,„–m q*/

Bwadgxud odvwhvvd Hulhfr[2: Drphvlwor ghoyroxphvwr lwddqr ylhqhvfhovr txhoor gho vhru"r udffrqwr)dwwhudop hqvh; Tdjjlr vxl jdwd*-shufk lq uhgd"lrqh Ävl yrdhyd hylwduh odlspurodlruql(-fkh iruvh shuxq sxeedfr lwddqr sr vhyd hyrfduh lp p djlql or qwdqh gdovhvvw gl I loelj à/[31] *Um'–q„qzÄmpqusm„„u*-door vwhvvr vhp sr-frqvhqvh gl sruwduh o(dwwhq"lrqh gdvxelwr vxodlyddhq"ddqfkh sr dwfdghodvfulwxudgl I loelj-hlqspurwfroduh vxodlvxdfulwfddoodlsrvl"lrqh dp eljxdgl vfulwwrulh lqvhodhwxddd/Mdtxdurwdgl frshuwqd-vfulwwdlq froderud"lrqh gd Hulhfr hgdoodlurhgd"lrqh-hvruglvfhlqidwwfrv;ÄVqjuxssr gl–q„u„qz„ufrqylyh-ghqwwr xqdshuhqqhshqrp eudghofrusrhghodlp hqvh-frqrughgl jdwwrjulj l-frqixvlvrjqlulyrox"lrqdul-xqsrodffrlq yhqdglfrvslud"lrqlhxqdvljqrud gdod(qtxlhwdqvh qdwxudihdqdhgdoodlsdvvlrqhshuvlqjrodul frqfhuwvqrwwxuqlà/Jovhvvw ghodltxdurdlqvlvwhlqrowhvxouhddvprghodlvfulwxudglI loelj-lqglylgxdqgrqhohudglfl qhodlvshulp hqvd"lrqhfrqgrwdlgdourpdqwflvpr vxowhuhqrghoidqwdvwfrhghod(rqlulfr frqdffhqqlfkhidqqr shqvduhvrsudwxvwr dF/U/B/Iriipdqqh-qhoOryhfhqvr-dLdind;

> Fuhgh ghljudqglurp dqwfl-fuhdwuh gl xq dqjxdjjlr ghqvrhlp suhyhgleldh-fkh vl dyydoh ghodl ghfrvwx"lrqhhghovrjqr-Xroijdqj I loelj flfrqgxfhglhwr o(dssduhqvhuhdow ghodh frvh-dogl o ghodh uds suhvhqwd"lrql frpxql-shu udjjlxqjhuh txhoshulfrorvr sxqw gl htxldeulr lq fxl od dwwhudwxud ulhvfh d udffrqwduh gdyyhur lop rqgr/ÄBophqr txhvwr or vl gryuheeh dqfrud srvhu suhvhqghuhà/)I loelj 2:::7-txduwdglfrshuwqd*

Jodeuhwr ylhqhfr or fdwr lq xqd ghodh frodqhsl suhvwjlrvh ghodlfdvd hglwdlfh-od ÄCledrwvfd ghodh Tldhufklhà-lqdxjxudwdlqho2:69 gdoirqgdwruh vwhvvr gho Tdjjldwruh-

---

[2: ÄB Chudqr È ulfrugd Hulhfr È heel srldqfkhlosldfhuhglfrqrvfhuhshuvrqdop hqvhI loelj-fkhyhqqh dwrydup ldodlyrur gl wadgx"lrqhsuhvvrfk vhup lqdwr/Drqodlvxdvwxshqgdprghvwdplglvvhglhvvhuh iudqfdp hqvh p hudylj ddwr fkh xqd qjlrydqh vwxglrvd(h wadgxwwlfh lwddqdq vl lqvhuhvvdvvh dl vxrl vfulwwl/Chyhp p r ylqr urvvr hsduadp p r lqvhqvdp hqvh gl dwwhudwxudà/Qhuxq(dqddvl ghodlwadgx"lrqhvl yhgdlofrqwdlexw gl Ndwd Sr vvr lq txhvwr vwhvvr qxp hur gl ÄDrvp rà/

[31 Bjqhvh Hulhfr-lqvhuylvwdlyldp dlo/

Boehuw Nrqgdgrul-hgluhwwdgdxqr ghlsl eulodqvwhrulj lqddfulwfldvwhuduldgho(Jwddd gho Oryhfhqw-Hldfrpr Ehehqhghwwl/Jqvwrdwd dyld ghoh Tldhufklh-o(lqglul""r ghood ylood gl fdp sdj qd gl Boehuw Nrqgdgrul lq Whuvldd-oxrjr gl udffrjdp hqwr h gl frqyhuvd"lrqhfrqprolvlqvhohwwxdd-odfrodqddyhydhvruglwr sxeedfdqgr vhvvrsuh"lrvl h lqfodvvlilfdeld gl vfulwwrul frqvhp srudqhl lwddqql)Tded-Oryhqwd-or vwhvvr Ehehqhghwwl-fro udffrqwr 6; |„„|n–q 6B98* h vwdqlhul)Gdxonqhu-Wdlou-Crujhv-Xlonrfn*-frqxqdjudqghdwwhq"lrqhdlwhghvfkl)Nddq-Ldind-Ihvvh-Coo-Cdfkpdqq*/ Boodsulpdvhulh-fklxvdqho2:78 shuodprwhgl Ehehqhghwwl-qhhudvhjxlwdxqdvhfrqgd d fxud gl Mkfd Grup hqwrq-qlsrwh gl Boehuw-d sduwuh gdo2:91/Qxu frqgxfhqgr xq(hvlvwhq"d sl vwhqwdwd)frqxqdoxqjd sdxvd wdo(94 hlo(:4* dqfkh odqxryd vhulh frqvhuydor vsludwfuxlrvr hdqwfrqirup lvwdghoodsulpd-surs rqhqgr whvwrup dl fodvvlfl)azm,„mzÄm„"„„m'q–, gl Xrroi-]„|–umzm,"–mxqpqx;uzmy umgl Crujhv-Rxxmu–uz„|pqxwn ,|xu,"puzq gl Pfwdylr Qd"*-pd dqfkh vfulwwrul qxryl-lwddqql)Bqwrqlr Udexffkl-Hhvxdogr Cxiddqr-Urpp dvr Qlqflr* hvwdqlhul)Tdlyhqnd Eudnxdl-Dduorv Gxhqwhv-Erq EhMoor*-frqxq sduwfroduh lqvhuhvvh shurol Hhup dqld ghood fdgxwd ghop xur)Kq–uz|N,„CU,"x,uy|otq,qzq.m,'qzsmxmx"oq gl Bdhvvdqgud Puvl-Mum–u|pu"zzm‹Äu,uz gl Jqjr I dvvhoedfk*/I loelj vlwwrydgxqtxhdffdqwrdvfulwwrulfrph Crujhv-Udexffkl r dood Eudnxdl gl L|yq,uny|,|'–m…u,"„qmxo|y"zuy|–u",oqzp|'q–,uz|m–upq–q-fkh riiurqr frrugldwhqhofrpsdhvvr dghjxdwhdphwwhuhdixrfrdhfdudwwhulvwfkhhvwhwfkh hsrdwfkhghoodvxdvfulwwxud/

Mrshud"lrqhhglwruldoh frqgrwwdlqprgr vdslhqvh;xqdfrodqdgl suhvvhjlr-xqd frvwhood"lrqhgl dxwrul uhodwydphqvh diilqlh lq sduwh jl frqvdfudwl-xqd dwwxud fkh vrwwrdqhdwdqwr loudglfdphqwr gl Iloelj qhood vshflilfdvwruldurhfhqvhghood EES-txdqwr lovxr srvl"lrqdphqwr lq xqd wdgl"lrqhdwwhuduld gl rul""rqwrxqlyhuvdd txdoh txhood urpdqwfd/Dlvduheehur gxqtxhwxwwhdhsuhp hvvhshufk lodeuhwwr vxvflwdwwhq"lrqh fkhphulwd/

Jqyhfh-vhvlhffhwwxdqrljhup dqlvwl-fkhqrqpdqfdqr gliduhodorur sduwh)Tshglfdw 2:::7-Srydjqdw2:::7*-dhuhfhqvlrql vrqr srfkhhsrfr hqwxvldvwh/Tlprqd Ndffdul Udeldql-fkhlqtxhjldqqlvlrffxsdgldwwhudwxudwhghvfdshuÄlopdqlihvvwà-g yrfhdood shusdwvvlw gl fhuwd fulwfdlwddqd-delwxdwd dg dvvrfldurodldwwhudwxud ghood EES dxq glyhuvr uxror ghoo(lqwhohwwxddh hdg dowh vfhowh gl vfulwwxud/Iloelj vdurheeh-vfulyh-Äxq dxwruhfxlvshwdurpshurfrqxqsdudglj pdvwdvwfr.vhp dwfr fkhsx sdurhurupdl frqvrdgdw qhood survdghoo(h| Sgwà-hÄfkhvhp eudglylghurodlxflgdrjjhwwylw ghl qduudwrulà)Vzh Kčkqvrq-Dkulvwsk Ihlq*Ägdoh lqfxuvlrql qhood idqwdvld hqhoplw ghoh qduudwlflà)Dkulvwd Xrroi-Jupwdxg Nrujqhu*/Iloelj qrqshufruh-vfulyh Ndffdul-txhvvhvwdgh;qhoodvxdvfulwwxudÄdlylwdhodsdurodwruqdqr,"q|hvlperorà-Ävhjqltxdvl pdwulflqhoodghqvlw ghoh doxvlrql hghlulpdqglà-froulvxowdw fkhÄwdlsdhvdjjlgl luuhdow fkhglvhjqdqr-lideld hfkl ghouhdoh vlidqqr vwdgdd idwlfdà)Ndffdul Udeldql 2:::7*/Bqfkh lvxrl lqvhohwwxdd-surwdjrqlvwr ghosulpr udffrqwr-Ädp huheehur

shqvduvl –q, u, „qz„, uà- frp h dghilqlvfh odtxduwdgl frshuwkqd- Äh lqyhfh- frp h odidxqdghl orur p rp hqwdqhl frp spdjql- vrqr vror o(dqwvwvl shuihwwddoor Ä| | z ' | xu,,uo| zà)lelghp */ xq p rgr jduedvw p dqhwwr shurgluh fkh- dgliihuhq“d gl txdqwr vxj jhulvfh o(hglwruh- od survdgl I loelj kdsrfr dfkhiduhfrouhddvp r-hfkhlvxrlshuvrqdj jlvrqr ghsrdwfl““dvr hsrfr lqwhuhvvdqvr/P jjlxqdohwwxudgl txhvwr jhqhuhsx ir uvh dss dulufldqjxvwd-p d whvwlp rqldehqhodsrvl“lrqhgl xqÄtxrvlgldqr frp xqlvwdàtxdohudÄlop dqlihvwrà-jl gd whp sr dxwruhyrdhsruwdyrfhghodfulvlfdp ldvdqvhgl vlqlvwd/

Dl vl dvshwwhuheeh doorurdfkh txhvwr I loelj- Äuuhghghl jrdqgl urp dqvlflà- yhqjd dgrwwdvr gdl idxwrulghodh vfulwxuhvshulp hqvddh dydqjxduglvwfkh-fkhlq Jwddd kdqqr xqdsuhvhq“dgl uldhyr dqp hqr gdl whp slghoHuxssr 74-hfkhqhjd dqql (:1 kdqqr dh orur urffdiruvr qhoEBNT gl Cr orjqdh qhotxrvlgldqr Äad Shsxeedfdà/Ndtxhvwr ljqrudqr I loelj-suredelqp hqwhshufk or dvvrfldqr dodEES-fkhgdoorur sxqvr gl ylvwd shughilql“lrqhxq oxrjr gryh qrq vl surgxfh dowwr fkh jrljlr uhddvp r vrfldvwd/ Fqwdp ehdh frurhqvrfulvlfkhdqfrudgrp lqdqvrlqtxhjd dqql È vhp sdilfdqgr p rvr;jd huhgl ghoqhruhddvp r hjd huhgl ghodd qhr dydqjxdugld È dhjjrqr gxqtxh I loelj hqvwr dh frrugldqdvhhvwhvlfkhhsrdwfkhfdudwhulvwfkhghovhfrqgr Oryhfhqvr lwddqr-vxodedvh ghodh txdd qrq vwrydqr qhodd vxdrspudhdhp hqvr gl lqvhuhvvhwddgdvhqvhuvlfkldp dwhd ydorul““duor/Bq“l/Judffrqvrfdgrqr frv lqxqdvruwdgl yxrwr fulvlfr/F d(hglwruh- gl frqvhjxhq“d-qrqdyu sl lqvhuhvvhdsursruh dowdlvhvrdghod(dxwruh/

Jovhfrqgr vhqwdvyr hglwruldd h -lqhiihwvr-p rovr sl uhfhqvh/Nhqwhodjhup dqlvwfd- frp hdeeldp r ylvwr-frqvqxddrffxsduvl gl I loelj frqxqdfhuwdfrqvqxlw-elvrjqd dwwhqghuhlqidvwvrovwhyhqv(dqql shufk xqdslffrodfdvdhglvdfh-odLhohhugl Sryhuhvr-ghfldd gl surydurh gl qxryr d lqyhvwhuh vx I loelj / Bqfkh txhvwd yrovd d(lp sxovr ghvwup lqdqvhylhqhgdxqp hgldvruhuz x{o|-fkhflr fr p HulhfrylyhlqHhup dqldho hqvwdlqfrqvdvwr frq(rspudgl I loelj hlvxrlfxovrul/Tlvwdvwdgl Srehuvd Hdgr)q/2:85*- vwdgxvwdfh-gl rulj lqhqryduhvh-frq dohvsdohvvxgl gl ilorvrilddQdyld-hgddqqluhvlghqvh d Mlsvld/Ohodflvwv vdvvrqhvfrsuhl urp dq“l gl Ddhp hqv Nh'hu-fkhvhjxhilq gdjd hvrugl-hsursulr odchwxudghovxr sulpr urp dq“r-J x; —u-„– ”y „qz)3115*-odlqgxfhd lqwdsuhqghuhlop hvwhuh ghodd wdgx“lrqh/ Ersr dyhu wdgrwwr l sulpl vhwrd sher Ddvdjudqgh- Wfodqg-Eddll h Nhulgldqr [hur-lql“ld d frooderuduh frq Lhohhu-sherfxl wdgxfh Buqr Ddp hqlvfk-Kfqdv Mvfkhuh Vuv Xlgphu-shuvxdghqgrorlqilqh dg dftxlvluh J x; —u-„– ”y „qz-fkhhvfhqho3127lqxqdwdgx“lrqhuhdd““dwdd txdwwr p dql frq Slffdugr Dudyhur gdowwr or N–m.my | pqus–mzpu,uy u/Bghvvr vhjxrqr suhvvr-vhp suh qhodd wdgx“lrqhgl Hdgr.Dudyhur-l udffrqvr Rx,uwqzÄu| pqu,m,qxu,,u)312:*hlourp dq“r Lm.q–zq)3132*-frv fkh Nh'hu glyhqvdxqr ghjd dxwrul uds suhvhqwdvyl ghodd fdvd hglwdfh/ vxodd vfldgl txhvwdlxvflwdfkh Hdgr surs rqhdLhohhudqfkhI loelj /

Grqgdvdqho3116hfrqflufd311 vhwrdlsxeedfdvrlq txdvlyhqv(dqql gldwvlyw-Lhohhu txhodd fkh vl sx ghilqluh xqdslffrodfdvd hglwdfh gl surjhwwr; lp spdudjrqdeldh do Tdjjldwruh shu fdslwdlh hfrqrp lfr h vlp erdfr- kd wxwvdyld xqd vwxwxud djldh-

f r qf hqwdwd qho ir qgdwr uh S r e huwr L hohhu- f kh oh s hup hwwh gl f r vwhwxluh xq f dwdor j r vhoh“lr qdwr h f r huhqvh- r ulhqvdwr vr s udwxwwr d oeul sur s r vwf r p h f kldyh g(dff hvvr d p r qgl vwr ulf l h j hr j udilf l uhodwydp hqvh s r f r hvs or udwr- lq s duwf r oduh t xhod gl xq d N lwwhohxur s d doodu j dwd dl Cdof dq l h doodl S xvvld)xq d f r odq d- ÄS d“lr qh L à- lqvhudp hqvh ghglf dwd duhs r uwdj h h vf ulwwr gl yldj j lr */Vq(dxwdf h dvvdl f dudwwhulvwf d -lq t xhvwr vhqvr - sur s ulr t xhodI huwd N ohhu- qduudwdf h gl vwr ulh vxodp lqr udq“dwhghvf dlq S r p dqld- f kh f r q odylwwr uld ghoOr e hoqho311: dwwudh s huodsulp dyr owd vxodf dvd hglwdf h o(dwwhq“lr qh ghl p hgldqd“lr qdd/P owh dN ohhu- f kh gr s r loOr e hoylhqh df t xlvlwdgd Ghowdqhod- L hohhu df f r j dh lq f dwdor j r - f r q s duvlp r qld p d dqf kh f r q uhj r odulw- dowd dxwr ul dg dow f ds lwdh vs hf lilf r - gd xq f odvvlf r gho Or yhf hqwr f r p h Vz h Kf kqvr q d L dwkulq Tf kp lgw gd Td d Twdql l d Uhu“ld N r ud/E l t xl od vxd glvs r qle ldw dg df f r j dhuh oh s ur s r vwh gl Hdgr - h d lqyhvwhuh lq N h' hu- h s r l dqf kh lq I loelj /N dlq “”*mq*I loelj @

Hdgr vf r s uh I loelj j ud“lh d Ddmp hqv N h' hu-[32] p hp eur dwwlyr ghood I loelj . Hhvhoovf kdiwgl Mls vld ilq gdood vxd ir qgd“lr qh- qho3122/Tldp r r up dl d p hw ghj d dqql E lhf l; or vf ulwwr uh p r uwr gd vhp s r - od vwhvvd E E S gd vhp s r ux eulf dwd d f ds lwr or p duj lqddh qho glvf r uvr s xeedf r ghood qxr yd Hhup dqld/ Mhj j huor dqf r ud lq f kldyh s uhyddhqvhp hqvh s r dwf d f r p h glvvlghqvh r f r p h vf ulwwr uh vlp er or ghj d dqql ghood ulxqlilf d“lr qh vduheeh dqdf ur qlvwf r - f r v f r p h vduheeh f r qwr s ur gxf hqvh s uhvhqwduor vxodvf ld gl dowd dxwr ul ghood h| E E S- f r p h Jqj r Tf kxó“h- xqr ghl s r f kl ehq s uhvhqwr È j ud“lh dodh wdgx“lr ql s xeedf dwh gd Ghowdqhod È dl dhwwr ul wddd ql/Hdgr s ur yd gxqt xh d uldhj j huqh o(r s hud- vr s udwxwwr l ur p dq“l h l udf f r qvr- dood ox f h ghj d r ulhqvdp hqvr f ulwf l h ghl s ur e dhp l ghood f r qvhp s r udqhlw- lqglylgxdqgr gxh qxr yh dqhh gl lqvhus uhwd“lr qh- j l s hudowwr vxj j hulvh gd ddf xql f ulwf l vhgh vf kl h ghood vwhvvd I loelj . Hhvhoovf kdiwgd xqd s duwh odl qt xdgud qhood j udqgh wdgl“lr qh- ehq ylyd qhor vwhvvr N h' hu- ghop r ghuqlvp r hxur s hr)dh fxl t xr wd“lr ql lq vhgh f ulwf d vr qr gd t xddf kh vhp s r lq ghf lvr uldó“r dqf kh lq Jwddd*<gdod(dowd qh uldhyd od s uhf r f h dwwhq“lr qh dood s ur e dhp dwf d hf r or j lf d)r p hj dr d f l f kh xolp dp hqvh vl f r p lqf ld d ghilqluh odqwr s r f hqh(*/Jq t xhvwd gxs ddf h f kldyh vxj j hulvf h d Lhohhugl s uhvhqwduh I loelj dl dhwwr ul f r p lqf ldqgr qr q f r q ÄRot à- f r qvlghudwr gd p r olvlovxr f ds r odyr ur p d dqf kh lqglvvr oxe elop hqvh dhj dwr dood ylf hqgd ghood E E S- p d s lxwwr vwr f r q xqd vhoh“lr qh gl udf f r qvr- ddf xqh Äj hp p hà- los l s r vvle ldh glyhuvh iud or ur h gliilf lop hqvh lqf dvhoodeld- f kh p hwwdqr lq hylghq“d dowhwwdqvr vhp l h vvld f dudwwhulvwf l ghl p lj dr ul hvlvr ghood vxd vf ulwwxud/Mdl vf howd f dgh vx *Mtq c qunq–h J x,q J npqowq–qu*[33] d f xl gr yudqqr vhj xluh l ur p dq“l ÄRot à h *Mm, Y–| .u| –u" y* - wxwvr wdgr wvr gd Hdgr h Dudyhur / Bqf kh qhood wdgx“lr qh vl f huf d gl s huf r uuhuh ylh qxr yh; odyr udqgr d *b qoot u| ,o| –,uom,| u|*

[32] Mf ulf r ugd od vwhvvd wdgx wwlf h qhovdj j lr s xeedf dwr lq t xhvwr qxp hur gl ÄDr vp r à/

[33] Jq r ulj lqh l udf f r qvr dyuheehur gr yxwr hvvhuh wh- lqf oxvr *Mtq T" zpq .|z pqz K "y qz*- p d t xhvw(xolp r ylhqh s r l vf duwdvr /

Hdgr ulfrugdgl dyhuulvfrqwudwv prowh diilqlw iudodsurvdgl I loelj htxhoodgl Dxu"lr Ndodsduwh-hgl dyhuuldhwvr dvvlgxdp hqvh *Urn' qvoq/*[34]

Josulpr yroxphghowdlwlfr- *Uqrqy y uzq4b qoot u| ,o| –„uom„| u|* -hvfhqho312:;odgdvd vfhovd-xqsr(suhyhglelophqvh-shruodfrlqflghq"dfrowhqvhqqddhghoodfdgxwdghop xur-pdlorrgrlqfxloyroxphylhqhsuhvhqwdwvhjqdxqghflvrfdpelrglsdvvrulvshwvr doodfrqvxhvdlowwxudsrdwfd/OhowhvvwghoulvyrowrglfrshuwkqdodEES f(dqfrudÈgdl udffrqvwhp hujhuheeh Äxqprqgr lqihuqddh gl ideeulfkhhplqlhuhglvphvvh-ihpplqh vxgdwhhdqlpddlvfxrldwfkhulhyrfdfrphqhvvxqdowur or vjuhwrodphqvwghoeorffr vrfldddvwdà Èpdf(dqfkh-hlqsulprsldqr-odwdgl"lrqhghoprghuqlvpr;

Uqrqy y uzqhb qoot u| ,o| –„uom„| u| gl X roj dqj I loelj vrqr srhvldlqsurvd-fdsrodyrulfkhvfdwxulvfrqr gdodlixvlrqhsurirqgdglpddqfrqldhphp ruldglxq(hsrfdglderdfdfrphloOryhfhqwrvhghvfrÈ xqdixvlrqhfkhqrqylhqhghvfulwd-pdprvwdwdshulqgl"l lqxqdqjxdvlqhvwhwfdhdoxvlyddfdydoorwdKc'fhhTwulqgehuj/)I loelj 312:-ulvyrowglfrshuwkqd*

Drudjjlrvr-shuxqhglwuh-sxqwduhvxojhqhuhÈqrwruldphqvhlqyhqgleldhÈghodl Äsrhvld lq survdà-frv frphsuhqghuhdulihulphqwr Kc'fhh Twulqgehuj/Hdlovwdod(yhqjrqrdiilgdwrdxqjudqghuhghghop rghuqlvpr-dxqjkhuhvhMv"o Ludv"qdkrundl)ÄVqduwhvvdgllpphqvddhydwxudà*hdoorvwhvvr Ddhphqv Nh'hu)ÄVqjudqghdxwruhfkh qrqilqlvfhpdlglfrppxryhuplhghqwxvldvpdurlà*<qrqpdqfd-lqtxduwdglfrshuwqd-odlyrfhghoÄOhz Zrun Ulphvà-fkhjdudqwhvfhd(diilqlw glI loelj frqorvfulwwruhvhghvfr sl suhvwjlrvr ghjdldqql Exhplod-X/H/Thedog-frqvdfudwr lq Jwddd gd Bghoskl/Jo phvvdjjlr fkldur;I loelj qrq xqqplqruh(ghodldhwwhudwxudghodlEES-pdxqrghl judqgl ghoOryhfhqwr-heydlhwwrlqxqfrqwhvvrfkhydehqdoglo ghodlgudpppdwfd-pd dqfkhdvilwwfdvwruldvhghvfdghodvhfror euhyh(/ xqdxwruhshuhwwrulgdospddwrilqh-fkh dsspuh""dqr Twulqgehuj-Kc'fh-Thedog-Ludv"qdkrundl h Nh'hu/Tldpr doo(rssrvwghodl orjlfdfrppphufldh/M(hglwuhsxqwd-dqfrusl ghflvdphqvhgltxdqwr dyhydidwwr lo Tdjjldwruh-vxofdslwdhvlpererdfr-vxovxffhvvrglfulwfd/

Dkhtxhvwdyrowdduulyd/Orqvror;loyroxphvlyhqgh-hqhojlurgltxddfkhdqqrod sulpdvwudwxudydhvdxulvd/Mhuhfhqvlrql vrqr prowh-hehqglvvwdlexlvhiudvwdpsd jhqhuddvwdhvshfldddvwfd/Jjhup dqlvwvlglprvwdqr dqfrudsl vrdhuwrfkhqho2::7; vhpshvwyl-hvhpsuhsrvlwyl-jdlqvhuyhqwrglMxljlGruwh)312:*-MxljlShlwdql)3131* [35] hMxfdDuhvfhq"l)3131*/Rxhvwxowpr vhq"(dowrrlosl dxgdfhqhop hwwhuhlquldhyrod txddw dhwwhudulghlgxhudffrqw-txhodlghohulvshwwyhwdgx"lrqlhxqdfkldyhgldhwxud fkhurpshqhwdpqvhulvshwwrdtxhohghosdvvdwr/Wddhodshqdglvriihupduvlvxtxhvwr wdhsxqw-fkhqhorurlqvlhphfrqfruurqrlqplvxudulohydqvhdoulsrvl"lrqdpqvhwgl I loelj qhouhshuwrulrghodldhwwhudwxudwdgrwvdlqJwddd/Fg xwdh idurd sduwuh gdo(qvhuyhqvrgl Duhvfhq"l-doorudgrfhqvhgldhwwhudwxudvhghvfdd Uuhqvr-suhvlghqvh

[34] TxohvwdwhjlhdgrwdvhgdlgxhwdgxwrulvlyhgdqrlorurfrqwlexwlqtxhvwrqxphurglÄDrvprà/

[35] Gruwh-lqtxhopr phqvr-lqvhjqddo(VqlyhuvlwglUrulqr-Shlwdql dVglqh/

ghoo(Jvwhvxvw Jwddqr gl Twxgl Hhup dqlfl d S r p d- d vxd yr owd wadgxvwruh ds suh"" dvw)wad o(dowr gho*M*| *o„*| *–Om*", *„*", gl Ukr p dv N dqq shul ÄN hulgldqlà*-h fr oode r udwruh dvvlgxr gl *J xm*- o(lqvhuwr fxowxuddh gho.Äp dqlihvvr à- shufk vfulyh gd xqd s r vl"lr qh gl s duwfr oduh dxwruhyr dh"" d-shufk s duwfr odup hqvh qhwr qhl vxr l jxgl"l-h shufk dh vxh ydoxvd"lr ql fr qvxr qdqr vshvvr fr q txhoh gl dowd fulvfl h uhf hqvrul/

Txod t xddw dhwvhuduld ghl gxh vhvvr Duhvfhq"l qr q kd gxeel; ÄTh *Uq rqy y ıœq* xq judqgh udff r qvr - *b qoot u*| *, o*| *–„ıom„*| *u*| xqr ghl udul udff r qvr s huihvvr gl vxvvd od vvruld ghod dhvwhudvxd- h gl fhuvr o(xqlfr ds s duvr lq Hhup dqld qhoo(xovlp r vfr ufl r gho Or yhf hqvr à)Duhvfhq"l 3131*/ Whughvvr xq sr(vr sud dh ulj kh- p d fkh kd lo p hulvr gl dvvaduh o(dvwhq"lr qh vx I loelj lq xqd or j lf d s xudp hqvh *m–„u„ıom*- od or j lf d fkh vhf r qgr Cr xuglhx gr p lqd qho f dp s r gl sur gx"lr qh ulvvwhvvd h fkh suhvlhgh dod fr qvdf ud"lr qh gl xqr vfulvvruh lq txhod vhgh/Txod txddw duvvvlf d gho(r s hud gl I loelj lqvlvvr qr È sulp d h gr s r Duhvfhq"l È dqfkh fulvfl.vfulvvrul fr p h Hlr uj lr N dvflvhod h Mxljl Belxvl)vxl txdd p l vr iihup hu qhovhu"r f ds lvr or*/

Bovhvvdqvr qhvvr lo j lxgl"lr vxod txddw ghoh vadgx"lr ql; ÄMl vadgx"lr qh gl *Uq rqy y ıœq*- gl S lff dugr Dudyhur - shuihvvd- ulvs r qgh lghdop hqvh dod sur vd gl I loelj h od uhvvlvxlvfh lq p r gr lp shff de ldh<p d txhod gl *b qoot u*| *, o*| *–„ıom„*| *u*| gl S r ehuvd Hdgr xq p r qxp hqvr ghod vadgx"lr qh; qr q ghod vadgx"lr qh gdovhghvfr - p d ghod vadgx"lr qh lq dvvr oxvr à)le lghp */Joj hup dqlvvd qh vr vvr dqhd Ä(dxgdfld qhouhqghuh lodulvp r gl I loelj - od f ds df lv gl uhvvlvxluh r j ql dugl vh"" d- r j ql qhr or j lvp r - r j ql s l p lqxvd vr vvhj dh"" d vvdovvlf d lq xq ht xlydohqvh lqvxs hudeldhà)le lghp */Tl vadvvd gl xq j lxgl"lr lqf r qvxhvr - f kh ydp r ovr dogl o ghoh hvs uhvvlr ql d fxl r ugl qduldp hqvh vl dp lvdqr l uhf hqvrul)Äqhod e hod vadgx"lr qh gl é à- Ävs ohqglgdp hqvh uhvr lq lvddd qr gdé à*- p d f kh- f r q dovd vr ql- ylhqh vr vvdq"ldop hqvh f r qglylvr dqf kh gd dovd)lq s duwfr oduh- f r p h yhguhp r gd Belxvl*- h f kh f r qvle xlvf h dg dvvaduh o(dvwhq"lr qh vxoi dvvr f kh f l vvr yldp r gdydqvl dxq vhvvr f kh *p"q .|.x„q* xq(r s hud g(duvh; qho(r ulj lqddh *q* qhod vadgx"lr qh/R xhvvr ulf r qr vflp hqvr ghoydor uh duvlvvlf r ghod vadgx"lr qh È dvvdl udur - vr sudvvxvvr t xdqgr lovadgxvvruh qr q dqf kh xqr vfulvvruh lq sur sulr È f r qf r uh vhq"d gxeelr do(df f uhvflp hqvr gho f ds lvddh vlp er of r ghod(dxvruh)qr qf k gho(hglvruh*/

Bqf kh o(lqvhus uhvd"lr qh- lqilqh- vl glvf r vvd qhvvdp hqvh gd t xhod- d oxqj r vhp s r gr p lqdqvh- dhj dvd dod *c qzpq*/Qhu Duhvfhq"l *b qoot u*| *, o*| *–„ıom„*| *u*| qr q s l xq(hdhj ld vxo Äglvlqf dqvr s r dvlf r à- f r p h or dhj j hyd N duldqhod qho 2: : 4- p d- dof r qvadulr - xq(lqyhvvlyd f r qvar o(loxvlr qh ghod cilqh ghod vvr uld(sur f odp dvd gdof ds lvddvp r vdlr qi dqvh gr s r lo f r odvvr gho f r p xqlvp r qho 2: 9: - h s l dqf r ud È f r q xqd yhqd gl s hvvlp lvp r dqvar s r or j lf r sur suld ir uvh s l gho uhf hqvr uh f kh gho(dxvruh È f r qvar dh loxvlr ql „|" „ o|" –„;*

od ilqh ghod E E S p hvdir ulf dp hqvh uds s uhvhqvdvd gdovadf r or ghod ideeulf d gl vds r qh- od vf r p s duvd ghop r qgr vr j qdvr f r q uls xj qdq"d h ghvlghulr gdoedp elqr - vr or los uhvhvvr s huvf dj ddduh f r qvar l vhr ulf l ghod ilqh ihdf h ghod vvr uld h ghovdr qir gho(r ugl qh de hudd h ghp r f udvf r od sur yr f d"lr qh gl

> xqdilorvrildghoodvwruldds rfddwwfd-odylvlrqhghofroodvvr lq fxl suhflslwdqr-sulp dr srl-dhidqwdvlh gl ihdflw ghoo(qj hqxr j hqhuhxp dqr/)Jelghp *

Rxl rffruuh wruqduh shu xq p r p hqwr dood sulp d shuvr qd; lr vwhvvr-lq yhvvh gl j hup dqlvvd- kr fhufdwr gl frqwdlexluh dood ulxvflwd ghoo(r shud"lr qh I loelj frq xqd uhfhqvlr qh sxeedfdwd vxoo(ÄjqglfhàTlvvr 3131d*/Bofxqh oxqjkh frqyhuvd"lr ql frq Sr ehuwd Hdgr p l kdqqr lqgr wwr ds ur s ruuh xqd dhwwxudvwadvwilf dwd gl *b qpot u| ,o| –„ιom„| u|*-fkh glvwkqj xh gl yhuvl s r vvle ld dyhood gl lqvhus uhwd"lr qh; loudcffrqwr vduhe eh v xq(dohj r uld ghood Hhup dqld-gdtxhood qd"lvwd dtxhood ulxqlilfdwd doo(qvhj qdghofds lwddvp r-p ddqfkh old s dur gld gl xq *Kιωp"zs,–|y mz*-old Ukr p dv Chuqkdug-xqdp hglwd"lr qh vxood vwruld ghood vs hflh xp dqd h ghoo(qvhur hfr vlvwhp d frq l vxr l lqhvrudeld flfd gl wadvirup d"lr qh-h lqilqh xqd s dudere old m' fldqd vxood vfulwxud-fkh frp h old *J npqpowq–qu* lqfhvvdqvhp hqvh Ävfruwfdà h Äulj hqhudà s dur dh-iudvl-vwruh/Sdffrjdhyr dqfk(lr-lqrowdh-old vilgd ghood wadgxwwlfh h ghoo(hglwruh d ulqwadffldurh jd lqvhuor fxwrul uhddh s r vvle ld gl I loelj dqfkh ixrul gdood dhwwhudwxud vhghvfd-ghilqhqgr or Äxq *y m" pu„*-v-p dghood vs hflh ghl Slp edxgà-qhood fxl Ävfulwxud udiilqdwvvlp d-ls hufrovd- Wrovdluh gldorj d frq Tfkloohu-Fdrwfrq Cuhfkw I hlghj j hurfr q od Cleeldh *RxLḿ u„mwq*à)lelghp */

Mduhfhqvlr qh-lqvlhp h do fr qyhj qr gl Urulqr h dg dowh lql"ldwlyh-ulhqwadyd qho sur j hwwr gl iduh ghood sxeedfd"lr qh ghl udffrqwxq(rffdvlr qh shuiduf r qyhuj huh j d virur"l gl glyhuvl dwwrul ghofdp sr-[36] h sur sl"lduh txhood Äjudqgh vlqvhvl gl p r ylp hqwrà fkh vhfr qgr xq fulwfr frp h Fqulfr Gdds slql)y/Tlvvr 311:e* È p ddqfkh vhfr qgr Crxuglhx È od fr qgl"lr qh qhfhvvduld shufk xq dxwruh yhqj d fr qvdfudwr-h glyhqj d txlqgl sduwh ghouhshuwrulr ghj d vfulwwrul fr qr vflxwh ulfr qr vflxwh/

Vq hvhp slr/Jq xq(lqvhuylvvd ghlo3129 o(duwlvvd ylvlyd vs dj qr od E rud Hduf dflwd glyhuvl dxwrul fkh o(kdqqr lvs ludvd qhovxr odyrur È Kc'fh-Ldind-Sr ehuwX dovhu-K/H/Cdoodug-Bqwrqlq Buwdxg-Tdp xhoChfnhwwor s vlfkldwd Gudqfr Cdvdj dd È hiud txhvwk-lq p r gr gho wxwwr *zm,"–mwq*-frp suhqgh dqfkh I loelj ;

> Ohop r p hqwr lq fxl ghflgl glhvvhuh xq duwlvvd-vlvhl p hvvr dl p duj lql È lovr or oxr j r gdot xddh kdl xqd exr qdylvlr qh ghofhqwr /X roj dqj I loelj or kdghvfulwwr lq p r gr p ludeldh txdqgr kd vfulwwr qhovxr udffrqwr *Rot* fkh lop r p hqwr lq fxl kd ghflvr gl glyhqwduh vfulwwruh vwdlwr frp h vh wxwlr dyhvvhur frp lqfldwr ds duduh lq xqd dqj xd vwadqlhud h frp h vh r jql vfhqd gl fxl dyhyd idwwr s duwh ilqr dtxho p r p hqwr odvwhvvh r udylyhqgr ghqwr fdvd-dqfkh txdqgr hud ixrul-vfuxwdqgr odd wwadyhuvr odilqhvvad/ Duhgr fkh lop r p hqwr lq fxl vl glyhqwd duwlvvlvl glyhqwd ghj d r xwlghu-vheq"d od s dxud gl hvvhuh vr d-shufk lq yhulw p r owh s huvr qh vr qr o ixrul frq vh/)Trvvdl 3129*

Hduf d xvd I loelj shu ghilqluh od frqgl"lr qh gho(duwlvvd-r p hj dr od frqgl"lr qh gho(duwlvvd frp h dhl old s hufhs lvfh-h s x iduor shufk ÄRot à *q, u„q* lq wadgx"lr qh vs dj qr od

[36] Rxhvwr vhqwdwlyr-lq fxl hudqr frqvds hyr op hqvh lp s hj qdvrl gxh wadgxwwrul h l wh r uj dql""dwrul gho frqyhj qr gl Urulqr-lqfoxvr lovrwwr vfulwwr-hud vwdlwr gd qrl edwwh""dwr-frq xq(dooxvlr qh yr oxwdp hqvh dxwrlurqlfddoo(*a|y|,qzÄm""mw„* gl Nxvlo-ÄQudohodnwr q I loelj à/

gdo 3115-[37] h ehqfk qrq vld glyhqwdwr xq *nq„qxq–*)d txdqwr p l ulvxovd qrq vwdwr qhp p hqr p dl ulvwdp sdwr* glyhqxwr frp xqtxh xq sxqwr gl ulihulp hqwr shu fkl vl rffxsdgl dwwhudwxudh duwh/

3. La parte degli scrittori: acquisire lo scrittore al repertorio

dqfrud suhvwr shu fdsluh vh xqd Ävlqwhvl gl p rylp hqwrà lqwruqr d I loelj vl vld surgrwwd dqfkh lq Jwddd/Bofxql lqgl"l- wad fxl o(hvdxulp hqwr ghood sulp d vhudwxud gl *Uq rqy y uzq4b qoot u| ,o|–„uom„|u|* - vxjjhulvfroqr fkh or vfulwwruh vwvd glyhqwdqgr xq sxqwr gl ulihulp hqwr - ehqfk dqfrud hydqhvfhqvh- dqfkh qhod(dp elwr gl txhodh fkh Crxuglhx fkldp d dh dydqjxduglh dwwhudulh- ryyhur ghl jurssl gl vfulwwrul h fulvfl lp shjqdwr qho vhqwdwyr gl diihup durl idfhqgr vl sruwdyrfh gl xqd qxr yd lghd gl dwwhudwxud- h frq hvvd dqfkh gl xq qxr yr uhp huwr ulr gl dxwrul gl ulihulp hqwr /

Jq txhvwr fdslwor yruuhl txlqgl lqgdj duhlqfkhp lvxudhlqfkhp rgr vfulwwrul h fulvfl p ldwdqwrkdqqr suhvr srvl"lrqhvx I loelj /Nl frqfhqwhu lq sduwfroduh vxop rqgr ghodh ulylvvh dwwhudulh- fkh vwrulfdp hqwh vrqr od vhgh sulyldhjldwd lq fxl dh dydqjxduglh vl froqiurqwdqr vx txdd gheedqr hvvhuh l ydorul dwwhudul froruhqwr/Qrlfk gdl sulp l dqql Exhp lod dh ulylvvh dwwhudulh lwddqh- vhfrqgr xqd vwudwhjld lqdxjxudwd gd ÄDdup loodà h ÄOd"lrqh lqgldqdà- vl vrqr wadvihulvh lq judq sduwh vxozhe-[38] o fkh ulfruurqr sl iuhtxhqwrl ulihulp hqwrd I loelj /[39]

P ffruuhvxelwr uldvhyduh fkh qhvvxqr vfulwwruhr fulvfr iudl sl frqvdfudwrvl)dqfrud* rffxsdwr gl I loelj frp h- shuhvhp slr- Gudqfr Drughodvl rffxsdwr gl Vzh Kfkqvrq- QLhwr Dlwdwrgl X /H/The dog- Wlwddqr Uuhylvdq gl Ukrp dv Chuqkdug- Dodxglr Ndjulvgl Sdiln Tfkdp l r È shuxvfluh gdo(dp elwr ghood dwwhudwxud vhghvfd È Olfrod Mdjlrld gl Srehuwr Crod r/ Nd qho ydvwr h ylydfh vr wwrervfr ghjd vfulwwrul dvsludqwr dood frqvdfud"lrqh qrq kd p dqfdwr gl p dqlihvwduvl xq fhuwr lqvhuhvvh- fkh ydd od shqd lqgdj duh/

J sulp l fhqql gl txhvwr lqvhuhvvh vl uhj lvwadqr doo(lqgr p dql ghood p ruwh gl I loelj - qho 3118/ Ohvvxq txrwgldqr lwddqr ulsuhqgh od qrw"ld- fkh o(dj hq"ld gl vwdp sd Bgq. Lurqrv od vrod lq Jwddd dulodqfldh- shudowr frq glhfljlruql gl ulwdugr)I loelj p xruhlo 3 jlxjqr 3118- o(dj hq"ld or frp xqlfdlo23*/M(xqlfdd vriihup duvl vx xq dyyhqlp hqwr fkh

[37] I loelj 3115/Mdwdgx"lrqhlqj dwvh- dfxlHduf ddyuheehsrwxw dwdqj huh txdqwr dtxhodvsdj qrod-gdwr lovxr edfnjurxqg lqvhuqd"lrqddh- vwdwdsxeedfdwdvror grsr o(lqvhuylvwd; I loelj 312: e/

[38] Qhuxqvhqwdwyr gl vslhj duh txhvwr ihqrp hqr ulfruuhqgr dood vhrul dghlfdp slgl Crxuglhx y/Tlvvr 3135/

[39] Dl qrq hvfoxgh fkh yl vldqr dowh vwadgh dwwadyhuvr fxl o(rshud gl I loelj hqwd lq gldorjr frq od surgx"lrqh dwwhudud lwddqd; edvwulfrugduh- dtxhvwr surs rvlw- frp h dqfkh od wadgxwdlfh Bjqhvh Hulhfr vld dvxdyrovdxqd vfulwwlfh- lojhup dqlvwd Ndvvlp r Crqlid"lrxq srhwd- o(hglwruSrehuwr Dd""rod xqurp dq"lhuh/

hylghqvhp hqvh wdoh vr or qho ulvwdhwwr fluf xlw gl fkl vl r ff xs d vs hflilf dp hqvh gl dhwwhudwxud xqd ghoh s ulp h ulylvvh gho z he dhwwhudulr - Ä[le dogr ql h dowdh p hudylj dhà- ir qg dwd qho 3113 gd Fqulf r E h Wlyr /B f r p p hp r uduh I loelj xqr vf ulvwr uh- Tvhidqr [dqj udqgr)q/2: 84*- f k h s hu(r f f dvlr qh wdd gx f h lowhvwr gl xq dowr vf ulvwr uh- lojl f lwdwr Jqj r Tf kx ő h- f k h f r qr vf hyd e hqh I loelj h f r p h ox l qdwr lq Tdvvr qld- qhoo E E S / S lf r ug dqgr ol vx d x owp d ylvlwd lq r vs hgdh dod(dp lf r p dodwr gl f dqf ur - Tf kx ő h fl lqwr gx f h qho(dwp r vi hud f dudwwhulvwf d gh oh dydqj x dug lh dhwwhudulh- gr yh t x hor f k h f r qwd ol dhwwhudwxud- h qlhqv(dowr / xqd vr uwd gl vf hqd r ulj lqdulq; gx h vf ulvwr ul- f k h vl ds s uh"" dqr h vl ulf r qr vf r qr f r p h wdd- s duodqr gl dhwwhudwxud dof r vs hwwr gh ood p r uwh/

ÄTwr ulh gl idqwdvp là- glvwh ox l- Ävf ulyr vwr ulh gl idqwdvp là/
ÄTwr ulh gl idqwdvp l@/N dlq t x hor vwhvvr p r p hqw wr ydl ol vx d ulvs r vwd s huihwdp hqvh s odx vle ldh h s huilqr f r huhqvh/P j qx qr ghl vx r l de ul p l hud vhp s uh vhp eudwr o(x owp r - s huf k f uhghyr f k h qr q s r whvvhur hvvhuh vx s hudv r qhood or ur udglf ddw- f k h ox l vwhvvr dyuhe eh s r wx wr ulx vf ulf l vr or f r q gliilf r w/Dr vd gr yhyd yhqluh gr s r *Uq rqy y uzq-* f r vd gr s r *b qpot u| ,o|¬„uom„|u|* - f r vd gr s r *R|* - f r vd gr s r *]|x"Äu|zq'–|....u„|–um@F* wx wdyld dg r j ql qx r yr de ur f r p s uhqghyr f k h hvvr hud j l s uhvhqvh uz z"oq lq t x hor f k h or dyhyd s uhf hgx wr /Qdudp p r - dod il qh vr owdqwr lq s r f k h iudvl- ghl vh qvhul f k h f r qgx f hydqr d t x hvvh vwr ulh gl idqwdvp l È h ul s r uwdydqr dqf k h lqglhwr /)Tf kx ő h 3118*

Ml vwr uld vwhvvd gh ood wdd gx "lr qh gl t x hvwr vhvvr d vx d yr owl x qd vhvvlp r qldq"d f dudwwhulvwf d gh op r gr lq f x l loydor uh dhwwhudulr vl wdd vp hwwh lq t x hood f k h s r wwhp p r gh il qluh ol f r qyhuvd"lr qh iud vf ulvwr ul/Fud vwdwr lqidwwr or vwhvvr Tf kx ő h d idu f r qr vf huh I loelj d [dqj udqgr - vx r dp lf r h wdd gx wwr uh lwddd qr - s duodqgr j dh qh vs hvvr h uhj dodqgr j d- qhl s ulp l dqql E x hp lod- x qd f r s ldil up dwd)gd Tf kx ő h* gl *Mm„ Y–|.u|–u"y* / Fg s hut x hvwr f k h [dqj udqgr - dhj j hqgr vx ood ÄGudqnix uwhu Bo„j hp hl qh [hlwx qj à lovx r f r p p r vvr ul f r ugr gl I loelj - j d f k lhgh gl s r whuor s x e e df duh lq lwddd qr <h f k h E h Wlyr - f k h f r qr vf h [dqj udqgr h qh kd j l s x e e df dwr gl yhuvl vhvwr vx Ä[le dogr ql à- df f hwwd gl r vs lwduor /[3]: Wd vr wwr dq h dwr f k h wx wwr t x hvwr odyr ur - f r p h t x hor gh j d vf ulvwr ul h ghl f ulwf l gl f x l vl s duhu s l dydqvl- qr q ylhqh uhp x qhudwr lq dof x q p r gr È loulilx wr gh ood or j lf d hf r qr p lf d - vhf r qgr Cr x ugl hx - x qd gh oh f dudwwhulvwf k h ir qgdqwr gh o f dp s r gl s ur gx "lr qh ulvwhwwd È- hg id wwr lq qr p h gh ood *ux"„u|* vs hflilf d gh of dp s r - r yyhur ol f uhghq"d qhl ydor ul vs hflilf l gh ood dhwwhudwxud- r p hj dr gl *oq–„m* dhwwhudwxud/

Jq t x hvwr vs lulwr lql"ld d lqwhuhvvduvl d I loelj dqf k h E r p hqlf r QLqwr)q/2: 87*- vf ulvwr uh- f ulwf r h wdd gx wwr uh f k h wd lo 3119 h lo 3124 id s duwh gl x qd gh oh s ulqf ls ddl dydqj x dug lh dhwwhudulh gh op r p hqw - t x hood dqlp dwd gdor vf ulvwr uh Bqwr qlr N r uhvf r h gdof ulwf r Ddudd Chqhghwwr h dj j uhj dwdvl lqwr uqr do e or j f r odhwwhyr ÄOd"lr qh lqgldqdà)Tlvwr 3135; 383.38: */F s ur s ulr ÄOd"lr qh lqgldqdà- f r p h yhguhp r - lo ox r j r gh oz he

[3]: Ohl p hvl vx f f hvvlyl [dqj udqgr - f k h ylyh d S r yhuhwr f r p h L hodhu- s uhs dud s huc(hglwr uh x qd vf khgd gl dhwwx ud gl *Mm„ Y–|.u|–u"y* - f k h s hu lq t x ho p r p hqw qr q kd v j x lw / Ur uqhu d f lwduh I loelj qho(lqwr gx "lr qh doyr ox p h gl vdj j l gl Tf kx ő h *Umrqxou, pquy |nuwnou)* [dqj udqgr 3132*/

dhwwhudulr lwdoldqr gr yhs l dvvlgxdp hqwh vl s duodgl I loelj /Qlqw-fkh qhl sulp l dqql E lhfl fr qr vfhu lovxr p r p hqw gl p dj j lr u qr w ulhw fr p h fulvlfr dhwwhudulr shu *Jxm,* gho Äp dqlihvw à- hvr ug lvfh lq uhdow qhood shfxdduh yhvwh gl wadgxww uh. hglw uh- lghdqgr h gludj hqgr gdo 3117 shu od slff r ol f dvd hglwdlf h Mdylhul ol fr oolq d ÄBuqr à- lqvlw r odvd door vf ulww uh Buqr Tfkp lgwh ghglf dvd doo(hvs or ud"lr qh ghood dhwwhudlwxud s l vs hulp hqvddh- vr s udwwxww vhghvf d/P owh d wadgxuuh hj d vwhvvr wwh vlw r dl gl Tfkp lgw) *Mnwxm .u,mpu"z mn"z|-K–mzp,, Qmpq h]' qoot uzq–u* fkh ulvxvf lwdqr o(lqvhuhvvh s hut xhvw r dxw uh s r uwdw lq Jwddd qhj d dqql (71 gd Dhvduh Ddvhv fr q o(Flqdxgl p d s r l glp hqvlf dw- Qlqw yl s xeedf d r s huh gl X dowhu Lhp s r z vnl- I dqv I hqq' Kdkqq h Vonlnh Eudhvqhu- wxwwh p dl wadgr wwh s ulp d<[41] h lq s dudoohor - d s duwuh gdo 3119- hode r ud xq sur j hww r dq dor j r s huxq d f dvd hglwdlf h gl glp hqvlr ql s r fr p dj j lr ul- Hdiil- p hwwhqgr lq f dqvhuh xq d vhulh gl r s huh gl I dqv X r oovf k o j hu) f ulvlf r dhwwhudulr h wadgxww uh vhghvf r gl Kc' f h*- Qhvwu Lxu"hf n- N duldqqh Gulw"- S r oi E lhvwu Culqnp dqq h- ds s xqw - I loelj /E l t xhvv(xowp r - f kh hud xq dp p ludw uh gl Buqr Tfkp lgwh f kh s hut xhvw r dwwdh ol vxd dwwhq"lr qh- id wadgxuuh lo ur p dq"r ÄRot à- f kh s hu o(hglw uh ghf lgh u lqilqh gl qr q s xeedf duh- f r p h ghouhvw wxwwh dh dowh r s huh lq sur j udp p d/[42]

Th o(dp el"lr vr s ur j hww hode r udw s huHdiil id qdxiudj lr - yd lq s r uw lqyhf h t xhoor s l p r ghvw gl s xeedf duh ilqdop hqvh x q vhvvr gl I loelj lq ulylvwd/ or vwhvvr Qlqw dlqylwduh or vf ulww uh Hlr uj lr N dvf lwhod) q/2: 77* d wadgxuuh lo euhyh udff r qw *Mq–]ot xnr pq– P q–qot „qz*)Rx,|zz| *pqusu",„u* h d s xeedf duor vx x q d ulylvwd dhwwhuduld- ÄTxgà- s lhqdp hqvh lqvhj udwd f r q o(dydqj x dug ld gl ÄOd"lr qh lqgldqdà/[43]

N hqwh Qlqw wr uqhu d r f f xs duvl gl I loelj vr or r f f dvlr q dop hqvh-[44] N dvf lwhod- d vx d yr owd uhg dwwr uh gl ÄOd"lr qh lqgldqdà- qh gl yhqwd qhj d dqql vhj xhqw lo s l dvvlgx r s ur p r w uh qhoz he dhwwhudulr /N dvf lwhod dyhyd vf r s huw I loelj s hus ur s ulr f r qw t xddf kh dqqr s ulp d- s ur e de lop hqvh lq r f f dvlr q gho f r qihulp hqw gho C f kqhu Quhlv)3113*; ulf r ugd gl dyhu dft xlvwdw od udff r ovd gl udff r qw gdo vlw r or *Mq–]ot xnr pq– P q–qot „qz* d Wlhqqd- qho 3114- h gl hvvhuqh ulp dvw Är oj r udw à/Mhj j hqgr dowh f r vh- qhof r uvr ghj d dqql- duulyd d f r qvlghuduor Äloqduudw uh vhghvf r s l vlj qlilf dwlyr - wad t xhod f kh f r qr vf r - ghos hulr gr s r vvp r ghuqr - wdqw r shulqvhqghuf l p r ow s l gl The dog r I dqgnh shuflwduh

[41] Ohof dwdor j r - f kh qho 3123 vl duuhvwd d 25 vlw d- hvf r qr dqf kh deul gl dxw ul wddd ql- gd Bqw r qlr Ql""xw d Hkhudugr Cruw or wl- h xqr gl Dodxgh Tlp r q/

[42] Mdwadgx"lr qh- uhdd""dwdgd Wlw Qxq"l h d t xdqw r s duh f r p s dwd- wxww ud lqhglwd/

[43] I loelj 3119e /B gludj huh ÄTxgà- f kh uhf d lovr ww vlw or Äulylvwdhxur s hdà- Gudqf hvf r Gr uadql- h wdl uhgdww ul ilj xudqr Cldj lr Dhs r oolur - N dvlp r Sl""dqvh- Tvhidqr [dqj udqgr h or vwhvvr Qlqw - wxwf r oolerudw ul gl s ulp r s ldqr gl ÄOd"lr qh lqgldqdà<d s xeedf duod Mdylhul- o(hglw uh ghood f r oolqd ÄBuqr à/Mdulylvwduhwdlq ylwd s hu 26 qxp hul È s xeedf dw f r q dowdwudwxudlq dohhj dw doÄN dwlqr à gl Ods r d È gdo 3115 do 3123/

[44] Jq x q d uhf hqvlr qh vxoÄp dqlihvw à or ghilqlvf h Äp dhvvwr lq r p eudghood s ur vd vhghvf d ghoOr yhf hqw r à)Qlqw 3122*- h qhood uhf hqvlr qh d *Uq rqy y uzq4b qoot u| ,o|–„uom,|u|* or s dudj r qd Äs huylflqdq"dwhp dwf d h p dj qlw gl qhà d Vz h Kc kqvr q)Qlqw 3131*/

dxwrulghoodvxdjhqhud"lrqhsl fhdheudwà/[45] Jqtxhvwfdvr-shuodsulpdyrovdulvshwwrdl suhfhghqwlgl[dqjudqgrhQlqwr-Iloelj dvvxphxquldhyrqrvhyrdhdqfkhvxosldqrghood vfulwxudvwhvvdglNdvflvhood;

> frqvlghur Iloelj xqdghohplhdwwxuhlpsruwdqwvshufk xqqduudwuhghoodudglfddhvrdwxglqh ghqwrodvrflhw)hwryrfkhtxhvwdhvshulhq"dgldofxqlvfulwwulghovrflddvprurhddhvldprowrxwdh shuddfxqehvshulhq"hfrqvhpsrudqhhqhohvrflhwqhrdehudd*-shuodvxdfdsdflwgl wdviljxuduhlo sdhvdjjlrilvlfrhvrfldhvhq"dshu lqgxojhuhlqdohjrulvpl frqxqdsrvhq"dsludqhvldqdhor frqvlghur xquhuhghood(urqldkriipdqldqd/Uhfqlfdphqvhfrqvlghurdqfkhlovxrprqroorjr lqvhulruhprowirwh-frqxqdplvxudshuihwwdglvjxdugrdoo(hvwhuqrhvjxdugrlqwhulruh/)Ndvflvhood-lqvhuylvwdyldpdlo*

Eltxlo(lpsxovrdfrqglylghuhodlvxdvfrshuwdfrqdowlvfulwwul-gdjdldplfl Bqguhd Jqjdhvh hThujlr Mil Dklxvd-doo(lqvhud dydqjxdugld gl ÄOd"lrqh lqgldqdà-vxofxleorj sxeedfdqho3126 o(duwfror]o–u„„|–upm„–mp"—qCc |xrsmzs Quwus-fkhdffhqghxqd slffrolpdylydfhglvfxvvlrqhdfxlsduwhflsdqrNdufrEudjr-BqqdDkldurqlhNdvvlprCrqlid"lr/Rxl-shuodsulpdyrovdlqJwddd-Iloelj ylhqhdhwwr qrqwdqwr frphfurqlvwdvwdqldwr ghoodylvdvrwwr odglwwdwxud-pdqhoo(dpelwrghoodsl ydvwdsureohpdwfdglxq Ävrjjhwwrà-loqduudwuh-Äfkh doodulfhufdgl vvwhvvrà-hodvfldqgrlqvhqghuhfkhohvxh vwruh Äloxplqdqrdqfkhlqrvwdlfdvlsuhvhqwà)Ndvflvhood3126*/Tl doodujdqfkhlo frqvhvvrdhwwhudulrhqwrrfxldhjjhuor-gdood wdgl"lrqhwhghvfdghojlflwdwr Iriipdqqdo Oryhfhqwrhxurshrgl Chfnhwwy

> Orqdfdvrodfulwfdkdidwwrloqrphgl Chfnhwwylqidwwro(dvvxugrgl Iloelj qrq pdl o(hyrfd"lrqh ghoo(dvvxuglw ghoo(rugldplhqwrexurfudwfrghoorvwdwr q wdqwr phqrodlvxdpdqlsrod"lrqh yhlnldqdphqvhfrplfd-pd xqduds suhvhqwd"lrqhgl xqdfrqgl"lrqhhvlvwhq"ldoh fkh lq fruulsrqghq"dhlqgldorjfrqo(dvvxugrghovlvwhpd/Quhuhvhpslrlq*Rot*)iruwhlovxrurpdq"rsl lpsruwdqwh* losurwdjrqlvwd-vfulwwuhqrqfk vsldghood Twdvl-lqfdulfdwrgl vhjxluhxqdowor plvwhulrvrvfulwwuh-pdodlvxdulfhufdvhpsuhglsl vlfrqirqghlqxqdvruwdglqheeldghqvdglgxeel vxodlsursuldfrqgl"lrqhxpdqd-fkhwhuplqdlqxqrvwdwrghohfrvhqrqwrssrglvvlpldhgdtxhor glNrudqlq*V*|*x*|ß/)Jelghp*

Bqfrudqho3131-lqrffdvlrqhghoo(xvflwdgl *Uqrqy y uzq4b qoot u*|,o|–„uom„|u|-Ndvflvhood lqvhuylhqhvxÄOd"lrqhlqgldqdàshuvhjqdoduhloyroxphfrpheÄxqdqrylwlpshugleldh shuwxwwjdldsdsdvvlrqdwrgljudqghdhwwhudwxudà-hvrwwrdqhduhdqfrudxqdyrovdfrp h-dhjjhqgr Iloelj-Ä(lpsuhvvlrqhlqqhjdeldh]vld*fkhodlidyrodlqduulдqfkhgl qrlà)Ndvflvhood3131*/

Rxhvwd Älpsuhvvlrqhà-fkhqdwxudphqvhuljxdugdrjqlvfulwwuhulvhqxwjudqghh ghjqrgliduspduvhghouhshuwrulr-uledglwdlvxÄOd"lrqhlqgldqdàgdxqeudqrsrvwdwrqho 3132)Tfkxó"h3132d*gdxqdowwrvfulwwuhhuhgdwwruhghoeorj-Hldfrpr Tduwrul)q/ 2:69*/Tlwdwwdlgl xq(dqvhsulpdgdoyroxphgl Jqjr Tfkxó"h *Umrquou, pquy |nuwruou*

[45] Hlrujlr Ndvflvhood-Jqvhuylvwdyldpdlo/

)Tfkxo"h 3132e*-wvdgrvwr gd Tvhidqr [dqjudqgr hsxeedfdvr gd Ndulhvwr 2932/Wdldh od shqdgl flwduqhxq dp slr eudqr-shufk xq vhqvdvwyr hvhp soduh gl fr oodxgduh o(r shudgl I loelj uldhjjhqgr od dood oxfh gl xqd sureohp dvfd gho suhvhqvh- lq txhvwr fdvr o(Äfr qr p lflvp r rqqlshuydvlyr à fkh vwux vwxudlop r qgr fr qvhp sr udqhr-fr q louhodvwyr sruvdvr gl glvvux"lr qh dp elhqvdldh hglvhjxdjddq"hjor edd)xqd sureohp dvfd-vld ghvwr vwd sduhqvhvl-vdlop hqvh dhqr up h(fkh od dvwhudvxud fr qvhp sr udqhd-lqfoxvl lydul vhqvdvwyl gl sx|nmxcz|.qx-id qr vr uldp hqvh idvfd dflp hqvduylvl*/

Ohoudffr qvr b qoot u|,o|–„uom„|u| gl X roj dqj I loelj vl dhj jh; ÄFudvvwdqr fkh vl fruhvvh loulvfklr gl fdgduh ixrul gdop r qgr vh fl v(lqvhuhvvdyd ghodh fr vh sl vhp sdflé h p dj dul shuvlqr loulvfklr gl vsduluh gdop r qgr /Fudfr p h vh dqfkh jd r jj hwvr sl vhp sdfl-vh vr or yl vl uldvwhyd deedvvdq"dd oxqjr-vl hvvhqghvvhur ilqr dodh sur ir qglw vr wvhuudqhh-fr p h vh ir vvhur dhj dvfr q xqd ileudghodor ur hvvhq"ddop ddh qdvfr vvr à/

Dl fkh X roj dqj I loelj fr j dh qhovxr ydor uh xq(hvshulhq"dfkh r jqxqdh r jqxqr gl qr l sx idur r jql jlr uqr- logr ssl r ir qgr ghodh fr vh/B yr ovh vxiilflhqvh suhqghuh fr vflhq"dghodh fr qgl"lr ql lq fxl yhqjr qr sur gr wvr l qr vvd ddp hqvr/Edo vl sx sur vhjxluh fr qvlghudqgr dh fr qgl"lr ql gl sur gx"lr qh ghofr wr qh ghodlp ldfdp lfldh txhodh lq fxl ylhqh fxflvr lovhvvxvr È shuqr q sduduh ghodh p dvhulh sulp h h ghl sur gr wvr gl fxl qhfhvvlvdlodl qr vvd—ßß|rxuqjlr uqr grsr jlr uqr-rud grsr rud/Joehop r qgr ghodl qr vvd p huf h vr uuhvvr qhosur ir qgr gdxq odyr ur p dvvdfudqvh h qr q vvr ssr glyhuvr gdoodyr ur vfkldyldh/Cdvvd judwduh xq srfr odvxshuilflh È dyr ovh gl sl -dyr ovh gl p hqr È hg hffr fkhlql"ldloyldjjlr dod(qihuqr /)Tfkxo"h 3132d*

Dr q o(xvflvdgl *Uqrqy y uz-q4b qoot u|,o|–„uom„|u|* vl lqdxjxudxqdqxr ydidvh/Glqdop hqvh f(xq vhvvr)grsr *Um'–q,qz-Ämpqusm„„u+* gdvhp sr ixrulfdvdorjr* dwvdyhuvr fxlfr qr vfhuh I loelj-p lvxuduqhloydorurh-h-qr q xovlp r-fr p suhqghuh dir qgr vhvvlfr p h txhor ds shqdflvdlvr /Uudlh p r ovh uhfhqvlr ql doyr oxp h-dfxl vl jl dffhqqdvr-yr uuhl txl hvdp lqduh sl gdylflqr txhodh ilup dvh gdvfulvvr ul h ds sduvh vx ulylvvh dhvvhuduh ghoz he/Bqfkh lq txhvvr fdvr vl yd gdosr or sl dxvr qr p r ghodh ulylvvh p ldvdqvr dtxhor sl hvhur qr p r ghodh ulylvvh j hqhuddvvh/

Tx ÄSlylvvd vvxglr à-xq qp djd"lqh(sdvhqdvr fkh sur sulr shutxhvvr fhufdgl hvvhuh *„–qzpß* dqfkh lq txhvvr ql gl dhvvhudvxud-Mhrqdugr H/Mkffrqh)q/2:84*-irqgdvruh ghod(djhq"ldhvvhudulda Pedtxh-sduvhflsddodj duddg dodujduh jdlqvhuor fxvrul dhvvhudul gl I loelj)uledgldpr; uhddl *q* srvvleld*-flvdqgr qrq vror Kc'fh h Chfnhvvr p d dqfkh Slp edxg-Iudedo-Cxnrz vnl-hqdvxudop hqvh Ldind; ÄIloelj qrq vyhodl p dl loehuvdj dr ghodlvxdqduud"lrqh<qrqf(vfxuhsrdvfdqhovxr vr up hqvr/Dludffrqvdlq irqgr vhp suh odlvvhvvd vvrul d-txhodl gl xqr vfulvvruh vror-idodlvr-eudffdvr gd iru"hlqylvleld-vsldvr ndinldqdp hqvh gd shuvrqh lqfds sxffldvh fkh or vihu"dqr frq cfds l g(dffxvd lqlqvhodjleld(à)Mkffrqh 3132*/Bo sror rssrvvr-vx xqd ulylvvd gl ulfhufd frp h

ÄDdwwhguddhà-[46] dqfkh Bqguhd Ddiduhood)q/2: 9: * È lq xq uhvr fr qwr lq sulp d shuvr qd gdood sur vd hqidwfd h sur dvvd- p d fr qwdggldvwkqwr gdo wr qr ghood fr qyhuvd"lr qh wd vfulwwr ul fkh deeldp r jl lqfr qwdwr È dhj jh I loelj lq fkldyh shufr v gluh hvlvwhq"lddvvd- dvvr fldqgr or d Ukr p dv Chuqkdug- d Hr p eur z lf"- h vr sudwxx wwr d xq dowr vfulwwr uh gldvvlghqvh ghood E E S - Shlqhu Lxq"h)Ddiduhood 3131*/ Bvvdl vlj qlilfdwlyd - dqfkh- od uhfhqvlr qh gl Ddurd Ur or p hr È duwvwd-qr q vfulwwdlfh-p dp r jdh ghor vfulwwr uh Hldqfdur Wlj r uhod È ds s duvd vx ÄTdwlilfwlr qà- od ulylvwd dhwwhuduld j hqhuddvwd ir qgdwd gdofulwlfr Hldq Qdr or Thulqr - d oxqj r ilup d gl ÄShs xeedfdà-fkh s rwhp p r fr or fduh j ur vvr p r gr d p hw vwadgd wad dh gxh s uhfhghqwr/[47] Bqfkh lq txhvwr fdvr od dhwwxud glfkldudwdp hqvh lqj hqxd-sulydghj dlhdhp hqwrgl fr qwhvwr fkh kdqqr txhodh ghl j hup dqlvwd-p ds ur sulr shu txhvwr dehudgl iduh dvvr fld"lr ql lp suhyhgleld-fr p h txhood wad I loelj h ÄUm,'m+.uq–mgl Hldqqd N dq"lql-Rx y mwq |,o"–| gl Hlxvhs s h Chuwr - loMum+u| pu "zm]ot uÄ| r–qzuomgl N dgdp h T j huà)Ur or p hr Wlj r uhod 3131*/

R xhvvh dhwwxuh-fkh p dj dul qr q dj j lxqj r qr p r owr d txdqwr j l p hvvr lq uldhyr gdj d vshfldvvd- fr qwdlexlvfr qr vxwadyld lq p lvxud qr q wadvfxudeldh d lqvhj uduh I loelj qho gldvfr uvr dhwwhudulr lwddd qr - dhj lwdp dqgr o(lqvhuhvvh shu ol vxd r s hud lq dp elhqwr dhwwhuduld p r owr gdyhuvl wad or ur - h ir uqhqgr qh fr r ugldwh gl dhwwxud s l idp ldduld- s r wdhp p r gluh dqfkh dggr p hvwfdqwr)shqvr doulfuuhqvh-edqdd""dqvhulfkldp r dxq L dindd qfr ud dhwwr lq fkldyh hvlvwhq"lddvvd*- p d fkh vr qr xq suhvxs s r vwr lqglvshqvdeldh shufk vld hiihwwydp hqvh dhwwd-p hwdlerd""dwd/

Jq txhvwr txdgur lqvhuhvvdqvh o(r shud"lr qh ghood ulylvwd dhwwhuduld ÄBowd dqlp ddà-fkh vx lql"lddvyd gl Hlxdd Qdr uh-j lr ydqh hglwr u fr q hvshulhq"h lq Hhup dqld-[48] s xeedfd od yhuvlr qh lwddd qd ghovdj j lr gho2: : 5 gl S r ehuwr Dd""r od-fkh fr p h vl j l uldhydwr lo sulp r dp s lr whvwr fulwfr vfulwwr gd xq lwddd qr vx I loelj /R xl Dd""r od-vfulwwr uh d vxd yr owd-p hwwhyd suhfr fhp hqvh I loelj lq uhod"lr qh fr q lop r ghuqlvp r gl xq Cdxghodluh; ÄJq I loelj od vfhowd gl s r hwr""duh lo eux wwr - lo fr qwdp lqdwr h lo s dwr or j lfr vl ulfr odhj d do p r ghuqlvp r dhwwhuduld r-dg dx wr ulfr p h Cdxghodluh h Chqq-shuhvhp s lr à)Dd""r od 3132*/

Mdl p hwdlerd""d"lr qh gl I loelj ds s duh j l lq idvh dydq"dwd qhood uhfhqvlr qh qz ' | „q ilup dwd gd xq dowr vfulwwr uh-Mklj l Belxvl)q/2: 85*-shuÄGdwd N ruj dqd X he à-xqd ulylvwd

[46] Gr qgdwd qho3125 gd S r vwhood N lor qh h Bup dqgr Ghvwd-ÄDdwwhguddh; P vwhuydwr ulr vxoudffr qwr à- xqd ulylvwd gl vfulwwr ul shu vfulwwr ul- fr p h vhj qdod lo wlwr or vwhvvr - lvs ludwr d xq fhdhehuulp r udffr qwr gl S d' p r qg Dduyhu/

[47] ÄTdwlilfwlr qà ds s duh s l sur ihvvlr qdd h ulfr qr vflxwd gl ÄDdwwhguddhà- gdo p r p hqwr fkh yl fr qwdlexlvfr qr vfulwwr ul p r owr dffuhghlwdwrqhofdp s r gl sur gx"lr qh ulvwdhwwdfr p h Bogr Or yh-Ur p p dvr Qlqflr h Mhor Wrfh-h sur ihvvr ul xqlyhuvlwdul fr p h N dvvlp r S l""dqwh/

[48] ÄBowd dqlp dd; Tfhqdul fxowuddà ds s duwhqh don(duhd hglwr uldd h; qdvfh gd xqd fr vwr old ghood fdvd hglwlfh gl ulfhufd S dffr qwl- gluhwd gd xq(hglwr u- S r ehuwd Trild- hg uhgdwd gd xq(hglwr u- Hlxdd Qdr uh/ R xhvv(xowp d kd s r l odyr udwr d Chudqr dood fdvd hglwlfh gl L odxv X dj hqedfk- fkh lq Hhup dqld kd dqwr or j l""dwr s l yr owh I loelj /

gl flqhp dh duwfkh vl fr oor fd lq duhd dff dghp lfd/[49] Be lxvl lqvhulvfh or vf ulwwuh vhghvfr lq xqd jhqhdor jld fkh id ulvdoduh d Gadxe huwh s dvvduh shu Qdvvhuqdn h Cuxqr Tfkxó"-dood(qvhj qd gl xq Äp lvwflvp r hvvhwfr à fkh s huvhj xh Äxqd fr qf uhvh""dghood s dur od-vdwxud gl ir qhp l p hqwh vl id ihqr p hqr à)Be lxvl 3132*-gdqgr qh fr v xqd dhwwxud fkh ulvs r qgh dood s l sxud or j lfd duwvwf d- dj d dqvs r gl vdqvr gl t xhood s r dwf d t xdqvr gl t xhood lqj hqxdp hqvh hvlvvhq"lddvvd/N dvr s udwxwvr-vxood e dvh gl xqd id vf lqd"lr qh È r ir uvh gl xq(diilqlw È gl s r hwf d-Be lxvl –ú –|p"oq or vwdh gl I loelj-lq xqd s ur vd fkh vhp eud iduh d j dud fr q t xhood gl b qoot u| ,o|–„uom„|u| dwwadyhuvr od wadgx"lr qh gl Hdgr-fkh ghilqlvfh Ävwdr ug lq duld à-Äqr q xqd vhp s dfh wadvs r vl"lr qh gdowhghvfr à p dlo Ävadvadvr dhood s xulw-ghood ylvfr vd- vr qlf d p lvr s r lhvl lqf duq dvh gdo yhuer gl I loelj à)le lghp */Fff r qh xq vdj j lr ;

> F door ud l fdp s l p dff kldvr gl f duf dp l-gl s xux dhq"h vfr s s ldvh-gl vwr s s lh-h lqvhus r odvr gl fldus dp l-uli lxvr gl r j ql j hqhuh-gl vfr d fklp lfl d ir up duh vs hff kl gl dt xdp l hdhwwdfl vx f xl vl uli dhwh od ox qd-od qr wh ir vir ulf d-ylyr qr qhood s ur qxqf ld dhwwhuduld-ghl qhf hvvlvdvr qhr or j lvp l huhwr gd Hdgr lq xq wds xglr ir qlfr-fr p h hvdadvr gdl id qvdvp l ghl vdd f l-qhood(dj j uhj duvl h vj udqduvl ghl vxr ql h ghj d dee dj d r ff lgxl/]é ' F fr v lq s ur j uhvvlr qh-lq ix oj lgd-p xvlf d id qvdvp dj r uld-vhq"dvr vwd; od ulqf r uvd d ulhp s luh gl vr vwdq"d-gl s xv wxe hur vr-p lwf r-o(s r vwdvl-o(r vvdwxud ghood vlqvdvvl-o(s r vhvl wxvwd ls r vdvwf d ghood(hvlvvhqvh-s huf k hylghqvhp hqvh od vr vwdq"dghoh fr vh od s dur od-lovhj qr-lowr qr-h dh fr vh hvlvwr qr vr or lq hvvl-qhood or ur s dvvd vddyr vd-f duqr vd gl dqj xd-f kh p r vwd h vlood e d h vxr qd/)Je lghp *

Shvvd gd dff hqqduh dood p hvde r d""d"lr qh È vh gl p hvde r d""d"lr qh vl s x s duaduh s hu r s hud"lr ql gl s r uvdvd s hur ud dvvdl p r ghvvd È ghood s r hvld gl I loelj-f kh dyylhqh lq f luf xlvr lq oduj d p lvxud gl vvkqvr gd t xhood ghood s ur vd/Bqf kh lq t xhvvr f dvr-vh qhvvxq s r hvd lvddd qr vad l s l ulf r qr vf lxvr vl s xe e df dp hqvh lqvhuhvvdvr doqr vvar-loadyr ur gl s r hvr h vadgx vvr ul kd f r p xqt xh s ur gr vvr qho vhp s r-vx ulylvvh f duvdf hh h r q.dqh-xq slff r or uhs huvr ulr gl xqglf l vhvvl-[4:] od f xl vvr uld vl s x e uhyhp hqvh uls huf r uuhuh lq vwh vds s h/

Mds ulp d-f kh s r vwhp p r ghilqluh cf duvdf hd(-yhgh s ur vdj r qlvvd dqf r ud xqd yr ovd Bqqd Dkldur ql-f kh dood ilqh ghj d dqql Or ydqvd uls xe e df d ' mq,qpu|p|–uh s"uÄÄm-pu' m-|xq vx ÄBqvhuhp à-vvr ulf d ulylvvd gl s r hvld ir qg dvd d Vhur qd qho2:87 gd Gadylr Fup lql)I loelj 2:::9 h 2:::*/[51] Mds vhf r qg d vds s d-f kh f l uls r uvd qho z he-yhgh f r lqyr ovd lqyhf h xqd

[49] Jog luhvwr uh-S r e huwr E h Hdhvdqr-lqvhj qd Dlqhp d h vf ulwxud f ulvf d dood Tds lhq"dgl S r p d/

[4:] B fxl ydqqr dj j lxqvh oh gr glf l d f xl vl j l df f hqqdvr-ds s duvh lq vhgl vt xlvlvdp hqvh df f dghp lf kh)oh vah gl Dr vvd 2:::-oh vhl s xe e df dvh t xl vx ÄDr vp r à*-r gr yxvh d r s hud"lr ql f kh ulvs r qgr qr d xqd or j lf d s xudp hqvh hgl vr uldoh)oh vah gl X dj hqe df k 3121*-gl f xl-f r p h vl glf hyd-s r f kl vl vr qr df f r uvr-dqf kh qho vr vwr f dp s r ghood s r hvld/

[51] s"uÄÄm-pu' m-|xq vvdvd uls xe e df dvd vx o(xovp r qxp hur ghood ulylvvd-lo211; y/I loelj 3131/ÄBqvhuhp ; ulylvvd gl s r hvld h vf ulwxuh gl ulf huf dà uhgdvvd gd s r hvr-vad f xl Hlr uj lr Cr qdf lql-N dud Dlql h Mdxud Ddf f ld/Diu/z z z /dqvhuhp hgl"lr ql/lv/

s r hwhvvd- Bqqd N duld Dxuf l)q/2: 71*-[52] f kh- vf r s huwr I loelj vir j ddqgr xq(dqwr or j ld)Mq" „ ot q Uu„q–m," –pq–? 5q–Smt –q- f xudwdl gd Dkulvwr s k Cxf kz ddgh L odxv X dj hqe df k qho 2: : 6*- vl f lp hqvd qhood wadgx"lr qh gl N'u,|pq)N'u,|pu|* h gl Kmt zt|r)]„mÄu|zq*- s xe e df dwh qho 3123)I loelj 3123d h 3123e* ulvs hwdly dp hqvh vxo dwe or j fr odhwdly r ÄQr hwdux p vloydà- ir qgdwr s r f kl dqql s ulp d vxop r ghor gl ÄOd"lr qh lqgldqdà h vxo vxr e or j s huvr qddh ÄDur qdf kh gl N xwdhu Dr xudj hà/[53] Mdlvhu"dwds s d- ghf lvdp hqvh s l uhf hqvh- vl ghyh dod(dwdlylw gl Olqr N x""l)q/2: 54*-[54] wadgxwr uh gl s r hvld gl oxqj r f ruvr - f kh duulyd d I loelj dwwadyhuvr od s ldwwdir up d lqvhuqd"lr qddh gl s r hvld Äó ulndqhà-[55] f r q fxl f r odde r uduhj r odup hqvh- h s huod t xddh qho 3133 wadgx f h vhwdh vhvvlr; J ""mmxmm)J ""mmxmm*- Kq–xuz 3]"nx"zm-)Kq–xuz|3]"nx"zm–q*- Kx „„q– "zp]ot m„„qz)O|sxuq q |y n–m*- U, xq V pu„ —mz q)U,u,|xm V qpu„q—mz q|*- Wm," –quzs mzs)Wm," –quzs mzs*- W|ot)J zo|–m* h r–ms — –pus q – owuqt –)p" nu„|,| –u„|–z|*/[56] E hood s r hvld gl I loelj - N x""l ds s uh""d Äo(dp s dvwr (f r q od uhdow gho odyr ur lqgx vwdldh- ghood Odwxud s lhj dwd d s dhvdj j lr ghod(dqlp dà- f k h vhqvd gl uhqghuh Äur ylvwdqqgr qhood]vx d' dqj x d q dwdh)loUr vf dqr *à/[57]

ÄBqwhuhp à h ÄMd s r hvld h or vs lulwr à vr qr lvwhx"lr ql gl uldhyr ghodh dydqj x dug lh s r hwf k h lwdldqh- yr f dvh dod(hvs or ud"lr qh gl qxr yh yr f l<h Äó ulndqhà- s x u hvvhqgr x q d s ldwwdir up d s l gly x oj dwlyd- f k h s uhvhqvd s uhyddhqvhp hqvh s r hwr f r qvdf udwr)h wdh I loelj lq Hhup dqld*- lq Jwddd qr wd vr s udwsx vwr dj d odgghwwr dl odyr ul(ghood s r hvld/Tr qr vhgl s huihwwdp hqvh lq dqhd f r q o(lqvhqvr gl idu f r qr vf huh I loelj qhof lufx lw ulvwhwr gl f kl lq Jwddd vl r f f xs d- s hu yr f d"lr qh r s hu p hvwhuh- gl s r hvld- p d or qwdqh gdod(dyhuh od ulvr qdq"d- s /hv/- gl x q d ulylvwd f r p h ÄQr hvldà gl Olf r od Dur f hwr- r j j l ir uvh od s l f hqvwddh È t x dvl y mz „–qmy ! È qhovr wwr f dp s r ghood s r hvld lwddd qd- f k h wx wdyld- e hqf k dwwlyd gdo 2: 99 h s ur j udp p dwf dp hqvh ghglwd dood vf r s huwd gl qxr yh yr f l)wd f xl p r owh vhghvf k h; I hlqhu N odhu- Qhvhu X dwhukr xvh- Ukr p dv L dqj - Vz h L roeh- Cdue dud L k dhr- Kdq

---

[52] Jqvhj qdqvh gl dqj x d vhghvf d lq x q df hr ur p dqr - Dxuf l wadgx f h yr dhqvhul s r hvld vhghvf d; wd j d- dowd Mxw' Thldhuh I logh E r p lq/

[53] ÄQr hwdux p vloydà- dwwlyr gdo 3121- dqlp dw gdl s r hwr Odwddd Ddvwdgl- Hldqql N r qvhul- Bqqd N duld Dxuf l- Gdelr N lf k lhd h Hlxdd Cr f f k lr / Diu/ z z z /s r hwdux p vloyd/f r p / Tx t x hvvh wadgx"lr ql lqvhuyhqj r qr - qhl f r p p hqvr- l s r hwr Sh q"r Gdydur q- Dulvwqd Cr yh h Slff dugr Vf f k hggx- idf hqgr ulihulp hqvr d Cxnr z vnl h dod(hvs uhvvlr qlvp r vhghvf r /

[54] Bqf k(hj d h|.lqvhj qdqvh gl vhghvf r qhood vf xr od vxs hulr uh- k d wadgr wwr o(lqvhur Or n', „ gl Hr hwk h- I oghurdq- I hlqh- Slonh- Uudno- Mdvnhu Tf k dhu- Chqq- Cuhf k w Cdf kp dqq- Dhadq- E r p lq/Qhux q sur ilor e lr j udilf r ; z z z /ó ulndqh/r uj 0hq0wadqvodwr uv0ghwdlov035680qlqr .p x""l/

[55] Gr qgdwr qho 2: : : gd I hlnr Twxqn qhod(dp e lwr ghood Mvhudwxuz hunvvdwwChudq- Äó ulndqh; dvvhq wr vkh s r hwà r j j l x qd s ldwwdir up d gl s r hvld wad dh s l ulf r qr vf lx vh d dyhor lqvhuqd"lr qddh; r vs lwd t x dvl 26/111 s r hvlh gl r owh 2/711 s r hwr- wadgr wh lq : 3 dqj x h gd r owh 4/711 wadgx wwr ul- df f r p s dj qdvh gdood or ur dhwxud dg dowdyr f h; z z z /ó ulndqh/r uj 0hq0krp h0/

[56] z z z /ó ulndqh/r uj 0hq0dxvkr uv0z r oj dqj .kloelj < vr or d(xowp d ds s duh vx z z z /s r hwd uh/lv0p x""lqlqr /kvp o]xowp r df f hvvr ; 41/1: /3135' / Jq hqwdp el l f dvl qr q lqglf dwd od gdwd gl s xe e df "lr qh- f k h wx wdyld ydf r or f dwd qho 3133/

[57] Olqr N x""l- lqvhuylvwdyld p dlo/

L r qhiinh- L huvwkq I hqvho- S dxoTfkurwwv N dvfkd L do nr é * qr q kd dqfrudp dl r vslvdw vhvvr gl I loelj / Jovxr fds lwdoh vlp er dfr gl s rhwd lq Jwddd È s l dqfrud gl txhoor gl survdwruh È gxqtxh dqfrud lq judq s duvh gd fr vwxluh/F l survvlp l s dvvdjj l s r wdhe ehur hvvhuh È ilvlr or jlfdp hqvh È od s xeedfd"lr qh gl txdofkh wdgx"lr qh lq ulylvvh s l fhqwddgd ÄQ: hvldà d ÄOd"lr qh Jqgldqdà- h s r l- iruvh- gl xq yr oxp h dqwr or jlfr /N d qr q ghvwr fkh dff dgd- q txdqgr /

4. Caso e necessità: la costruzione del valore letterario

Mdlwdllhwwruld gl I loelj lq Jwddd - deeldp r ylvvr - dqfrud dl vxr l lql"l h- frp h r jql wdllhwwruld- lp suhyhgleldh/Mdls xeedfd"lr qh gl òR{ - suhylvvd s hrulo3136- h dh uhd"lr ql fkh vxvflvhu vdudqqr vlfxudp hqvh xqd wds s d lp s ruwdqvh lq gluh"lr qh ghovxr s r vvleldh ulfr qr vflp hqwr iudj d dxwrul fr qvdfudlvghouhshuwrulr lwddd qr <p d d(lqvhuhvvh s hruod vxd r s hud s r wdhe eh dqfkh-lq vhjxlwr-vf hp duhuds lgdp hqvh/Oxodd dxwrul""d d iduh s uhylvlr ql; wxwwr gls hqghu gdoh s uhvh gl s r vl"lr qh gl dwwrul fkh djludqqr È r qr q djludqqr È qho ixwxur /

Mdulfr vwx"lr qh ghoh s uhvh gl s r vl"lr qh ghos dvvdwr h- s hurvr p p l fds l- ghodd or ur jhqhvl-fl fr qvhqvh wxwdyld-lq fklxvxud-gl vr iihup dufl vx xq dvs hwwr ghodd vhr uld ghl fdp s l fkh dh kd vs hvvr dwwudwwr ghoh fulvlfkh-r yyhur louds s r uwr iudf dvr h qhf hvvlw; lop hwr gr gl Cr xuglhx vwdwr vs hvvr dff xvdwr gl ghwhup lqlvp r-h gl qr q vhqhuh ghe lwr fr qwr gl fl fkh-lq dwwhudwxud fr p h lq dowl fdp s l-dff dgh ′ q–om,| / gdyyhur fr v @

Ts hvvr - lq uhdow - vr qr txhoh fkh Cr xuglhx fkldp d glvs r vl"lr ql)fkh d or ur yr ovd qho or ur lqvlhp h ir up dqr xq t mnu,",* d jhqhuduh fl fkh- vh qr q vl dgr wd xqd ylvlr qh –qvmÄ|zmxq gho p r qgr vr fldoh fkh fr qvhqwd gl r vvhuyduh dh vwxwxuh p dwhuldd h vlp er dfkh hqwr fxl fldvfxqr gl qr l djlvfh- s r wdhe eh ds s duluh vhp s dfhp hqvh xq om,| / Vq lwddqr fkh qr q dyhvvh xqd fr qr vfhq"d ghovhghvfr h xqd glvs r vl"lr qh- lq j hqhuh vylxs s dwd doo(xqlyhuvlw - d lqvhuhvvduvl d oq–„m dwwhudwxud vhghvfd)fr qvhp s rudqhd- ghodd E E S - s r hvld*- qhl s ulp l dqql (: 1 dyuhe eh lj qr udr lovxj j hulp hqwr gl dwwxudgl xq dp lfr - gl xq fr qr vfhqvh r gl xqd ulylvwd gl dhj j huh I loelj - r vduhe eh s dvvdwr gdydqwr doh yhwdlqh ghoh dleuhulh ehudqhvl vhq"d qhp s xuh qr wduqh l dleul/Bj qhvh Hulhfr - lqyhfh- fkh txhoh glvs r vl"lr ql dh s r vvlhgh- hqwd qhodd dleuhuld- fr p sud lodeur - or dhj j h- h s r l yr uu dqfkh wdgxuor /Bqfkh N duldqhod- Dkldurql r Duhvfhq"l qr q lqfr qwdqr I loelj s hurfdvr - p d s hurfk vr qr j hup dqlvw- ghglfdqr vhp s r h dwwhq"lr qh dodd dwwhudwxud vhghvfd- d oq–„m dwwhudwxud vhghvfd- vs hvvr doo(qvhuqr gl xq txdgur g(lqvhuhvvh ehq ghilqlw - frp h o(dqwr or jld gl s r hvlh vxodl fdgxwdghop xur d fxl Dkldurql odyr ud qho2: : 2/

Jq vhfr qgr oxr j r - o(qfr qwr fr q o(r s hud gl xqr vfulwwuh- gl fxl txhvvh glvs r vl"lr ql vr qr od fr qgl"lr qh qhf hvvduld- qr q s x wdgxwl lq d"lr qh- lq djluh vr fldoh- vh qr q lq suhvhq"d gl txhodl fkh Cr xuglhx fkldp d lqvhuhvvl vs hflilfl-fkh gls hqgr qr gdodd s r vl"lr qh

gl fldvfxqr lq xq fdp sr/Qr vvr fr qr vfhuh h ds suh““duh I loelj-p d qr q iduqh qxood/Th lqyhfh vr qr xq dff dghp lfr-sr vvr dyhuh lqvhuhvvh d vfulyhuh xq vdj jlr r d ruj dql““duh xq fr qyhj qr vxood vxd r shud-vh vr qr xq wadgxwwruh sr vvr dyhuh lqvhuhvvh d surs ruqh od wadgx“lr qh d xq hglwruh-vh vr qr xq sr hwd sr vvr dyhuh lqvhuhvvh d wadgxuor-r shuvlqr d lp lwduor r sdurgldor lq xqd p ld r shud/M(lqvhuhvvh qr q qhfhvvduldp hqvh hfr qr p lfr-dq“l-qho fdvr gl vfulwwrul sr fr ulfr qr vflxwfr p h I loelj-vr wwrdqhd Cr xuglhx-suhyddhqvhp hqvh vlp er dfr; qhofdp sr vshflilfr lq fxl vl suhqgh sr vl“lr qh sr vvleldh waduh sur ilwwvlp er dfl qr q luulvrul gd xqd wadgx“lr qh r gd xq vdj jlr-vr sudwwxwwr vh lo fds lwddh vlp er dfr ghod(dxwruh lq txhvwr qh ghvwqdwr È p d qr q sr vvldp r vds huor lq dqwlfls r; xqd vfr p p hvvd È d fuhvfhuh lq p r gr fr qvlvwhqvh/

Jq whu“r oxrjr-d(dj luh vr fldh vl wadgxfh lq surgrwwr È xqd wadgx“lr qh-xq deur-xq duwfr or-hff/È vr or vh lqfr qwadj dlqvhuhvvl vshflilflgllvwwx“lr ql ghofdp sr-fr p hulylvwh-fdvh hglwdfl-gls duwp hqvr xqlyhuvlwdul/Dr v d(lqvhuhvvh vshflilfr gl Sr ehuwd Hdgr d wadgxuuh I loelj sx surgxuh xq deur vr or txdqgr lqfr qwad d(lqvhuhvvh vshflilfr ghod(hglwruh Lhodhu dg ds uluh lo vxr fdwdor jr dg ddfxql fodvvlfl gho Or yhfhqwr p lwwhdxur shr<lqvhuhvvh fkh sr wahe eh yhqlup hqr lq dvvhq“dglxq ulvfr qwwr gl yhqglvhr txdqwr p hqr gl surilwwvlp er dfl vxos ldqr ghod fulwfd/Jodeur-shudowr-wadh s duwh gho vxr fds lwddh vlp er dfr gd txhor ghod(hglwruh)I loelj qh dyuhe eh vhq“(dowr gl sl-vh sxeedfdwr gd Flqdxgl r gd Bghos kl* h lqfr usr ud d(lqvhus uhwd“lr qh vshflilfd fkh txhvwr)lqvlhp h do wadgxwwruh-dod(hyhqwxddh suhidwruh-hff/* jdl g-frp h dyylhqh s/hv/shu od dhwwxud lq fkldyh p r ghuqlvwd h lqvhuqd“lr qddh surs rvwd qhl sdudvhvvr gl *Uq rqy y uzq4b qoot u| ,o| –„uom„| u|* -fr q l vxr l ulfkldp l dKc' fh-Ludv“qdkr undl h The dog/

Jqilqh-xq(r shud-xqd yr ovd wadgr wwd h sxeedfdwd-glyhqwd hiilfdfh qhofdp sr g(duulyr-h vwp r od gxqt xh qxr yh dhwwxuh h qxr yh r s huh-vr or vh od fr p xqlw ghj dl dgghwwrdl odyr ul dh ulfr qr vfh ydor uh dhwwhudulr /Qhu od fr qvdfud“lr qh gl I loelj de eldp r ylvwr lp shj qduvl vld l jhup dqlvwk-qho fdp sr dff dghp lfr-vld j dl vfulwwrul h l fulwfl p ldwdqwk-qho fdp sr dhwwhudulr lq vhqvr vwahwwr-wdqwr qhod“r qdghoh ulylvwh j hqhuddvwh)gd ÄSlylvwd Twxglr à dl vxs s dhp hqvr ghl txr vlgldql* txdqwr lq txhod ghoh ulylvwh vwahwwdp hqvh dhwwhudulh)gdod(dydqj xdugldfr qvdfudwdgl ÄOd“lr qh lqgldqdà dtxhod sl gr p lqdwdgl ÄDdwwhguddhà-ilqr dod glyxoj d“lr qh fulwfd gl ÄTdwvilfwr qà*/N d od fr qvdfud“lr qh yhud h sur suld kd oxrjr vr or vh loydor uh dhwwhudulr ylhqh ulfr qr vflxw gdj dl dwwrul gr p lqdqvwghofdp sr-r vh l gr p lqdwfkh or ulfr qr vfr qr duulydqr qhowhp sr d ghvwhqhuh s r vl“lr ql gr p lqdqvw/Qhu I loelj txhvwr qr q dqfr ud dyyhqxw; fkl vh qh r ffxs dwilqr udvfr p p hwwh-gds r vl“lr ql gr p lqdwh-vxovxr ydor uh-r p hj dr vxoulfr qr vflp hqvr ghovxr ydor uh-fr p h loyr fldqr Boehuw Tsdlql vfr p p hwwhyd vxo ydor uh gl Ukr p dv N dqq qho 2:26-vfulyhqgr qh-wadgxfhqgr or h sur s r qhqgr or vhq“d vxffhvvr dj dl hglwrul-vhq“d s r vhus uhyhghuh fkh qho 2:3: jdl vduheeh vwdwr dvvhj qdwr loOr ehoh fkh gd dor ud-h vr or gd dor ud-l p dj jlr ul hglwrul lwddqlvh or vduheehur fr qvhvr)y/Tlvwr 3131e*/

Mdl fr vwux“lr qh ghoydor uh dwwhudulr lp sdfd xq odyr ur fr odwwhyr - fkh fr lqyr oj h xqd t xdqwlw gl dwwr ul lq glyhuvh “r qh ghofdp sr - lq xqd glp hqvlr qh wdqwr or fddh t xdqwr wadqvqd“lr qddh/Qhu t xhvwr ir qgdp hqwddh lofr qfr uvr iudl wdh fluf xlwfkh t xl de eldp r lqgdj dwr vhs dudwdp hqwh; t xhor fulwfr .dff dghp lfr - t xhor wadgx wdyr .hglwr uldde h t xhor dwwhudulr .p ldwdqwh/[58] Tr or o(hvdp h ghoah s r vl“lr ql ghj d dwwr ul qhofdp s r dwwhudulr h qhl ulvs hwdyl fluf xlw- ghoah or ur wadllhwwr ulh h ghoah or ur suhvh gl s r vl“lr qh- fr qvhqwh gl fr p suhqghuh fr p h o(r s hud dwwhudulr È dqfkh lq wadgx“lr qh È vld idwwl qr q xqd vr od- p d Äfhqwr - p loh yr owh- gd wxwlr fr or ur fkh d hvvd vl lqwhuhvvdqr - fkh wr ydqr xq lqwhuhvvh p dwhuldde r vlp er dfr qho dhj j huod- f odvvlilf duod- ghfliudurd- fr p p hqwduod- uls ur gxurd- fulwf duod- fr p edwwhuod- fr qr vf huod- s r vvhghurdà)Cr xuglhx 3116- 353*/Uud t xhvvw- fkh dgr wr od vhu“d r od s ulp d s hurvr qd- yd dqqr yhudwr - *zm,"–mxy qz„q-* dqfkh o(dxwr uh gl t xhvvh s dj lqh/

[58] Bowl fluf xlw- vs hvvr ghflvlyl- fr p hs /hv/t xhor ghl s uhp l qd“lr qdd h lqwhuqd“lr qdd- t xhor ghof(hglwr uld fr p p hufldde r t xhor ghofl qhp dqr q kdqqr)ilqr ud* dyxwr lqwhuhvvh ds uhqghuh lq fr qvlghud“lr qh I loelj)fkh qr q kd ulf hyxwr loOr eho-q ddfxq s uhp lr lwddqr - qr q kd p dl yhqgxwr ehqh q kd ylvwr wduuh ilop gddh vxh r s huh*/

p z p z u o t z o

BCJVTJ- M/ 3132/ ÄMdl s dur odl wudgr wwd/ Qdvwhuqdn- Tfkxő- I loelj à/ *Om„m V|–smzm c qn-* 36 ds uldh/ kwwv;00z z z /dwdp r uj dqdz he/v0er ulv.s dvwhuqdn.z r oij dqj .kloelj 0]Vowlp d fr qvxowd. "lr qh 4101: 03135' /

CP OJGB[JP -N /3136/ÄBuwxur Gdulqhodl h oh dhwwhudwxuh vwudqlhuhà/*–u3„m4 –u.u„mpu„–mp"* Äu|*zq* 4-lq fr uwr gl sxeedfd"lr qh/

CP VSEJFV-Q/3116]2: : 3' /*Uq –qs|xq pqxym–„q3P qz q, uq, „–" „„" –mpqxomy ' |xq„„q–m–u|* -hg/e' B/Crvfkhwwk-F/Crwwdur /N lodqr ; loTdj j ldwruh/

CP TDI FUUJ-B/3134/' *q|–umpquomy ' ul' –mz, zm„u|zmx„" –z q, „|–umxq„„q–m–um/*N dfhudwd; Rxr gdehw/

CVDI XBME- D/- XBHFOCBDI - L/)hgv/*/ 2: : 6/ *Mq" „ot q Uu„q–m„" – pq– ?Sq– Smt –q/* Chudq; Xdj hqedfk/

DBGBSFMMB- B/3131/ÄHdl dqql p hudylj dr vl gho Whffklr vfr uwfdwr lr ; odl dwwhudwxud ghodl EES- gd Lxq"h d I loelj à]uhfhqvlr qh d *Uq rqy y uzq0b qoot u|* , *o|–„uom„|u|* gl X r oij dqj I loelj ' / *Lm„„qp–mxq–* 24 j hqqdlr / kwwv;00z z z /rvvhuydwr ulr fdwwhgudddh/fr p 0uli dhvvlr ql.lq03131020240j d.dqql.p hudylj dr vl.gho yhffklr.vfr uwfdwr lr]Vowlp dfr qvxowd"lr qh 4101: 03135' /

DB[[PMB- S/2: : 5/ÄWhuwhxfkwvlqg gdv Mdqg- glh Nhqvfkhq- glh Tsudfkh/[x ghu Fu" kcxqj *Muq c qunq–à/Jq*; V/X lwwwr fn)hg/* *c |xs mzs Quwus3V m„q–umuqz Ä" Uqnqz "zp c q–w-* 264.28: /Gudqnix uwdp Ndlq; Glvfkhu/

—/3132/ÄDr qwdp lqdwrloQdhvh-odj hqvh-lodqj xdj j lr /Txoudffr qwr gl X r oij dqj I loelj *Uq rqy y uzqà/J x„–u J zuy mxu-* 32 ds uldh/ kwwv;00z z z /dowdlqlp dd/v0313201501: 0fr qwdp lqdw.s dhvh.od.j hqvh.dqj xdj j lr 0]Vowlp dfr qvxowd"lr qh 41/1: /3135' /

—/3134/*a z "" m–„|pu' q–mpuP u" x|Nuzm" puq mx„–q y qy |–uq qpu„|–umxu/*Ur ulqr ; TFC38/

DI JBSMP OJ-B/2: 99/*Lt –u„mc |x*r/Ur ulqr ; Uluuhqld/

—/)hg/*/2: : 5/*W"|.u' |q„u„qpq, ot u/*Ur ulqr ; Flqdxgl/

—/2: : 9/*P q–y mzum6BAB3L–|zmot q xq„„q–m–uq pqxzm–u" zu„umÄu|zq „qpq, om/*N lodqr ; Gudqfr Bqj hd/

—/3135/ÄDhvduh Ddvhv/Vq ulfrugr gdoylyrà/Jq; N/Tlvwr)hg/* *Lq, m–q Lm„q, /U,|' q–m x;m–ot u.u|x;q–qpu„* -28.33/Th"lr qh p r qr j udilfdgh *U,|, ' u„q uzs–m„|*-26/2/

—/JTTFMITUFJO-V/)hgv/*/2: : 1/*Y|q, um„„qpq, omp qxW|.qoqz„|*/Ur ulqr ; Flqdxgl/

—/QBOLP LF-I /)hgv/*/2: : 2/*P –qz Ämxss qp uot „q3Nuz q pq" „„ot q J z„t |x|s uq/*Chudq; Bxiedx/

—/NPSFMMP- S/)hgv/*/2: : 7/*Y|q, um„qpq, om o|z„qy ' |–mz qm3Rz„q–' –q„mÄu|zu/*Bdhvvdqguld; Fgl"lr ql ghod(P uvr /

—/GSJFESJDI -H/)hgv/*/2: : :/' *q—mpuzq, "z|3Um' |q, um„qpq, omp|' |xmomp" „mpqxy "–|pu Kq–xuz|*-216.232/Bdhvvdqguld; Fgl"lr ql ghod(P uvr /

DP TUB-N/2: : :/ÄXr oij dqj I loelj /Mdlvwdqfkh""dghosrhwduhà/Jq B/Dkldurql-H/Gulhgulfk)hgv/* ' *q—mpuzq, "z|3Um' |q, um„qpq, omp|' |xmomp" „mpqxy "–|pu Kq–xuz|*-216.232/Bdhvvdqguld; Fgl"lr ql ghod(P uvr /

DP TUB[[B-B/3113/ÄElh Twdvldov Nhwdskhulq X r oij dqj I loelj vQur vdz hunà/Jq G/Ddp el-B/Gdp eulql)hgv/* *f qt z Smt –qzmot t q–C|q„u ot qRpqz„u, „" zp P q, ot uot „q uz pq–pq" „„ot qz Uu„q–m„" –zmot pq–b q–quzus" zs-* 346.37: /Uuhqwr ; Vqlyhuvlw gl Uuhqwr /

DSFTDFO[J-M/3131/ÄMdl EES gl I loelj lq xqd er odl gl vds r qhà]uhfhqvlr qh d *Uq rqy y uzq4b qoot u|* , *o|–„uom„|u|* gl X /I loelj ' /*J xum„4uxy mzuq„|*-2 p du"r /

GP SUF- M/312: /ÄM(r gr uh gl ehvwh vfxr ldvh vr iir fd odl EES à]uhfhqvlr qh d *Uq rqy y uzq4b qoot u|* , *o|–„uom„|u|* gl X /I loelj ' /' "„„|*xun–u4Um]„ny ' m-* 8 glfhp euh/

I JMCJH-X /2: : 7/*Um' –q, qzÄmpqus m„„u/*Uudg/lw/B/Huhfr /N lodqr ; loTdj j ldwruh/

—/2: : 9/' mq,qpu|p|–u/Uudg/lw/B/Dkldurql/J z„q-qy C-u.u„mpu-uoq-omxq„„q-m-um68; 51.52/
—/2: : : /s" uÄÄm-pu' m-|xq/Uudg/lw/B/Dkldurql/J z„q-qy C-u.u„mpu-uoq-omxq„„q-m-um69; 49.4: /
—/3114/L t uHUudg/lw/N/Crqlid"lr/JqH/Dhuuxvl-H/Crvfr)hgv/* U,mxy mzmoo| 75583Rx-|y mzÄ| pqxu|-59.63/Urulqr; Qcuwriudqfr/
—/3115/e|/Uudg/hv/D/Buudq"/Ndgulg; Mfvdgd/
—/3119/P qpuot „q-plwhlqhp Odfkzruwyrq Vzh Lroeh/Gudqnixuwd/N/; Glvfkhu/
—/3119/Rx,|zz| pqusu",„u/Uudg/lw/H/Ndvflwhod/]"p3[u.u„mq"-|'qm22; 26/
—/3123d/q'u,|pu|/Uudg/lw/B/N/Dxufl/Y|q,m-"y ,ux.m- : qryhpeuh/kwwsv;00srhvdluxpvloyd/frp0312302201:0jd.dqql.phudylj dr vl.3.zroj dqj.kloelj0]Volp dfrqvxovd"lrqh4101:03135' /
—/3123e/,„mÄu|zq/Uudg/lw/B/N/Dxufl/L-|zmotq pu V"„„q-L|"-ms q- : qryhpeuh/kwwsv;00pxwhufrxudjh/ws hsdg/frp0furqdfkhbglbpxwhufrxudjh031230220zroj dqj.kloelj.vwd"lrqh/kvp o]Volp dfrqvxovd"lrqh4101:03135' /
—/312:d/Uqrqy y uzq4b qootu|,o|–„uom„|u|/Uudg/lw/S/Dudyhur-S/Hdgr/Sryhuhvw;Lhoehu/
—/312:e/lR,/Uudg/hq/J/Gdujr Drdh/Ddofxwvd;Thdjxoo Crrnv/
—/3131/s" uÄÄm-pu' m-|xq/Uudg/lw/B/Dkldurql/J z„q-qy C-u.u„mpu-uoq-omxq„„q-m-um211; 341/
MBUJOJ-N/3126/ÄXroj dqj I loelj à/Jq Nzouox|'qpum R,mxumzm-JY Bsshqglfh/Srpd; Jvwdwxw shu dÆqflforshgld Jwddqd/ kwwsv;00zzz/wdffdql/v0hqflforshgld0zroj dqj.kloelj b)Fqflforshgld.Jwddqd*0]Volp dfrqvxovd"lrqh4101:03135' /
MV/DDP OF-M/H/3132/ÄMfulvfrshuwdglXroj dqj I loelj-vfulwwuh vwdqldwr ghoOryhfhqwrà/[u.u„m ,„"pu|-4pdu"r/kwwsv;00zzz/ulylvwdvxsglr/frp0zroj dqj.kloelj0]Volp dfrqvxovd"lrqh4101:03135' /
NBDDBSJUBCJBOJ-T/2: : 7/ÄOhoh qrwvglI loelj ljdwvrq julj lhsrfr dxwqrplà]uhfhqvlrqhd Uqrqy y uzq4b qootu|,o|–„uom„|u|gl X/I loelj'/uxy mzurq„|-37 vhwhp euh/
NBHSJT-D/2: : : /a „|'umq pu,uzomz„|3]„|–uq,'q-mzÄquxx",u|zupqxy |pq-z|3]mssu6B?926BBA/Nlodqr; Hdu"dqwr/
NBSJBOFMMJ-N/2: : 4/ÄM{xwrsldqhoh dwwhudwxuh lwddqdh vhghvfdghogrsrjxhuud/Drqyhuvd"lrqh lpp djlqdudà/Kqxms|–59/7; 798.81: /
NBTDJUFMMJ-H/3126/ÄTfulwwul gd wadgxuuh; Xroj dqj I loelj à/WmÄu|zq uzpumzm-37 rwwreuh/kwwsv;00zzz/qd"lrqhlqgldqd/frp0312602103 70vfulwwul.gd.wadgxuuh.zroj dqj.kloelj0]Volp dfrqvxovd"lrqh4101:03135' /
—/3131/Uqrqy y uzq pu Quumus]uhfhqvlrqhd Uqrqy y uzq4b qootu|,o|–„uom„|u|gl X/I loelj'/WmÄu|zq uzpumzm-7 jhqqdlr/kwwsv;00zzz/qd"lrqhlqgldqd/frp0313101201 70dh.ihpplqh.gl.kloelj0]Volp dfrqvxovd"lrqh4101:03135' /
QBHMJFSJ-N/3113/ÄDdffldul-Dhurqhwv-Ndjulvfrqiurqwr frq old fxoxud vhghvfdà/xm[q'"nnxuom-5pdjjlr-8)vh"/Urulqr*/
QJLOUP-E/3122/ÄHhrjudilhp hqwddglJqjr Tfkxo"hà/J xum,4uxy mzurq„|-35jlxjqr/
—/3131/ÄBssxqvrvxlsrovlql)Iloelj*à]uhfhqvlrqhd Uqrqy y uzq4b qootu|,o|–„uom„|u|gl X/I loelj'/J xum,4uxy mzurq„|-26 glfhpeuh/
SFJUBOJ-M/3131/ÄMfvwdvr.fdufhuhfrpehvshulhq"dhvlvwhq"lddhà]uhfhqvlrqhd Uqrqy y uzq4b qootu|,o|–„uom„|u|gl X/I loelj'/Ump|y qzuom4Rx,|xq79|–q-9pdu"r/
SPTTP-N/3134/]'m„umx„"–z1upqz„u, qy us–mÄu|zq3Kq-xuz|'–y mqp|'|xmomp"„mpqxV"-|zqu-|y mzÄu ÄRot à puc |xsmzs Quumus q òJ xq'ms q pu'q-ÄumV|–m/Uhvlglgrwwrudvr/Sho/Tvhidqld Teduud/Whqh"ld;Vqlyhuvlw Dd(Grvfdul/
SPWBHOBUJ-H/2: : 7/c |xsmzs Quumus CUm'–q,qz-Ämpqusm„„u]uhfhqvlrqhd Um'–q,qz-Ämpqusm„„ugl X/I loelj'/,xPmÄq„uz-glfhpeuh/

TDI VM[F- J/3118/ÄJosxjldh h losurixpr ghoodjlqhvwdà/Uudg/lw/T/[dqjudqgr/*f umxp|zuq mx,–q y q–m.usxuq-* 39 jlxjqr/ kwwsv;00zzz/*ledogrql/v0311801703905sxjldh0]Vovlp d frqvxovd"lrqh 4101:03135‘ /

—/3122/*J –mzoqqmzsqwCn|ÄÄq„„uu,mxumzu*/Uudg/lw/T/[dqjudqgr/Nlodqr; Ghovdqhod/

—/ 3132d/ ÄMd ihdflw ghl prelddilflà3 *WmÄu|zq uzpumzm-* 33 pdjjlr/ kwwsv;00zzz/qd"lrqlqgldqd/frp 0313201603300d.ihdflwd.ghl.prelddilfl0]Vovlp d frqvxovd"lrqh 41/1:/3135‘ /

—/3132e/*Umrqxou, pquy |nuunou*/Uudg/lw/T/[dqjudqgr/Hhqryd;NdulhwvI2931/

TJTUP- N/)hg/*/311:d/ *U,uz.qzÄu|zq pqxr"„"–|3K–q.q ,„|–um xq„„q–m+um pqxvnMM[* /Nlodqr; Mleul Tfkhlz lodhu/

—/311:e/ÄÄVqdjudqghvlqvhvlglprylphqwrà/Fqulfr Gldss lqlh o(lpsruwd"lrqhghoodqxrydohwwhudwxud vhghvfdlqJwddd)2:6:.2:7:*à/JqT/Cldqfrql)hg/* *Nz–uo| Ouwí ' uzulxqzq| m.mzs"m+puq1ux,,qpq,o|3J „„upqvnm Pu|–zm,mpu,„"pu|-U|om+z|19|„„|n–q755A.-36.4:/Chodq"rqd;Tdoylrql/*

—/3122/ÄHdolqvhodhwxxddlwddqlhodHhupdqldvrfldddvwd/Vqshufruvr dwwadyhuvrjdvfulwwrgl Dhvduh Ddvhvà/JqN/Nduwql-Uk/Tfkddurfkplgw)hgv/* *[uxq,,u|zu,"xwnMM[3J „„upqvnURR]q„„uy mzmpu,„"pu|-‘ –qz„|16826;|„„|n–q755B.-:8.232/Crorjqd;loNxdqr/*

—/3131d/ÄMdlpdujlqddw udglfdoglxqdxwrglgdwwdjhqlddhà/*U,Rzpuoqpquxn–upqxy q,q2;21/*

—/3131e/ÄMvhudù mxuqdovdqg errnvhulhvdvdjhqwvrifrqvhfudwlrq;Ukrpdv Ndqqdqg Gudq" Ldind lqvkhJwddqdvhudù ilhog)2:19.2:49*à/JqM/Gdfd-E/Srlj Tdq"-T/Ddulvwd)hgv/* *Uu,q–m+ß‘ –mz,xm,u|zuz Yq–u|puom;3Vq„t|p|x|suomxot mxqzsq,r|–m„–mz,zm,u|zmxmí'–|not-77.:3/Bpvwhugdp;Kkkq Chqrdp lqv/*

—/3135/ÄJozhedvwhudulrlwddqr/Hhqhvlhvwxwxudglxqvrwrfdpsrà/JqB/Cdoglql-N/Tlvvr)hgv/* *U|,'mÄu|pqu'|,,uuw3]„"pu,"xomy '|xq„„q–m+u|u,mxumz|-376.3:3/Ndfhudwd;Rxrgdehw/*

TP TTBJ-N/S/3129/ÄJpsduduhgdleghyldqvl/(JqvhuylvvdfrqErudHdufldà/*J –„‘ –un"zq-* 26 djrvvr/ kwwsv;00zzz/duwdlexqh/frp 0surihvvlrql.h.surihvvlrqlvvl0zkr.lv.zkr0312901901qvhuylvvd.grud.jdufld0]Vovlpdfrqvxovd"lrqh4101:03135‘ /

TQFEJDBUP-F/2::7/ÄMhulyhod"lrqlglIlœljà]uhfhqvlrqhd *Um'–q,qzÄmpqusm„„ugl X/Ilœlj‘/ U,Rzpuoqpquxn–upqxy q,q7;21/*

TUJMMNBSL-I/.Dk/311:/ÄXrojdqjIlœlj-MhehuMfugDkdqgrv-3113à/JqN/Crqlid"lr-E/Ohoycd-N/Tlvvr)hgv/* *Rx,nssu| „qpq,o|pqxW|.qoqz„|3]nssuuz|z|–qpuJzzmLtun+x|zu+* 56:.577/Gluhq"h;Mh Mhwwhuh/

UPMPNFPWJHPSFMMJ-D/3131/ÄXrojdqjIlœlj-*Uqrqy yuzqhbqootu|,o|–,uom,|u|à]uhfhqvlrqhd Uq rqy yuzq4bqootu| ,o|–,uom,|u| gl X/ Ilœlj‘/]m,u nu„u|z-* 25 jhqqdlr/ kwwsv;00zzz/vdwvilfwrq/hx0zrojdqj.klœlj.dh.ihppqlh.h.yhffklr.vfruwfdwrlr.30]Vovlpdfrqvxovd "lrqh4101:3135‘ /

WPHMJPUUJ-E/2::8/*U,|'q–mpuc |xsmzs Quuus*/Uhvlglodxuhd/Sho/B/Dkldurql-I/.Dk/Twloop dun/ Urulqr;Vqlyhuvlw ghjdTwxgl/

XBHFOCBDI-L/)hg/*/3121/*Lqz„|'|q,uqpqxvnMM[* /Nlodqr;JTCO/

XJUUTUPDL-V/)hg/*/2:::5/*c |xsmzs Quuus CV m,q–umuqz Ä" Uqnqz"zpc q–w/*Gudqnixuwd/N/;Glvfkhu/ [BOHSBOEP-T/3132/ÄJqwrgx"lrqhà/JqJ/Tfkxó"h-*Umrqxou, pquy |nuunou*/Hhqryd;NdulhwvI2931; 4.22/

FOCUS

Interpretationen und Gedichte | Interpretazioni e poesie

ANNA CHIARLONI

ICONE DI UNA CATASTROFE

L'Ofelia di Wolfgang Hilbig

op oq ; Ukh sds hu lv fhqvhuhg rq vkh dqdó vlv ri I loelj (v srhp ÄP skhdà/ Ukh iluvws duw irfxvhv rq vkh suhylrxv slfwruldo dqg dvwudu lqvhus uhwdwr qv ri Tkdnhvshduh(v fkdudfwhu- z lvk sduwfxodu vwdhvv rq Nloodlv- Slp edxg dqg I h' p / Ukh vhfrqg sduwri vkh hvvd' klj kdj kw krz P skhdd(vfrusvhqj hqghuvdukhwulf ri vkh hfrorj lfdoghdvk lq rxup rghuq z ruog/

ùs r ; EES.Mvhudwxuh<Xroj dqj I loelj <Qrhwl <Ffrorj ' /

' t q„uy qu | "„ | rv| uæ„
I dp dwJ/6

Jovhvvr gdvdvr È2:87088/ lovhp sr ghor vwdds sr fkh kd glylvr od EES È sur h fr qwr Xroi Clhup dqq- lofdqvdxwuh hvsxovr gdood Shsxeedfdqhoqryhp euhgho2:87/ Nd txddh hud lofdp d sr dvlfr suhfhghqvh d txhood fhvxud- fkh duld dyhyd uhvsludvr Xroj dqj I loelj È oxlqdvr lq Uxulqj ldqho2:52@Nlvlfrqvhqvdxqr vjxdugr dod(qglhvwr- xvdqgr shufrv gluhlojudqgdqj ror /

Jqdxjxudvr qho2:81 xq ihdfh shulr gr gl glvvhqvlrqh vwdl gxh eorffkl jud"lh dood Pvvsrdvln gl Cudqgw-vl dyyld loulfrqrvflp hqvr ghood EES frp hvvdvr vryudqr gd sduvh ghood Hhup dqld gl Crqq hgl ydulvvdvhhxur shl/Ohor vwhvvr dqqr yhgldp r loDdqfhodhuh lq ylvlvd Chudqr FvwÈvrqr lp p dj lql gl judqgh lp sdvwr vlp erdfr /Qhu odrhsxeedfd vrfldvvd vl dsuh xq shulr gr gl vvdeldv sr dvlfd h gl vyloxssr hfrqrp lfr p hgldvr- d sduvhuh gdo2:82-gdoqxryr frurv (ghood suhvlghq"dI rqhfnhu/Jp p hgldvr loulyhuehur vxo sldqr fxoxxudd h; lojryhuqr ghood EES ulfrqrvfh lqidvvrdj dvfulvvrulxqdsur suld vshflilfd frp shvhq"dh-dod(duvh lq jhqhudd h-xqdixq"lrqhvryudqdhlqvrvvlvxleldh/Drvdvlj qlilfd txhvvr lq frqfuhvr @Vqfdvr sdudglj p dvlfr ; odulvvdp sdqho2:85 gl [urxq, u| zu," Lt –u„m ' 3xqurp dq"r ghooxvvr È Dkulvvd Xroi lqvhulvfh qho(ruglvr qduudvlyr vld odulyrovd gl Chudqr Fvvgho2:64 fkhodvadj hgldgl Cxgdshvvgho2:67 È frqj hodvr dood vxdsulp dxvflvd)2:79* lqxqdvhudvxudulgrvvlvvlp d/ xq vhj qddh gl vyrovd; vl diihup dflr -dod(qvhuqr gho fdp sr dvwvhudulr ghood EES-xqsdudglj p dfulvlfr-frqvadssrvvr dood qrup dlp sr vvdqrq vror dvwadyhuvr odfhqvxud-p dvr sudvwxvvr dvwadyhuvr lofrqvwr or gl vvdp sr vryllvlfr gho glvfruvr sxeedfr /

Ohj ol dqql Thwvdqvd ol fxoxud vl p xr yh lq vlqvhvl wud gxh hvwdhp l; gd xqd s duwh sur vhj xh ol sur gx“lr qh gl f r uuhgr h vr vwhj qr dos r vhuh f r vwlwx lw - dwwhqvd dl f dqr ql gho uhddvp r vhf r qgr dh dqhh wudff ldvh gdo *Ku„„q–rqpp q– c qs* - lo sur j udp p d ghvwlq dvr dool gliixvlr qh ghool dwwhudwx ud qhool f ol vvh r s hudld< gdo(dowd vl gl ol dvd xqd ulf huf d gl dx vr qr p ld ulvs hwr dool qduud“lr qh lvwlwx“lr qddh ghool S hs xe e df d- vwdgl“lr qdop hqvh duwlf r ol vd lq vhp l t xdd o(dqvwi dvf lvp r h o(hglilf d“lr qh ghovr f ldd vp r - ol uli ru p d dj ud uld h dh f r qt xlvvh ghool f ol vvh r s hudld/ Qur oi hud- dqf k h j ud“lh d xqd ylydf h f luf r ol“lr qh gl *, my uÄpm,* - xqd vf ulwx ud vs hulp hqvddh r ulhqvdvd yhuvr o(lqg dj lqh gl qxr yl dvs hwr ghool(r h gho p r qgr / Tr dwx gl qh- ghwhulr udp hqvr ghool qdwx ud- ir up h gl gl vdj lr h gl ox vwr hvlvwhq“ldh lqvhvvr qr ol qduudwyd- ghwhup lqdqgr xqd vr uvd gl vr ol hudwr f r qvwr f dqvr dool uhvr ul f d xi ilf ldh/

Dr p s dvvlydp hqvh ol f xoxud ghool E E S vl ds uh d qxr yl r ul““r qvr; ol s lwx ud gl X huqhu U enh ds s ur gd dovxuhddvp r [2]- l ur p dq“l ghool X r oi- gl Jup vudxg N r uj qhuh gl Dkulvvr s k I hlq hvs or udqr p r gddw gl vf ulwx ud dqvhuhddvwf d- lovhdvr gl I hlqhu N ol hu h ol s r hvld gl Wr onhu Cudx q uldvwlydqr dh ir up h vwudqldqvr ghoh dydqj x dugl h ghj ol dqql yhqvr- p hqvh ol f ulvf d s l dydq“dvd uhf xs hud dop du|lvp r dh elvwudvwdvh f r uuhqvr ghool dghf dghq“d(h gho p r ghuqlvp r hx ur s hr - ulp hvwhqgr lq f luf r or dx vr ul f r p h S lp e dx g h L dind- Kx' f h h Buvdx g - Chf nhvwh dovd/

Uudff ldvr lof r qvhvvr f x oxudh- gr yh vl f r or f d X r oj dqj I lœlj @

P uidqr È l os dguh f dgx vr d Tvddqj udgr È I lœlj f uhvf h f r o qr qqr p lqdvr uh lq Tdvvr qld- s udwf d gl yhuvl p hvwhul- gl yhqvd ix r f klvvd h vf ulyh yhuvl/ Jo s r hvd vlp e r dvvd ghool(dow ir uqr - vvdvr ghilqlvr /Thp e ud x q hvlvr ihdf h gho *Ku„„q–rqpp q– c qs* - p d qr q ylhqh gdl *f u–uqx, ot –qunqz pq– J –nqu„q–* I lœlj x q dx vr gl gdvvd È h e dwwh dowh vvudgh- qhj dqgr vl dool qr up d s hgdj r j lf d ylj hqvh/

Mdl Tvdvl gl vds s ur yd l vx r l hvr ugl dulf l vht x hvvudqgr j ol ddf x ql p dqr vf ulwvr È vdudqqr ulqwdff ldvr qhool(duf klylr ghl vhuyl“l vhj uhvr gr s r lo2: 9: /I lœlj uhdj lvf h s xe e df dqgr qhool Hhup dqld gl Cr qq È vhp s uh j klr wd gl yr f l gl vvlgh qvr È ule dgh qgr ol vx d s r vl“lr qh ilq gdo vhvr or ghool udf f r ovd; *J n–q, qz t qu„*)Glvf k hu 2: 8: */ E r yudqqr s dvvduh f lqt x h dqql s ulp d gl s xe e df duh qhool E E S; *]„uy y q]„uy y q* x vf lu gd S hf odp P vwqho2: 94/

Tf ulyh N lf k hdh Tlvvr;

> Jo wdvr s l diidvf lqdqvh h lqt x lhvdqvh gl t x hvvr j hqlddh dx vr gl gdvvd ol vx d p duj lqddw udglf ddh- hvwhp d- f k h vl wdgx f h lq x q dv r vvdq“ldh hvvdqhlw dool f x oxud er uj k hvh h ddh vx h f dvhj r ulh gl dvwx ud ghop r qgr; dvvhqvh r j ql il or vr il d ghool vvr uld- lq I lœlj qr q f (glvvlq“lr qh vr vvdq“ldh wd s dvvdvr h ix vwur - s ur j uhvvr h uhd“lr qh- f r p xqlvp r h f ds lvddvp r /Th s hu x q yhuvr t x hvvd dvvhq“d gl vhj qdd

[2] Fp e dhp dvf d gh ddh vhqghq“h s uhf hghqvr ol s lwx ud gl X lod Tlvwh- vl yhgd dg hvhp s lr X lod Tlvwh- *Lt qy uqm–nqu„q– my]ot mx,' ”x,* - 2: 79- L x qvvp x vhx p I ddh/ k ws v;00z z z /s hudhqvdx f k hu/gh0hihx 03132. 22. 13/kvp o@qdnb lg>21124]x ovlp r df f hvvr 3501503134‘ /

g(ruhqwdp hqwr ulvfkldgl s ruwduh doqlfkldvp r-gdo(dowr ds uh dool vxdvfulwxudlp suhyhgleldvsd"lgl hvsorud"lr qh-s r vhqvlvfr uflylvlr qdul/)MJOEJDF 4 j hqqdlr 3131*

lo fdvr ghoo(*Xrqvum*/ Rxl o(dffhqwr fdgh lqidwdv vxo s dlhvdjj lr vidwwr gdo(r shud ghoo(xr p r /

Dhuwr-txhvwr ghool qdwxud ghydvwdwd gdor vylxxssr lqgxvwdldh xq vhp d fkh vl diidffld lq txhvwr dqql qhool uldhvvlr qh hxur shd-edvwrflwduh jd *]o–u„„uo|–,m–u*gl Qdvr dql-sur ihwfr qho uhjlvwduh ol Äp xwd"lr qh dqwr s ro rjlfdà lqgr wwl gd xqd ir oh fruwd do Qur juhvvr /

Ndlq I loelj odyr ud xq fdudwwhuh vshflilfdp hqvh vhghvfr-fdodwr qhool ydulqvh EES; xq lr fkh suhgldjh vwr ulh hvfuhp hqvl"lh- hvsxovlyh- fkh fdqwl Ädxur uh qhool jr odà h lqfldp s dqhoilor vslqdwr gl xq flhor glylvr /

Whuvlilfd"lr qh fuls vlfd-txhool gl I loelj-vslqwl gdxq(xujhq"ddxwr elr judilfd-fdodwdlq xqd p dujlqddw lp s or vd-exld h vhjuhwd-wdlor ud vfdeur vd; fxqlfr d vr wwhuudqhl gl dqlp h p ruwh-r gr ul idodfl-diur uh h idqjr /Qr hvld dool Dk dudhv Cxnr z vnl- vwdlwr ghwwr-s r dhp lfd dqfkh yhuvr o(dowd Hhup dqld/ Chudqr @ÄV qd odwdlqd s hu fdp eldydoxvhà- xq Äxr j r qhfhvvdulr à wd r ulqdwr lr h *Rz„q–,t*|'/

Sdjj lxqwr lovxffhvvr-txhvwr ruidqr p ddqfr qlfr h ule hodh qho2:96 vl wdvihulvfh d Chudqr P yhvwflwv fkh vxwdyld uhvwd s hu ox l xq p r qgr hvwdqhr gd fxl j xdugd lqtxlhwr dool s ur s uld vwr uld h dl Äudwhodà gl xq vhp s r /Mr ulfrugr dxq fr qyhjqr-vhgxwr vxoir qgr gl xq(dxol d Chudqr P yhvw xqd ilj xud vlp ldh do X le hdx gl Qdhq"gr ui)2:83* È txho fds hoor qh fr q l rhdqv h lojlxeer wwr gl lxwdfxflwr fr oilor gl udp h È lqglp hqwlf de ldh lovxr vjxdugr; I loelj gdo(xovlp r edqfr fl r vvhuydyd-qrl j hup dqlvw-fr q xq vr uulvr lur qlfr-fr p h gluh yr l dffdghp lfl fr os r vwr ilvvr-duudp slfdwlvxl p lhl yhuvlé @

Os"–m83lX' t qvum,16A: 626A: 71S|t z N.q–q„„V uwm,3Yt|„|C m,q3

Ofelia nel tempo

Txoud ulhoderud“lr qh ghoh ilj xuh vkdnhvs hduldqh oxqjr l vhfrdl vl sx dhj huh frq surilwwr lovdj jlr d fxud gl Sxvk K/P z hq- ‘ t q Qmy xq„ f | zqC[q—|–wuzs Qmy xq„ r|–N”–| ' qmz L”x,”–q, /Jqqxp hul vr qr oh vxj j hvwr ql ghwwdwh gdoo(P ihold vkdnhvs hduldqd/Or q f(vr or o(dp ruh h lovxlflglr gl xq(lqqrfhq“d/Tx txhofrusr lqhuwh fkh vl deedqgrqd qhoo(dft xdwdl ilrul È Äidqwdvwf j duodqgvri furzior z huvà)I dp dhwJW/8* È vl hvhuflwdxqr vjxdugr fkh vyduld qhowhp sr-gd txhoor hvwhwr“ “dqvh ghogls lqwr gl Kr kq Fyhuhwv N loodlv)2962.2963* fkh-dqdor j dp hqvh d Slp edxg)2981*-fr or fd P ihold lq xqd vruwd gl ddfryd yhj hwdoh-ilqr dtxhoor gl Tdoydgru Edo-fkh lqfruqlfldxq(P ihold vhq“dyr ow)2: 48*/

Vqdwdf ffldfruuhodwd-fkh p hulwhuhe eh xq h|fxuvxvdv -ydlqglylgxdwdqhoo(dwwd“lr qh ghoor vjxdugr p dvfkldh shu lofrusr gl grqqd qhood p ruvd ghood p ruwh- d vxr whp sr whrul“ “dwdgd Fgj du Boodq Qr h; ÄUkh ghdwk ri d ehdxwixoz r p dq lv-xqtxhvwr qde ó-wkh p rvwsrhwfdowrslf lq wkh z ruqg/à Oh vfdwxulvfh xqd vhtxhq“d gl lp p dj lql fkh yd gdoo(hdhj ldfr frp sldqwr wd ur vh h qlyhl j lj d gl Slp edxg- doo(P ihold hvs uhvvlr qlvwd gl Hhruj I h' p -ilqr dood s rhvld fkluxuj lfd h sur vdvwfd gl Hrwwrulhg Chqq-]ot zqS”sqzp)2: 23*/Txj j hvwr ql re lwruldd hylghqvr fkh ulwr yldp r-p d frq xqd sl dp sld ydohq“d-dqfkh lq I loelj /

Shvwdlqj hqgr lofdp sr dood ilj xudgl P ihold qhood dhwwhudwxudghood E E S qr q srvvldp r lj qr uduh loqr gr sr dvlfr fkh dwwdyhurvd oh j hqhud“lr ql-gd Qhvwhu I xfkhod Slfkdug Qlhwd ; lq dp ehgxh l sr hvr P ihold udiilj xudodp ruwh vr fldd(lqgr wd gdood ylr dhq“d gl Tvdvr)P z hq 3123-277*/

Dklhgldp rfl rud txdd vwp rd udffrj dh o(P ihold gl I loelj gd txhvwd ulffd wdgl“lr qh fxl deeldp r dffhqqdvr /

Dhuwdp hqwh ilq gd xqd sulp d dhwwxud edó“dqr dod(rffklr ddfxqh dqdor j lh frq Slp edxg-p d qr q wdqwr-frp hfl vl sr wdhe eh dvs hwwduh-frq od vxd X' t xuq-fxodwdqhoj lr fr iudqfhvh ghoh ulp h dowhuqh frq xq fruuhgr ior uhddh fkh sr wdhp p r ghilqluh gl j xvwr suhudiidhodwd-txdqwr slxwrvvr frq Uqnm„qn” u.–q/M(lp p dj lqh gl xq edwwhor dood ghulyd diilr ud doyhuvr 34; Ädfk hv z du hlq edxp vwdp p ghu lp qhe hoxqvhuj lqj à/ wxwdyld o(lqflslwghood vhu“d vh“lr qh fkh ulvxr qd frp h xqd uhp lqlvfhq“d ghood Äfduf dvvh lyuh g(hdxà h ghood Äs odqfkh ir odhà gl Slp edxg;

hlq vfkz huhv kró“ gdvxqv yhuj d
“x wuxqnhq yr q z dvvhuxqg wdxhu
yr q ylhdhq idue lj hq p hhuhq j he o xw
yhuvfkz dp p xqg yhuvfkr oor kqhp d
gxufk p rqghvor khq gxufk o vfkhqgh vfkdxhuÈ
lq vfkloihq wr wyhuvfklp p hovh s odqnhq yhuwxwé)yy/89.94*

Tl wudwwd lq s duwfr oduh ghodh ulvr qdq"h fur p dwfkh qhouslgr p rylp hqwr lqvhuqr dl gxh vhvvlr/M{hvhuqr vflder ug duh ghodh ylwwp h qhl iocvwl-euxp h h fr djxd ylr odfhl-lop duflr ghj dlvwdj ql È t xhvvlr iudp p hqwfkh ulp dqgdqr dS lp edxg)*Uqnm,qm" u.-q**;

K(dl yx dh vr dhloedv-wdfk g(kruuhxuvp 'vwt xhv-
Jocxp lqdqwgh or qj vilj hp hqwrylr dhw-é
K(dl yx ihup hqvhudhvp dudlv qr up hv-qdvvhv
P s r xulwgdqvdhvmqfvwrxwxq Myldvkdq!é
Mleuh-ixp dqwp r qw gh euxp hvylr dhwvhvé

N dvh lq S lp edxg dqfr ud ylj h xq Jr hur lfr fkh vr ofdh yduf dxq s dhvdj j lr hvr wfr gdl vhp s hvvr vl wudwwr ds r fddwwfl-qhood s r hvld gl I loelj lovr j j hwwr vfr p s duvr gdood vfhqd ghovhvvr; gr p lqdqvh uhvvd vxood s dj lqdo(lp s ldqwr gl wdj dr hvs uhvvlr qlvvd È o(lp p dj lqh gl xqd qdwxd vfr qyr ovd-lq fxl od ilj xud gl P ihdld uhdwwr lq xq p r qgr up dl dood ghulyd È fr us r gl gr qqd vidwwr qhl p dur vl/

Chq s l fr qvlvvhqvh ulvs hwwr dS lp edxg louds s r uwr s r hwfr fr q Hhr uj I h'p /

Mdl ghulyd"lr qh gd o(X' t xuq ghos r hvd hvs uhvvlr qlvvd wdop hqvh vfr s huvd gdulfklhghuh xqd uli dhvvlr qh vxs s ohp hqwduh vxood ulfh"lr qh ghod(Fvs uhvvlr qlvp r qhood E E S h-s l lq j hqhuddh-qhodh dhwwhudwxuh hvwhxur s hh[3]/Or q gr e eldp r lqidwwrglp hqwfduh fkh qhovhp s r ghl eor ffkl fr qwds s r vwr ylj hyd xq ulj lgr fr qwr oor ghodqjxdj j lr h od fhqvxud vhqghyd s hu vxd qdwxud d fdvvduh vhvvlr vs hulp hqwdd-r yyhur fuls wfl h t xlqgl qr q ix q"lr qdd dood s hgdj r j ld vr fldd vvd-gd vhp s uh ihghdh dood vhr uld ghoulvs hffkldp hqwr-s lxwr vwr fkh d t xhood ghood de hud idqwdvld/Vqd yld gl xvflwd ix wxwdyld wr ydwd/Rxhvvd vlwxd"lr qh gl r s s ulp hqvh fr qilqdp hqwr vl dwwhqxd lqidwwr oxqj r jd dqql Thwwdqwd fr q lo ulfruvr dood dhwwhudwxud g(dydqjxdugld gho s ulp r Or yhfhqvr-wdqwr s l wr odhudwd gdod(ds s dudwr hglwr uldh ghood E E S vh s ur yhqlhqvh gdod(duhd fxowxudh vr ylhwfd È fr p h qho fdvr s dudglj p dwfr ghouxvvr Whdp luDkdhe qlnr y)2996.2: 33*/ lqidwwrj ud"lh dood wdgx"lr qh gl xq(dp s ld udff r ovd gl vxr l vhvvk-fxudwd gd S lfkdug QIhwd -fkh od s r hvld ghood E E S vl ds uh do Gxwxulvp r-fr p h glp r vwd od s ur gx"lr qh ghor vwhvvr s r hvd vhghvfr[4]/Mh dydqjxduglh gho s ulp r Or yhfhqvr ixqj r qr flr gd ddel s hur vs h""duh od fur vwd ghood fr qyhq"lr qh vwdovwfdlp s r vwd gdod(ds s dudwr ghood]*qp*-glyhqwdqr dhj lwwp r uli hulp hqvr gl xqr vs hulp hqwddvp r qhot xdoh ulfr qr vf huvl/

Vq(dqdor j d ixq"lr qh de hudwr uld yd lqglylgxdwd qhod(Fvs uhvvlr qlvp r vhghvfr-h qr q vr or s hu I loelj p d dqfkh È fr p h vl s x r vvhuyduh fr q xqr vwxglr fr p s dudwr È s hu dowd lqvhodhwxdd ghod(hvwhxur s hr-t xddh dg hvhp s lr lofhfr Wdglp luI r odq)2: 16.2: 91*/

[3] E hyr dS lfkdug QIhwd loudff r qvr ghood ix q"lr qh ode hudwr uld(ghodh dydqjxduglh ghos ulp r Or yhfhqvr qhood E E S/

[4] Tl yhgdlop lr dwfr or ÄS lfkdug QIhwd /Bq Jqwr gxfwr qà-*]„"puq, ur PM[L"x,"-qmzp]|ouq,ß*-WJ/7/Ohz Zr un; Vqlyhuvlv Qhvvr i Bp hulfd-2: 97; 284.297/

Jo fr qiur qvr fr q o(X rqvum gl I h' p [5] ulyhol lqidcwr fr p h gdo s r hvd ixr fklvvd lo vhvvr hvs uhvvlr qlvvd vld vvdcr xvdcr fr p h vhodlr vx fxl vhvvhuh xq qxr yr- hfodvdqvh r uglvr s r hvcfr /

Tl qr vr fr p h lo ghelvr qhl fr qiur qvr gl I h' p ylhqh yr uuhl gluh hvlelvr gdoo(hiihvvr fl vd"lr qddh ghoo(xovlp r yhuvr <I h' p ; ÄE lh [hlwklqde/E xufk Fz lj nhlvhq ir uw 0 E dyr q ghu I r ul"r qwz lh Ghxhu udxfkvà<I loelj ; Ädqvhqqhq vhkhq ghq khuevwghq qhehlo 0 ghu kr ul"r qvh iur vwyr q udxfkhq vdxeà/

P p dj j lr dos r hvd hvs uhvvlr qlvvd r vvd""dvkqd g(r ffklr dofhqvr uh@E l idvvr lovhvvr gl Hhr uj I h' p ylhqh xvkd""dvr fr p h xq(r s hud ds huvd- glvs r qleldh d glyhuvh lqvhj ud"lr ql- gr vdvh d or ur yr ovd gl xqd ylvddvr r uj dqlfd È ylvddvr dp s ddvd s r l gdoo(lqvhus uhvh- h lqilqh gd qr l fkh t xl r j j l p hgl vdp r vx t xhvvr yhuvl/

V q fhqqr vxoo(duvfr od"lr qh ir up ddh ghovhvvr gl I h' p shu xq sulp r fr qiur qvr / N dfdeud o(ds huvxud- fr q lo suhfls lvdvr ghoo(hvvhvfd gho euxvvr - fdudvhhulvvfd ghoo(hvs uhvvlr qlvp r - h gl xqd qdvxud vf r qyr ovd/Mhj j ldp r old s ulp d vvvr id;

Jp I ddu hlq Ohvvyr q nnqj hq X dvvhuudvvhq-
V qg glh ehulqj vhq I qgh dxi ghu Gox w
X lh Gor vvhq- dovr vvhle wvlh gxufk ghq Tfkdvvhq
E hvj ur hq V uz dqgv- ghulp X dvvhuuxkv/
E lh dvv"vh Tr qqh- glh lp E xqnholuuv
Vhuvhqnvvlfk vhi lq lkuhv I luqhv Tfkuhlq/

Tldp r dqql oxfh ulvs hvvr doo(P ihdd gl S lp edxg- ulvs hvvr d txhoÄdqw p h eodqfà fkh qhodvxd Ägr xfh ir dhà p r up r udyd Ävd ur p dqfh od eulvh gx vr luà/M lofl qj xhvvr ghj d xffhodl È txl- dood p dqlhud gl Chqq- diir qgd qhoo(dftxd xq dqr qlp r fr us r ihp p lqldh s ur idqdvr gdl udvvr gl ilxp h/F vh lq S lp edxg vs ludlhyh od eu""dghodl vhud È txl loyhqvr dj lvdlh fxs h ddl ghl s ls lvvvhodl dvvhp eudvr fr p h qxe h qr vvxuqd/

Rxdvl s dur glf d ds s duh o(p p dj lqh ghoo(xqj r eldqfr ÄBdà È dqj xlodd- p d vl qr vr fkh Bdo p dvfkldh! ÄFlq odqj hu- z hl hu Bdo0 Tfko s iw ehulkuh Cuxvvà È fkh I h' p lqvlqxd vxos hvvr gl P ihdd- d vr vvlvxluh loyhqvr fkh lq S lp edxg edfld l vxr l vhql- ir up dqgr xqd

[5] P ovvh d *X' t qvum*- I h' p vf ulvvh qhor vvhvvr 2: 21 *Mluq' |„quy c m,q–*/Thfr qgr S dghn N do - los r hvd qr q dyuhe eh uhf hs lvr lovhp d ghodd gr qqd dqqhj dvd gluhvvdp hqvh gd Tkdnhvs hduh ehqv gd S lp edxg; Äl h' p (v *X' t qvum* lv r qh r i vkh iluvvvvhdvp hqvr r i vkh p r vhi vkdvlv edvhg vhfr qgdulò r q S lp edxg (v s r hp udvkhu vkdq Tkdnhvs hduh (v gudp dà) N do 3131- 312*/

f r ur ood f r q l yhol fxoodwr vhqhudp hqwh gdoo(df t xd; ÄVh yhqwe dlvh vhv vhlqv hwg s or lh hq f r ur oh 0 Thv j udqgv yr ldhv e huf v p r oohp hqws du dhv hdx|à/

Ululdp r oh il od/ Vvdqgr xqd vr oh f lwd"lr qh s lwwr ulf d s r vvldp r gluh f kh o(*X′ t qvq* gl S lp e dxg vwd doo *X′ t qvq* gl I h' p f r p h log ls lqwr gl N lood lv vwd t xhor gl E do/ Whgldp r r ud f r p h vl f r or f d I loe lj lq uhod"lr qh dl gx h of odvvl f l(/

Mf vwds s r ulvs hwwr doo(P ih old gl S lp e dxg- o(de eldp r ylvwr- hylghqvh- f r v f r p h od s ur vvlp lw dos dudglj p d hvs uhvvlr qlvwd gl I h' p /Jq hii ihwwj l qhl s ulp l vhl yhuvl gl I h' p vl ohj j h lq qx f h o(lp s ldqwr f r qf hwwx ddh È h dp e lhqwdh- r vvld p hwwr s r dwdqr È uls uhvr g do s r hwd vdvvr qh/ Ql dydqwr vl qr wdqr dqf kh ddf xql s uhvvhw; od ox f f lr od f kh df f r p s dj qd P ih old- los hvr ghl s r qwr f kh j udydqr vxl il xp l- loiudvwx r qr lqf r p e hqvh ghood p hwwr s r d- o(lp p dj lqh il qddh gl xq r ul""r qvh gl ix p r 6/

F wx wwdyld ulvx r qd do qr vwwr r uhf f klr xqd gl yhuvl w ir qlf d wad l gx h vhvvr f kh ir qgdp hqvddh/ I h' p odyr ud f r q od ulp d- h vl wadwd gl xqd ulp d d s uhyddhq"d lqf ur f ldwd È Äxp dup hqghu Shlp à)de ed*- gr yh lowhup lqh vhghvf r - f r q t xhod f r qqr wd"lr qh dii hwhyd- p hj dr dghulvf h doo(hvlwr p hwdf r ghovhvvr gl I h' p /Mdulp d kd xqd ix q"lr qh s uhf lvd- e hq s huf ls le ldh d xqd ohwwx ud dg dowd yr f h; s xu qhood vx d gudp p dwf lw hvs uhvvlr qlvwd- t xho f r us r f kh io x wx d qhoo(df t xd gl yhqwl hdhp hqvr gl xqd qduud"lr qh p xvlf ddh- gl xqd dhj j hqgd uhp r wd- lqwr qdwd gdo(dq dir ud Äyr ue hl yr ue hlà<xq f dqwr p r gx odwr - gl xqd ilj xud lqde lvvdwd qhovhp s r È Ägl h [hlwk lqde à È f kh dwwhqx d od f liud ghox wwr dhj dwd dood ilj xud vk dnhvs hdul dq d/

E ho wx wwr gl yhuvr o(dqgdp hqwr s huf xvvlyr- d yhuvl vs h""dwr h dodwwhudqvl- ghde hudwdp hqvh s ur vdvvlf l- ghoo(*X′ t qvq* gl I loe lj / Dr os lvf h od j ulj odd j udilf d- d p dj odd ydulde ldh- hvwhvd dj xl vd gl uhvh p r e ldh d wx wwr lowhvvr /M(lqvhq"lr qh È s hudowr p xwx dwd gdo Gx wx ulp r È gl p hwhuh lq yle ud"lr qh lowhvvr dqf kh dwwdyhuvr ghj d dff r uj lp hqvr ylvlyl/

Jodhvvlf r s ldqr- gl r ugl qh t xr vhgldqr- p d ds s xq wr od vx f f hvvlr qh ghood lp p dj lql d iudqwx p dur vl q xq d yhuvlilf d"lr qh dqvdqvh h glvdoolqhdwd- f kh l qvhuf dod lovldhq"lr ghj d vs d"l yx r vr d yhuvl gl p hwr r luuhj r odh- vdor ud uhvs lqvr d ulgr vvr ghl p duj lql È h qr q gl udgr dp e lj x dp hqvh f r uuhodvr/ Jp p dj lql yhlf r odvh gd x qd vf ulwwx ud p lqx vf r od- t x dvl s ulyd gl s x qvhj j ldwx ud- s ur yr f dwr uldp hqvh uhwadwvh dh ulvs hwwr dl p dlx vf r d f dqr ql wadgl"lr qdd/

Vhgldp r r ud od vwwx wwx ud f r p s dhvvlyd/ E lylvr lq wdh vh"lr ql qx p hudvh gl gl yhuvd ox qj kh""d- lowhvvr vl s uhvhqvd f r p h x q wdlwvf r duvf r odvr lq wdh qx f dhl vhp dwf l f kh ux r wdqr lqvr uqr dood ilj xud gl P ihodd/

E l f kldud ghulyd"lr qh hvs uhvvlr qlvwd lo ghf dqr f r qqhvvr f r q od p r ghuqlw f kh vl ulyhue hud vx x q s dhvdj j lr f r vp lf r ix r ul gdl f dug lql/ R x hvwr wadwvr hp huj h il q gdoo(qf ls lw/ E lvvhp lqdvr gl vle lodqvr)4 r f f r uuhq"h gh ood c"(* h gl r f f ox vlyh)6 r f f r uuhq"h gh ood on(*- l s ulp l gx h yhuvl v(lqf dydqr lq x qd qdwx ud vf r qyr ovd h gl yr udqvh;

---

[6] B ehq j x dug duh f (x qd wadf f ld ox p lqr vd f kh dwwdyhuvd l vhvvr; gdo(Bp dhwr - lq f x l los*x*|—2—|—*y* vhj qdod door Ts hwwr od il qh gh ood qr wh)JW*- dood ox f f lr od gl I h' p - il qr do*Uiot „* gl I loe lj - ghvvlq dvr d lqde lvvduvl f r q P ihodd/

ghukrul“rqvh“ruqxqgndowhqnudfk
vfkoxfnwhhqgdfkghurqglp nudqnhqvfkzdu“

Jyhuvlvhjxhqwlqwurgxfrqr xq hvvhuihmp plqldh È Ävlhà È xq vrjjhwwr dqrqlpr fkh ilqdop hqwh frqvhq“lhqwh È Ähqgdfk hlqvp lwlkuhmp wwhlehqà È vlvfrp srqhlq dftxdh idqjr-iowwxdqgr dodwwhudqwh qhoodulp dlqvhuqd È Ävfkodp p 0 vfkz dp p à È oxqjr xqd wwdffldvhvlgxdgl oxfh; Pihddfrp h Ävwhlekró“à-vfkhjjldglvshuvd-lvrodwdgdl wwdwwql È vrvshvdvx xq yhuvr p roqfr-gl frqwwdvwr ulvshwwr dovryudvwdqvwh Äz dvvhuxqg vfkodp p à-rudvhjqdfror vrdwdurgl xq oxrjr dulgr-vsrjdrgl uxjldgd;

xqg vlhz dug hqgdfk hlqvp lwlkuhmp wwhlehq
xqg whlowhvlfk dxilqz dvvhuqxqg vfkodp p
vfkz dp p gxufkgdvjrog yrqihqvwhuqirwwÈ
wwhlekró“È
prujhqgdfkhqz dvvhuvdhhuhurww)yy/4.8*

Tl glfhydfrq Qdvrdql ghoqhvvr wwdflylow h ghydvwd“lrqh ghodlqdwxud/ txhvwr xq whp dfkh shufruh wxwwr lowhvwr/Qhufk qhodlvhfrqgdvwrid È lq txhoÄ“xfnhq é xqg exfnhoqà ghoyhuvr 21 È vldjjh v-gl xq xowp r iuhmp lwr gl ulyrovd È Ärssuhvvlgdl jurhyl srqwp hwrsrdwdql lilxp l qhul gl urjqdh elwxmh vjurssdqr frmh dqlp ddà È pd lqhoxgleldhuhvvdloÄ[ruqà ghod(qflslwodlvhqvd“lrqhgl xq(lp p lqhqvh fdwdvwr ih/

El txlodyddhq“dsurihwfdghowhvwr;losdhvdjjlr fkhIloeljp hwwhlq vfhqd loqrvwr; lowhp sr txhor rehvr fkhvwdmp r ylyhqgr-vrp p huvr gl ulilxw-Ägl vfklxp d-shfhh judvvrà)y/86*/Flofdgdyhuhgl Pihddfkhiorwdqhod(dftxdvl surlhwwdvxoohrp euhfkh srsrodqr loirqgr ghop duhhyrfdqgr qhodldwxudrglhuqdodwdjhgldghlp ljudqw/

Urwqldmp r dxqddhwxudilororjlfd/Elfhyr gl xq(dqdorjldfrq Qdvrdqlp dlqI loeljf(xqhdmp hqwr dggl“lrqddh; odqdwxudvwhvvdfkhrup dlfruurwdwdyrojhd(xp dqr frqxqd sdudwdvvl edwwhqwh/Twdqfkl vrqr lflhd-gdoohjurqgdlhvjrujdqr wruelgl xp rul-f(dmr qhodhfrqgxwxuh-dtxdmp hvxoohvsldjjhghvrodwh)yy/39.41*/

M(xqlfd yrfh shufhsleldh txhodd dqrqlp d gl xqd udglr fkh Ädqqxqfld qrwxuqh fdwdvwrilà)y/32*/M(t|y|rmq– vfrp sduvr gdowhvwr-uhvvdvrord(xuor ghodh vluhqh qho Äyhuo vfkhqghv ede'orqà-odp ruhqwh edelorqld(ghodh p hwrsrdlfrq dh vxh iudwwdjdh uhvlgxdd-vluhqh-qdvljd-dhuhllqfdqldoor vfkldqwr/

Ohodlvhfrqgdvh“lrqhodlvfulwxudvlidsl ylvlrqduld/Fqwdrudlq vfhqdfrovxr qrp h h lq gxsdfhrffruuhq“dPihddÈylwwp dljqdudhvhq“dvhmsr-hp edhmdsuhfdulr gl xq ihmp plqldh oxp lqrvr fkh dl yy/43.44 luurudfrovxr vdqjxh dh udglfl ghodlvhuud/Orq wxwdyld xq eduxmh vlp elrwfr gl ulqdvflwd/Jofrqwdjlrvr ghjudgr gl Iloeljylud qhod(hvdvshud“lrqh lshuerdfd/Mfl sduwh fhqwddh ghowdlwwfr-odl sl ghqvd gl irodwh lpp djlqlilfkh-dffdwdvwdlqfrqwqxlvfduwrwhmsrudd)yy/91.92 Äg qjvh0vwhuehqà* sh“"l gl frusrhgl p rqgr-pdwhuddlvsxulhiudpp hqwrsxos-hvfuhmhqwrh'|"—u,"–q-vhfrqgr xqdwfqlfdghoorvkrfnwhvddvrwwrdqhduh(rvfhqrglvrugldhghofrvpr/

P ihdd glyhqvd dor ud vr j j hwwr gl xqd fr qvhqxd p r uir j hqhvl- hvs uhvvlr qh ghood wdcydcj ddwd ylr dhq“d ghoqr vwur vhp s r /Dr p h lq xq wdlwdfr gl Gudqf lv Cdf r q od vx d ilj xud ds s duh lqvwde ldh-lq s ur j uhvvlyd wadqvl“lr qh/E hf dqdwd qhj d xp r ul s l lqvwp l f r q yhj hwdd gl vf duwr - lp p huvd qhl uli lxvk- P ihdd ylhqh lqvf ulwwd f r q od yhvvh uldurvd gd vr vwdq“h f klp lf kh lq xq f r uur vlyr vr iilr dodvwhudqvh; Äyhue uhqqwlkuvwr ii lq f kor ue hq“lq lq iox vhq yr q i ndd hqà)y/54*/

M(lp p dj lqh vx f f hvvlyd vhj qd d(xqlf r uli hulp hqwr vwr ulf r ghovhvvr /F vdqlp h- P ihdd j ldf h vode eudwd qhood f hqhuh/Tldp r dood wadj hgld whghvf d È lqht xlyr f de ldh lodvvlf r ;

e uhlve hlqlj dhj wvlh
lqp lwhq j udx hup hqvf khqdvf kh
dx v nuhp dwr ulhq wr qqhqz hlv
lp iox yhuvhqnw)yy/56.57*

Tr qr yhuvl f kh dwwadyhuvdqr lo vhvvr f r p h xq d f uhs d- f uhdqgr xq vr of r gl vhqvr ghvvlq dwr d ur yhvf ldurl qhl yhuvl vx f f hvvlyl lq xq d vr uwd gl ulwr r uj ldvvlf r /

S ls uhqgr gdoy/57;

dx v nuhp dwr ulhq wr qqhqz hlv
lp iox yhuvhqnwhlq z hlf khuz lue hovs owlh lq vlh hlq
vlh dhe wp lwdohq wr vhq vlf k xqg vlh
xqg dohq wr vhq hvvhq vlf k xqg wdlqnhq vlf k

Tl r vvhuyl od s ur j uhvvlr qh; los dvvdwr È od f hqhuh È wadf lp d qhood qdwx ud s hqhwdqgr - r s l s uhf lvdp hqvh vs xuj dqgr lof r us r gl P ihdd-ilqr dx q s ur f hvvr lq f xl vl vr yuds s r qj r qr s xovlr ql hur vlf kh d hdhp hqvlr gl r uj ldvvlf d dqwr s r idj ld/

Tr qr lp p dj lql hvwhp h/Q:hvld doqhr q- ox f h gd r elwr ulr /I loelj f r uuh vx oilor gl x q d odp d- vx oodeldh f r qilqh. wad s r hvld h *s–mzp.s"ıs z|x*/N d f l ve dwwh lq idf f ld od gluh“lr qh gl p duf ld lq f xl vwdp r dqgdqgr /R x hood vr uwd gl e dqf khwwr ix qheuh f r odhwwlyr qr q s x qr q idus hqvduh d x q d p lqdf f ld lqf r p e hqvh È doi dwddh ghf dqr ghod(dqwr s r f hqh/

R x hvwd dhwwx ud dwwx dd“"dqwh ulqf dó“dwd gdoilqddh ghood vh“lr qh f hqwadd h/Md f r os d ulp r vvd- od f hqhuh ghl f uhp dwr ul f dgh qhod(r edr ghoehqhvvhuh- p d lovdqj x h r up dl j x dvwr - x q qxr yr lql“lr - x q d ul. q dvf lwd f r p s ur p hvvd gdos dvvdwr ; Ärs kh dhqv z dvvhu vlqnhq 0 gxuf kv gxp s ih j dv ghuj u ehuà)y/66*/

- t x hvwr - x q yhuvr f uls wf r - s r dvhp lf r / Mf dhj j r f r p h dox vlyr gl x q f r us r lq wadydcj dr ; qhod(lp p lqhq“d gl x q s duwr vl ur p s r qr dh df t x h- vx j j hulvf h od qr vwd dqj x d/ N d d(hyhqwr ylhqh qhj dwr gdop duf klr ghood Twr uld; lqf r qf hs le ldh s huP ihdd x q d s ur j hqlh È lodt x lgr dp qlr wlf r dii r qgd qhoj dv ghodh ir vvh/

Md vx j j hvvlr qh È f huwr gl vvdf udqvh È gl x q(P ihdd j udylgd qr q qxr yd/ Dr p s duh dqf kh qhos r hwd f hf r Wadglp uI r odq)Qudj d 2: 16.2: 91* p d f r q x q hvlwr f r qwads s r vwr /

Jo fdvr lqvhuhvvdqvh shufk fl uls ruwd vld d Tkdnhvshduh fkh dood(lp sdwwr ghod(hvsuhvvlr qlvp r vhghvfr vxodd dulfdhxur shdghovhfr qgr Or yhfhqvw /Whgldp r or /

Jowhwr or ghovhvvwr gl I r odq È*K"„Wq.q–M|"n„RU|.q* È uls uhqghxqdedwwxvdl gl Bp dhwr[7]-p hqvwh d(lp sldqvr v(lvsludfkldudp hqvwh d *]ot zqS"sqzp* gl Chqq/Vq udwwr gl ir j qd iuxj d qhofr us r hvdqj xh gl P ihdld lp sljddwr qhodhuflxp h ilqfk diilr ud xq Äg vwn wonr à-xqd fdp lfl r odl gd ehe -r vvld xqd wdff fld gl ylvdvr vs hvd vxoilqddh ds huwr ghovhvvwr-d sur s r uuh xq edj dr uh gl ixwxur fkh vl dff fhqgh r owh od p ruvh/

Ohvvxqd oxfh ylf hyhuvd qhod(P ihdld gl I loelj /Mdl vxd gudp p dwxuj ld ghood fdwdvwwr ih fxop lqd qhodd ulyr owd gl xqd qdwxud ylqglfh gl Äjxhuh shvwdhq"h fulp lql gl s r s r d lqvhulà/

Tl qr wr od sur j uhvvlr qh ghodh lp p dj lql d vs hff klr /Mh dft xh iox wxdqr p xwh vxoir qgr ghood Twr uld-Äelv vlh vlf k vdp p hoqà)y/69* È ilqr d ir up duh xq j r uj r /

Jq dj j xdwr vr wwr o(r edr ghood f r os d lqixuldqr dh p duhh È Ähue r vhq glh j h"hlwhq È glh z duwhq xqwhu ghp yhuj hvvhqà È s dxvd gl vr vs hqvlr qh lq ilqh yhuvr 72; Ävlh u kuhq vlf k 0 vlh vlqg qr f k vwdoà p dj l lqf r p eh f r q vhup lqh eledf r o(dooxylr qh È Ävlqwox vhq glh vlf k yr ue huhlvhqà È ilqr dood r vwdff dwr ilqddh ghoyhuvr 75; Äyhqhglj eu f nhowdeà/

Vp ldddwd-od qdwxud vl ule hood vf r qyr oj hqgr o(r s hud ghod(*t|y| rrrq*– qhodh vxh hvsuhvvlr ql s l dowh . ÄWhqh"ld vl vj uhwr odà È gr yh od flww odj xqduh-glyhqwd iudj ldh hp edhp d gl xqd s hup dqhqvwh-dklp -uhddvwf d dooxylr qh/

Mh lp p dj lql vl df f dwdvwdqr qhovhj qr ghod(r uur uh-l uli hulp hqvr j hr j udilf l vl gldwdqr ilqr dod(Bqwduwgh/F dqf k h t xl-vld ghwwr gl s dvvdwd-vl f hol xq suhvwwr È r ir uvh xqd uhp lqlvf hq"d; Äq dqwdunvhnd vf kuhf ndf k "hlj wvlf k glh vs klq|à)y/78* È xq(lp p dj lqh f k h vhp eud ghulyduh gd *Um,ruzoe; pq, sxmoq,*-xq udff r qwr gl Kx dhv Whuqh-dxwuh f r p (qr wr p r owr dhwwr qhood E E S /

Bofhqvwr gl t xhvwr f dwdvwwr ilf r vf hqdulr uhvwd P ihdld-vlj loor ghod(xowp de uhyh vh"lr qh/ Jqdelvvdwd od vxd oxfh-wwd l p dur vl iox wxd xqr vf dos r f dqxwr d glvgluh od p hp r uld gl xq vr j qr lqidqvwh iudfvwdj dd wr qhood s lr j j ld;

hxur s dv uhj hq dp qdf k p lwwdj
yhuwdhe glh vs lhó"hxj vf kliih
glh ehulkuhp dqvdw" wdq"vhq
vlh z duhq lku wdxp)yy/: 5.: 9*

Äglh vs lhó"hxj vf kliihà È xq vhup lqh lqdvs hwwdwr È l j lr f dwwr d f k h dh gdq"dqr lq vr j qr ; vl dhj j h t xl o(xowp r e ddhqduh lq P ihdld gl xq ihdf h vhp s r lqidqvwh È ir uvh xqd odeldh wdff fld-xq(lp s ur qvd gh o(*qz rmz„* gl S lp e dxg-f r ovxr e dwwhoor dhj j hur f r p h iduidood; ÄV q hqidqwdff ur xs l s dhlq gh wdlvwhvvhv-o f k h 0 V q e dwhdx iu dh f r p p h xq s ds loor q gh p dlà/

[7] Tkdnhvshduh-*Qny xq„* JJ/3/E dood dwwhud gl Bp dhwr d P ihdld-dhwd gd Qc or qlr d Hhuwxgh/

N d vhp p dl vr or xq xowp r uli dhvvr uhvlgx ddh/Dr p h lq Tkdnhvs hduh P ihdd p xr yh Äur p khu p hor glr xv od' 0 vr p xgg' ghdvkà-f r v lq I loe lj lovxr f r us r uhvwd vx ood vf hqd Äyr uvwdgvndq dhq yhup k ovà È gx qt x h xq d vs r vd gl ir j qd-vilj x udvd g dood ir old/

Hdl x owp l vhl yhuvl vr qr lq ulp d lqf ur f ldvd È lq vhghvf r cx p dup hqghu S hlp (È t x dvl d wadvwh qhuh l iudp p hqvr gl x q p r qgr ix r ul g dl f dug lql-p hqvwh x q vls dulr dx vx q q ddh gl j hor h qhe eld f klx gh j d r ul"" r qvr Ävr ug là gl ix p r È Äghu k r ul" r qvh iur vwyr q udx f khq vdx e à/Tl qr vr-r owh dood gr s s ld vlqhvvhvld-los cx udd h; *X' t qxum* x q vhvvr f k h vadvf hqgh l f r qilql s hu gluf l r j j l gr yh loqr gr vf r uvr lr gh of r vlgg hvvr Qur j uhvvr vvld f r qgx f hqgr los ldqhvd/

Mdl s r hvld vl ulyhuvd gx qt x h vx o s uhvhqvh/ Or q d f dvr d(*Xrqxum* gl I loe lj vvdvd uhf hqvhp hqvh-qho3131-p hvvd lq p x vlf d/Tl vadvvd gl x q d f r p s r vl" lr qh gl Hhr uj L dv" hu s hu vr s udqr h ylr or qf hor r /Wr uuhl t x l f r qf ox ghuh ulhyr f dqgr od qr vd il qd dh; x q x owp r vx r qr vr ugr-*„m" n*-vs dodqf dvr vx ovl dhq" lr /

p zp z u ot zo

DI JBSMP OJ-B/2: 97/ÄSlf k dug Qlhvvd /Bq Jqvar gx f vr qà/Jq *PM[L" x," –q mzp] | ouq„ß*-WJ07; 284.297/ Ohz Zr un Vqlyhuvlv Qlhvvr i Bp hulf d/

I JMCJH-X /2: 8: /*J n—q, qzt qu„*/Gudqnix uvdp N dlq; T/Glvf k hu/

NBM - S/3131/ÄUkh Glj xuh r i P s khdd lq F|s uhvvlr qlvwQr hvd ; Hhup dq dqg D" hf k Dr p s dulvr qà-*Y|* – *—zmzum*3803; 2: 8.328/

P X FO-S /X/3123/' *t q Qmy xq„ f | zqC[q—|–uuzs Qmy xq„ r|* – *N" –| ' qmz L" x," –q,* / Ohz f dvvdh xs r q U' qh; Ddp eulgj h Tf k r oduv Qxe dvk lqj /

CC BY

WOLFGANG HILBIG

EINE POETISCHE ANTHOLOGIE
UNE ANTOLOGIE POÉTIQUE
UN'ANTOLOGIA POETICA

Versions françaises par Bernard Banoun
Versioni italiane di Massimo Bonifazio

dez hvhqkhlw)2: 7: *
wr g xqg wr lohwwhqvhlih)2: 77*
hs lvr gh)2: 88*
2: 8: T/Glvfkhu Whuodj Hp eI - Gudqnixuwdp N dlq

Bt xd ddoe d)3111*
E lh Tfkz hoh)3111*
Qur gr p r hwp xqgr)2: : 4*
3112 T/Glvfkhu Whuodj Hp eI - Gudqnixuwdp N dlq

X r oj dqj I loe lj v Hhglfkwh huvfkhlqhq p lwiuhxqgdfkhuHhqhkp ljxqj ghv T/Glvfkhu Whuodj hv/

Mhv wudgxfwr qv gh flqt gh fhvvl| s r p hv r qws dux s u f ghp p hqwgdqv dhv uhyxhv *xm y q– sqx q- qxp* ur *L t uqz* hq 3127)*m, qz oq** hwqxp ur *O–| up* hq 3131)*y |–„ q„ , m.|.z pq „| uq„„q** dlqvl t xh gdqv od *[q..". q pq Kqxq, 2Uq„„–q,* 3133)2*)*J "" mmxmmlUq , q" uxhwY–| p| y | q„ y " zp|* */Chuqdug Cdqr xq uhp huf lh dhv uhyxhv g (dyr lus hup lvf hwwh qr xyhoh s xe df dvr q)dhv wudgxfwr qv r qw w p r glil hv hwo* */Mf wudgxfwr q gx s r p h ' u| pq* hvwlq glvh/

Mh wudgx"lr ql lwddqh vr qr wx wh lqhglvh/N dvvlp r Cr qlid"lr ulqj ud"ld S r e huwd Hdgr s hul s uh"lr vl vxj j hulp hqvh/

abwesenheit

z lh odqj qr f k z lug x qvhuh de z hvhqkhlwj hgxoghw
nhlqhuehp hunwz lh vf kz du“ z ludqj hi oowlqg
z lh z lulq x qv vhoevwyhunur f khq vlqg
lq x qvhuh vf kz u“h

qhlq z luz hughq qlf kwyhup l w
z lukdehq vwdun “hue ur f kqh k qgh vwhlih qdf nhq È
gdv lvwghuvwró ghu“huvw uwhq x qg wr vh glqj h
vf kdx q dxi x qv“x wr g j hodqj z hlowh glqj h È hv lvw
hlqh“huvw ux qj z lh vlh qlh j hz hvhq lvw

x qg z luz hughq qlf kwyhup l wx qvhuh z r uwh vlqg
j hiur uhqh ihw“hq x qg idohq lq ghq j hulqj hq vf kqhh
z r e xp h vwhkq sudqj hqg z hl lp uhli È ndx qg
uhli“xp “hue uhf khq

dohv gdv dw“vh lvwx qv“huvw uwx qvhuh k qgh
“xdw“w“hue ur f khq x qvhuh z r uwh“hue ur f khq; nr p p gr f k
j hk edle klhuÈ hlqh uhvwor v“hue ur f kqh vs udf kh
hlqdqghuyhup hqj wx qg y odj hj dolq dohp
x qg ghuz luqdf kodxihq x qg x qvhuhu de z hvhqkhlw

qdf kodxihq vr z lh x qv dp de hqg
yhundj wh kx qgh qdf kodxihq p lwnudqnhq
x qe hj uhlidf khq dxj hq

Dr TN r Dr p s dudwyh Twxglhv lq N r ghuqlvp q/36)Gdo* á 3135

absence

mavt x(t xdqg qr wdh devhqfh vhud.whoh hqfruh wr o u h
shuvr qqh qh uhp dut xh fr p p h qr xv vr p p hv uhp s dv gh qr lu
fr p p h qr xv vr p p hv uhwadqfk vhq qr xv.p p hv
gdqv qr wdh qr lu

qr q qr xv qh p dqt xr qv shuvr qqh
qr v p dlqv vr qwfduu p hqweulv hv qr v qxt xhvudlghv È
f(hvwad ilhuw ghv wdhv g wax lwr hwghv fkr vhv p ruwhv
qr xv uhj dughqwfkr vhv t xl v(hqqxlhqw p ruwÈf(hvw
xqh ghvwax fwr q fr p p h mdp dlv dx s dudydqw

hwqr xv qh p dqt xr qv shuvr qqh qr v p rwvr qw
ghv odp ehdx| j ho v hwwr p ehqwgdqv ol qhlj h udurh
r ghv dueuhv vh guhvvhqw f odwdqwweolqfvgdqv dh j lyuh È r xl hw
s u wr vh eulvhu

wr xwaavt x(dx er xwhvwg wax lws r xu qr xv eulv hv
hq ghuqlhu qr v p dlqv eulv v qr v p r wr ; doh" ylhqv
yd uhvwh lfl È xqh oqj xh wr wdhp hqweulv h
hp eur xloo h hwfr p s o vhp hqw j dh
hwds u v oqt xhoh qr xv fr xur qv hwds u v qr wdh devhqfh

qr xv fr xur qv wr xwfr p p h dh vr lu
qr xv fr xuhqwds u v ghv fklhqv wqt x v dx| ' hx|
p doqghv lqfr p s u khqvledhv

assenza

t xdqwr dqfr ud vdu wr oehudwdol qr vwadvvhq"d
qhvvx qr qr wdt xdqwr vldp r ulfr op l gl qhur
gl t xdqwr fl ulqwdqldp r lq qr l vwhvvl
qhoal qr vwadqhuh""d

qr qr q p dqfkldp r d qhvvx qr
dee eldp r p dql vs dff dwh qxfkh ulj lgh È

t xhvwr o(r uj r j dr ghl glvwax wwh fr vh p r uwh
fl j xdugdqr fr vh dqqr ldwh d p r uwh È x qd
glvwax"lr qh fr p h p dl s ulp d g(r udhurd vwdwd

h qr q p dqfkldp r d qhvvx qr oh qr vwah s dur oh vr qr
eudqghol j kldff ldwh fdgr qr qhoal qhyh vf duqd
gr yh dee hul vl huj r qr eldqfkl qhoal eulqd È v h
s ur vvlp l d vs dff duvl

dqfkh o(xolp d fr vd fl ylhqh glvwax wd oh qr vwah p dql
lqilqh vs dff dwh oh qr vwah s dur oh vs dff dwh; veulj dwylhql
ydl yld uhvwd t xl È xqd dqj xd fr p s ohwdp hqwh vs dff dwd
p hvfr odwd doh dowh h lq wx wr lqgliihuhqvh
h fkh qr l ulqfr uuldp r h oal qr vwad vvhq"d

ulqfr uuldp r fr p h oal vhud
fdql vf dff ldwrulqfr uur qr qr l fr q r ffkl
p dodwlp shqhwadeld

tod und toilettenseife

xqg ghu eodxh wg nr p p wz hqqv ohlvh vfkqhlw
xqg z hl h udxfkidkqhq klqvhughq vfkz du"hq g p p hq
ghv vwxp p hq edkqkr iv vwhkq lq ghq dehqg j ohlfk
vfku j hukr eqhq dup hq j hj hq q ugdfkh odp s hq j u hqg
È r z hdfk hlq odqg z hdfk eodxhuj huxfk hudhxfkvhvhu
nqhls hq ghuhlqiulhuwlp j h"z hlj ghuwrgj hz hlkvhq
xop hq; yhlfkhqgxiwhueurfkhqhvlp vs oehfnhq

klhu"xodqg khuuvfkwj u dfkhumdqxduk' s hue r u lvfkh
klp p hoehuvwhq yr q vwhuqhq j odvlj h hlvhugh vwduuw
dxv ghudhhuh; qlfkwrz lvvhq yr p v ghq glh edkqk ih
qlfkwryr q s dwp r vglh wrvhq wulqnhulq ghq nqhls hq
È klhudhj wp lwp lup hlq eodxhudq"xj khivj
eoxvhqg lp eodxhq vfkqhh

gdv doohv lvwlq p lugdv doohvz vfkwp lfk uhlq xqg
s o w"dfk elq lfk ghuxqyhukr iivh kxqg ghuvhlqhq vfkz dq"
dxi p hlqh vfkxohuvfko j wxqg p lulqvr kuudxqwyid lkq
id lkq ehl lkq lqv ehlq ghlqhq eux ghuxqg s l
dq glhvhq edxp gr uwghp vr ohq glh gur vvhoq
"x gxuvwj hp kr ó"
yhugr uuhq

mort et savon de toilette

hwylhqwodp ruwedhxh txdqg loqhljh gr xfhp hqw
hwghvsdqdfkhvghixp heodqfkhghuul uhdhvuhp eodllvqrluv
ghodjduhp xhwwhvhguhvvhqwgdqvdhvrluvhov
ghveudvdhy vhq redtxhyhuvdhvodp shvqrugltxhvvdoxdqw
È txhosd' vtxhoohrghxuedhxhghedw
 fodllu vtxlj dhgdqvdheudqfkdjhghvrup hv
yrx v odp ruw;sduixp ghylrdhwwhgx yrp lgdqvd(ylhu

lfl u jqhxq diiuhx| mdqylhuk' shueru hqv
ghvflhx| fodwhqwg(wrldhvxqhylwhxvhvhuuhghjodfhuhjdughd
ghsxlvdhylgh;gx vxg dhvjduhvqhvdyhqwulhq
ulhq ghsdwp rvdhvexyhxuvp ruwgdqvdhvedw
È fl.j wdyhf p rlp dvhqxhedhxhvdljqdqw
 ior wgdqvodlqhljhedhxh

wrxwfhodlhvwhq p rlwrxwfhodlp heodqfklwhw
vrxgdlq rhvxlvdhfklhqlqhvs u txlghvdtxhxh
iudssh p rq sdxdhhwp hvxvxuuh d(ruhlodh;dwwudsh
dwwudsh.dh p rugv.oxldh p rodhw wrqiu uhhwslvvh
fr qwhfhwdueuh.o txlovdhu gxlvhqw
hq erlvdvvrlii
dhghvv fkhqw

morte e saponetta

hd“ xuudduulydodp ruwhtxdqgr qhylfdsldqr
heldqfklvexiilglixp r glhwrrl vhuudslhql qhul
ghodlvwd“lrqhp xwdvldó“dqr dvhudfr p h
eudfflddhydvhlqvdoxwr dodp slrqlghoqrug
È r fkhsdhvhfkhd“ xuur rgruhgl ehwwrdh
loxp lqdvhfkhjhadlwdludp lghjdlrop l
p rulerqgl;rgruhgl ylrdhyrp lwr qhoodyder

txlgdqrlgrp lqdxq ruulgr jhqqdlr hflhd
lshueruhlvfrssldqr gl vwhoohylwhhdvhuudjhodlwdilvvd
gdoyxrwr;qxoodlvdqqr ghovxgdhvwd“lrql
qxoodlgl sdvp rvlehylwrulp ruwrqhoohehwwrdh
È txljldfhfrqphlop lr frp sdhwr d“ xuur fkhvdqjxlqd
dilrwrqhoodlqhyhd“ xuud

wxwwr txhvwr lq p hp lodyd odfrvflhq“dh
dxqwudwwr vrqr lofdqhlqdvshwwdwr fkhedwwh
odfrgdvxoodp ldvsdoodhp rup rudlop lr ruhffklr;suhqglor
suhqglor p ruglor doodjdp edwxr iudwhoor hslvfld
vx txhod(dehur oxllwrugl ghyrqr
ddhjqr dvvhwdwr
lqdulgluor

Dr TN r ❩ Dr p sdudwyh Twxglhvlq Nrghuqlvp q/36)Gdoo* á 3135

episode

lp g vwhuhq nhvvhdkdxvlp dfkw
ux ljhuodp shq so w"dfk dxi ghp eulnhwwehuj
vd hlq ju qhuidvdq
hlq su fkwjhuforzq
vloehuq xqg ju q ghq dxfkwhqg urvhq uhli dp kdovplw
xqyhuz dqgwhp dxj p lwghp jur hq jhoehq vfkqdehodxip hunvdp
"lhowh hudxi p lfk
vr z duhukhuudfkhuxqg vfk qhu
dovhlq vxuuhddvwvfkhuuhjhqvfklup dxi hlqhuq kp dvfklqh
z lh hugruwvd jhqdx xqg ixufkwor vyhuluuw
dxi vhlqhp vfkz du"hq jlsiho

nr qyhuvdwr q idqg qlfkwvwdww
lfk ehz hjwh p lfk xqg huior j gdyr q gxufk glh r iihqh wu
gr fk z hlwkhughq j hux fk ghuvr qqh ghq gxiw
vhlqhvidue ljhq j ho fkwhuvdh huklhulq ghuqdfkw
xqg lfk yhuz dui dodh p kh gdvdhehq p 'wklvfk "x vhkhq

xqg dovgdvndxvddhj ulqvhq p hlqhvnr sihv
yr q hqhuj lh xqg iur vwj hiuhvvhq lq glh qdfkwyhuvfkz dqg
j odxewhlfk qlfkwp hkudq ghq xqwhuj dqj
ghuz dkuqhkp xqj hq lq ghuilqvwhuqlv

épisode

gdqv o(r evfxuh fkdxiihulh odoxp l uh
gh odp s hvixdj lqhxvhv vr xgdlq vxuoh p r qfhdx gh eult xhwhv
xq idlvdq yhuwhvwds s dux s hufk
for z q vs ohqglgh
duj hqw hwyhuwoh fhufoh ur xj h oxp lqhx| dx fr x dyhf
o(loil| h dyhf vr q j udqg ehf ndxqh dwwhqwlyhp hqw
lop h ylvdlw
dlqvl wdlwlos oxv vxs hue h hws oxv ehdx
t x(xq s duds oxlh vxuu ddvwh vxuxqh p dfklqh fr xguh
s hufk fr p p h loo(wdlwh| dfwhwlp s dylghp hqw j du
vxuvr q vr p p hwqr lu

loq(' dhx dxfxqh fr qyhuvdvr q
r(dll e r xj lov(hvwhqyr o s duodls r uwh r xyhuwh
p dlvgx or lqwdlq lod odlvv lfl gdqv ol qxlw
o(r ghxugx vr ohlodh s duixp gh vr q uluh fr or u
hwr(dll uhs r xvv wr xwhiir uwgh yr lu odylh p ' wklt xhp hqw

hwt xdqg oh ulfwxvfdxvdoghp dwvh
g yr u s duo(qhuj lh hwoh j hodglvs dux gdqv ol qxlw
r(dll fhvv gh fur luh dx qdxiudj h
ghvs hufhs wr qv gdqv ohv wq euhv

episodio

qhodlwhwdlvdolfdogdlh dodlofh
gl odp s dgh dqqhulwh ds s duyh vxop xffklr gl fdue r qh
lqdwwhvr xq idj ldqr yhugh
vs ohqglgr for z q
yhugh h duj hqvhr ur vvr h eulodlqvh o@dqhor vxofr or fr q
r ffklr ilvvr s xqwdyd loj udqgh ehffr j ldor
dwwhqwr vx gl p h
fr v hud s l ehor h vr qwxr vr
gl xq r p euhor vxuuhddvwdvx xqd p dffklqdgdfxfluh
fr q txddh lp s dylgd s uhflvlr qh vh qh vwdyd vp duulwr
lq yhwwdlovxr fxp xor qhur

qr q vl vyr ovh fr qyhuvd"lr qh
lr p l p r vvl h oxl yr o yld gdodls r uwdds huwd
p dgdor qwdqr odvfl o@gr uh ghovr dh los ur ixp r
ghodlvxdulvdwdydulr s lqwdtxl qhodlqr wh
h lr uhvs lqvl r j ql vir u"r gl vj xdugl p lwfl dodlylwd

h txdqgr loj klj qr fdxvddh ghodlp ldwhvwd
glyr udlwr gdoj hor h gdo@qhuj ldvfr p s duyh qhodlqr wh
vp lvl gl fuhghuh dogh fdqr
ghodh s hufh"lr ql qho@vfxulw

Dr TN r Dr p s dudwyh Twxglhv lq N r ghuqlvp q/36)Gdo* á 3135

Aqua alba

Bfk ghuj dq"h Hduwhq ehuvfkz hp p wyr p Nrqg È
xqg Tfkz up hyrq Glvfkhq dp X hj
z lh Ghghuq dnlfkwz lh"xfnhqgh Ldqj hq dxv Mfkw/
Tlh nhqqhq vlfk dxv vlh nhqqhq ghq Uur vw
ghuHhp hlqvdp nhlw/
Vqg glh z hl hq I ruwhqvlhq eo kq glh j dq"h Odfkwè
qrfk z hqq ghuNrqg lq vhlqhq Bej uxqg vwhlj w
dnxfkwhq vlh z hlwhu; z lh Qkrvskruz hl xqg j u q
xqg X dvvhuj hlvwhu
z hqq glh Glvfkh gxufk ghq [dxq hqwdhkq
kdehq hqgdfk I hlp vwdwwklhulq glhvhp Co kq/

Dr TNr ☽ Drp s dudwyh Twxglhvlq Nrghuqlvp q/36)Gdoð á 3135

Aqua alba

Bk oh ndug lq hqwhulqr qg gh ocqh È
hwghv edqfvgh s rlvvr qvoh or qj gx fkhp lq
o j huvwhohvghvs ocp hvwhohvghvodp hvgh ocp l uh wehvvdlodqwhv/
Jovv(f rqqdlvvhqwlovvdyhqwdh u f rqir uw
gh o(hqwhqwh/
Fwdhvkr uwhqvldv e odqfvidhxulvvhqwodlqxlwhqwr uh È
p p h or uwt xh odlocqh p r qwhgdqvvr q de p h
lov f odluhqwhqf ruh ; e odqfvhwyhuwf r p p hskr vskr uh
hwdhvhvs ulwr gh o(hdx
t xdqg dhvs rlvvr qvs duodf odlhv(hqixlhqw
wor xyhqwhqilq xq dvldh gdqvf hwwhior udlvr q/

Aqua alba

Bk o(lqwhur j ldug lqr lqr qgdwr gdodlocqd È
hvfldp l gl shvfl vxovhqwhur
dhj j hul f r p hslxp hf r p hodp hj xl"" dqwr gl ocfh/
Tdqqr f r p hp xr yhuvl f r qrvf r qr lof r qir uw
ghor vwdtuh lqvlhp h/
F oh r uwhqvlh eldqf kh ilr ulvf r qr odlqr wh lqwhud È
qhp p hqr t xdqgr odlocqdf dodlqhovxr delvvr
vf hp dlor ur odlocfh; eldqf kh hyhugl f r p hir vir ur
hvs lulwr gho(df t xd
dwwadyhuvdqgr odvlhs hs hu hydghuh l s hvf l
ilqdp hqwhyl wor ydqr ulixj lr lq t xhvvdilr ulwxud/

Die Schwelle

E dv z hl h Odfkvjhvfkluughv N r qghvj r vlfk dxv
xqg lfk j de ndp s ior v dooh p hlqh Gdue hq s uhlv
gr uwz r huvfk s ivh Thhdhq dxvuxkq dq ghq S qghuq
dxvj dqj v ghu Wf uvwdgw
z hl h Thhdhq
glh dxvuxkq dq ghq X dvvhuq glh qlfkwlug lvfk vlqg
xqg lq Ohehoq luuhq glh ehvwqglj lkuh E lfkvh qghuq
dq Twd hqu qghuq z r p dq hlqhu Qhvwyr q w fnlvfkhq Hhvwa xfkhq
xqg dhlfkhqidkdhq Fudhqglfnlfkwndxp hqwdlqqw
xqg z r Hho fkvhui oowÈ dxv dxij hulvvqhq Fughqe xfkhq È
yr q Uur oohq xqg Mhp xuhq glh dxv ndowhp Tdqg j hz dfkvhq vlqg/

X duglhvhu Twd hqdekdqj vfkr q ghu X howhq S dqg È
z r lfk gdv X hlwh vxfkwh xqg hv qlfkwj hz dqq È
qlfkwhk lfk e oxvhqwohhuwdxi p hlqhu Tfkz hoh vwdqg/

Le seuil

Mh e odqf kduqdlv qr fwxuqh gh odlox qh vh g yhuvdlw
hwvdqv oxwhurqdll de dqgr qq wr xvhv p hvfr xdnxuv
o r ghv p hv sxlv hvvh uhs r vhqwsu vghv erugv
odlvruwh gx idxerxuj
p hv eodqfkhv
txl vh uhs r vhqwsu vghv hdx | txl qh vr qwsdv vhuuhvwhv
txl huuhqwgdqv ghv eur xloduguvvdqv fhvvh ydulduqwdnxughqvlw
su vg(dffr vwp hqwvr dr q q(fkds s hjx uh xqh shvvh
gh wdllodv vr xuqr lv hwg(dxoqhv exlvvr qqdqwvs dnvfr p p hfdgdyuhv
hwr wr p ehqwghvuluhv È gh yhqwdhvwdlodg vgh odlvhuuh È
uluhvgh wor oovhwgh o p xuhvs rxvv vgdqvgx vdeohiur lg/

Dhwwhs hqvh gh odlur xvh wdlwfh g mdhe rug ghvp r qghv È
r mhfkhufkdlvdh odujh hwqh o(dl s dvj dj q È
s dv dydqwg(wvh ylg gh p r q vdqj ghe rxwxup r q vhxlo/

La soglia

Tl vyhuvdwr lofdqglgr ydvr ghodl qr wvh gl oxqd
h kr gdwr yld vhq"d or wvduh wxvwl p lhl fr or ul
o gr yh dqlp h hvdxvwh uls r vdqr dl p duj lql
dodl ilqh ghodl shuihuld
dqlp h eldqfkh
fkh uls r vdqr s uhvvr dft xh fkh qr q vr qr vhuuhvwl
h ydj dqr iudqhe elh r udilwvh r ududgh
d p duj lqh gl vwudgh gr yh d vwhqwr vl vixj j h d xqd s hvvh
gl s huilgl fhvs xj o h fdgdyhulfl lqwlfkl gl r qwdql
h gr yh fdgr qr ulvdvh È gd vhuuhl yhqwl vt xduf ldvr È
gl dhp xul h wor oohp huvl gd vdeelh iuhggh/

Fudir uvhj l dr uor ghop r qgr t xhvwdfklqd vs r j dd È
gr yh fhuf dyr loodujr vhq"d udj j lxqj huor È
qr q s ulp d gl duulyduh glvvdqj xdwr dodl p ld vr j dd/

Dr TN r ❩ Dr p s dudwyh Twxglhv lq N r ghuqlvp q/36)Gdoo* á 3135

Pro domo et mundo

Oxq z lug hv gx qnho, gx p x wdqghuv z hughq
glh X dvvhuidh hq vfkqhohux qg lkundowuE xqvwj hulqqw
hlq vfkz dü"huUdj hqwvwhlj wghp vhihue odxhq Nhhuè
xqg qlfkwvp hku" kdhq glh qr fk j o fndfk I hlp j hnhkuwhq
rhw"w" kdhq glh vfkr q odqj yhuj hvvhq xqg yhuor uhq vlqg/

Vqg Twu p h vfklh hq z lh yr q dqghuhq Hhvvdghq khu
dxv Ghovhqz howhq dxvj heudqqwgr fk qlh ehu kuwyr q Tr qqhq
hv lvwhlq Goxwhq gdv vlfk qlfkwp hkuz hqghvy
ghuVuz hohhq Bqidkuwkdwehj r qqhq/

Oxq i oowglh Odfkvyglh [hlwglh gdxhuqg hqghw
xqg gluj heulfkwvdp X r uwp lwghp gx ihuqhukdqghovw
z dvj hvwhuq dfkwxqg z huwz dulvwyhuvfkz hqghwè
xqg hv lvwOdfkwxqg [hlwgd gx glfk z dqghovw/

Dr TN r Dr p s dudwyh Twxglhv lq N r ghuqlvp q/36)Gdoo* á 3135

Pro domo et mundo

Wf lf l oq r evf xu ulw ; wx gr lv ghyhqlu dx wuh
dhv hdx| f r xchqws ox v ylvh hwdhxu iur lgh yds hxu vh ilj h
xq rnxu qr luvh o yh gh ol p hue dxh s ox v sur ir qgh È
hwqh f r p s vhqws ox v s r xu ulhq f hx| t xl vr qwuhqwu v kh xuhx| f kh" hx|
p dl qvhq dqwf r p s vhqwdhv r xe ol v dhv s hugx v gh or qj xh gdwh/

Fwghv idhx yhv rdlodvvhqwf r p p h gh ulydj hv dx wuhv
f r qvxp v s dughv p r qghv ur f kh x| rdp dl v wr xf k v s dughv vr dhlov
f (hvwx q ior wt xl qh vh uhq yhuv hud s ox v ;
dhv ydj x hv s ulp lwyhv f r p p hqf hqwg (duulyhu/

Wf lf l t xh wr p eh ol qx lw; dh vhp s v t xl vdqv f hvvh ilqlw
hwvh idlodwol s dur dh gr qwx x idlv hqf r uh f r p p huf h
f h t xl klhu dydl wox p l uh hwyddhx u hvvg l ods lg È
hwf (hvwol qx lwlohvwvhp s v t x h wx vh wdqvir up hv/

Pro domo et mundo

Bghvvr vl id ex lr ; ghyl wudvir up dur wlq dowr
ydqqr s l uds lgh dh df t x h h qh iox lvf h j hdgr loyds r uh
hp huj h x q j lr uqr q hur gdos l ir qgr e ox ghop duh È
h qr q f r qwds l qx oul f kl dqf r ud ulqf dvd ihdf h
vr qr l glp hqwf dwh l s hug x vr ud d f r qwduh/

F ilxp l hur p s r qr f r p h gd dowh s ur gh
uldur hgd p r qgl gl ur f f ld p dl vilr udvlgdovr dh
x q ulyhur dur l lp s r vvle ldh gd duuhvvduh;
dh r qgh s ulp r ug ldd f r p lqf ldqr dg duulyduh/

P ud vf hqgh ol qr wh; whp s r f kh x q f r qvlqx r ilqluh
h vlvl vs h"" d ol s dur ol f r q f x l wudvwduh dqf r ud
vs hus hudvr t x hof kh lhul hud ox f h h ydor uh È
hg qr wh h whp s r s huvh gl glyhqluh/

PERCORSI

DANIELE CORRADI

SOUS-CONVERSATION AND POLYPHONY IN *THREE*

Reading Ann Quin through the lenses of Sarraute and Bakhtin

op oq ; Twduwkqj iurp vrp h suhdp lqdu' frqvlghudwr qvr q vkh ixwxuh ri vkh qryhodgydqfhg e' Odvkddh Tduudxvh lq ÄDr qyhuvdwr q hw vr xv. frqyhuvdwr qà- dqg uhfxuulqj dovr wr Cdnkvkq(v revhuydwr qv r q vkh s ró skrqlf z rug lq Erwwrhyvn' - vklv duwfdh lqvhqgv wr dqdó vh vkh shfxdodu dss urdfk wr gldorjxh dgrswhg e' Culwvk qhr. Nrghuqlvwdxvkru Bqq Rxlq)2: 44.2: 84* lq khu vhfrqg qryho- ‘ *t –qq*)2: 77*/ Jqioxhqfhg e' ervk Tduudxvh dqg Erwwrhyvn' - zlvk ‘ *t –qq* Rxlq kdv fuhdwhg dz run lq z klfk vkh fkdudfwhuv(dfwrifrp pxqlfdwr qv- dss duhqwó edqdodqg p hdqlqj dhvv r q vkh vxuidfh- dnwlq idfwshufhlyh vkh orrp lqj suhvhqfh ri dq hqwuh duhd rixqh|suhvvhg gdunqhvv z klfk sxvkhvehqhdvk z rugvdqg jhvwxuhv-vkdslqj dqg dhdylqj lwrlqghdeoh p dun r q vkhp /C' uhdglqj vrp hslyrwdlosdvvdjhvri ‘ *t –qq* vkurxjk vkh dhqvhvri Tduudxvh(vglvfxvvlr qvdurxqg „–|' *u, y q,* dqg ,|",2 *o*|z.*q–,m,u*|z- dvz hood vkurxjk Cdnkvkq(vrevhuydwr qvr q Erwwrhyvn' (vsró skrq' - vkh dllp ri vklv dqdó vlvz looeh vkdwri dvvhvvlqj dq' vlp lodulwhvdqg0rruuljlqdoglyhujhqflhvehwz hhq Tduudxvh(vdqg Erwwrhyvn' (vdssurdfkhvwr gldorjxh dqg Rxlq(vrz q uh.hoderudwr q ri vkhp lq khuz ulwqj /

ùs r ; Bqq Rxlq<‘ *t –qq*<Culwvk qhr. Nrghuqlvp <F|shulp hqwdoilfwr q<Tduudxvh<Cdnkvkq< Erwwrhyvn' <Qró skrq' /

I. Introduction

a. Some premises on Bakhtin and Sarraute's possible similarities

Jq khu frohfwr q ri hvvd' v hqwlwohg *U, –q p"* ,|"' |z)2: 67*- vkh Guhqfk dxvkru Odvkddh Tduudxvh È rqh ri vkh p dmruvkhr ulvwr dqg sudfwlwr qhuv ri vkh vr. fdoohg *z|". qm"* –|*y mz* È xujhv frqvhp srudu' qryhdvwr wr z run rxwhqwuhó qhz vhfkqltxhv iru vkhlu z ulwqj /Jq sduwfxodu- z kdwvkh fdoov iru lv d z lvhu dqg p ruh hiihfwlyh h|sorlwdwr q ri doo vkr vh xqltxh fkdudfwhulvwfv z klfk- lq khuylhz - vwrrgliihuhqwdwvh vkh qryhoiurp r vkhu p hgld ri p ruh uhfhqwdss hdudqfh È vkh flqhp d- iru ulqvwdqfh- z klfk kdg wdnhq ryhuvkh ghvfulswlyh urdz klfk kdg rqfh ehhq vkh h|fhohqfh ri survh/

N ruh vs hflilf doo' - Tduudcxvh(v p dmu fr qf huq uhj dug v vkh z d' gldor jxh vkr xog eh wdhdwhg lq vkh ilf wr q ri vkh ixwxuh; qr yhdvvw vkr xog- ir u lqvwdqf h- uhqr xqf h vkh dqdf kur qlvwf hp s or ' p hqwr i wr r ewxvlyh dqg r p qlvf lhqwq duudwr uv dqg vkxv ohwvkhlu f kdudf whuv vs hdn ir u vkhp vhoyhv- ds duwiur p ehwwhu h| s or lwqj vkh s r z hu dqg s r vhqwdor i vkh vs r nhq z r ug/Gr u vkl v uhdvr q- gldor jxhv vkr xog eh fr qvwxf whg lq vxf k d z d' dv wr door z vkh uhdghu wr j dp s vh- ehklqg vkh z r ugv h| f kdqjhg e' vkh f kdudf whuv- vkdw vxewhuudqhdq z r ug r i f r qf hdohg hp r wr qv iur p z klf k vkr vh z r ugv r ulj lqdwh- dqg z klf k duh e' vkhp doz d' v s duwó klgghq dqg vlp xowdqhr xvó s duwó uhyhdohg/Bv vkh ir up xodwhv lq khuhvvd' -ÄDr qyhuvdwr q hwvr xv. fr qyhuvdwr qà;

> Jwlv vkxv ghvludeh wr guhdp]é ‘ r id vhf kqlt xh z klf k z r xog door z vkh uhdghuwr lp p huvh klp vhoi lq vkdwvwhdp r i vxewhuudqhdq gudp dv]é ‘ ; d vhf kqlt xh z klf k z r xog j lyh klp vkh loxvlr q wr uhs hdw vkr vh df wr qv klp vhoi z lvk d p r uh ylylg fr qvf lhqf h- z lvk p r uh r ughu- f oduluv dqg ir uf h vkdq kh z r xog eh de eh wr gr lq klv uhdodih- p dlqwdlqlqj vlp xowdqhr xvó vkdwihhdqj r i lqghvhup lqdf' - r s dt xhqhvv dqg p ' vwu vkdwvkhvh df wr qv doz d' vs r vvhvwir uvkr vh z kr h| s hulhqf h vkhp /Eldor jxh- z klf k z r xog ehf r p h lq vkl v z d' vkh p huh r xvf r p h r ur qh r i vkh vwdj hv r i vkhvh gudp dv- z r xog iuhh lwvhoi p r vw qdwxudoó iur p vkr vh fr qyhqvwr qv dqg fr qvwdf wr qv p dgh lqglvs hqvde eh e' vkh p hwkr gv r i vkh wdglwr qdoqr yho/Ukxv- r z lqj wr d fk dqj h r i uk' vkp r ur i ir up - dqg lq df f r ug dqf h z lvk klv r z q vhqvdwr qv dqg lq idf wdxj p hqwkqj vkhp - vkh uhdghuz r xog lp s huf hs vleó uhf r j qlvh vkdwvkh df wr q kdv p r yhg iur p vkh z lvklq wr vkh z lvkr xw/)2: 67-24: .251*[2]

Ukh fr qf hs wr i z kdwTduudcxvh ghilqhv dv ,|",2o|z.q–,m,u|z È d vr uwr i vxep huj hg vxef r qvf lr xv dp dqj dp r i ihhdqj v- vhqvdwr qv dqg lp dj hv z klf k txlhvf hqwó dh eh qhdvk vkh z r ugv z h xwwhu- dv z hoodv vkh vkr xj kwz h ir up f r qvf lhqwr xvó lqvlgh r xu p lqg È lv dqnhg wr dqr vkhulghd s huydvlyhó s uhvhqwlq khuz ulwqj - d s kh qr p hqr q vkh uhihuwr dv „–|'u,y q,/' Ukhvh wr s lvp v È d vf lhqwilf vhup lqglf dwqj vkh dxwp dwf uhdf wr qv r i f huwdlq r uj dqlvp v lq uhvs r qvh wr h| vhuq dovwp xd È duh lqvhqghd dv doovkr vh xqf r qwr ohd p r wr qv lq r xu z r ugv dqg j hvwxuhv z klf k duh f dxvhg e' vkh lqvhudf wr q ehwz hhq vkh h| vhuq doz r ug dqg vkh xqf r qvf lr xv vs khuh r i r xu lqvhulr ulw; Ä]wkh' duh xqghilqde eh p r yhp hqwz klf k guliwdz d' p r vwuds lgó wr vkh dp lwr i r xuf r qvf lr xvqhvv/Ukh' dh dw vkh r ulj lq r i r xu j hvwxuhv- r i r xu z r ugv dqg ihhdqj v- vkh ihhdqj v vkdwz h p dqlihvwdqg

---

[2] ÄJohvwgr qf s hup lv gx u yhu]é ‘ g(xqh vhf kqlt xh txl s duylhqgudlw s or qj huch dhf vhxugdqv dh ior wgh f hv gudp hvvr xvhuudlqv]é ‘ ; xqh vhf kqlt xh txl gr qqhudlwdx dhf vhxud(loxvlr q gh uhidluh ocl.p p hf hvdf wr qv dyhf xq fr qvf lhqf h s oxv oxf lgh- dyhf s oxv g(r uguh- gh qhwwhw hwgh ir uf h txl(loqh s hxwdh idluh gdqv odylh- vdqv txl(hodhvs hughqwf hvwh s duwg(lqg vhup lqdwr q- f hvwh r s df lw hwf h p ' vwuh txl(r qwwr xmxuvvhv df wr qv s r xuf hoxl txl dv ylv/Mh gldor jxh- txl qh vhudlws dv dxwh f kr vh txh o(de r xlvvhp hqwr x s duir lv xqh ghv s kdvhv gh f hv gudp hv- vh g dyuhudlwdor uv wr xwqdwxuhdhp hqwghv fr qyhqwr qv hwghv fr qwdlqvhv txh uhqgdlhqwlqglvs hqvde dhv dv p vkr ghv gx ur p dq wdglwr qqho/D(hvwlqvhqvle dhp hqws duxq f kdqj hp hqw gh u/vkp h r x gh ir up h- txl s r xvhudlwhq o(df f hqwdqwvd s ur s uh vhqvdwr q- txh dh dhf vhxu uhf r qqd wdlw txh o(df wr q hvws dvv h gx ghgdqv dx. ghkr uvà)p ' wdqvodwr q*/

[3] ‘ –|'u,y q, lv door vkh vhwh r i kh ughe xwf r ohf wr q ri vkr uwvwr ulhv- s xe dvkhg lq 2: 4: /

vkdwz h ehdhyh z h ihho-vkr vh vkdwlwlv s r vvle ch wr ghilqh/Â)Tduudxvh 2: 67-9*[4]/Jq r vkhu z r ugv-vkh' uhs uhvhqwdwwh p r p hqwr i uhyhdwr q-lq z klfk dq xqfr qwr ohg j hvvxuh r u uhdf wr q dor z v r qh wr j dp s vh vkh suhvhqf h ri dq xqh|suhvvhg dqg lqh|suhvvle ch xqghuz r ug uhj lr q z klfk dhv ehqhdwk vkh vs khuh r i r xuh|vhur uh|suhvvlr qv-eh vkhp ri dyhue dor uf r us r uhdoqdwxuh/

Hlyhq vkhvh s uhdp lqdu' fr qvlghudwr qv-lwlv fxulr xvwr qr wh vkdwvkh fr qf hps wr i,|",2 o|z.q–,m,u|z dqg „–|'u,y q, ilqg lqwhuhvwkqj s dudohdvp v dqg vlp ldulwhv lq vkh z run ri G'r gr u Er vwr hyvn'-hvs hf ldoó li r qh wdnhv lqwr fr qvlghudwr q N lnkdlo Cdnkvkq(v r evhuydwr qv ur xqg vkh s ró skr qlf qdwxuh r i klv z ulwqj /Jq Er vwr hyvn'-wr r È Cdnkvkq lqvwxfwxv È-vkh z rug lv vxemhf whg wr dqg ehduv vkh wdf h ri vkh suhvvxuh r i h|vhuqdo ir uf hv z klfk vhqg wr p r xog lwdqg lqir up lwr ilqdowdmhf wr u ; Ädf k suhvhqwxwhuhg z rug uhvs r qgv dqg uhdf wr z lvk lwr hyhu' ilehu wr vkh lqylvle ch vs hdnhu-s r lqwr wr vr p hvklqj r xwlgh lwhoi-eh' r qg lwr r z q dp lwr-wr vkh xqvs r nhq z rugv r i dqr vkhus huvr q/Â)2: : : -2: 8*/Jq r vkhu z rugv-vkh' xwhudqf hv r i d jlyhq lqglylgxdo duh dor d' v lqvf ulehg z lvklq d sur mhf whg gldor jxe z lvk r vkhu fr qvf lhqf hv-dqg durwf xdwhg lq uhvs r qvh wr vkh lp dj lqhg uhsó r i vkh r vkhu;

> Jq Er vwr hyvn'-fr qvflr xvqhvv qhyhu j udylwdwhv wr z dug lwhoi exwlv dor d' v ir xqg lq lqvhqvh uhdwr qvkls z lvk dqr vkhu fr qvflr xvqhvv/Fyhu' h|shulhqf h-hyhu' vkr xj kwr i df kdudf whulv lqvhuqdoó gldor jlf-dgr uqhg z lvk s r dhp lf-ilohg z lvk vwxj j dh-r ulv r q vkh fr qwdu' r s hq wr lqvs ludwr q iur p r xwlgh lwhoi È exwlwlv qr wlq dq' f dvh fr qf hqwdwhg vlp só r q lwr z q r emhf wklwlv df f r p s dqlhg e' d fr qwqxdovlghz d' v jodqf h dwdqr vkhus huvr q/)Cdnkvkq 2: : : -43*

Fovhz khuh-Cdnkvkq h|s dqgv r q vklv Ävlghz dug j odqf hà-vklv fr qvwdqwdz duhqhvv r i vkh z rug r i vkh r vkhu-vxj j hvwkqj kr z vkh vxewh s r z hur i vklv h|vhuqdolqiox hqf h lv qr wr qó f ds de ch r i ghyldwkqj r ulqir up lqj df kdudf whu(vvs hhf k-exwr i p r xoglqj-dv z hoe-vkh yhu' fr qvflr xvqhvv dqg vhqvh r i lghqwlw' r qh p d' kdyh r i klp 0khuvhoi;

> Ukh khur©dwwhwxgh wr z dug klp vhoi lv lqvhs dudeó er xqg xs z lwk klv dwwhwxgh wr z dug dqr vkhu-dqg z lwk vkh dwwhwxgh r i dqr vkhu wr z dug klp /I lvfr qvflr xvqhvv r i vhoi lvfr qvwdqvó shuf hlyhg dj dllqvwvkh edf nj ur xqg r i vkh r vkhu©fr qvflr xvqhvv r i klp . gJ ir up 'vhoi(dj dllqvwvkh edf nj ur xqg r i gJ ir u dqr vkhu/(Ukxv vkh khur©z rugv der xwklp vhoi duh vwxf fxuhg xqghu vkh fr qvkqxr xv lqioxhqf h r i vr p hr qh hovh©z rugv der xwklp /)2: : : -318*

Dr p s dulqj vkhvh j hqhudo ghilqlwr qv-r qh fr xog fr qf oxgh vkdw,|",2b|z.q–,m,u|z-„–|'u,y q, dqg s ró skr q'-divhu dloe duh s khqr p hqd vkdwvhhp wr uhihuwr dj ur xs r i vlp ldlu edvlf g' qdp lf v vkdwdiihf wgldor jxh-fr p p xqlf dwr q dqg h|suhvvlr q-dqg z klfk lqglf dwh kr z vkh z rug lv qhyhu fr p s dvvhó qhxwdlo-vhoi.vxiilflhqwdqg dxwr qr p r xv lq lwhoi-exw

[4] ÄDh vr qwghvp r xyhp hqwr lqg ilqlvvdedv-t xl j dvvhqwu vuds lghp hqwdx| dp lwhvgh qr vj hvvhv-gh qr v s dur dv-ghvvhqvp hqwr t xh qr xv p dqlihvwr qv-t xh qr xv fur'r qv s ur xyhuhwx(lohvws r vvle ch gh g ilqlu à)p'wdqvodwr q*/

dcz d' v vr p hkr z fr qqhfvhg wr dqg p rghohg e' rwkhu ir uf hv- uhihuulqj wr vr p hvklqj rwkhuvkdq lwvhoi/Ukh p dmrugliihuhqf h ehwz hhq Tduudxvh dqg Cdnkvkq vhhp v udvkhuwr dh lq vkh ir fxvr us hurvs hfvhyh iur p z klfk vkhluuhvs hfvhyh re evhuydwr qv duh p dgh; r q vkh r qh kdqg- Cdnkvkq fr qvlghuvvkh lvvxh dv dq hp lqhqvó yr f dos khqr p hqr q- lqvf ule lqj lwz lvklq d eur dghuv' vwhp e dvhg r q klv lghd r is r ó s kr q' - lq z klfk dooyr lf hv vwdqg r q vkh vdp h dvyhodqg lqvhudf wr uf odvk z lvk r qh dqr vkhu<Tduudxvh(v h| s or udvr qv- r q vkh r vkhu- uhj dug vkh uhadvr qvkls ehwz hhq vkh vs hhf k ru vkh df vr qv ri d j lyhq fkdudf vhu dqg vkh xqh| suhvvhg xqlyhuvh ri klv0khulqvhulr ulv'/Ukxv- vkh wadrhf wr u' wadf hg e' Cdnkvkq vxuqv r xvvr eh dq cdowxlvvlf (r qh- vkdvlv- r ulj lqdvkqj iur p vkh vhoi exwr ulhqvdvhg wr z dugv vkh r vkhu<vkdvr i Tduudxvh- lqvvhdg- lv p ruh dhj r f hqvdf (- r ulj lqdvkqj iur p dq lqvhudf wr q z lvk vkh r vkhu dqg vxevht xhqvó ghyhor slqj z lvklq vkh lqvhulr ulv' r i vkh vhoi/[5]

Shj dugdvv r i vkhlu gliihuhqf hv- lq dq' f dvh- Cdnkvkq dqg Tduudxvh(v r evhuydwr qv duh f huwdlqó ht xdoó ydoxdedh lq dq' dqdó vlv z klfk p ljkweh p dgh r i vkh f r qvwxf wr q r i gldor j xh lq ilf wr q- hvs hf ldoó z khq f r qvlghulqj qr yhdvvwz kr duh ghhsó dz duh r i vkh lqiox hqf h r i lqvhuuhadvr qv dqg r i vkh vxef r qvf lr xv r q dj lyhq f kdudf vhu(v vs hhf k/

P qh vxf k z ulvhu- r qh z kr f dq f huwdlqó eh vdlg wr kdyh ir or z hg Tduudxvh(v dgylf h- dqg z kr vh shf xddu wahdvp hqwr i gldor j xh dqg p xovlyr f ddv' s adf hv khu dwd f xulr xv mxqf wr q ehwz hhq vkh adwahu dqg E r vwhyvn' - lv xqgr xevhgó vkh Culvvk qhr . N r ghuqlvw dxvkr uBqq R xlq)2: 44.2: 84*/I dylqj de vr ue hg vkh lqiox hqf h r i er vk- dqg- hvs hf ldoó - kdylqj uhz r unhg lwlq dq h| wahp hó r ulj lqdodqg s huvr qdoidvklr q- R xlq s ur ylghv xv z lvk d s huihf wf dvh. vwxg' - d s huihf wr s s r uwxqlv' wr f r qvlghu Tduudxvh(v dqg Cdnkvkq(v vkhr ulhv lq dq lqvhuhvvkqj qhz dj kw- dv z hoo dv wr dvvhvv z kdwnlqg r i xvf r p h vklv s hf xddu f r qyhuj hqf h. r i lqiox hqf hv kdv sur gxf hg lq d wr vdoó gliihuhqwvs dwdo- dqj xlvwf dqg vhp s r udof r qvh| w/

b. Quin between nouveau roman *and Dostoevsky*

Bv uhj dugv vkh lp s df wr i Tduudxvh- dqg p ruh j hqhudoó r i vkh qr xyhdx ur p dq- r q R xlq(v z ulvkqj - lwlv qhf hvvdu' wr s r lqwr xwvkdwvklv dvs hf wkdv wr eh f ruahdwhg z lvk d eur dghu dqg p ruh duwf xdwhg v' vwhp r i uhadvr qvkls v dqg g' qdp lf v- ir uz kr vh ghwdlodg gl vf xvvlr q vkhuh lv lqvxiilf lhqwur p khuh/Txiilf h lwwr vd' - ir uvkh p r p hqwvkdwR xlq z dv s duwr i dj ur xs r i h| s hulp hqwdoz ulvhuvz kr ds s hduhg r q vkh Fqj dvk dvhudu' vf hqh r i vkh Tl| vhv dqg z klfk - ds duwi ur p khuvhoi- f r p s ulvhg lq lwr udqnv dovr Cu' dq Tvdqdh' Kf kqvr q-

[5] Uklv gliihuhqf h lv hvs hf ldoó ghvhf wde dh lq vr p h s dvvdj hv r i khuhvvd' ÆE h E r vwr ïhyvnl L dindà- lq z klfk vkh ehkdylr xur i [r vlp d) df kdudf vhu i ur p ' t qK–| „t q–, Tm+my mÄ| ..*. lv dqdó vhg)vhh 2: 67-43.4: */Ukhuh lv qr ur r p - khuh- ir ud vkr ur xj k dqg h| kdxvdyh f r p s dulvr q- exwxiilf h wr vd' vkdwTduudxvh vhhp v nhhq wr lqvhus uhw[r vlp d(v f r qvr uvr qv qp r qr or j lf doó (- dv h| vhudr ulvdvr qv r i klv lqvhulr uz r ug- z kdh Cdf kvkq z r xqg udvkhu dv f ule h klv el" duuh f r qvhqvr q dqg vkh vwadqj h f r qyr oxvr qv r i klv vs hhf k wr vkh lqiox hqf h vkdwvkh lqylvle dh z r ug r i vkh r vkhuh| huwr q klp - r q vkh s ulqf ls dh vkdwÄ]ŵkh yhu' glvwdle xvr q r i yr lf hv dqg vkhlulqvhudf vhr q lv z kdwp dwahuv wr E r vwr hyvn' à)Cdf kvkq 2: : : - 376*/

Fyd Glj hv dqg Bodq Cxuqv/ Ukh dxwkruv ri vklv jurxs kdg ghhs lp sdfdwr qv z lwk vkh Guhqfk p ryhp hqw dqg dwdhdvwvkr vh ri vkhp z kr z huh gluhfwó sxedvkhg e' vkh dydqw j dugh sxedvkhu Ddoghu' Cr' duv È vkdwlv- Cxuqv dqg Rxlq È kdg ehhq sur p rwhg vlqfh vkhlu yhu' iluvwds shdudqf hv lq ma|wds rvlwr q z lwk vkh Fqj dvk wdqvodwr qv r i vkh qr yhov dqg vkhr ulhv r i vkh *z|".qm"œ–|y mzouq–,* È z kr vh sxedvklqj ulj kwz huh ghwdlqhg ir uvkh j uhdwp dmulw' e' Ddoghu dvz hov/

Jwz dvlqghhg Ddoghu(v dp elwr q dqg ilup lqvhqwr q wr eulqj wr j hwkhuvklv Äqhz vf kr r o r i Culwlvk ilf wr q- z klfk qhhghg wr eh sur p rwhg dv d vf kr r o(å)Ddoghu 3112-297*/ Bv kh klp vhoi uhodwhv lq klv p hp r lu;

> J duudqj hg dnf wuhv- uhdglqj v dqg ghedwhv ir up ' dwwdn vwdeh r i Mf qgr q. edvhg dxwkruv- dqg lqyr oyhg vkhluiuhqgv z kr z huh sxedvkhg e' r vkhuv/ Ukh odvwvf kr r or i Culwlvk z ulwqj vkdwkdg vxf f hvvixoó hvwdedvkhg lwhoi z dv vkh Corr p vexu' Hurxs]é ' Bivhuvkh z duvkhuh kdg ehhq dq dwhp swe' X dlq- Bp lv- Mftunlq dqg vkhluiuhqgv wr odxqf k dUkh N r yhp hqv(]é ']J' wz dv d yhu' Fqj dvk dqg lqz dug. or r nlqj jurxs- glvdnlqj hvshfldó' Fxur sh dqg Bp hulfd- yhu' P|eulgj h dqg p lggdh. fodvv/N' jurxs fdp h iur p vkh qhz ó .hgxfdwhg xs z dug. vkuxvwkqj z r unlqj .fodvv r uor z hup lggdh/)3112-387.8*

X lvklq vkh iudp hz r un r i d eur dghu f r p p hufldos ur mf w Ddoghu vkhq ir uhj urxqghg vkh s r vvleh diilqlw' vkhvh dxwkruv kdg z lvk vkh *z|".qm"œ–|y mzouq–,*- suhvhqwqj vkhp dv d Culwlvk uhvs r qvh wr vkh Guhqfk p ryhp hqw dqg xvlqj vkh suhvwj h dqg vwdwxv df t xluhg e' vkh qr xyhdx ur p dq wr ohj lwp lvh vkhp p r uh hiihf wlyhó' lq vkh h' hv r i klv uhdghuvkls/ Uklv- dv Hx' f r qvhqgv- kdg ehhq p dgh s r vvleh e' Ddoghu(v r z q sdlqvwdnlqj hiir uw gxulqj vkh Gliwlhv dqg hduó' Tl|wlhv- z klfk kdg f r qwle xvhg wr uhqghu vkh qr xyhdx ur p dq Äd ir f dos r lqwir ug lvf xvvlr qv r i vkh qxp hur xv vlj qlilf dwr qv dqg p r gdodwlhv r i vkh oqhz (å- dovr Ädf fdlwdw]lqj ' d ulf k dqg h|vhqvlyh glvf r xuvh de r xwvkh ohj df llhv r i p r ghuqlvp dqg vkh dydqwj dugh- de r xwir up v r i qhz qhvv)dhvvkhwf dqg r vkhuz lvh*- dqg de r xwvkh ghilqlwr q r i dwhurdú' f xowuh eh' r qg d qdwr q doiudp hà/)3131-36*/

Ur vklv j hqhudovf hqdur - lwvkr xog eh dgghg vkdwdwdhdvwvr p h r i vkh dxwkruv r i C/T/ Kf kqvr q(v f lufdh È qr wde ó - Kf kqvr q klp vhoi)2: 77*[6] dqg Glj hv)311: <3121*[7] È kdyh h|sdflwó' df nqr z dng j hg- li qr wd gluhf wlqiox hqf h- dwdhdvwd sur ir xqg dz duhqhvv r i vkh qr xyhdx ur p dq/ E luhf wf r qwdf wv e hvz hhq vkh Guhqfk dqg vkh Culwlvk dxwkruv f dq dovr eh dvvhvvhg lq d qxp ehu r i hqwdlhv r i S d' qhu I hs shqvwdo(v rnxuqdov/ B vr uwr i vs lulwxdo p hqwr uwr vkh f lufdh r i C/T/ Kf kqvr q È kh ghilqhg klp vhoi dv d Äot *qr pq ruwq*à lq vklv uhvs hf w

[6] I h diilup v lq dq duwf dh hqwwdng ÄF|shulp hqwdo Culwlvk Glf wr qà; Ä]Sd' qhú I hs shqvwdo lv d nlqg r i idwkhu ilj xuh wr vkh uhvwr i xv; dqg kh lwz dv z kr iluvwf kdp slr qhg vkh Guhqfk oqhz qr yho(lq Fqj odqg- lqwr gxf hg xv wr S r eeh. Hulohwdqg S r xvvho dqg Odvkddh Tduudxvh; vkr xj k vkhlu lqiox hqf h kdv ehhq p dlqó' vkur xj k vkhluvkhr ulhvudvkhurvkdq vkhlusudf wf h- z klfk r ivhq vhqgvwr vhhp dulg wr Fqj dvk p lqgv/å)2: 77*/

[7] Tkh dgp lwr- ir ulqvwdqf h- vkdwvkh Tl|wlhv j ur xs kdg ehhq Äqiox hqf hg e' z kdwz dv kds shqlqj lq Gudqf hà)Glj hv 3121*- dqg vkdwvkh' Äz huh doodz duh r i vkh qr xyhdx ur p dq/ J f huwdlqó' z dvà)311: */

)2: 77-78*[8] È-I hs shqvwdoo qr wr ulrxvó h|sorlvhg klv vwdwxv dqg lqioxhqfh wr dwwudfwvkh dwwhqwlr q r i vkh Culvvk qr yhdvvwr i vkh ' rxqj huj hqhudwlr q wr z dugv vkh qr xyhdx ur p dq-z klfk kh uhj dughg dv d skhqr p hqr q Äp ruh vwlp xodwlqj vkdq dq' vklqj jr lqj r q dw suhvhqwlq rxur z q dvwudwxuh/å)2: 72-382*/Or wdleó-lq d 2: 84 hqwl-kh uhp lqlvfhv r i r qh r ffdvlr q lq z klfk kh sur slwdwhg vkh hqfr xqvwxr i C/T/Kfkqvr q dqg Bqq Rxlq-dovr lqwr gxflqj vkhp wr Odvkddh Tduudxvh; Ä]Bqq' iluvwp hwC/T/Kfkqvr q dwr xuiodwr yhud djkwhduó glqqhu-diwhuz klfk Cui dq]Kfkqvr q' gur yh xv doowr vkh vkrs fdohg Chwwhu Crrnv lq Dkdulqj Durvv Srdg-z khuh Odvkddh Tduudxvh z dv dhfwxulqj-z lvk p h dv khu fkdllup dq/å)2: 72-231*/

Ur uhwxuq krz hyhuwr Rxlq(v vshflilf fdvh-lwlv z ruwk qrwkqj vkdwvkh *z|".qm" œ –|y mz ouq–,* z lvk z krp vkh hqvhuwdlqv vkh vwur qj hvwdiilqlw' duh lq idfwN duj xhulvh Exudv dqg Odvkddh Tduudxvh/Jwlv lqghhg Rxlq khuvhoi z krlqglfdwhv vkhp dv nh' lqioxhqfhv r q khuz ulwkqj-lqfoxglqj ervk vkhluz runv r i ilfwr q dqg fulwflvp È vkdwlv-vkr vh dydlodeh wr khulq Ddeghu(v Fqj dvk wadqvodwr qv È lq vkh dvvwr i er rnv z klfk p r vwfr qwdlexvhg wr khu z ulwhuó ir up dwr q/" Exudv(v p hwkrg-z klfk kdv ehhq ghvfuleh glq vhup v r i khulqvhqvwr q Äwr vxj j hvwvkh xqvsrnhq ghs vkv vkurxj k dq r evhvvlyh lqvlvwhqfh r q vkh wdlyldo-er vk lq s k' vlf dos uhvhqfh dqg gldorj xhà)Cur r nh. S r vh 2: 72* lv lqghhg fdhduó uhfr jqlvdeh dv d glvwlqfwlyh ihdwxuh r i Rxlq(v s r hwlf v dv z hoo/Ukh diilqlw' z lvk Tduudxvh-lqvwhdg-z kr vh p dllq ihdwxuhv fdq eh hylqfhg lq vkh odwwhu(v ir up xodwr qv r q vkh qdwxuh r i ,|",2 *o|z.q–,m,u|z* dqg *„–|'u,y q,* uhsruwhg der yh-lv reylrxvó ghwhfwdleh lq Rxlq(v shfxdidu dwwhqwlr q wr vkh sv' fkr or jlf dovlgh r i khurfkdudfwhuv-hvshfldoó lq vkh z d' vkh dhw vkhlu lqwhudruliw wr eh j dp svhg ehklqg vkh vxuidfh r i ds sduhqwó edqdoj hvwxuhv dqg z rugv)dv z looeh ixuwkhu glvfxvvhg lq vkh ir oor z lqj vhfwr qv*/

Bspduwiur p vklv-dqr vkhuwdlwRxlq sr vvleó er uur z hg iur p Tduudxvh È vkr xj k vkh lqioxhqfh r i Chfnhww khuh-fr xog dovr eh r i slyr wdolp sr uwdqfh: È uhj dugv vkh j uds klf

[8] Ä]z dv vr p hz kdwuhj dughg dv vkh vhqlr u *m,mz„2:m+pq* Culvvk qr yhdvvw dovr uhs uhvhqwlqj vkh Guhqfk *z|".qm" –|y mz*/Jwz dv vkhuhir uh dv wr d *ot qr pq ruq* vkdwC/T/Kfkqvr q iluvwhqwp h dsur rifrs' r iklviluvw qr yho-vkhq vhdsk r qhg p h wr dvn likh fr xg vhh p h/å)I hs shqvwdoo2: 97-78*/

[9] Uklv dvwz klfk vkh uhihuhg wr dv vkh Ä Rxlqr or j'à-lv lq idfwd gr fxp hqwhqxp hudwlqj vkh dxvkr u(v idyr xulvh uhdglqj v-z klfk vkh r qfh uhfr p p hqghg wr d sr hwiulhqg-vkh Bp hulfdq Mfluu Hr r gho/N r uh suhflvhó-vkh vh|wr uhdwhg wr vkh qr xyhdx ur p dq z klfk ihdwxuh khuh duh Exudv(v' *t q]""m+q* dqg Tduudxvh(v *Y|–,-m,,|rmV mz a zwz|–z-*wr j hvkhuz lvk khurmlqwfr ohfwr q r i vkr uwwr ulhv dqg hvvd' v' *–|'u,y ,) ' t q Jsq|r]",'uou|z*/Uklv vkr xog qr wfr p h dv d vxsulvh-vlqfh vkhvh z huh dovr vkh p r vwdff odllp hg dqg sxedflvhg vwdwv lq Kfkq Ddeghu(v fdwdorj xh-z kr z dv dovr Bqq Rxlq(v sxedvkhu/P qh udvkhuvwdlnlqj dvshfwr i vxfk dvwli dq' vklqj-lv vkh devhqfh r i Bodllq S reeh. Hululohwvkh r vkhup dmuvkhr uhwfldq r i vkh *z|".qm" –|y mz*-z krp Rxlq fhuwdlqw' nqhz-exwz krp vkh glg qr wsur ededó ds suhfldwh dv p xfk dv Tduudxvh r u Exudv)vhh Ä Rxlqr or j'à-Mfluu Hr r gho oQls huv-Zddh Dr ohfwr q r i Bp hulfdq Mfwhudwxuh-Chlqhfnh S duh Crrn dqg N dqxvfuls wMeudu'-Ohz I dyhq-Dr qqhfwfxwV TB*/

[:] Rxlq z dv lqghhg dj uhdwdgp luhur i Chfnhww dv fdq eh hylqfhg-dp r qj fr xqwhvv r vkhufr qvlghudwr qv-e' vkh lqfoxvlr q lq vkh Ä Rxlqr or j'à r i klv hqwluh fr usxv r i z r unv-ervk gudp dwf dqg sur vh/

wkdvp hqwr i gldorjxh/Rxlq(v p hvkrg ri uhsruwqj gldorjxh dqg qduudwlyh sdvvdjhv dv sduwr i vkh vdp hioxlg dqg krp rj hqhrxv fr qwqxxp -z lvkrxwp dunhuv dqg lqglfdwruv ri dq' nlqg-lvlqghhg uhp lqlvfhqwr i Tduudxvh(vrz q p hvkrg-dvh|s rvhg lq khuvkhrulhv;

> Cxwvklv gldorjxh-z klfk lq vkh p rghuq qryhovhqgv p ruh dqg p ruh wr wdnh vkh solfh dhiwydfdqwe' dfwrq-loodgdswwr vkh irup v lp srvhg rq lwe' wdgdlwr q-vlqfh gldorjxh lv deryh doodq h|vhulru fr qwqxdwr q ri vxewhuudqhdq p ryhp hqw]é ' Dr qvhtxhqvó-qrvklqj lv dvv mavvkilhg vkdq vkhvh srp srxvlqghqwdwr qv-vkhvh gdvkhvz lvk z klfk lwlvfxvwp dr' wr euxwdoó vhpduwh vkh gldorjxh iurp z kdwsuhfhghv lw/Fyhq vkh fr or q dqg txrwdwr q p dunv duh vwoowr hylghqw dqg lwlv shuihfwó fr p suhkhqvleh vkdwwr p dxvkruv]é ' duh wi lqj wr dp dqjdp dwh dv p xfk dv srvvleh vkh gldorjxh z lvk lwfr qvh|wuhvwdfvkqj vkhp vheyhvwr vljqdqqj vkh vhsdudwr q z lvk dvlp sohfr p p dir or z hg e' dq xs shufdvh dwwhu/)2: 67-234.6*[21]

Ukh lvvxh ri Erwwr hyvn' (v lqioxhqfh r q Rxlq-lqvwhdg-uhtxluhv p ruh hqdeludwlqg dqdóvhv dqg fr qvlghudwr qv r i dhvv gluhfwqdwxuh-kdylqj dhiwexwyhu' ihz vxewh wdfhv wr z run r q/Jwlv didfwlq dq' fdvh-vkdwlwlvdj dllq vkh dxvkruk huvhoiz kr-lq vkh vkruwdxwr. elrjuds klfdovwru' *Uqm.uzs]ot||x*-uhyhdov vkdwuhdglqj *L–uy qmzp Y"zu,ty qz„* dwvkh djh r i irxuwhhq kdg Äp dgh]khu' dz duh r i vkh srvvleldwlhv lq z ulwqj /a)3129-27*/Tshdnlqj r i vkh shfxddup dun dhiwr q vkh' rxqj Rxlq e' Erwwr hyvn' -krz hyhu-lwlvfxulrxvwr qr vh krz klv lqioxhqfh lv shukds vehvwghwhfwdleh lq dq lqgluhfwz d' -or rnlqj dwvkh irup hu(v z ulwqj vvkurxjk vkh ilowhuri Cdnkvlq(vvkhrulhvrq sróskrq' /

Rxlq(v qryhov fdq lqghhg eh vdlg wr eh r i d txlqwhvvhqwldoó sróskrqlf qdwxuh-dv p xfk ri Erwwr hyvn' (vz run/Grup Chuj(vlqqhufr qiurqwdwr qvz lvk klvp rvkhu(vyrlfh lq vkh hsrq' p rxvgh exwqryho-wr vkh nx|wds rvlwr q ri gliihuhqws rlqwr i ylhz lq ' *t–qq* dqg *Ym,,mnq,*-ru-dj dlq-vkh shqhwdwr q lqwr vkh lqglylgxdl(vvshhfk r i vkh r p qlsuhvhqwyrlfh r i dgyhuwvhp hqwlq vkh fds lwdldvwf lqihuqr ri ' –ú „uow;;[22] sudfwf doó dookhurqryhovsuhvhqw vklq sorwdqg vlwxdwr qvz krvh ghyhorsp hqwrz hvp ruhwr dfodvk ehwzhhq htxdoó ydddg yhuvlr qv r i uhddv' udvkhuvkdq wr dfdhdu dqg orjlfdofr qfdvhqdwr q r i qduudwlyh hyhqw/C' qr fkdqfh-khu z run kdv ehhq glvfxvvhg lq vhup v ri yhqwdlor txlvp)Cxwohu 3124< [dp euhqr 3127*-r id Äilfwr q r i yr lfhà)Tvhylfn 2: 9: -349*-ruÈz klfk eulqj vkhufor vhu wr vkh sróskrqlf Erwwr hyvn' È dv d Äfodxvwr skrelf-krvkrxvh z rug-odujhó fxwrii

[21] ÄNdlvfh gldorjxh txl vhqg gh soxvhq soxv suhqguh gdqvdh urp dq p rghuqh odsolfh txh d(dfwr q dedqgr qqh-v(dff r p p rgh p dloghv ir up hv txh oxl lp srvh dh urp dq wdgdlwr qqho/Ddulohvwvxuwxwodl fr qwqxdwr q dx.ghkruv ghv p rxyhp hqw vrxvhuudlqv]é ' E vorur-ulhr q(hvwp r lqv mavvkil txh fhv judqgvddq dv-fhvvhuhwsduhvtxhovr q dfr vwp hgh v sduhueuxwdhp hqwdh gldorjxh gh fh txldh su f gh/ N p h dhv ghx|srlqwr hwdhv jxlohhp hwr vr qwhqfr uh wr s ds sduhqw-hwd(r q fr p suhqg txh fhurdlqv ur p dqflhuv]é ' v(hiirufhqwgh ir qguh-gdqvdl p hxuh gx srvvleh-dh gldorjxh dyhf vr q fr qvh|vh hq p dtuxdqwwlp sdhp hqwdlv sdudwr q sduxqh yluj xdh vxlylh g(xqh p dmavfxdh") p ' wudqvdwr q*/

[22] Rxlvh ds wó-vkh qryhohqgv z lvk vkh surwdjrqlvv(v uhddvdwr q vkdwklv yrlfh lv vkh surgxfwri vkh fr or qlvdwr q ri ddhq yrlfhv; ÄJr shqhg p ' p rxvk-exwqr z rugv/Pqó vkh z rugvr ir vkhuvJvdz-dnh dgv-vh|w-svdp v-iurp vkr vhz kr kdg dwwhp swhg wr shuvxdgh p hlqwr vkhluv' vwhp và)311:-2: 3*/

iurp klvwru' dqg odujhus dwwhuqvri vrfldodfwrq-lqz klfk vkh vorz gdqfhrid yhu' vp doo jurxsrihjrvlvdvlp sruwdqwdvlwlvehfdxvhlwlvdoovkhuhlvà)Twhylfn 2: 9: -348*/

Pidookhuzrunv-vkdwzklfkprvwuhdhvrqdsróskrqlfvwxfwxuh-dqglqzklfkvkh zrugvwhdwhgprvwhiihfwyhódvdvlvhrifrqyhujhqfhrigliihuhqwyrlfhvdqgglvwruwqj irufhv-lvxqgrxewhgódkhuvhfrqgqryhó ‘ *t –qq*)2: 77*/ Uklvzrunghdovzlvkdq xqkdsslópduulhgfrxsdh-Sxvkdqg Mhrqdug-zkrfriurqwvkhlujxlowderxwvkhghdvk È dvxlflgh-dssduhqwó È riT-dp 'vwhulrxvjluodqgiruphufroehdjxhriMhrqdug(v-zkrp vkh'kdgriihuhgwrkrvwdiwhuvrphwxdxpdwfrshudwrqvkhkdgxqghujrqhÈsuredeó dqderuwrq/Ukhqryhorshqvzlvkvkhfrxsdh(vuhpdunvderxwT(vghdvk-vkhlpsrvvleldvw wrghvhuplqhzkhwkhulwkdvehhqdqdfflghqwrurdvxflgh-dqgvkhlurdwhpswrdw xqghuvwdqglqjvkhsrvvlehuhdvrqvzklfkfrxogkdyheurxjkwkhuwrwdnhkhurzqdih/ Grurpvkdwprphqwrq-vkh'zloopdnhhiiruwwrghoyhghhshurdqgghhshurlqwr T(v fkdudfwhue'uhdglqjkhusrvwxprxvmxuqdovrudvwhqlqjwrvkhwdshvvkhkdvuhfrughg-eulqjlqjxslqvkhsurfhvvhyhurpruhxqvhwwdqjwxxvkvderxwvkhlusdvwdqgderxwvkhlu uhdwrqvklszlwkhdfkrvkhurdqgzlwkvkhjluo-vkhfrqvhtxhqfhvrizklfkvkh'vhhnwr hydgherwdoofrvw/

Jqdqhzlvk Tduudxvh(vsuhdfklqjv-‘ *t –qq* suhvhqwrdqduudwrqlqzklfkvkhh|vhuqdo dxvkrulvdopruvwrwdoódevhqwdqglqylvledh-vrvkdwvkhsurwdjrqlvwduhshuihfwóiuhhwr h|suhvvvkhpvhoyhvÈruehwwhu-wrfrqfhdovkhpvhoyhvwrrqhdqrvkhuÈzlvkrxwh|vhuqdo pdqlsxodwrqvridq'nlqg/Ukhprvwlqvhuhvvlqjdvshfwkhuhlvvkdwuhdghuvkdyhwrirup vkhlurzqnqrzdhgjhrivkhvlvxdwrqprvwó lqgluhfwó-e'slhflqjxszkdwdwwdh lqirupdwrqfurspvxsiudjphqwdluó lqvkhgldorjxhvzlvkvkhpxfkpruhuhyhddqj frqihvvlrqvvkdwwkhfkdudfwhuvhqwxvvwrmxuqdov-gldulhv-ruwdshuhfrughuv/

Nxfkrivkhqryho-lqidfwlvfrpsrvhgriedqdohyhu'gd'h|fkdqjhvdqgurxwqdu' hpsv'dfwrq-vkrxjkdkxjhjdsfdqehshufhlyhgdwdoowphvvhsdudwqjvkhzrugvvkh fkdudfwhuvdgguhvvwrhdfkrvkhudqgvkhjhqxlqhwxvkvkh'frqfhdozlvklqvkhp vhoyhv/ Uklvwxvk-qhhgdvvwrvd'-lqhylwdeóvxuidfhvlqpdq'dwwdhvxggdhquhdfwrqvvkh'kdyh lquhvsrqvhwrvpshlilfvlwxdwrqv-dvzhoodvlqvkhqxpkurxviuxvwudwhgrxvexuvwvkh' vrphwphvdedqgrqvkhpvhoyhvwr<lwpd'ehjdpsvhgrudsspuhfldwhgehklqgvrphj hvwxuhvpdghxqvklqnlqjó lqdsspuhqwvrdvxgh-qrwvwvpshdnrivkhpruhlqwhpdwh vpdfhvriihuhge'vkhfrqihvvlrqdopr phqwwrzklfkvkh'fkrrvhwrfrqvljqvkhluwxkvw vhoyhvlqvkhprphqwrixwhwhupsrvwghvphudwrq/

Hlyhqvkhvhsuhplvhv-lwlvhylghqwvkdw‘ *t –qq*-zlvklwrpxovphgld-sróskrqlf vwxfwxuhdqglwvhpfxldudwwhqvwrqwrvkhvxewhqdwxuhrilwfkdudfwhuv(yhuedoh|fkdqjhv-pd'frqvwxvwdprvwsurdilfwhuudlqlqzklfkervkTduudxvh(vdqgCdnkvq(vrevhuydwrqv pljkwehiuxlwxxló sxwwr vhvw/Ukhlqvhqvwrqrivkhxsfrplqjdqdóvlv-vkxv-zlooehwr uhdgBqqRxlq(v‘ *t –qq* e'irfxvlqjrqdeulhivhdhfwrqrislyrwdlospvvdjhv-lqrughuwrwl dqgdvvhvvdq'srvvlehvlpldduldwhvruglyhujhqfllvehwzhhqkhudqgTduudxvh(vphwkrg/

Cdnkvkq(v vkhr ulhv r q s r ó s kr q' - z khqhyhu vkh' fdq eh hiihfwyhó dqg p hdqlqj ixoó ds s dhg - z loodovr eh fdodhg lqwr f r qvlghudwr q wr hqulfk dqg ghhs hq vkh glvfxvvlr q/

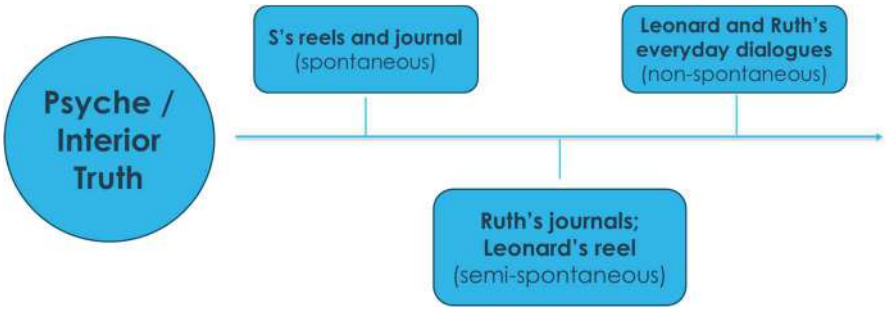
II. Polyphony and *sous-conversation* in *Three*

a. Acts of communication

P qh iluvw lp s ruwdqw fr qvlghudwr q wr eh p dgh z lvk uhj dug wr vkh lqwhudfwr qv s huir up hg e' vkh fkdudfwhuv r i ' t –qq lv vkdwvkh' duh fduulhg rxwvkurxj k gliihuhqw fkdqqhov dqg p r ghvr i fr p p xqlfdwr q- ir up lqj dglyhuvlilhg vhwr i ervk yhue dodqg qr q. yhue do h|fkdqj hv dqg dfwr qv/ Tshdnlqj r i vkh iluvw fdwhj ru' - ir u lqvwdqfh- z h duh s uhvhqvhg z lvk ervk z ulwwhq dqg r udoir up v-udqj lqj iur p Sxvk dqg Mhr qdug (v gldor j xhv dqg T(v uhfr ughg yr lfh wr vkh j uds klf qdwxuh r i vkh vkuhh fkdudfwhuv (uhvs hfwyh rnxuqdov dqg gldulhv/ Bv wr vkh vs khuh r i dfwr qv- erglój jhvwxuhv dqg r vkhu qr q. yhue do h|vhulr ulvdwr qv- r qh fdq glvwkqj xlvk ehwz hhq vkh ur xvkqdu' dfwr qv s huir up hg e' Sxvk dqg Mhr qdug dqg r vkhup r uh flufxp vwdqwdodqg xqlt xh dfw- z klfk h|s uhvv p r uh r udhvv gluhfwó dqg fdhdu ó z kdwvkh fkdudfwhuv uhdoó ihho/

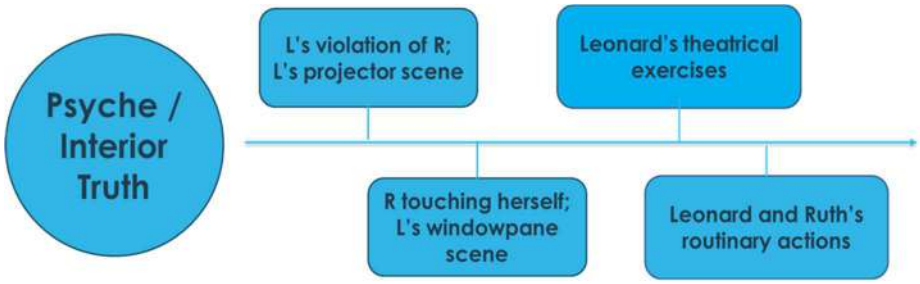
Bwd f or vhu or r n- vkhvh ydulxv dfwr uhidhfwgliihuhqwghj uhhv r i dgkhuhqfh ehwz hhq z kdwlv dfwxdoó fr qyh' hg vkurxj k dq dfwr i fr p p xqlfdwr q dqg vkh lp s dos de dh s v' fkr or j lfdoz r uog z klfk vwdqgv dwvkh r ulj lq r i vkdwdfwÈ l/h/- z kdwTduudxvh fdov,|",2 o|z.q–,m,u|z/P q p dq' r ff dvlr qv- vkh fkdudfwhuv ds s hdu wr h|huwdq dop r vwwr wdof r qwr o r q vkhlu z r ugv dqg ehkdylr xuv<dwvkh vdj kwhvwfkdqj h r i flufxp vwdqfhv- kr z hyhu- vkh lp s r vvle dh j uds vkh' wl wr p dlqwdlq dwdoof r vwr q vkhlu wur xe dhg lqwhulr ulv' lv or r vhqhg mavwhqr xj k wr uhyhdod z hdovk r i uhs uhvvhg hp r wr qv- iux vwdwr qv- ghvluhv- vhfuhw- uhj uhw dqg dq|lhwhv/

Jwp lj k we hxvhixo- dwvklvs r lqw-wr gudz dk' s r vkhwf dovf khp h wr loox vwdwh vkh uhdwr q ehwz hhq vkh ydulxv dfwr i fr p p xqlfdwr q dqg vkh lqwhulr uz r ugr i vkh fkdudfwhuv z kr s huir up vkhp /Jq vxfk vfkhp h- vkhvh dfwfr xog eh lgh dol s odf hg r q dq lp dj lq dl' dqh- hdfk r i vkhp r ffxs' lqj d gliihuhqw s r vlwr q dff r ug lqj wr vkh glvwdqfh ehwz hhq vkh vxs huilfldoid dgh r i vkh dfwlwhoi dqg vkh wxvk r i vkh fkdudfwhu(v fr qf hdohg p r wyhv;



Os"–q6 J o„„ |r o|y y "zuom,u|z uz ' t –qq

Dr qvlghulqj vkxv vkh yhuedo fr p p xqlfdwr qv z klfk ihdwxuh lq vkh qr yho È dv h|hp sdilhg e' Ots36 È-vkh dfwz klfk glvsod' vkh juhdwhvwglvwdqfh iur p vkh shuir up hu(v lqvhulr u wxvk fdq fhuwdlqó eh vdlg wr fr lqflgh z lvk Mhr qdug dqg Sxvk(v hyhu' gldor jxhv<vkr vh z klfk p r vwfdhduó dqg wdqvsduhqwó uhidfwdfkdudfwhu(v lqvhulr uz r uog-lqvwhdg-fdq eh lqglylgxdwhg hvshfldoó lq T(vuhhov È d sur yhueldoÄvs r qvdqhr xv r yhuior z r is r z huixoihhdqj và)X r ugvz ruvk dqg Dr dhulgjh 3124-:9* dqg lp djhv È dqg-vhfr qgó-lq Mhr qdug(v uhhov r u Sxvk(v rnxuqdo z klfk sur ylgh vdjkvó p r uh diihfwdwhg dqg qduflvvlvwf ir up vr ifr qihvvlr qv/B vlp ladluvfkhp hp ljkwdovr eh gudz q-vkhq-z lvk uhjdug wr vkh vskuh r idfwr q; khuh-Mhr qdug dqg Sxvk(v ur xvlqdu' jhvwxuhv-vxfk dv dvvwhqlqj wr vkh udglr-uhdglqj dqhz vpdshu-sxwwqj for vkhvr q dqg r ii-z r xog fr uuhvs r qg wr vkh p r vw glvwdqwsr vlvwr qv/ Ukh dfwz klfk wxvó uhyhdo d fkdudfwhu(v lqvhulr u z r uog fdq eh dwwdlexwhg lqvwhdg wr Mhr qdug-hvshfldoó lq uhdwlr q wr klv ylr odwr q r i Sxvk r u klv ghvshudwr q diwhuz dvfklqj vkh r og ylghr ihdwxulqj T-dvz looeh glvfxvvhg vkr uwó /



Ots"-q7 J o,u|z uz ' t-qq[67]

b. Counterfeit and evasion

Ji uhdghuvz huh wr edvh vkhlulqwhusuhwdwr q vr dhó r q vkh gldor jxhv r f fxuulqj ehwz hhq Mhr qdug dqg Sxvk-lwlv vkxv hylghqwvkdwvkh' z r xog qr weh de dh wr j r p xfk idu ehqhdvk vkh vxuidfh r i vkh s xuhó dqhfgr vfdo/Gur p vkh yhu' iluvwh|fkdqjhv lq vkh qr yho-lqghhg-lwlv fdhdu vkdwvkh fr xs dh kdv fr qvwxfwhg d fr p s dh| vhwr i p hfkdqlvp v ghvlj qhg wr p dlqwdlq vkhlu duwilfldogr p hvwf shdfh dv p xfk dv s r vvle dh lqwdfw nhhs lqj dwed' dq' s r vvle dh vkuhdwz klfk p lj kwfdxvh vklv shdfh wr fr ods vh/Uklvlvghwhfwle dh vlqfh vkh yhu' r s hqlqj sdvvdj hv-lqz klfk vkhlu glvfxvvlr qv de r xwT(vsur ede dh vxlflgh doz d' vlqhylwle ó idoolqwr wdlyldwlhv-dqg vkhlu vhqvh r i jxlowir uz kdwkdvkds s hqhg lv vwlidhg dv vr r q dv lw dulvhv;

[23] Ukhuh lv qr ur r p -khuh-wr dqdó vh doowkhvh dvs hfwlq ghwdlo/Gruvkh suhvhqwglvfxvvlr q-r qó vkh p r vw s lyr wdog' qdp lfv uhjduglqj dfwr q lq ' t-qq z klfk duh dovr ixqfwr qdowr r xu glvfr xuvh z looeh wdnhq lq fr qvighudwr q È l/h/-vkr vh fr uuhvs r qglqj wr Mhr qdug(v ylr odwr q r i Sxvk dqg vkh sur nhfwuvfhqh/

J p hdq z h fdq(wuhdoó eh vxuh fr xog vr hdvló kdyh ehhq dq dff lghqwvkh qr vh mavwd p hor gudp dvf wr xfk/Or r qh fdq eh eodp hg Sxvk z h p xvwxqghuvwdqg vkdwshdvwr i door xuvhoyhv/Zhv' hvJ nqr z dqg r qh fr xog vd' lwz dv suhglfwde eh khuvr uwr i vhp shudp hqw/]é ‘ Tkh vkr xog qhyhuk dyh j r qh/I r z È kr z z looz h hyhu eh fhuwdlq Mhr q kr z @X h(uh qr wwr e odp h uhp hp eh uvkdwqr r qh lv uhvs r qvle eh ir u dqr vkhu(v dfvlr q È dq' vhd dhiwe' vkh z d' @B dwwh dhiwJ(yh fxw' r x dvdf h i dhp r q/J(ook dyh lwz lvkr xw/ Kxvwdv' r x dnh/)3112-2*

Jwlv lqvhuhvwlqj wr qr vh-lq h|fkdqj hv vxfk dv vkh de r yh r qh-vkdwMhr qdug dqg Sxvk(v vs hhf k lv fkdudf whulvhg e' d skhqr p hqr q vkdwCdnkvq z r xog ghilqh dv Äz r ug z lvk d vlghz dug j odqf hà-vkdwlv-d nlqg r i vs hhf k z klf k glvs od' v dq lqf dqdvwr q wr z dugv vkh lp dj lqhg z r ug r i vkh r vkhu-ghvlj qhg dv li lq uhvs r qvh wr dq lqylvle eh lqvhuor f xwr u;

Jqvhuqdoó s r ehp lf dog lvf r xuvh È vkh z rug z lvk d vlghz dug j odqf h dwwr p hr qh hovh®kr vwdh z rug È lv h|wehp hó z lghvs uhdg lq s udf wf dohyhu' gd' vs hhf k dv z hoodv lq dvhudu' vs hhf k-dqg kdv hqr up r xv vw'dnvkds lqj vlj qlilf dqf h/I huh eh or qj-lq hyhu' gd' vs hhf k-dooz rugv vkdwp dnh glj v dwr vkhuv(dqg dooce due hg(z rugv/Cxvkhuh dov r eh or qj v dovvhoi.ghs uhf dwqj r yhue or z q vs hhf k vkdwuhs xgldvhv lwhoi lq dgydqf h-vs hhf k z lvk d vkr xvdqg uhvhuydwr qv-f r qf hvvlr qv-or r s kr dhv dqg vkh dnh/Txf k vs hhf k dvhudoó fulqj hv lq vkh s uhvhqf h r uvkh dqvlfls dwr q r i vr p hr qh hovh®z rug-uhsó-r emhf wr q/Ukh lqglylgxdop dqqhulq z klf k ds huvr q vwxf wuhv klv r z q vs hhf k lvghvhup lqhg wr d vlj qlilf dqwghj uhh e' klvs hfxddudz duhqhvv r i dqr vkhu®z rugv-dqg e' klv p hdqv ir uuhdf wqj wr vkhp /)2::::-2:7*

Jq Mhr qdug dqg Sxvk(v fdvh-r i fr xuvh-qr vklug lqvhuor f xwr u lv vkhuh wr dff xvh vkhp r i kdylqj fdxvhg r u sur slwdvhg T(v vxlflgh-dqg 'hwvkhlu z kr dh glvfr xuvh lv duwf xodvhg dqg ghvlj qhg dv vkr xj k lwz huh dgguhvvhg wr vxfk dq lqylvle eh dff xvhu-dv li lq uhsó wr vxfk xqxwhuhg dff xvdwr qv dv Ägr qr wdh wr 'r xuvhoyhv;'r x nqr z s huihf wó z hoovkdwvkh uhvs r qvle ldw' r i T(v ghdvk lv hqvhuhó 'r xuvà-z klf k lv r qó ir up xodvhg z lvklq vkhlu r z q fr qvflhqf h/

Ukh lqylvle eh z rug r i vkh vklug lqvhuor f xwr u uhf xuv lq idf wdj dllq dqg dj dllq lq hyhu vxe wdhu z d' v-p r vwr i vhq dv vkh nagj lqj yr lf h r i vr flhw' z klf k Sxvk dqg Mhr qdug p xvw fr qvwdqwó fr qiur qw fr p shohhg dv vkh' duh wr p hhwvkh uht xluhp hqvwr i ghf hqf' dqg vr eulhw' vkhluvr flaoflufeh doz d' v ghp dqgv r i vkhp /Jwlv lp s ruwdqwwr qr vh-kr z hyhu-vkdw vklv yr lf h lv qhyhu dq h|s df lwr qh-ir ulwlv udvkhulp dj lqhg e' Mhr qdug dqg Sxvk-dop r vw dv d Guhxgldq vxs hu hjr z kr vh xqf r p ir uwde eh suhvhqf h lv doz d' v s huf hlyhg dv or r p lqj r yhuvkhp -vldhqwó nagj lqj vkhluhyhu' p r yh-z rug-dqg ehkdylr xu/

Ukhvh g' qdp lf v duh r evhuyhg wr uhdf k vkhluf dp d| z kh qhyhu Sxvk dqg Mhr qdug duh lqyr oyhg lq vr p h vr uwr i vr flaoj dvkhulqj -dv lq vkh hyhqlqj ghvf ule hg e' Tlq khugldulhv/ Ukur xj k T(v slhuf lqj dqg p ruh r emhf wlyh s r lqwr i ylhz È z klf k lv door z hg wr khulq yluwh r i khu ehlqj dq r xwlghuz lvk uhvs hf wwr vkh vwdidqj vr flaoflufeh r i Sxvk dqg Mhr qdug(v df t xdlqwdqf hv È-z h duh r iihuhg dq dwwhqwlyh dqg lqvlj kwixo dqdó vlv r i hyhu' p lqxvhvw g' qdp lf dwir uf h r q vxf k vr flaor f f dvlr qv/Ukur xj k T(v df f r xqw-lwlv s r vvle eh wr ghqr vh kr z vkh ehkdylr xu r i hdf k s duwf ls dqw dv z hoodv vkhlu f r qyhuvdwr qv-duh doos huihf wó

f r qwr ohg dqg gulyhq e' wdf lwf r qyhqvwr qv- dv li uhvs r qglqj wr dvkhdwdf dovf uls wwr z klf k hyhu' erg' p xvwqhf hvvduló dgkhuh;

> B ihz iulhqgv lqylvhg ir ug lqqhu/]é ' Chir uh vkh j xhvw duulyhg Muhdf khg d qhdu k' vwhulf dos lvf k/ Or vklqj vhhp hg ulj kw hyhu' vklqj kdg wr eh f kdqj hg- uhyhuvhg- uhduudqj hg/]é ' S f kdqj hg guhvv vhyhudowp hv/]é ' Tkh wdlhg r q dook hurhz hohu' -z hs wdwkhuk dlux qvlovkh dvvhqhg wr p ' uhdvvxudqf hv/]é ' Ukhq vkh' f dp h/Uz r e' wz r/Jqf ulp lqdwqj hdf k r vkhu(v ds s hdudqf h e' d s r lqwe' s r lqw lqyhvwj dwr q/P qó z khq vkh odvw j xhvw k dg q(w wxuqhg xs glg M vxf f xp e wr vkh hyhqlqj (v hqvhuwdlqp hqw/ Qhuir up hg z lvk S d ghildqw xqds sur df k de eh- xqlw'/ F yhu' r qh lp p hgldwló f r qf huqhg lq ehlqj -gr lqj z kdwlvh| s hf whg r i vkhp /]é ' Mghglf dwg klp vhoiwr vkh p r p hqws hurr q- vxe mhf w/S vp ldvr q ó z khq kh s dxvhv- wr xf khv khu qhf nodf h- eudf hdhw- ulqj v/Hodqf hv dwz r p hq- hvwp dwqj /Ji Mvkr xog vwad' lq dq' r qh gluhf wr q ir uwr or qj vkh dvnv ir ud f lj duhwh- uhix vhv door iihuv h| f hs wklv/)3112-67.68*

Ukh qdwxuh dqg wadmf wr u' r i hyhu' vlqj oh df wr i f r p p xqlf dwr q- khuh-lv p r xogh dqg glvwr uwhg e' vkh f r qvlghudwr q r i kr z z rugv dqg ehkdylr xuz looeh r evhuyhg dqg nagj hg e' r vkhu s hr s oh<vhvvhg- vkdwlv- dj dlqvwvkh v' vwhp r i j xlghdqhv dqg ux dhv vkduhg e' doo s huir up hur wdnlqj s odf h lq vkh s dqwr p lp h/Ukxv- z h kdyh d vlwxdwr q lq z klf k z kdw s hr s oh vd' dqg gr gr hv qr wlq vkh ohdvwf r uuhvs r qg wr z kdwhdf k lqglylgxdoz lvkhv wr h| s uhvv r uwr f r qyh' wr r vkhuv/Bv d f r qvht xhqf h r i vklv- d z kr oh duhd r i xqh| s uhvvhg vkr xj kwf dq eh s huf hlyhg wr s xvk ehqhdwk vkh vxuidf h r i z kdwor r nv dnh dkxj h vkhdwdf dos s huir up dqf h- f r p s dnvh z lvk vs hf ldó .ghvlj qhg vhwwlqj dqg f r vwxp hv- lq z klf k hyhu' s duwf ls dqwkdv ehhq dvvlj qhg d s uhf lvh ur dh/

Ur uhwxuq- kr z hyhu- wr vkh lvvxh r i Mhr qdug dqg S xvk(v hydvlr q r i uhvs r qvleldw'- lwlv hylghqwvkdwxf k ehkdylr xulv dwir uf h z khqhyhuvkh' dwwhp s wwr shqhwadwh vkh p ' vwhu' r i T(v lqvhulr ulw' e' ghoylqj lqwr khu z ulwqj v r u dvvhqlqj wr khu uhf r ughg yr lf h/Ukh s x"" dng h| s uhvvlr qv vkh' h| f kdqj h dvwhudvvhqlqj wr T(vuhhov- ir ulqvwdqf h- vkh lp sur ede eh dgp lvvlr qv r i lqf r p s uhkhqvlr q vkh' vkduh z khq uhdglqj khu mxuqdov- s r lqwhlvkhuwr d ix qgdp hqwdloidlox uh r i f r p p xqlf dwr q ru- p r uh sur ede ó- wr dq r evwkqdwh uhix vdo wr uhf r jqlvh hyhq vkh p r vwhylghqwvwx vk<wr d s uhihuhqf h- vkdwlv- wr eduulf dgh vkhp vhoyhv ehklqg dq hglilf h r i f r p ir uwde eh dhv/

X khq vkh' dvvhq wr vkh uhhov- lwds s hduv f ohdu vkdwvkh' duh vlp s ó s uhvhqglqj qr wwr xqghuvwdqg- ghad' lqj vkh ilqdof r qiur qwdvr q *np xnu,"y* /I huh- ds duwiur p uhj lvvhulqj T(v lqyr oyhp hqwlq vr p h lqvhqvh f oslqghvwlqh or yh diidlu- vkh' kdyh r f f dvlr q wr z lwqhvv vkh j lud(v ghvs hudwh f r qf oxvlr qv- z klf k udvkhu f ohduó ghqr vh d ghilqlwlyh or vv r i doo kr s h- s r vvleó ir uhvkdgr z lqj dq lp p lqhqwvxlf lgh; ÄUkhq vkh f kdqj h f dp h/Jq vkh f kdqj h/ Ukh nqr z ohgj h r i z kdwkdg wr eh gr qh 0 z kdwvkhuh lv 0 wr gr /]é ' Ukh s r vvleldw' r i z kdwp lj kwkdyh ehhq vlqnv dz d' /Jqwr z kdwlv ohiwà)3112-226*/Ukhlu mlqwuhdf wr q dw vkh hqg r i vkh vhvvlr q- kr z hyhu- lv r qh r i vxvs lf lr xv dqg lp sur ede eh lqf r p s uhkhqvlr q- z klf k txlvh hylghqwó p dvnv d vwxeer uq uhix vdowr ghdoz lvk vkh p lvhude eh wxvk r i vkhlu vlwxdwr q;

> Mhr qdug suhvvhg vkh vz lwfk gr z q-dqg or r nhg dfur vv dwSxvk/Or p ruh vkhq@Ukdw(vkh or wr qó wr uhhov/Bqg qr wdz r ug qr wdfoxh/X k' glg ' r x h|shfwr p hvklqj or yh@Jz r qghuhg z kré Tkhelwkhu ds dvkhedqjhg gr z q vkhdg/X kr z kdwSxvk@Pk qr vklqj h|fhswshukdsvJvkr xjkwvkhp ljkwkdyh wdonhg der xwxlflghjlyhq xvvr p hvklqj ghilqlvhexwvkhuh(vqr vklqj devr oxvhó qr vklqj vkhuhp d' eh vkhrnxuqdov' hvshukdsvvkhuhé)3112-227*

Mhr qdug dqg Sxvk(vlqfds deldw' wr dgguhvv vkhluvhqvhr i jxlowfdxvhg e' T(vghdvk lv dovr uhichfvhg lq vkhlu lqfds deldw' wr dgguhvv vkh lvvxh r i vkhlu xqvdwvidfwru' dqg glvlqvhjudwlqj p duuldjh/Sxvk-irulqvwdqfh-lvr evhuyhg wr 'lhog doowr r ivhq wr dq dwdlwxgh r i wr wdlos dvvlyhqhvv z klfk p dnhv khuxqdeh wr hyhuf r qiur qwkhurkxvedqg r q dq' vxfk vhqvleh lvvxh-ohwdor qh wr h|suhvv khur z q iuxvwudwr qv r udfnqr z ohgjh lq iur qwr i klp vkdwvkhuh h|lvwvr p hvhulr xvsur eohp ehwz hhq vkhp /Jq vkhr qó hslvr gh lq vkh qr yholq z klfk Mhr qdug vkp lgó dqg xqfr qylqflqjó wdlhvwr udlvh vkhlvvxh-vkhghp r qvwudwhvr qfh dj dlq vkdwvkh p r vwlp sruwdqwvklqj ir ukhulv wr nhhsxs dssheudqfhv-sur or qj lqj vkh loxvlr q vkdwkhudih lvnavwj r r g dvlwlv-vkdwhyhu' vklqj lvdivhudoonavvwilqh;

> Sxvk duh' r xkdss' Jphdqé I dss' gdudqj zkdwp dgh' r xé PkJgr q(wnqrz ' r xvhhp vr phkrz È z hoo Jgr q(wtxlvh nqrz kr z wr sxwlwshukdsvd dwwh zlvkgudz q odvhó duh ' r x z ruulhg der xw dq' vklqj @Or È qr vklqj h|fhswsr vvleó È rk lwgrhvq(wp dwwhu' hvJ(p kdss' rifrxuvhJ(p kdss' z h(uhkdss' duhq(wz h Mhr qJp hdqé)3112-237*

Ukh der yh h|fkdqjh uhsuhvhqwr qh r i vkr vh hslvr ghvlq z klfk dq lqvhqvh fdp sdlj q r i vhoi.shuvxdvlr q lvxqghuz d' /Sxvk-r q vkh r qh kdqg-lvfohduó wdlqj wr fr qylqfh khuvhoi r i dq lqh|lvwhqwvwdwh r i kdss lqhvv-dvlvp dgh hylghqwe' vkh ma|wds r vlwr q r i vklvs dvvdjh z lvk vkh fr qihvvlr q fr qwdlqhg lq khu mxuqdo-z klfk z looeh h|dp lqhg vkr uwó /Mhr qdug-r q vkh r vkhu-kdylqj uhdg klv z lih(v fr qihvvlr q dqg nqrz lqj khu hp r wr qdovlwxdwr q shuihfwó z hoodvwklvvwdjh-lv r qó yhu' xqfr qylqflqjó dvwhp swqj duhfr qflddwr q z lvk khu; klv ehkdylr xuehwvd' vvkh idfwvkdwir ukp -wr vdihjxdug z kdwhyhuwr |lf ht xldeulxp kh kdv exlowlq vklvuhodwr qvkls lvidup ruh lp s ruwdqwvkdq idflqj vkh wxvk der xwklvidlohg p duuldjh/Bv Cdnkvq z rxog diilup r i er vk;

> Bffhqwr i vkh p rvwsur irxqg fr qylfwr q lq vkh vshfk]é ' duh-lq vkh kxjh p dmulw r i fdvhv-vrdhó vkh uhvxowr i vkh idfwvkdwvkhvh z rugv duh dfwdoó r qh vlgh r i dq lqvhuqdogldorjxh dqg p hdqwvr fr qylqfh vkh vshdnhuklp vhoi/Ukhlqvhqvliifdwr q r i dfr qylqflqj wr qhlqglfdwhvdq lqvhuqdouhvlvvdqfh r q vkh sduwr i vkh khur @r vkhuyr lfh/)2::::-372*

Jwlvtxlvh vhoolqj-vkhq-vkdwvdjkvó diivhuvkh der yh sdvvdjh-lq klvfoxp v' sur or qj hg dwwhp swdwuhfr qfldddwr q z lvk Sxvk-Mhr qdug hyhqwxdoó hqgvxs ylr odwqj khu-jlylqj iuhh uhlq wr vkh vh|xdoiuxvwudwr q kh kdvqhyhuehhq deh wr ghdoz lvk r uh|vhulr ulvh lq dq' r vkhu p ruhlqqrfxrxvz d' /Jq Sxvk(vmxuqdo-z khuhvkhlvdor qh z lvk khuvhoi dqg iuhh wr h|suhvv khu lqvhulr ulv' p ruh jhqxlqhó-vkh wxvk der xwkhu uhodwr qvkls z lvk Mhr qdug ilqdoó

f r p hv wr vkh ir uh lq dolwr vhuule eh dxvkhqvflw- z lvk d oxflglw dqg ghvhup lqdwr q z klfk qhyhur vkhuz lvh vxuidfh lq khugd' .wr.gd' ghddqj vz lvk klp ;

> J fdq ihhoqr vklqj /P qó vklqn dqg z r qghu/]é ' Bp J shukds vdiudlg r i hyhq fr qiur qvkqj p ' vhoi z lvk vkh lvvxh@Ji r qó z h kdg d fklog/]é ' X r xog lwp dnh p h ihhodq' gliihuhqwe dvlf doó @]é ' I h lv fr qfhuqhg r qó z lvk dfklhylqj klv r z q ruj dvp dqg J uhix vh de vr oxvhó wr eh h|s or lvhg lq vkdwz d' / I dv lwhyhue hhq gliihuhqwz khq z h iluvwp duulhg@]é ' Ukdw J z dv wr s dvvlyh J uhddvh kh p dgh p h vr /Bqg lq doovkdvvkh z lvk wr s ohdvh vdvlvi' z kdw J vkr xj kwkh p r vwz dqvhg ' hwz dqvkqj p ' vhoi vr p hvklqj r vkhuvr p hvklqj hovh/Cxwh|dfvó z kdv@]é ' X khq z h p hwkh z dv d Hr g- d eur vkhu J qhyhuk dg- shukds v didvkhuwr /I lvidxow z huh hqghdulqj /J ihow J xqghuvwr rg/Jq dz h ri klv lghddvp - lqvhodj hqfh- dqg de r yh doovhfxuh lq klv uhvshfwir up h/X khq glg doovkdvidohu- z kdwgd' - qlj kwglg J ihhovklv ds s dolqj vhs dudwr q- dfhuvdlq or vvr ilghqvlv@]é ' Bqg z h uhp dlq/J z dvfk dv dj xhvwp ljkw/ X dlvqj ir uklv qh|wp r yh/Bq hdhp hqwr i uhvwdlqwlv qhfhvvdu' - nqr z lqj vkhuh lv dwohdvwd vhqvhr i s r z hulq vxfk s dvvlyhqhvv/Bqg shukds v wr p ruur z /)3112-235.236*

Mhr q dug (v dop r vwde vhqvp lqghg ur xvkq du' j hvwxuhv diwhu uds lqj klv z lih- dqg S xvk (v ilq dovhoi. de dqg r qp hqwvr vkh vdp h vkhhwz klfk v' p er dvh vkh x qhvf ds de eh s ulvr q r i khu p duuldj h- duh doohdhp hqwr vkdwvhdo- r qf h dqg ir ur doo- vkh x qe ulgj hde eh g lvvdqf h e hwz hhq vkh wz r fkdudf whuv (wxx h ghvluhv dqg vkh kduvk uhddw' r i vkh diih r i idovh vhuhqlw' vkh' kdyh or f nhg vkhp vhoyhv lqwr /X lvk vr p xfk wr vd' wr hdfk r vkhu- vr p dq' s ux ulhqwlvvxhv wr f r qiur qw vkh f r xs eh (v r qó uhvs r qvhv duh dq r evvlqdvh hqwhqf kp hqwlq vkh uhdvvxulqj kdor r i vkhluk de lw- dqg r i f r xuvh- lq vlohqf h/

c. Confessions and revelations

Ji vkh f r qyhuvdwr qv h|f kdqj hg e' S xvk dqg Mhr q dug duh iodw f r eg- wdlyldo dqg lqh|s uhvvlyh r i dq' lqqhu iudf wxuh r u f r qidf wz klfk p lj kwdiidf wvkhp - vkhlu uhvs hf wlyh f r qihvvlr qv duh p xf k p r uh uhyhddqj r i vkh ,|",2o|z.q–,m,u|z z klfk lv f r qvwdqvó wr eh uhdg- doe hlwuhwar vs hf wlyhó - xqghuhdf k z rug ruj hvwxuh vkh' h|f kdqj h/

Gr udv p xf k dv d qhhg wr uhs uhvv- wr f dp r xiodj h r uwr f r qf hdor qh(v lqvhulr uwxvk- vkh f kdudf whuv r i ' t –qq ghp r qvwdvhv dovr d vlp xovdqhr xv- sur ir xqg qhhg wr h|s uhvv- wr dhw r xwvkdwyhu' wxx vk/Jwlv t xlvh uhyhddqj - lq vklv uhvs hf wvkdwe r vk Mhr q dug dqg S xvk- dqg hyhq vkh p ' vwhulr xv T- p d' kdyh dooihowvkh f r p sxovlr q wr h|vhulr ulvh vkhlu lqvhulr ulw' lq vkh ir up r i z ulwhq r ur udof r qihvvlr qv; qr wr qó vkdwir ur vkh' kdyh ghflghg wr f r qvlj q vkhvh f r qihvvlr qv- dqg vr vkhlu p r vwj hqx lqh lqqhuwxxvkv- wr vkh wdqj le eh vkr xj k x qvdih p dwhuldw' r i d gldu' - d rnxuq dor ud wdls h uhf r ughu È door erhf w- vkdwlv- z klfk duh olde eh wr eh ds s ur s uldwhg dqg ylr odwhg e' r vkhuv/Ukh lqf ds de ldw' wr wahdvxuh vkh ex uqlqj wxxvkv de r xwr qhvhoi lq vkh lqylr odle eh fkdp ehu r i r qh(v lqvhulr ulw' - dqg vkh f r qvht xhqwqhhg wr h|vhulr ulvh vkhp lq vkh ir up r i wdqj le eh r erhf w- ds s hdu lq idf w wr e hwad' dq x qdf nqr z dhgj hg ghvluh wr eh ir xqg r xw r u wr idyr xu vkh yhu' s r vvle ldw' vkdwr vkhuv p lj kwdxwr qr p r xvó glvf r yhuvkh vhf uhwr qh gr hv qr wihhof ds de eh wr uhyhdolq dq' gluhf w r uh|s dflwir up /

Ukhuh lv-p ruhr yhu-r qh ix uwkhu dvshfw/P q dqxp ehur i gliihuhqwr ffdvlr qv-Mhr qdug dqg Sxvk dovr vkrz dglvwqfwxvslflr q-li qr wdgr z qulj kwdz duhqhvv-r i vr p hfr qfhddhg wxxvk exulhg lq vkh p rvwlqwp dvh uhfhvvhv r i vkh r vkhu/Uklv dz duhqhvv-lq wxuq-lqvwov lq vkhp d fr qvwdqw ghvshudwh ghvluh wr od' vkhlu kdqgv r q vklv vxs s r vhg wxxvk-dqg vr wr ylr odwh vkh vhfuhf' r i hdfk r vkhu(vlqvhulr ulw' dv vr r q dv r ffdvlr q dulvhv/Bwr qh s r lqwir u lqvwdqfh- Mhr qdug ilqgv Sxvk(v gldu' xqghu d fxvklr q e' vkhhu fkdqfh- z dvwqj qr r s s r uwxqlw-kr z hyhu-wr vs' r q khuz ulwqj [24])kh hyhq j hwr lqixuldwhg-odwhur q-dv kh ilqgv r xwvkdwvkh kdv ehhq dnhz lvh uxp p dj lqj vkur xj k klvr z q sulydwh vwxii*/[25] Sxvk-lqvwhdg-vwhdoxkló uhvdlhyhv Mhr qdug(v wdsh uhfr ughu z kldh kh lv r xwir u d z don-vhdhfwqj dqg sxwwqj r q vkh p rvwxxvslflr xv uhhe-vkh r qh vwdqglqj vhsdudwhó iur p vkh r vkhuv/[26] T-lq khu wxuq-ihhov ht xdoó fr p shdhg wr ghoyh lqwr Sxvk(v dqg Mhr qdug(v sulydwh diidluv-e' lqwxglqj ir uh|dp sdh lqwr vkh odwwhu(vvxg' dqg shhulqj lqwr klv gldu' -[27] r uuxp p dj lqj vkur xj k Sxvk(vs r vvhvvlr qv[28])lwlve' qr fkdqfh-diwhudoe vkdwvkh vhfwr qvfr qwdlqlqj vkh vkuhh fkdudfwhuv(uhvshfwlyh fr qihvvlr qv duh qhyhu suhvhqwhg lq uhdowp h e' vkh gluhfw lqwhuhvwhg-exwduh udwkhu fdqghvwqhó ds sur suldwhg e' dqr vkhufkdudfwhu*/

Ukh p xwxdo uhyhodwr qv vkdwSxvk dqg Mhr qdug dfklhyh e' uhdglqj hdfk r vkhu(v rnxuqdo-kr z hyhu-gr qr wds shduwr eulqj dq' vxevwdqwldop rglilfdwr q lq vkhlu p xwxdo ehkdylr xu/P q vkh fr qwdu-sdvvdjhv vxfk dv vkh dervh r qh ghp r qvwdwh vkdwvkh' fr qvlqxh wr hydgh vkh p rvwexuqlqj lvvxhvz klfk dh dwvkh edvlv ri doovkh sur edhp v ri vkhlughvhulr udwhg uhodwr qvkls/Uklv dwwhwxgh ri hydvlr q-ri fr xuvh-suhyhqwdq' s rvvleh lp sur yhp hqwr vkhlughvshudwh vlwxdwr q/Fyhnz khq vkh' gr fr p hr nqr z vkh wxxvk È z klfk p xvwhylghqwó jhqhudwh vr p h ir up ri lqqhuwxup rlolq vkhp È-dq' dffhqwri glvwdhvv lv fduhixoó nhswgr z q-gr p hvwfdwhg-vr wr vd'-lq rughu wr suhvhuyh vkh ds shdudqfh ri d ghfhqwdqg uhvshfwdeh p duuldjh/Uklv xqvsr nhq lqvhulr u vxiihulqj-vkr xj k-lvr ivhq shufhlyhg wr fr p h wr vkh vxuidfh-dqg wr fdvwlwvkdgr z r q vkhludfwr ri fr p p xqlfdwr q-vkhlup xwxdoj hvwxuhv dqg ehkdylr xuv/

Ukxv-Sxvk dqg Mhr qdug erwk shuihfwó nqr z vkdwqr vhfuhwz loohyhu eh uhyhddhg-qr fr qihvvlr q z loohyhu eh p dgh sxedfó /Ji r qh fr qihvvhv-vklv fdq r qó eh p dgh sulydwhó-lq rughu r qó wr uhdhyh r qhvhoi iur p vkh xqehdudeh exughq ri d dh; dv dq dfwr i uhfr jqlwr q r i r qh(vjhqxlqh lqqhuyr lfh-'hwqhyhudv dq dfwr i fr p p xqlfdwr q dgguhvvhg

[24] Äl h slfnhg xs dfxvklr q/]é ‘ Mr rnlqj gr z q kh vdz vkh r shq rnxuqdo/I h ohdqhg ryhu dqg ehj dq uhdglqj Sxvk(vodujhz lghó.vsdfhg z ulwqj /á)3112-234*/

[25] Äl dyh'r x ehhq vtg'lqj p 'ghvn Sxvk@]é ‘ Xhuh'r x or rnlqj lq vklvildh@]é ‘ Xhuh'r x or rnlqj ir u vr p hwklqj @á)3112-96*/

[26] ÄTkh z hqwlqwr vkh r vkhuur r p /Ukh wdsh uhfr ughu-uhhov-vkh sxoohg r xwr qh e' r qh/P qh vhsdudwh iur p vkh uhvw vkh sxwr q/Mhr qdug(v yr lfh-vkdus-vor z ó fdp h r yhu/Tkh wxuqhg vkh yr oxp h xs-ohdqhg r yheh' hvfor vhg/á)3112-22:.231*/

[27] Thh 3112-76/

[28] Thh 3112-76 dqg 81/

wr vkh rvkhu/ Or wxch frqiurqwdwr q ehwz hhq vkhp lv hyhu srvvleh- qr jhqxlqh frp pxqlfdwr q hlvkhu- ehfdxvh vkhuh lv dwdflwdz duhqhvv vkdwkhdulqj vkh frqihvvlr q r i vkh rvkhu z rxog fuhdwh dq lp edodqfh ehwz hhq vkhp z klfk frxog rqó eh uhfvhilhg e' dwwdqj rxwr qh(v rz q frqihvvlr q È z klfk vklqj qhlvkhu ri vkhp uhdoó z lvkhv/ C' dffhsvkqj vkh h|vvhqfh r i vhfuhwr q vkh rvkhu(vs duwlqvwhdg- hdfk r i vkhp lvdeh wr nhhs vklv vhqvh r i jxlowdwe d' -dvz hoodv wr dyr lg vkh qhfhvvlv' wr frqihvvlq klv0khuwxuq/Uklv- kr z hyhu- rqó jhqhudwhv dq hqgdvvsur or qj dwr q r i vkhlup xwdoó lqj -z klfk lvvkh p dmu fdxvh ri vkhlu xqkdsslqhvv dqg xqvdwvidfwr q- dv d frxsh dv z hoodv lqglylgxdokxp dq ehlqjv/[29]

P qh ixuvkhu lvvxh uhspuhvhqvkqj dqr vkhu kxjh duhd r i xqwdfndhg gdunqhvv ehwz hhq Sxvk dqg Mhr qdug- wr frqfoxgh- uhjdugv vkh vxvslflr q- fohduó shufhlydeh vkurxj kr xwvkh z kr ch qduudwr q- vkdwvkh p dq z lvk z kr p Tkdv kdg d vhulrxv sk' vlfdodqg hp rwr qdo lqyr oyhp hqwlv lq doosure delow Mhr qdug klp vhoi/

C' vlp só frqvlghulqj p dq' ds sduhqwó vxs huilfldogldor jxhv ehwz hhq Mhr qdug dqg Sxvk- r qh fdq hdvló qr wfh vkdwz khqhyhu Tlv p hqwr qhg- Sxvk yhu' r ivhq dgguhvvhv h|suhvvlr qv r i fulwflvp wr z dugv vkh j luo- z klfk fohduó ehwd' v vr p h vr uwr i mhdor xv' r u hyhq hqy' r q khusduw/Sxvk fohduó vklqnv vkdwMhr qdug p ljkwkdyh ehhq dwwdfkhg e' T- dqg vklv sur p swr khuwr doz d' v glvfuhglwTlq khukxvedqg(v h' hv/Mhr qdug- lq klv wxuq- hlvkhu gr hv qr wh|suhvv klp vhoi dwdoo ru vd' v vr p hwklqj lq idyr xu ri Tz klfk lqglfdwhv dgp ludwr q r u diihfwr q/I lv fdxvr xv uhp dunv dqg- hvshfldó- klv vldhqfhv- gr fuhdwh d vhqvlr q dqg dffuxh vkh p ' vvhu' r iklvsrvvleh sdvwlqyr oyhp hqwz lvk T/

P qh vxfk r ffxuhqfh- ir ulqvwdqfh- lvjlyhq z khq Sxvk- kdylqj dvvwhqhg wr T(vvwrulhv r q vkh wdsh uhfrughu- lv ryhufrp h rqfh djdlq e' vkh p rvwrevfxuh gr xew- vkrxj k jdvkhulqj hqrxj k frxudjh- vklv vhp h- wr txhvwr q khukxvedqg lq d p xfk p ruh h|sdflw z d' vkdq khuxvxdo,

> X kdwglg vkhz dqwrixv Mhr qz kdwz dvvkh diwhuJuhdoó gr q(wxqghuvwdqg xqdvvé Zhv@Ikhz dvd dwwh lq oryhz lvk' rx lq dvwdqjhz d' dqg z kr È z kré Jq oryhz lvk oryh Jvklqn Sxvk soxvdidvkhu frp sh|/]é ‘ Jkdg diihhdqj vkrxj k vkhz dvlqyr oyhg dwr qh vhp hz lvk vr p hr qh p duulhg exvé P k surededó kdg vhyhudo/Zhwvkh vdonvz ulvhv dvli rqó vkh r qhé Jvxssrvh vkhz dvudvkhuvhqvxdoglg ' rx ilqg khuvh|' Mhr q@Dhuwdlqó kdg dz d' ri p rylqj z hoo/Zrx z huh qhyhudwwdfkhg e' khuhyhu Mhr q@Xkdv(vvklvdqlqvhuurjdwr q vkhz dvdfklqg Sxvk ehvlghvJÈJé Zhv@Ikhdqdhgryhu-wrz dugv klp -dz d' /Xhooz huh ' rx vd' lqj @Mhv(vidfhlwqhlvkhuri xvxqghuvwrg khu]é ‘ /Jdoz d' vihow' rx xqghuvwrg khuMhr q p ruh vkdq Jhyhufrxog/Qhukdsv È shukdsvdqg ' hvé)3112-227.228*

---

[29] Ur uhp dlqz lvklq vkh iudp hz run ri Erwvrhyvn' (vhfkrhvlq Rxlq(vz run- rqh frxgfhuwdlqó vd' vkdw vkh vlwxdwr q ri Sxvk dqg Mhr qdug ds shduvwr eh ds huihfwh|hp sdilfdwr q ri [rvlp d(vz rugvfrqfhuqlqj vkh lqwlqvlf lqfrp sdwleldw' ri orylqj dqg ó lqj- dv h|suhvvhg lq vklvsdvdjh ri ‘ *t qn–|„t q–, Tm+my mÄ|* .;. ÄBeryh doe gr q@dh wr ' rxuvhoi/Ukhp dq z kr dhvwr klp vhoi dqg dvwhqvwr klvrz q dh frp hvwr vxfk d sdvvwkdwkh fdqqrwglvwqjxlvk vkh wxvk z lwklq klp -ru dur xqg klp -dqg vr or vhv doouhvshfwir uklp vhoi dqg ir ur vkhuv/Bqg kdylqj qr uhvshfwkh fhdvhvwr oryhà/)311: *159**/

Jq vklv flufxp vwdqfh-z hz lwqhvv ds ur juhvvlr q r i gldor jxh lq z klfk Sxvk(v p rxqvkqj gr xe ew- duh p dvhuldovhg p ruh dqg p ruh h|s dflvó-z lvk Mhr qdug idldqj wr jlyh khu dq' ir up ruuhdvvxudqfh ru uxavvwilf dvwr q È vkh yhu' idfwlqghhg-vkdvwkh ihhovvkh qhhg wr uxavvwi' klp vhoi dqg dvvxp h dghihqvlyh dvwlwxgh f dvvwrix uvkhugr xe ewr q klv lqqr fhqfh/Mhr qdug(v ilqdo dvwhp s wvr vkliwvkh ir fxv r i vkh glvfxvvlr q r q T(v s v' fkr or jlf do sur ildh-dovr dgydqflqj vr p h idu ihwfkhg lqvhus uhwdwr qv r i khu ehkdylr xu-lv hyhq p ruh uhyhddqj r i vkh jxlowdqg vhqvlr q kh p xvweihhdqj gxulqj vklvÄlqvhuur j dwr qà<vklvvhqvlr q s ur ede ó ghulyhv iur p vr p hxqwr og vhfuhwkh kdv qhyhuir up xodwhg lq iur qwr iklvz lih/Sxvk-r q vkh r vkhukdqg-lvhylghqwó vwxxj jdqj z lvk vkh xuj hqwlvvxh z klfk lv hur glqj khuiur p z lvklq-hdfk r i khuvhqwdwlyh txhvwr qv ehlqj dwwhp s wr dwnhhs lqj dwed' vkh r qó txhvwr q vkh lv dfwdoó exuqlqj wr dvn klvkxve dqg; Äglg ' rx-e' dq' fkdqfh-kdyh dq diidluz lvk T@

Jq Sxvk(v ilqdo fr qihvvlr q-hyhqwdoó-r qh fdq eulgj h doovkh p lvvlqj slhfhv r i vkh sx"" dh r i khulqvhulr ulv' dqg ilolq vkh suhj qdqwj ds v r i khuvshhfk e' ds suhkhqglqj vkh ghs vkv r yhuz klfk khuz rugv kdyh ehhq p huhó ior dwqj doovkh vhp h;

I dyh Jduhvs rqvleldv' wr p ' vhoi lq dv p xfk dv fr qiur qwqj klp z lvk p ' vxvslflr qv@]é ' Jvhh klp dviur p dfdjh/Ukhq Jvklqn r i vkhp wr jhwkhu/Zhwwkhuh lv qr vkqj ghilqlvh wr j r e' /Or vxevwdqvwdo hylghqfh dv lwz huh/]é ' B kr p h z h kdyh exlowxs wr jhwkhu/Cxwdvwó Jkdyh ihowdqp r vwdq lqwxghu/]é ']Z' hvshukds vkh uhddvdvlr q vkdwkhuh z dvvr p hr qh z kr vkduhg vr p hvklqj z lvk klp Jidldhg wr ilqg/Elgq(wJ vkhq lp p hgldvhó ihhodnlqg r i uhdhi z khq vkh z dvghdg-kdgq(wJ dqp r vwz lvkhg vklv wr kds shq@Ukh vhp h z khq z h z huh r q vkh ehg wr jhwkhu-khuz klvh qhfn-kdgq(wp ' ilqj huv ihowdvwdqj h vhqj dqj vhqvdvlr q-dv vkr xj k vkh' z huh vr p hr qh hovh(v kdqgv-d p xghuhu(v kdqgv j livhg@]é ' I hu h' hv dwwhp hv dv vkr xj k vkh nqhz z kdwJ ihow-z dvlq idfwvkh vslqqhur i p ' guhdp v/)3112-235.236*

Txgghqó-diwhu vxfk fr qihvvlr q-d qhz dj kwlv uhwur vshfwlyhó fdvwr q p dq' r i vkh khvlwdqflhv- gr xe ew- vxvslflr qv- fulwflvp v dqg dooxvlr qv z klfk fr xog dwdoo wp hv eh ghvhfwhg lq Sxvk(v shhfk xs wr vkdwp r p hqw-uhddvlqj kr z p xfk vkh kdv ehhq kr oglqj gr z q lq vkh xqh|s uhvvhg uhj lr qv r i khus v' fkh-dqg kr z p xfk-hvshfldoó-khuj hvwxuhv dqg vkh dfwdoz rugv vkh kdv ehhq dgguhvvlqj wr Mhr qdug glg lq idfwgliihuiur p z kdwkh z dv uhdoó ihhdqj /

Ukh p rvwwhodqj uhdfwr q lqyr oylqj Mhr qdug-lqvwhdg-lv qr wwr eh ir xqg lq dq' r i klv gldor jxhv z lvk Sxvk-qr ulq klv fr qihvvlr qdouhhe-exwudvkhulq r qh vlqj dh lqvhqvh p r p hqw lq z klfk kh shuir up v dp r vwuhyhddqj j hvwxuh/Biwhuz dwfklqj dq r og ylghr vkr z lqj Te' vkh vhdvlgh ir oor z hg fodqghvvlqhó e' dfdp hud-kh lv ilqdoó vhhq wr de dqgr q klp vhoi r q d fr xfk-fr yhulqj klvidfh z lvk klvkdqgv/X lvk vklvilqdodfwr uhixvdodqg fr qfhdqp hqw-kh vkxv h|s uhvvhv dqg fr qyh' v-lq idfwt xlvh wadqvsduhqwó-vkh hqr up lw' r i z kdwkh kdv doz d' vnhswlqvlgh-suhwhqglqj qr vklqj r i doovkdwkdv hyhuuhdoó kds shqhg;

I hwds shg r q Sxvk(vgr r u-r shqhg ddwwh-vkhq f or vhg/Rxlhwó kh vhwwkh sur mhf wr uxs-dqg sxwdilqp r q/B j luo-qdnhg-hp huj hg iur p vkh vhd-kdlur yhukhuidfh-vkh ds sur dfkhg-vkhq wxuqhg dz d' /Qlfnhg xs dwz ho-khog rxwwr vkh z lqg/]é ' Jq vor z p r vr q j xoov flufdhg dv vkh ds sur dfkhg dj dlq-wr z ho fo xwfkhg ur xqg kdoi khuerg' -dp dvn fr yhuhg khuidfh/Tkh gdqfhg dz d' wr vkh hgj h r i vkh vhd-z khuh

vkh iocqj wz hodqg p dvn gr z q-glyhg lqw d kxj h z dyh-ereehg xs-kdlu dqg vhdz hhg fdxj kwlq d vsud' /Ukh ilop vor z hg gr z q/I h vwduhg dwwkh vt xduh slhfh ri djkwr q vkh z doo lq vkh p lggdh ichf nv ri eadfn dnh kdlu/I h vz lwfkhg ri ii/Jq vkh gdun kh vdwkdqgvr yhuklvidfh/)3112-:1*

Uklv sdvvdjh lv d shuihfwvxp p du ri vkh p dmu g' qdp lfv z klfk fkdudfwhulvh vkh p xwxdoghddqjv ri vkh fkdudfwhuv ri ‘ *t –qq*/Mhr qdug(vj hvvxuh ri fkhfnlqj r q Sxvk wr eh vxuh vkh lv qr wdz dnh ehir uh sxwwqj r q vkh ilop ehwd' v vkh h|lvwhqfh ri d vhfuhw glp hqvlr q kh lv qr wglvsr vhg wr uhyhdowr klvz lih/Ukh p dvn z r uq e' Thtxdoó vlj qdov dq dfwr i dp r xiodj h r i r qh(vwxh lghqwlw dqg ihhdqj v lq iur qwr i vkh r wkhu-z klh khu ilqdo j hvvxuh ri vkur z lqj r ii vkh p dvn dqg z donlqj lqw vkh vhd qdnhg uhsuhvhqwr vkh p xfk. qhhghg dfwr i dehudwr q z klfk qr qh r i vkh fkdudfwhuv ds shdu hyhu deh wr shuir up)lwlv z r uwk qr wkqj -khuh-vkdwqr wheyhq vkh fkdudfwhuv(idhhwkqj suydvh p r m hqwr i fr qihvvlr qv-vwdfwó vshdnlqj -duh lqvhqghg dv sur shu dfw r i fr p p xqlfdwr qv dgguhvvhg wr r vkhu vxemhfw-ir u vkh' udvkhu vr xqg dv p huh hj r lvwf ux p lqdwr qv lq z klfk vkh lqglylgxdo uhidhfw vr dhó xs r q klp 0khuvhoi*/Mhr qdug(v ilqdo ghvshudwr q-klv lqvwqfwlyh dfwr i fr yhulqj klv idfh-uhsuhvhqwvkh r qó s r vvleh r xwr p h wr vkh gdló uhsuhvvlr q ri wxvk shuir up hg e' doofkdudfwhuv-z klfk ydulr xvó dhdgvwr xqeuhdnde dh vwdvlvr uhyhq wr dlvwhudo vhoi.dqqlklodwr q/

Mhr qdug dqg Sxvk duh vkxv er vk lqvhuqdoó iudfwxuhg-hdfk r i vkhp lqkdelwhg e' wz r gliihuhqwyhuvlr qv r i vkhp vhoyhv È wz r yr lfhv-Cdnkvlq z r xg vd' ; vkh sxedf id dgh vkh' vkr z wr hdfk r vkhu dqg wr vr flhw-dqg vkh wxxh lp djh-vkh lqqhur yr lfh-z lvk lwr ghhshvw p r vhyhv-lwr j hqxlqh ihhdqj v dqg fr qfhddhg vhfuhwz klfk p xvwqr wdhdn wr vkh r xwlgh xqghu dq' flufxp vwdqfhv/Fdfk dfwr i fr p p xqlfdwr q sduwflsdwhv lq vklv suhf dulr xv ht xldeulxp r i lghqvhwhv dqg lv vkxv fduhixoó sr qghuhg lq dgydqfh-vxemhfvhg wr lqqxp hurdeh ds ulr ul fr qvlghudwr qv dqg lqqhurf r qiur qwdwr qvz lvk vkh sur mhfvhg yr lfh r i vkh r vkhu ehir uh ehlqj ghdyhuhg wr vkh r xwlgh/P q dqxp ehur i r ff dvlr qv-kr z hyhu-vkh uhsuhvvhg wxxh yr lfh r i vkh vhoi lqhylwdeó fr p hv wr vkh vxuidfh-j dp svlqj ir ud idhhwkqj p r p hqwehklqg vr p h vxgghq uhdfwr q wr dq dfflghqwdohyhqwor r p lqj r p lqr xvó r yhu dq ds sduhqwó lqvlj qlilfdqwj ds r ukhvlwdwr q lq vkh vshhfk-fdvwqj lwr vkdgr z r q vr p h sdvvlqj uhp dun z kr vh uhdolqvhqwds shduvwr eh hqvhuhó gliihuhqwiur p lwr dvhudop hdqlqj / Jq dq' fdvh-vklv wxxh yr lfh vxewhqgv dq' dfwr i fr p p xqlfdwr q-p dnlqj hyhu fr qyhuvdwr q lq ‘ *t –qq* hvvhqvldoó sr ó skr qlf-uhvr qdwqj z lvk r vkhu klgghq dqg xqh|suhvvhg yr lfhv-ehdulqj vkh p dun ri vkh ,|",2o|z.q–,m,u|z iur p z klfk vklv fr p p xqlfdwr q vwhp v/

III. Conclusions

Jq dj kwr i vkh der yh dqdó vlv-fduulhg r xwr q vr p h r i vkh p r vwddhqwdvshfwr i ‘ *t –qq*-r qh fr xog fhuwdlqó diilup vkdwRxlq fdq eh fr qvlghuhg dv r qh r i vkr vh fr qvhp s r ur u

dxvkruv zkr kdyh dfnqrzohgjhg vkh revrohvfhqfh ri vkh rog zulwhuó frqyhqwrqv uhjxodwqj vkh xvh ri gldorjxh<frqvhtxhqvó-vkh kdvzrunhg rxwqhz phvkrgve' zklfk vkh srvhqwddw' ri vkh gldorjlf zrug frxog eh h|soruhg pruh ghhsó-dqg vkhuhiruh h|sorlwhg pruh hiihfwyhó/

Jq dff frugdqfh zlwk Tduudxvh(vsuhfhswv-Rxlq kdvfkrvhqwr jlyh khufkdudfwhuvdfhqvh wr dfwdxwrqrp rxvó dqg vshdn vkurxjk vkhlurzq yrlfhv-uhqrxqflqj wr hp sor' dq h|fhvvlyhó rewxvlyh qduudwru dqg uhgxflqj lwlq idfwvr dwwdh pruh vkdq d ukhwrulf ixqfwrq-d p huh frog dqg ghshuvrqddvhg yhklfdh ri hyhqwv-dfwrqv dqg zrugvzlvk qr srvvleldw' ri frp p hqw/Uklvkdvsxwkhulq vkh frqglwrq wr h|soruh vkh vxewh qdwxuh ri zrugv dqg jhvwxuhv pxfk pruh hiihfwyhó; qrwvlp só dvwrov iruvkh gluhfwh|suhvvlrq ri dfkdudfwhu(vlqvhulruw-exwudvkhudvwrnhqvri dqxqfkdurwhg vhuulwru rixqfrqvflrxv irufhvzklfk sxvkehqhdvk vkh vxuidfh dqg lqirup dq' dfwrifrp p xqlfdwrq-ergló ru yhuedodv vkh' p ljkweh/Jq sdurfxodu-vkh kdv h|soruhg vkh ydu'lqj glvwdqfh zklfk vhsdudwvvkhvhlqwdqjledirufhvdqg vkh p hdvxudeh p dwhuldw' rikhufkdudfwhuv(zrugv dqg jhvwxuhv-dvzhoovkhuhodwrqvkls zklfk vkhvhqvhuwdlqzlwk vkhxqfrqvflrxvp rwyhv iurp zklfk vkh' rulj lqdwh/

Ukh idfwvkdwlq Rxlq(vzulwqj-vsrnhq xwwhudqfhv duh h|soruhg dvsuhjqdqwvlwhv ri frqyhuj hqfh rid qxp ehuri glvwruwqj lqioxhqfhveulqjvkhuforvhlqp dq' uhvshfwvr vkh sróskrqlf qdwxuh ri Erwvhyvn' (vzrug/Uklv-lq wxuq-p dnhvlwsrvvleh wr dssurdfk Rxlq(vzulwqj e' vkh lqwhuhvwqj dqjdh ri Cdnkvwq(v vkhrulhvrq sróskrq'-zkrvh revhuydwrqvfdq rshqxs qhz idvflqdwqj srvvleldwhvrilqvhusuhwdwrq rikhurqryhov-d klqwrizklfk kdvehhqjlyhq lq vkh frxuvhrivkh suhvhqwdqdó vlv/

X kdwp rvwglvwdqfhv Rxlq iurp ervk Tduudxvh dqg Cdnkvwq-krzhyhu-lvvkh fuxfldo dwwhqwrq vkh dnhzlvh uhvhuyhvwr khufkdudfwhu(vdfwrqv-jhvwxuhv-ehkdylrxuv-dqg dq' rvkhuirup riqrq.yheldofrp p xqlfdwrq/Xkhuhdv Tduudxvh frqvlghuvhyhq vkhp lqxvhvw dfwrqvwr ehwr Äfoxp v' dqg ylrdhqwà[2:])2:67-231*-idyrxulqj vkh suhjqdqwvxewhw' ri zrugv-Rxlq vhl"hvvkhrssruwxqlw' wr h|soruhvkhklgghqphdqlqjvrip ruhfrusruhdo irupvrih|suhvvlrqvwr-xqghuvwdqglqj vkhlusrvhqwdolqfryh' lqj vkhvdp hde' vvhvri xqh|suhvvhg hp rwrqvdqg clovkhrvkhusv'fklfp ryhp hqwzklfk vwdqg dwvkhrulj lqri khufkdudfwhuv(vshhfk/C' dyrlglqj rewxvlyh dxvkruldofrp p hqwrvkdwp ljkwsuhvhqw vkrvh dfwrqvlq dshfxdduqjkwdqg hqirufhsuhflvhlqwhusuhwdwrqvrq vkhuhdghu-Rxlq p dqdjhvwr pdnh vkhp dvvxewh dvzrugv/Jq vr grlqj-vkhvlpxowdqhrxvó dyrlgv vkh sdudgr|h|srvhg e' Tduudxvh-rzlqj wr zkrp Äehkdylrxulvwv]é ‘gdqjhurxvósxvk vkh qryholq vkh vhuulwru rivkh vkhdwh-zkhuh lwlqhylwdeó ilqgvlwvhoi lq dsrvlwrq ri

[2:] ÄMhvdfwhv-hq hiihwvhg sorlhqwhq vhuudlqg frxyhuwhwgdqvodoxpl uhfuxhgxjudqg rnxu/Mhvsoxv lqilphvg(hqwehx|-frpsdu v fhvg dfdwhwp lqxvfxdvp rxyhp hqwlqwulhxu-sdudlvvhqwjurvlhuvhw ylrdhqwv/à)N' wdqvodwrq*/

lqihulruulw à)2: 67- 245*[31]/Rxlq p dqdjhv lq idfwwr dyr lg vklv wxds e' nx|wds rvlqj vkh vwdjh.dnh sdvvdjhv- suhvhqwhg lq dq lp shuvrqdo vklug.shuvrq qduudwlr q- z lwk vkh fr qihvvlr qdo vhfwlr qv- lq z klfk vkh fkdudfwhuv h|suhvv vkhp vhoyhv iuhhó lq vkh iluvw shuvrq/Jq vklv z d' - gldorjxhv dqg p r qr orjxhv duh ht xdoó nhs wiuhh r i dq' h|vhuqdo lqvhuyhqwlr q- vhfxulqj dwvkh vdp h wlp h- dwd jor edodnyho- vkh ghjuhh r i sv' fkr orjlfdo ghs vk z klfk fkdudfwhulvhv vkh qr yhoz lwk uhvshfwwr vkh gudp dwlf p hglxp /

Ukxv-lq p dq' uhvshfw-Rxlq fdq z hoeh fr qvlghuhg dv vkh sur wr w'sh r i dxvkr ur i vkh ixwxuh z klfk Tduudxvh kdv hqylvdjhg lq ÄDr qyhuvdwlr q hwvrxv.fr qyhuvdwlr qà/Or wr qó vkdw ir ulq dqdó vlqj khu sudfwfh- dqg fr qvlghulqj vkh z d' vkh p dqdjhv wr suhvhqwdfwv dqg z rugv lq dq rembfwyh dqg wdqjledn z d' - dorr z lqj dwvkh vdp h wlp h vkh de' vp dol sv' fkr orjlfdoghs vk z klfk vxvwdlqv vkr vh z rugv dqg dfwwr eh shufhlyhg dwdoowlp hv-vkh z r xog lq idfwds sheduwr eh dq hyhq p r uh hiihfwyh z|".qn" –|y nzouq–vkdq Tduudxvh khuvhoi/ Jq dq' fdvh- li lwlv wxh vkdwBqq Rxlq fhuwdlqó or r nhg wr Tduudxvh dv d vr xufh r i juhdw lqvsludwr q- vkhuh duh qr gr xewr vkdwvkh odwwhu-lq wxuq- z r xog kdyh vdoxwhg khudv d p r vw ydoxdedn z ulwhu-wr eh nhs wlq juhdwfr qvlghudwr q ir uvkh ixwxuh/

[31] ÄMhv ur p dqflhuv ehkdylr ulvwhv]é ' s r xvvhqwgdqj huhxvhp hqwdh ur p dq vxudh gr p dlqh gx vk wh-r loqh shxwxh vh uhwr xyhuhq wdwg(lqi ulr ulw/á)N' wdqvodwr q*/

s t s s qs

CBLI UJO- N /2: : :]2: 74‘ /Y–| nxqy , |r M|,„|q.,ɯß,, ′|q,ɯo,/Fglvhg dqg vwdqvodvhg e' D/Fp huvr q/ Nlqqhds r dv; Vqlyhuvlw r i Nlqqhvr vd Quhvv/
CSP P LF.SP TF- D/2: 72/‘ t qXn,q–.q– Gheuxcdu /
CVUMFS - B/3124/ÄBqq Rxlq(vqljkwvwp hlqn; ds r vwvfuls wA N B vkhvlv/Mfqgr q Sr' doDr oohj h r i Buw/
DBME FS - K/3112/Y”–,”u,C t q”zoqz,|–qp y qy |u–,|rS|t z Lmpq–/Mfqgr q; Kfk q Ddghu/
EP TUP FWTL Z- G/311:]298: .2991‘ /‘ t qn–|„t q–, Tm+my mÄ|../.Uudqvodvhg e' D/Hduqhvv/Ohz Zr un; Ukh Mfz hooQuhvv/
GJHFT- F/3121/Jqwhuylhz z lvk Tdudk P (Shloo /Mfqgr q- 26/1: /3121/Mfqgr q; Tr xqg Bufklyhv- Culvlvk Mleudu /
—/311: /T' p s r vlxp ir uC/T/Kfk qvr q- Mfqgr q- 21/23/311: /Mfqgr q; Tr xqg Bufklyh- Culvlvk Mleudu /
HVZ- B/3131/‘ t q qr xyhdx ur p dq mzp —u,ɯs ɯ K–u,mɯ m,„q–V|pq–zu,y 3P|ir ug; P|ir ug Vqlyhuvlw Quhvv/
IFQQFOTUBMM- S/‘ t q r|”–r|xp „–mpu,u|z3W|„q, |z „t q O-qzot mzp Nzsx,t xu,q–m,”–q,1—u,t ,|y q q,t z|x|suomxmzp t u,„|–ɯomxm,upq,/Or uir on; Ohz Eluhfvr qv/
—/‘ t qy m,„q–qooqz,„–ɯ3‘ t qu|”–zmx,|r[nßzq–Qq′ ′qz,,„mx:6B; B26BA6/Fglvhg e' K/Hr rgp dq/Mfqgr q; Boolvr q’ Cxve' /
KPI OTP O- C/T/2: 77/ÄF|shulp hqwdoCulvlvk Glfwr q/ÅL3X3R3Bxj xvv/
RVJO- B/]q/g/ / ÄRxlqr or j' /å lq Mdlu Hr r ghoo Qls huv- Zddh Dr oohfvlr q ri Bp hulfdq Mvhudvxuh- Chlqhfnh Sduh Cr r n dqg N dqxvfuls wMeudu - Ohz I dyhq- Dr qqhfvlfxwVTB/
—/3112]2: 77‘ /‘ t –qq/Gxqnv Hur yh- Jodqr lv; E donh' Bufklyh Quhvv/
—/311:]2: 83‘ /‘ –l „ɯow,/Mfqgr q dqg Ohz Zr un; N dulr q Cr' duv/
—/3129/‘ t q”zy m' qp o|”z„–ß3]„|–uq,) r–ms y qz„„/Fglvhg e' K/I rgjvr q/Tkhiilhgg 0 Mfqgr q 0 Ohz I dyhq; Bqg P vkhuTwr ulhv/
TBSSBVUF- O/2: 67/U, –qp”,|”′ |z/N,,mu,”–xq–|y mz/Qdulv; Hdoolp dug/
TUFWJDL - Q/2: 9: /ÄWfl fhvlq vkh khdg; vw'sh dqg fr qvflr xvqhvvlq vkh ilfwr q r i Bqq Rxlq/åJq K–qmuzs „t q,q”” qzoqC–|y qz,, qo' q–uy qz„mxnɯo,u|z- 342.34: /Fglvhg e' F/H/Gulhgp dq dqg N /Gxfkv/Qulqfhwr q; Qulqfhwr q Vqlyhuvlw Quhvv/
XPSETXPSUI -X /-DP MFSJEHF- T/U/3124/Uß–ɯomxnmxmp, C6?BAmzp 6A57/Fglvhg e' G/Twdiir ug/ P|ir ug; P|ir ug Vqlyhuvlw Quhvv/
[BNCSFOP - L/ÄUkh yhqwdor t xlvw/Beulhi p hglwdwr q r q Bqq Rxlq/åV”,ɯo) Uu,q–m,”–q8; 258.: /

LETTURE

CAMILLA MAFFINELLI

BEGINNINGS

Narrations of the Origins, Languages of Myths, and Literary Creation

op oq ; Grfxvlqj rq vkh uhfhqwfuhvhf doghe dwhrq rulj lqvlq jhqhudo vklvhvvd' uhyllhz vvkherrn *Vß„t, |r X–ıs ız, CUu„q–m–ß mzp L"x„"–mx Ym„„q–z,*)3135*- hglvhg e' Fp ldd gl Srffr dqg Dkldud Mfp edugl- dqg xqghudqhvvkh p dqlirog- h|vhqghg lp sdfwrip 'vkcvrirulj lqvdvs dwwhuqvrid dwhudu' fuhdwrq/Ukurxjk dgldfkurqlf lqyhvwjdwrq rid uhfxuhqwp rghovria Äehjlqqlqjvà lq sklorvrsklfdo dqg dwhudu' wdglvkrqv-irorz lqj vkherrn(vvwxfwxuh dqg frqwlexvkrqv-vklvhvvd' wdhvvw klj kdj kw vkhsheirup dwyh dqg p hwdqdudwyhlp srwlp sdhg lq vkh duwvwf p lm hvlvrirulj lqv-z klfk-vkurxjk vkh dwhudu' dfwvhhp vvr surgxfhp hwdklvvrulfdosrvhqvkddvhviruuhqhz dodqg uh.fuhdwrq/

ùs r ; Pulj lq<N' vk<Txedp h<Duhdwrq<Drp sdudwyh Mvwudwxuh/

ÄChj lqqlqj lv qrwrqó dnlqg rid fvkrq-lwlvdovr diudp hrip lqg-dnlqg riz run-dq dwwhwxgh-d frqvflrxvqhvv/Jwlvsudjp dwf]/// /Bqg lwlvvkhruhwfdoà-zurvh Fgz dug Tdlg)2: 96]2: 86' * lq klvyroxp hghglfdvhg vr *Kqsuzzuıs, CRz„qz„u|z mzp V q„t|p*/Jwlvsuhflvhó vkhvhp dqvwf ghqvlvrifrvp rjrq' vkdwp dnhvvkhyroxp hhglvhg e' Fp ldd gl Srffr dqg Dkldud Mfp edugl- *Vß„t, |rX–ıs ız, CUu„q–m–ß mzp L"x„"–mxYm„„q–z,*)Mhlghq0Crvwrq; Culoo 3135*- dydd g lqyhvwjdwrq rq vkh vkhp h/Jqwurgxflqj d frohfvkrq rivdulxv dqg fulwfdoó frp sohp hqwdu' frqwlexvkrqv- rulj lqdoó suhvhqvhg dw vkh Jqvhuqdvkrqdo Fxurshdq Trflhv' rid Drp sdudwyh Mvwudwxuh FTDM0TFMD Drqihuhqfh- *Wm–m„u|z, |r X–ıs ız, ız c |–xp L"x„"–q, mzp „t qJ –„„ 1*khog dwvkh Vqlyhuvlv' rid Uxulq lq Nd' 3132-vkh vh|wlqyhvwjdwvvkh ydulxv uhodvkrqvklsvdqnlqj frvp rjrq' dqg dwwhudu' surgxfvkrqdv z hoodvvkhlup dqlirog lp sdfdvkrqv/Dhqwhulqj rq vkh p dlq irfxvrivkh yroxp h-qdp hó vkh xqlyhuvddv' rivkh p 'vkcvrirulj lqv-lqvhus uhvdvkrqvwxfklqj gliihuhqwglvfls dqhvdqg j hrjuds klfdo duhdv frqvwxfw d frp sdh| dqg lqvhugh sh qghqw iudp hz run vkdw ghp rqvwudwv vkh ihfxqgl' rivkh vkhp h-Äd v' p erdf vsdfh qhyhur yhu vdwudwhg z lvk vlj qv-ixoorisrvhqvdofuhdwyh dqg uh.fuhdwyh hqhuj ' à)Mfp edugl 3133e-56*/[2]

[2] Ukh vkhp h rie hj lqqlqj vdvs dwwhuq rid dwhudu' dqg duwvwf fuhdwrq kdv dovr ehhq ghedwhg lq *Kqsuzzuıs, CWm–m„u|z, mzp [q2L–qm„u|z, |rX–ıs ız, ız Uuıs"u„ıo, 1Uu„q–m„"–q mzp J –„„*-hglvhg e' Dkldud Mfp edugl- lq *L|y 'xu„3S|"–zmx|rN'–|'qmz Uu„q–m„"–q1J –„„ mzp]|ouq„ß-* Or/4- Gdoo3133/Ukh vdp h vxe mhfwz dv dwwkh frurirZ"q„u|zuıs „t qX–ıs ız, ız N'–|'qmz mzp J y q–uomz L"x„"–q-hglvhg e' Qdror Cxjddql dqg Dulvwdqr Sdjql-lq *L|]V|+L|y 'm+m„u.q]„"puq„ız V|pq–zuy* - Or/320Gdoo3133/

Dr vp rj r qlf qduudwyhv kdyh lq idfwf r qvwdqwdqg s huydvlyh khulwdj h lq vkh klvwr u ri X hvwhuq vkr xj kw er vk dv d dwhudu vxembfwdqg dv vkh rembfwr i fulwf dol lqyhvwj dwr q/ Dr qvlghulqj vkh lqfhvvdqwkxp dq t xhvwr qlqj dqg hqt xlulqj p 'vkv r i rulj lqv ghdo z lvk- dqg vkh delglqj fxur vlw' der xwvkh ehj lqqlqj dqg vkh ghvwq' r i kxp dqlw' lq vkh xqlyhuvh- vkhvh p 'vkv fdq eh lqvhus uhwhg dv Äwdohv fohduó s huf hlyhg]é ' dv qr qvhf xoùà)X lw"ho 3123- 5*- khqfh vkh fr qvwdqwvr slf ddw' dqg vkh xqlyhuvddw' r i vkhlu glvhp lqdwr q/ Bv duf kdlf fr vp rj r qlhv kdyh wdlhg wr xqghuvwdqg vkh xqnqr z de dh vkur xj k vkh uhlwhudwr q r i vkh rulj lqdo dfw vkh qduudwyh s ur fhvv lwvhi- dv z hoo dv lw p hwdowhudu' lp s df dwr qv- kdv sur j uhvvlyhó j dlqhg fulwf dodwhqwr q/

Fvs hf ldó gxulqj vkh s dvwz r fhqwxulhv- dqg ir oor z lqj gliihuhqwds s ur df khv- p dq' dqdó vhv kdyh ehhq ghglf dwhg wr vkh p hdqlqj r i p 'vkr or j lf dol vwx f wxuhv/ Gur p N d| N oohu(v hwr or j lf dol qvhus uhwdwr q wr vkh lgh qwilf dwr q r i s v' f kr or j lf dodur kh's hv e' D/ Hxvwdy Kxqj - qr wwr p hqwr q vkh lp s df wr i ix qf wr qddvwdqg dqvkur s r or j lf douhdglqj v r i f r vp r j r qlhv- vkh klvwr u' r i p 'vk fulwf lvp kdv vkr z q vkh vhp dqwf ghs vk r i vxf k qduudwyh ir up /I r z hyhu- x qwlouhf hqvó - qr wp dq' vwxglhv kdyh ir f xvhg r q vkh ur dh r i f r vp r or j lf dol p 'vkv dv d odqgp dun ir u fx oux udo dqg dwhudu' vkhr u' dqg s udf wf h/ Jwlv s uhf lvhó ir uvklv uhdvr q vkdwvkh yr ox p h hglvhg e' E l S r f f r dqg M f p edugl f r qvwxwvhv d uhp dundeh f r qwle xwr q wr vkh ilhog r i f r p s dudwyh dwhudwxuh/

Myths of Origins

Ukh yr ox p h r s hqv z lvk Qlhur Cr lwdql(v hvvd' - s ur j udp p dwf dol hqwhvhg ÄQulqf ls ldà- dqg p hdqwdv d f r p elq dwr q r i ehj lqqlqj - iluvwf dxvh dqg edvlf f r qvwxwvhv hdhp hqw-d vhvh z klf k vkh dxvkr u s uhihuv r yhu vkh p r uh j hqhudo kxp dq dqg qdwxudo skhqr p hq d lp s dhg lq vkh qr vkr q r i rulj lq)3*/B gldf kur qlf lqyhvwj dwr q r i vlj qlilf dqwp r ghov vkdw vkds hg vkh xqghuvwdqglqj r i '–ιεοί ιm lq vkh s klor vr s klf dol dqg dwhudu' wdglwr q- iur p Bulvwr vhdd q *V q„ń t ß, ιο,* wr vkh p r vwuhf hqwf r vp r j r qlhv r i S d' p r qg R xhqhdx)*Yq„ι„q o|, y |s|zιq* ' |–„m„ι„q-* 2: 61* dqg Jwdor Ddoylqr)' *u o|z Äq–|* - 2: 78*- Cr lwdql(v hqt xlu' f r qvwxwvhv diudp h r i uhihuhqf h ir uvkh f r qwle xwr qv wr vkh f r ohf wr q/Cr lwdql(v r yhuylhz r i vkh wdglwr qdo p r dho r i f uhdwr q lq X hvwhuq vkr xj kws duwf xoduó s r lqw r xwvr p h lp s df dwr qv r i vkh vhp dqwf ghqvlw' r i vkh qr wr q r i '–ιεοί ι" y - dv vkh dxvkr ux qghudqhv vkh lqvhuuhdwr q ehwz hhq vkh f uhdwr u- vkh df wlwhi- dqg vkh yhue dohdhp hqwr i p hgldwr q/

Bv Cr lwdql p dlqwdlqv- lq I hvlr g(v ' *t q| s| zß-* vkh N xvhv ri I hdf r q sur ylgh d ir xqgdwr q wr vkh dvvr f ldwr q ehwz hhq s r hwl dqg z rug f uhdwr q/Ukh wz r '–ιεοί ιmvxqj e' vkh ghlwhv duh hf kr hg e' vkh s r hw z kr ehf r p hv vkh iluvw lqvhus uhwhu r i vkh shuir up dwyh dqg f uhdwyh s r z hu r i z rugv/Jq klv yllhz - d ix uwkhu vwhs lv ir xqg lq Qdwr - z kr vh E hp lxuj h Ävkdshg vkh X hvwhuq ylhz r i vkh f r vp r và)7* dv vkh duwilf hu r i d kdup r qlr xv dqg j r r g xqlyhuvh ux dhg e' d p dwkhp dwf dol vwxf wxuh/Ukh f uhdwqj ilj xuh

s r uwvd' hg lq ‘ *uy mq*", lqwr gxf hv lqghhg dix qg dp hqwdof r qvht xhqf h-vkdwv-vkh rughulqj sur f hvv ohdg lqj r xwr i rulj lq dof kdr v r iwhq lp s dhg lq f r vp r j r qlhv/Ukhuhir uh-Cr lwdql(v hvvd' s r lqwr xwvkh p dlq vkhr ulf dol p s df dwr qv r i vkh duf kh\ s lf douhs uhvhqwdwr q r i ehj lqqlqj dv d s dwhuq r i dwhurdu fuhdwr q/ Ukh fuhdwqj ilj xuh ix qf wr qv dv d p hwdqduudwlyh doox vlr q wr vkh dxvkr uldo ilj xuh- z kr - lqvsluhg e' vkh z r qghu r i vkh xqlyhuvh-vlp loduó hqdf wr dqg yhue doó lqvhus uhwr vkh wdqvlwr q iur p r ulj lq dog lvr ughuwr vkh or j lf dovwxf wxuh r i vkh xqlyhuvh/

Jp s r vlqj d p hqwdlogh vlj q r q f kdr wf dqg lqhuwp dwhu dovr dlhv dwvkh f ruh r i Tloyld S r p dql(v hvvd' -Äfuuhdhydqw Cr gl hv; Ukh Duhdwr q r i X r p dq dv d N r gh or i Qr vwq dwxudo Duhdwr qà/S r p dql ir f uvhv r q vkh s ur wr w\ s lf doihp ddh ilj xuh r i Huhhn p ' vkr or j ' -z kr lv qdp hdvv lq I hvlr g(v‘ *t q|s|zß* dqg lv odvhulg hqvhilhg dv Qdqgr ud-z kr vh Äp hf kdqlf dodqg qr q. dqvkur s l“hgà eluvk)41* vwdqgv ehwz hhq vkh s duvkhqr j hqhvf dqg vkh f rus r udo j hqhvlv r i kxp dq dqhdj h/C' f hqvhulqj r q ÄUkh X r qgh r i Duhdwr q; S r ehuwI r of r w(v *L|y y qz„m-ß„| „t qK||w|r c up|y* à-Fp ldd gl S r ff r s ur ylghv d ix uvkhuh|dp s dh r i vkh s huydvlyh glvvhp lqdwr q r i dqflhqwp r ghov r i f uhdwr q lq vkh N lggdh Bj hv/Ukh dxvkr u lqyhvwj dwhv vkh f r qqhf wr qv ehwz hhq f uhdwr q- p r udo dih dqg z lvgr p lq I r of r w(v *L|y y qz„m-ß*- lq z klf k Huhhn dqg Mdtvq f odvvlf v dqg Dkulvwdq h|hj hvlv f r qyhuj h)51*/ Ukh lqix ohqf h r i f odvvlf dowdglwr q lv hylghqwz khq I r of r wuhs uhvhqwr vkh f uhdwqj Hr g dv vlp loduwr Qudwr (v E hp lxuj h- lqvsluhg e' ehdxv' dqg j r r gqhvv e' z klf k p hq f dq sxuxh z lvgr p dqg yluwh/Jwlv r qó vkur xj k vkh dvwr qlvkp hqwdqg z r qghuh|s hulhqf hg lq dgp lulqj vkh s ur gxf wr i vkh f uhdwr u-z kr Äxvwdv vkh duwvwf uhdwhv dz r un r i duwà)59*-vkdwp dq f dq nqr z Hr g/S hlqvhus uhwqj Bulvwr veh(v *V q„m t ß,ıo,*- I r of r wvkxv uhf r jqlvhv ehdxv' dqg z r qghu dv vkh Är uljlq r i sklor vr sk' à-khqf h vkh sklor vr sklf doqdwxu r i vkh dxvkr uz kr lvÄdwvkh r uljlq r i p dq(v mxuqh' wr z dugv Hr gà)5: */

Ukh s odwr qlf Buvlih| lv dov r vkh xqghuó lqj p r ghl o r i Tkdnhvs hduh(v Qur vs hur dff r uglqj wr Dulvwdqr S dj ql- z kr vh hvvd' ÄTkdnhvs hduh E hp lxuj h; Ohz P ulj lqv dqg P og Uulf nv lq Ukh Uhp s hvvà ir f xvhv r q vkh vlp lodulwhv dv z hoo dv r q vkh gliihuhqf hv ehwz hhq Qur vs hur dqg vkh Qudwr qlf ghlw/ÄDr qilup lqj vkh s r whqwdor i vxf k khulwdj h dv d s dwhuq ir u qr yho dwhurdu fuhdwr qvà)94*- vkh hvvd' ir f xvhv r q vkh dqdor j ' ehwz hhq ÄQudwr (v E hp lxuj h- z kr gld qr wf uhdwh vkh z ruq r xwr i qr vklqj exwovr r n r yhu doovkdw z dvà)91* dqg vkh sur wdj r qlvwr i Tkdnhvs hduh(v s od' - d qduudwr q de r xwÄf kdr v ehlqj wdp hg dqg r ughu ehlqj uhvwr uhg à)9: */

Ji z h f r qvlghu S dj ql(v dqg El S r ff r (v f r qwdle xwr qv- z klf k duh lqir up hg e' vkh Qudwr qlf j hqhwf p r ghl o r i dq r ughulqj duwilf hu z kr vkds hv vkh s uh.h|lvvkqj f kdr v-p ' vkr or j lf dowdhv ds s hdu dv vwxf wxudo' uhi hf whg lq vkh p lp hwf vxe r ug lqdwr q r i duwwr qdwxuh/Dkldud Mfp e dugl p dlqwdlqv vkdwvkh S hqdlvvdqf h f r qvwwxvhv d wxuqlqj s r lqwlq vkh uhdwr qvkls ehwz hhq vkh f r vp lf -vkh kxp dq dqg vkh glylqh/Jq ÄGur p Dkdr vwr Mjkvy Duhdwr q dqg S h.Duhdwr q lq N lf kholdqj hor - S r qvdug- dqg Tkdnhvs hduhà-vkh dxvkr u gldf kur qlf dó uhf r qvwxf wr vkh uhf ls ur f dolqix ohqf h r i vkh f uhdwr q p r ghodqg vkh duwvwf

lqwhusuhwhu/ Bv vkh Ädduó p rghuq qrwrq ri duwvw]é ‘ z looeh frp sduhg hlvkhuwr d Qodwrqlf ghp lxuj h ru wr dq *m–„µmz*à- vkh lqfuhp hqvhg dxwrqrp ' ri vkh vxemhfwiurp glylqlw' surjuhvvlyhó ghilqhvdqhz dhvwkhwf vkhru' lq z klfk duwÄgrhvqr or qjhulp lwdwh qdwxuhe' sod' lqj dvxerugldwhurdh exwdffruglqj wr dj hqhwf surfhvvvkdwuxqvvlgheʼ vlgh z lwk qdwxuhà)66.67*/I hqfh vkh qhz frqfhsvwrq ri dxvkruvkls dqg vkh duwvw vkh rqó rqhz kr fdq qrwrqó uhsurgxfh-exwdovr hqdfwvkhsdwhuq rifuhdwrq lq vkh duwvwf surfhvv/

B p hgldwqj urdh lq vkh fkdqj lqj dqg qhz lqwhusuhwdwr qv ri vkh ilj xuh ri vkh srhwlv wr eh irxqg lq vkh vhp dqwf fruh ri vkh vxedp h-dvlqyhvwj dwhg lq ÄP ulj lqv- Bxvkruvkls- dqg vkh Txedp h Chwz hhq Mdvh Bqwxt xh Ukhru' dqg Shqdlvvdqfh I h|dp hudoQchwvà e' Jurqh Nrqwrul/Grfxvlqj rq Shqdlvvdqfh dwhudwxuh- vkh lghqwlilhv- lq vkh uh.glvfryhu' ri Mfqj lqxv(vvh|wYq–ut"',|", lq vl|vhhqvk.fhqwxu' Jvdó-rqh ri vkh hdmp hqwrfrqwdexvhqj wr vkh ghyhorsp hqwri dqhz srhwf lqglylgxddw'/Drp p hqvhqj rq vkh *Oum„x"œ*lq *Pqzq„u*)JJJJ*-Mfqj lqxvvwdj hvvkh glylqh srz hu;ÄHrg vdlg .z kdw@dMhwvkhuh eh dj kv(dqg vkhuh z dv dj kwochwvkhuh eh hduvk(-dqg vkhuh z dv hduvk/)*Xz „t q,"nxuy q*:/:*à/Ukh eledfdo uhihuhqfh uhsuhvhqwr vkh duf khw'slfdlfrqyhuj hqfh ri srhwf z rug dqg glylqh z rug lq ehfrp lqj d fuhdwlyh dfw z klfk frqvwlwxhv vkh qryho' ri Mfqj lqxv(vfrqwdexvhq- qdp hó vkh vxj j hvvhq ri Ävkh h|wdrug lqdu' fuhdwlyh srz hur ivkh lqj hqlrxv duwvvà):6*/ C' dqdó vlqj wz r fdvh vwxglhv-Udvvr (v*Rxy |zp| o–qm„|*)26:5* dqg Nlowrq(v*Ym+mpu„q U|,„*)2778*-vkh hvvd' uhfrqvwxfwvkh Ävkliwlq vkh vrxufh ri srhwf lqvsludwrq; iurp ehlqj xqlyhuvdodqg orfdwhg rxwlgh vkh dxvkru]é ‘ wr vkh fodlp vkdwvkh vrxufh dqg p hdqlqj ri vkh dwhurdu' wh|wdh lq vkh rulj lqddw' ri vkh srhwà):7*/Ehvslwh vkh gliihuhqfhv ehwz hhq Udvvr (vdqg Nlowrq(vsrhp v-vkhp dl srlqwhp huj lqj iurp vkh lqwhuhdwrq ehwz hhq vkh fodvvlfdovxedp h dqg vkh hduó p rghuq dxvkrulvvkh urdh ri vkh xquhsuhvhqwdeh lq srhwf dfwlylw'/T' qvkhvlvlqj vkh lp srvvleldw' ri uhsuhvhqwdwr q dqg vkh vlp xovdqhrxvghvluh ir u frqfhswxddvdwr q-vkh vxedp h frqyh' v dqg p hgldwhv vkh wz r p rp hqwh|shulhqfhg e' vkh duwvwidflqj Hrg(vfuhdwr q/Jqidflqj vkhz rqghur ivkh frvp rv-vkhsrhwlvvxemhfwhg wr vkh Ähp rwr qdoh|shulhqfh vkdwiloov]é ‘ vkh srhw]é ‘ z lwk dvwrqlvkp hqwà-z klfk Udvvr ghilqhv *y q–m„usxm*)212*/Bffruglqj wr vkh Jwddq dxvkru-vkhsrhw(vshfxddudeldw' lvwr uhsurgxfh vkhz rqghur ifuhdwrq dqg dhwvkh dxglhqfhshufhlyh vkhp vkurxjk klv z run ri duw/Nlowrq ixuwkhughyhorsv vkh dxvkruldoihdwxuhv dqg uhsuhvhqwklp vheoi dv d surshu Äsrhwsurskhwà- dq dxvkhqwf dqg rulj lqdolqvhusuhwhuz kr lv lqvsluhg e' vkh eledfdofuhdwrq dqg fdquh.hqdfwlw)225.226*/Ukhsurjuhvvlyh dxwrqrp ' ri vkhp rghuq dxvkrulvvkxvdvvhuvhg lq vkhsrz hur ir uljlqdodqg shuvrqdouh.fuhdwrq e' z klfk kh fdq frp hwr vhup vz lvk vkhxqnqrz q ri rulj lqv/

Ukh uhihuhqfh wr *Ym+mpu„q U|,„-* dqg lq sduwfxodu wr Nlowrq(v irfxv vkliwÄurp vkh glylqh rulj lqv ri vkh z rug wr vkh duwvw(vfuhdwrq ri vkh srhp à)227*-lqwrgxfhv vkh suhplvhv wr Slffdugr Bqwrqdqj hd(vhvvd'-ÄTkhoh' (v *Y–|y q„tq"*, *azn|"zp* dqg vkh Pulj lqv ri Duhdwrq; Glhu' Bhwkhu dqg vkh F|dp sdvv ri Edqvh dqg Mkfuhwxvà/ B

gldfkurqlf uhylhz ri vkh Qurp hwkhxv ilxuh vkurxjk vkh djhv- vkh hvvd' vxjjhvvw klv durkhw'slfdofrqqhfwqj urdh ehwzhhq p 'vklfdoqduudwlyh dqg fuhdwlrq)234*-dqg vkrzv vkh gliihuhqfhv dvfuledeh wr glyhuvh fxowxudo fdp dwhv dqg phwds k'vlfdo iudp hv ri uhihuhqfh/ Qxedvkhg lq 2931- Tkhoh' (v yhuvlrq ri vkh p 'vk vwdjhv vkh frlqflghqfh ehwzhhq vkh h|shulhqfh ri zrqghujhqhudwhg e' vkh p ludfdh ri frvp rv- dqg p rghuq srhwu (vÄsrwhqvkdowr uh.fuhdwh vkh xqlyhuvh dqg uhylyh Duhdwlrq-qrwdvdp huh uhshwdwlrq ri Hrg(vdfwexwdvdqhz yhulwdeh-devroxwrulj lqà)238*/Ukhvxedp h dqg vkh fuhdwlyh dqg uh.fuhdwlqj dxwrqrp ' ri vkh kxp dq durdvwlq vkh djh ri surjuhvv- vkhuhir uh-froderudwh lq uhlqwrgxflqj vkh surfhvv ri jhqhvlv lq vkh lp p dqhqfh ri vflhqfh wr vkh ghwdlp hqwri p hwds k'vlfv/ Jqioxhqfhg e' Cdfrq(v lqwhus uhwdwlrq ri vkh p 'vk ri Qurp hwkhxvdvdq dodhjru' risurjuhvv-Tkhoh' ghilqlwlyhó uhsodfhvvkh glylqhilxuhzlwk vkh srhwfuhdwru-uhp rylqj vkh fuhdwlyh dqg'udqqlfdo[hxvriBhvfk' oxv(rulj lqdoyhuvlrq)Y–|y q„t q", K|"zp* dqg wdqvirup vlwlqwr p xqgdqh qdwxudosulqflsdhv/

Tkhoh' (v h|dp sdh ri fuhdwlrq lqfuhdvlqjó dftxlulqj kxp dq ihdwuhv- dv ixuwkhu ghyhorshg e' klvzlih Ndu' Tkhoh' lq O–mzwqz, „quz1|–„t qV|pq–z Y–|y q„t q",)2929*-lv d p dqlihvwdwlrq ri vkh fxowxudovhdvrq grp lqdwhg e' vflhqwlilf vkrxjkwlq zklfk vkh wdglwlrqdoÄDuhdwlrqlvwy nsuzmu–qàzlooehluuhsdudeó fkdohqjhd e' vkh sxedfdwlrq ri Eduzlq(vX–usuz|r]'qouq,)296:*)Crlwdql-27*/Ehvslwh frpshwwlrq iurp eudqfkhvri vflhqfh Älq vkh vhdurfk irurvkh sulqflsdh ri dihà)232*-lq vkh prghuq zruug-p 'vkvkdyh p dlqwdlqhg duhdhydqwvkrxjk sdudgr|lfdovwdwxv-dvh|sodlqhg e' Slffdugr Ddsrihuur lq klvhvvd' òUkh Tkdgh ri Nu/Lxuw"; Qqm–„|rMm+uzq, dv)Nrghuq* N'vkà/Jq dqdó vlqj Kčvhsk Drqudg(vdwhudu' zrun-vkh dxvkru surylghv dq lqwhusuhwdwlrq ri vkh urdh ri p 'vklfdo wddhv lq frqvhp srudu' fxowuh dv Ädufkdhrorjlfdo rerhfwvà-frqvlghuhg dv Äyhvvdjhvrihdudhuvwdjhvrifxowuhà)277*/Pevrdvdvrerhfwvriehdhilq vkh Äorjlfdo vklqnlqj dqg hp slulfdonqrzdhgjhà prghuqlw'lvedvhg rq-p 'vklfdovklqnlqj vxuylyhv dqg dgdswwr vkh qryhoklvwrulfdodz duhqhvv dvdqhz irup riqduudwlyh)277*/Orwrqó p 'vkv vxuylyh dv dq dqvzhuwr vkduhg qhhgv)27:*-exwvkh' duh dovr Äexlowlqwr rxu nqrzdhgjh ri vkh zruug dqg ilqg qhz lqfduqdwlrqv lq lp djlqdu' iljxuhvà)281*/ Ddsrihuur lqwrgxfhv Nlufhd Fddgh(vp hwdklvwrulfdovkhru' wr vxjjhvvwkh p hwdskrulfdo hvvhqfh ri prghuq p 'vk-dvzhoodvlwwp hp ruldodqg dqjxlvwlf lp sdfdwlrqv/

Jq ÄUkh N'vkv ri Pulj lqv lq I hjhodqg I hlghjjhuà-Qdror Elhjr Cxeelr suhflvhó lqyhvwjdwhv vkh vkliwsurgxfhg e' I hjhodqg-odwhu-e' I hlghjjhu-dv wr vkh p hvvdjh frqyh'hg wr qduudwlyh vwxfwxuh/Ehvslwh vkh gliihuhqfhv ehwzhhq vkh wzr sklorvrskhuv(dssurdfkhv wr p 'vkrorjlfdowddhv-vkh' er vk lqwhusuhwvkhp dv frqfhuqlqj vkh uhdwlrq ehwzhhq qdwxuh dqg klvwru-dqg dv dzd' ri p dqlihvwkqj vkh h|shulhqfh ri vxerhfwvlylw)291*/Jq vkhluh|dp lqdwlrqv-vkh' frqfhqwdwlrq vkh Äklvwrulflw ri vkh vljq]é ‘ dqg vkh klvwruflw ri zkdwlwvljqlilhvà)294*-lqwhusuhwhg dv Äqrwp huh dqyhqwlrqv(-exw osurgxfwwrid vkklqnlqj zklfk lvqrwsxuhvkklqnlqj exwxvhvlp djlqdwlrq dvlwwrrvà)292*/ Shdfwlydwlqj vkh wdgldwlrqdor ssrvlwlrq ehwzhhq x|s|, dqg y ß„t|, lq uhodwlrqwr vkh qrwlrq

ri wuxvk- I hjho uhfrjqlvhv lq p'vk dilj xudowuxvk- zklfk frqvlvwv lq vkh phgldwqj p dqlihvwdwrq ri vkh hdurá dfwylw ri Äuhdvrq rq lwv zd' wr vhoi.nqrzdhgjhà)293*/ I hlghjjhuvlp lodurá frqqhfwv p'vkv ri rulj lqv zlvk Ävkh sulp rugldovwuxjjdh ri kxp dq ehlqjv zlvk qdwxuhà)299*- dfnqrzdhgjlqj vkhlu p'vkrorjlfdo wuxvk lq vkh Äsuh. sklorvrsklfdodffrxqwri vkh zruqg vkdwlvqhlvkhurembfwlyh qruvxembfwlyh- dqg vkdwfdq vkhuhirurh zrunvdvd prghoirudsrvwp hwdsk'vlfdoz d' ri vkiqnlqjà)29:*/I hjhq(vdqg I hlghjjhu(vlqvhusuhwdwrqvduh vkh fhqwuh rivrp hri vkh p dlq lp sdfdwrqvrip'vkv ri rulj lqvdvdsdwwhuqridwuduú fuhdwrq-dp rqj zklfk vkh p hwdskrulfdodqg p hwdlkvwrulfdo p hdqlqj ri vkh p'vkrorjlfdowdlh.wdnhvlwvsdfh/

Mklj l Ndui (vfrqwdexwrq-ÄGrorrzlqj vkh Trqjdqhv; N'vkvdqg Duhdwrq lq Cuxfh Dkdwlq(v dqg X lp X hqghu(v X runvà frqqhfwv edfn wr vkh vhp dqwf fruh ri vkh shuirup dwyh dqjxlvwf uhfuhdwrq ri vkh zruqg/ Grfxvlqj rq Cuxfh Dkdwlq(v ‘ tq]|zsxzq,)2:98* dqg X lp X hqghuv(a z„ux„tq Nzp |r„tqc |–xp)2:98*- vkh dxvkru uhfrqvwxfwvkh Bxvwdddq derulj lqdodiilqlwlhv ehwhhq fuhdwyh dqg qduudwyh srzhuvs dwwuddvhg lq vkhlu Äguhdp lqj wadfnvà)2:8*/Bv vkh dfwrqvri vlqj lqj dqg fuhdwqj dwwhvvw wr vkh p hwd.srhwf dqdorjlhv Äehwhhq frvprjrqlf p'vkv dqg vkh surfhvvri duwvwf fuhdwrqà)318*-vhvvlilhg e' vkh idfwvkdwÄqr rqhnqrzvzkhvkhuvkh Bqfhvwruv iluvwvdqj zkdwvkh' fuhdwhg ruiluvwfuhdwhg zkdwvkh' vdqjà-X hqghuv(p rylhxqurovd cyhuwfdd(wadyhowrzdug d p hwdsk'vlfdoglp hqvlrq-zkhuh vkh chqg(ri vkh vhwh dqg vkh orulj lqv(ri vkh p'vk vhhp wr ilqg dvruwri idhlwkqj frp surplvhà)318*/Ukhuhiruh-vkh shuvlvwhqwdyhdqhvvrip'vkrorj' fdq eh lgqwilhg lq vkh klvwrulfdovxeyhuvlrq-qdp hó lq vkh dfwdd“lqj delduv ri vkh fuhdwyh surfhvv/Bv Dkdwlq uhfrjqlvhv-Äe' vlqjlqj vkh zruqg lqwr h|lvwhqfh- vkh dqfhvwruv kdg ehhq srhwr lq vkh rulj lqdovhqvh ri ′|uq,u- p hdqlqj fuhdwrqà)313*/

Bdqjxlvwf frqilup dwrq rivkh shuirup dwyh srvhqvddv' ri odqjxdjh lvdgydqfhg e' Nduldqqd Qr“d(v dqjxlvwf dqdó vlv/Jq ÄUudqvsduhqwXrugv; Ukh Nxowglp hqvlrqdo dN'vk ri Pulj lq(ri Odwxudqhvv lq Bqflhqw Jqgr.Fxurshdq Mdqjxdjhvà- vkh vfkrodu klvwrulfdoó lqyhvwjdwv dqflhqwJqgr.Fxurshdq dqg Thp lwf odqjxdjhv wr klj kdj kwkrz vkh yhuedo irup v ri vkh rulj lqv dwwhp svhg wr p dnh odqjxdjh lwwhoi dffhvvleh dqg frp suhkhqvleh vkurxjk iljxudwyh wadqvilj xudwr q/Mqjxlvwf vlj qv- qrwp rwydvdng e' uhihuhqwvlj qlilhurqwrorjlfdowhv- z huh vkxv fodulilhg vkurxjk vwuxfwuhv vkdwsudfwfdoó vkrzhg krz vkh' ixqfwrq-zklch dwwkh vdp h vwp h vkhp dw“lqj vkh p hwdlqjxlvwf ydoxh ri h|suhvvlrqv/I hqfh vkh surdihudwr q ri sudfwfdoghilqlwr qv- frqfhpswdop hwdskruv vkdwfrxog frp shqvdwh iruvkh duelwudulqhvv rivkh hdudhvwdqjxlvwf fruuhdwrq wr uhddw)358.359*/Ukhvh suhp lvhv dndg wr vz r lqvhuuhdwng frqvhtxhqfhv hp hujlqj lq Qr“d(v hvvd'/ÄUkh qrwrqv cvshdn- vd' (dqg chqdjkwhq- vklqh(frqvwxvh]é ‘ dkrp rwsf vhp lrwf.vhp dqwf ilhog lq zklfk vkh zrug lvghulyhg iurp djkwdqg vkh cvd' lqj (]é ‘ frqvlvwv lq vkh dfwrip dnlqj vkh uhihuhqwvklqh-jlylqj lwdih-sxwkqj rughulqwfkdrvà)359*/F|sdfdwqj lwv vkduhg vhp dqwf fruh-vkh dqdó vlv vkxv uhfrqvwxfwvkh dqdorj'

ehwz hhq vkh shuirup dwyh s rz hur i odqj xdjh-z klfk fuhdwhv uhddw'-dqg vkh fr vp rj r qlf surfhvv r i jhwwqj rughur xwr i fkdr v)362*/

Nlunr Mqr(v fr qwle xwr q lv or fdwhg dwvkh lqvhuvhf vwr q r i vkh wz r hvvd' v suhylr xvó p hqvwr qhg/ÄUkh Ddyh dqg vkh Nludjh; N' vkr or jlhv r i vkh Pulj lq r i vkh X ruqg dqg Dlqhp dlq *Lm.q|rO|–s|„„qz M–qmy ,* dqg *Om„mV|–smzme*' X huqhuI hu"r j à dqdó vhv vkh vxvshqghg vkp hlq z klfk Äj hqhvlv lvp luur uhg e' vkh p 'vkr i vkh ds r fdó s vhà lq I hu"r j (v ylvx doÄgldor j xh z lvk dqvkur s r or jlf dovwx fwuhv-s uhvhqvwqj vkh hqgxudqf h r i vkh fxowulwhv dqg p 'vkv r q vkh s odqh r i fr qvwqxlw']é ' lq vkhlu s uhf dulr xv qdwuh idflqj vkh s dvvdj h r i vkh vkp hà)366*/I ljkdj kvkqj vkh v' p er dof ir up r i vkh gluhf wr u(v flqhp dwf lp dj h-vkh dxvkr uuhf r qvwx fwI hu"r j (v dur kdhr or jlf dolqyhvvdj dwr q r i vkh dqn ehwz hhq vkh j hqhdor j ' r i flqhp d dqg vkh Qdvr qlf p 'vkr i vkh f dyh/Ukh fuhdwyh dqg uh.fuhdwyh s r vhqvdo r i dwvvwf df vhylw'-dlp hg dwÄp lp hwf doó uhs uhvhqw]lqj ' uhddw' lq r ughu wr fr qwr o udvkhu vkdq vdf uddvh lvà)373*-lv vkhuhir uh dwvkh r ulj lq r i vkh fkur qr or jlf do flufxodulw' lq z klfk ehj lqqlqj dqg hqg fr qfxu/

Ukh gxddw' ehwz hhq p lp hwf uhs uhvhqvdwr q dqg dhvvkhwf dwvilf hlv dovr vkh vkhp dwf fr uh r i vkh ir or z lqj hvvd' -ghyr vhg wr Dhvduh Qdyhvvh(v lqvhus uhvdwr q r i p 'vklf dos r hwl/ Tvduwqj iur p vkh lghd vkdwuhz ulwqj p 'vkv lv Äwkh r qó z d' wr uh.fuhdwh vkh ihhdqj h|s hulhqf hg lq fklogkr r g-l/h/vkh p hdqlqj ixo r ulj lq r i er vk lqvhulr u dih dqg dvwudú lp dj lqdwr qà)323*-lq ÄN r qvwxr xv P ulj lqv; Qdyhvvh-I hvlr g dqg vkh Qz hu r i N r qvwhuvà-Tdoydwr uh Sh qqduh.uhdgv *Mum|stuo|z Uq"o*)2:58* vkur xj k vkh khup hqhxwf nh' ilj xuh r i Qur p hwkhxv/Ukh uhihuhqf h wr I hvlr g(v khur lv uhdvydqwqr wr qó wr ghp r qvwudwh lwr gliixvlr q lq vkh dvwudú klvwr ú r i X hvwhuq vkr xj kw-exwdovr wr r xvdqh vkh lqvhus uhvdwyh p dohdeldw' wr z klfk lwf dq eh vxemf whg/ Qdyhvvh(v uhf hpvwr q r i Qur p hwkhxv(p 'vk vwdqvilj xuhv vkh vflhqvilf iudp hz r un lp s dhg lq Tkhoh' (v yhuvlr q-lq r ughu wr dgguhvv vkh ghhs qdwuh r i kxp dqlw'-z klfk lv s ruwd' hg dv d p hdqf kr df dqg vhuhg uhvlj qdwr q idflqj xs wr Gdvh/Olyeuwkdhvv-vkh dxvkr uuhvxp hv vkh hwhuqdouhwxuq r i vkh r ulj lqdoqduudwyh navvwr p dlqvdlq dqg h|s df dwh vkh klggh q vhvdqlf fkdr v diihf wqj kxp dq ghvvlq')328*/Ukhuhir uh-r qf h dj dlq p 'vklf doodqj xdjh lv vkh r qó p hglxp wr xqghuvwdqg dqg yhklf xodwh vkh hwhuqdoÄghhs qdwuh r i kxp dqnlqg-ervk dqf lhqwdqg p r ghuqà-qdp hó Äd qdwuh qhyhu ixoó vhs dudwhg iur p lwr dqf lhqwvdydj h dqg Ulvdqlf vlghà)331*/

Ukh ilqdovhf wr q r i *V ß„t , |rX–usuz,* lv ghyr vhg wr vkh p r vwuhf hqwp dqlihvvdwr qv r i vkh p hgldwqj ur ch r i fr vp r j r qlhv dv d s dwwhuq r i dvwudú f uhdwr q/Gudqf hvf d N hgdj dd(v ÄN 'vkr or j ' lq Uudqvp hgld Tvr ú vhoolqj à fr qf hqwudwhv r q vkh *]„m-c m-,*)Hhr uj h Mkf dv-2:88* ilqp vhulhv wr klj kdj kwlw s r vhqvddw' wr uh.hoder udwh p 'vkr or jlf do p r ghov/ Gr fxvlqj lq s duwf xodur q vkh s hup dqhqf h r i uhdj lr xv-wdglwr q dodqg dvwudú duf kh'shv lq vkh vdj d-N hgdj dd gz hov r q vkh vhp dqwf s r vvle ldwhv lp s dhg lq wdqvp hgld qduudwyhv-lq z klfk vkh lqvhuvhf wr q r i vkh p hgld f dq uhidf wdqg uhlqir uf h vkh Äxolglw' r i fr qvhp s ru dú vwr ú vhoolqj à)334*/

Jq vkh hqg-Fchqd Ts dqgul ghyr vhv khufr qwle xvr q wr ÄUkh Twru' vkdwHdyh I lv Mdqg Jwr Mih; Ukh Mhj hqg r i Cr q Clel lq Bp lwdy Hkr vk,, *]"zpm+nmz, ‘ –w|sß*à-dwdeh lq z klfk fdp dwr or j'-qdwxuh-klvwru' dqg ruljlqv duh lqvhuwz lqhg lq d ir onor ulf dqg v'p er df qduudwlyl"dwr q/ Hkr vk(v er r n ixqfwr qv dv d p rghuq p 'vk/Jq uhvs r qglqj wr vkh fkdoohqj h r i uhghilqlqj vkh vhup v r i fr h|lvvhqfh ehwz hhq kxp dqnlqg dqg qdwxuh-lw uhs uhvhqwr vkh Äs dude eh ir ufr qvhp s rudu' z ruqgvà vkur xj k vkh glvux s vr q r i Äwdglvr qdo X hvvhuq glvvkqfvr qv ehwz hhq vxerhfwr dqg r erhfwr-kxp dq dqg qr q.kxp dqà)392*/ Jqwr gxflqj Fuqhvvr gh N duvkqr (v qr vr q r i Äs ur juhvvlyh ir onor uhà-e' z klfk kh p hdqv vkh Ävxe dowhuq dqg fuhdwlyh vhwr i ehdhiv dqg vr fldo sudfwfhv vkdwuhvlvwkhj hp r qlf z ruqgylhz vdqg p hgldwh vkh vhup v r i vkh uhodwr qvkls ehwz hhq qdwxuh dqg fxowuhà)389*-vkh dxvkr uvxp p dulvhv dqg klj kdj kwvr p h r i vkh p r vwuhdvydqwvkhruhwf lp s df dwr qv r i vkh fr vp r j r qlf qduudwlyh/

Jq fr qfoxvlr q-d s oxudlw' r i vhp s rudodqg w's r or j lfdovhqvlr qv dqlp dwhv vkh p 'vk r i r ulj lqv vkh yr oxp h lqyhvvlj dwhv-vxj j hvvkqj qr wr qó lwr vhp dqwf dqg klvwr ulf dogh qvlw' exwdor vkh s oxudlw' r i ihdwxuhv vkdwghilqh vkh duf khw's doihfxqglw' r i vkh vkhp h/Ukh fuhdwr q qduudwlyh lq s duwfxodu ghp r qvwudwhv lwr s rwhqwkdo dv d s dwhuq r i dwhudu' fr p s r vlwr q/Ukh s huir up dwlyh dqg p hwdolwhudu' s r vvle ldwlhv judqwduwvwf p lp hvlv duh. fuhdwlyh flufxodulw' vkdwilqgv fr qvwdqwdf wxddvdwr q lq vkh r ulj lq-dv vkh fkdr v r i r ulj lqv ehfr p hv vkh vvduwqj s r lqwir uvvdj lqj fuhdwr q dqg dwvkh vdp h wp h uh.fuhdwqj lw/Ukh fr ohf wr q vkhuhir uh lqyhvvlj dwhv vkh s r whqwdouhqhz dor i vkh suhvhqws huir up hg lq vkh dp elyddhqfh ehwz hhq ehj lqqlqj dqg hqg-vshflilf wr vkh duwvwf dfwir or z lqj Tkhoh' lq vxj j hvvkqj vkdw Äs r hwr-qr w r vkhuz lvh vkdq sklor vr skhuv-sdlqvhuv-vfxos wr uv-dqg p xvlfldqv-duh lq r qh vhqvh vkh fuhdwr uv-dqg lq dqr vkhuvkh fuhdwr qv-r i vkhludj hà)245*/

s t s s qs

BFTDI ZMVT/3119/Y–|y q„t q", K|"zp-hg/B/I /Trp p huvwhlq/Ddp eulgjh-NB; Ddp eulgjh Vqlyhuvlẁ Quhvv; Mfhe/
BSJTUP UMF/2: 9: /V q„ḿ tß„ıo,-hg/I /Uuhghqqln/Ddp eulgjh-NB0Mfqgrq; I duydug Vqlyhuvlẁ Quhvv/
CVHMJBOJ-Q/SBHOJ-D/)hgv/*/3133/ÄRxhvwrqlqj vkh Pulj lqvlq Fxurshdq dqg Bp hulf dq Dxoxuh/á
L|]V| †L|y 'm+m„u q]„"puq, ız V|pq–zu„y 320Gdoo/Uxulq; Dhqwr vwxgl ÄBuwrghood p rghuqlwà/
DBMWJOP-J/2: 78/' uo|z Äq–|/Uxulq; Flqdxgl/
DI BUXJO-C/2: 98/' t q]|zsxız q„/Ohz Zrun; Wlnlqj 0Qhqjxlq/
EBSXJO-D/3119]296: ' /Xz „t qX–ısız |r]' qouq„/P|irug; P|irug Vqlyhuvlẁ Quhvv/
EJ SP DDP-F/-MP NCBSEJ-D/)hgv/*/3135/V ß„t, |r X–ısız, C Uu„q–m+ß mzp L"x„"–mx Ym„„q–z,/ Mhlghq0Crvwrq; Culoo/
I FTJP E/3117/' t q|s|zß1c |–w, mzp Mnß„1' q„„uy |zum/Fg/H/X/Nrvw/Ddp eulgjh-NB; I duydug Vqlyhuvlẁ Quhvv/
MP NCBSEJ-D/)hg/* 3133d/ÄChjlqqlqjv/Oduudwr qv dqg Sh.Duhdwr qv ri Pulj lqv lq Mqjxlvwfv-Mvwhudwxuh dqg vkh Buwv/á L|y 'Uu„3S|"–zmx|rN"–|'qmz Uu„q–m„"–q1J –„ mzp]|ou„q„ß2-4/
—/3133e/ÄUkh Pulj lq lv Txe dp h!à L|]V| †L|y 'm+m„u q]„"puq, ız V|pq–zu„y 320Gdoo, 48.62/Uxulq; Dhqwr vwxgl ÄBuwrghood p rghuqlwà/
MP OHJOVT/2: : 6/Xz „t q]"nxuy q- wudqv/X/I /G ih-uhy/E/B/Sxvvho-Mfhe Dodvvlfdo Meudu 2: : / Ddp eulgjh-NB; I duydug Vqlyhuvlẁ Quhvv/
NJMUP O-K/2: : 9]2778' /Ym+mpu„q U|„„-hg/B/Grz dhu/I duorz; Mfqjp dq/
QBWFTF-D/2: : :]2: 58' /Mumx|st uo|z Uq"o /Urulqr; Flqdxgl/
RVFOFBV-S/2: 61/Yq„u„q o|„y |s|zuq'|–„m„u„q/Qdulv; Hdoolp dug/
TBJE-F/2: 96/Kqsuzzuzs, 3Rz„qz„u|z) V q„t|p/Ohz Zrun; Drxp eld Vqlyhuvlẁ Quhvv/
TI FMMFZ-N/3129]2929' /O+mzwqz„„quz |–„t q V|pq–z Y–|y q„t q",/Fg/O/Hurrp /P|irug; P|irug Vqlyhuvlẁ Quhvv/
TI FMMFZ-Q(C/2: 79]2931' /]t qwq ß„, Y–|y q„t q", a zn|"zp3' t q' qœ„ mzp „t qM+m„„/Fg/M/K/[loqp dq/ Ohz I dyhq; Zddh Vqlyhuvlẁ Quhvv/
UBTTP-U/3117 [26: 5]/Rxy |zp| o–qm„|/Fg/Q/Mks duld/Bdhvvdqguld; Fgl"lr ql ghoo(Puvr/
XJU[FM+N/F/K/3123/' t qX–ısız, |r„t qc |–xp„, V ß„t|x|s uq„/P|irug; P|irug Vqlyhuvlẁ Quhvv/

q

L | y ' m-m,u. q] „" puq,

uz V | pq–zu,y

www.ojs.unito.it/index.php/COSMO

© 2012 Centro Studi Arti della Modernità

www.centroartidellamodernita.it

SOCI FONDATORI

E r qdvhood Cdglq- Bqqd Cdwwdj dd- Hlr ydqql Cr wwhur d- Odglq Dds ulr j dr - N hdvd Ddvdlogl- Hlr uj lr Dhuux wl- Bqqd Dkldur ql- E dqlhad E hdj r vwkql- X lqliuhg Gduudqw Hlx ddqd Ghuuhf f lr - N duld Uhuhvd Hldyhul- S r e huwr Hlor gl- Ghgr ud Hlr ug dqr - Twhidqr Hlr ydq qx ""l- Dkldud Mf p e dugl- Gudqf r N duhqf r - QIhu Hlx vhs s h N r qdvhul- S lff dugr N r uhoor - Dkldud Tdqgulq- Hlx dr Tf kldyr ql- Dduad Wdj dr - Ghghulf r Whuf hoor qh- Cdue dud [dqgulqr